

**Williams
Witness Brief**

Documents – Appendices A-G, I-V

Tab	Concordance DOCID	Description
A.	RCMP-076-000011, p. 1-7	Appendix A – Joesbury Statement of Claim
B.	RCMP-076-000018, p. 1-29	Appendix B – Statement of Henderson
C.	RCMP-076-000047, p. 1-14	Appendix C – Management Review Report dated 2001 AUG 29
D.	RCMP-076-000061, p. 1-10	Appendix D – Brief Overview of 1995 murder victims
E.	RCMP-076-000071, p. 1-75	Appendix E – Daily log providing an in depth overview of Project EVENHANDED and the formation of the Missing Women's Task Force
F.	RCMP-076-000146, p. 1-22	Appendix F – Daily log providing an in depth overview of Project EVENHANDED and the formation of the Missing Women's Task Force
G.	RCMP-076-000168, p. 1	Appendix G – CPIC (Canadian Police Information Centre) message dated 97-03-29 disseminated to all LMD detachments of the RCMP and municipal police forces
I.	RCMP-076-000169, p. 1-18	Appendix I – Statement of Ellingsen dated August 10, 1999
J.	RCMP-076-000187, p. 1-28	Appendix J – Exhibit C - Affidavit of Sgt. CONNOR
K.	RCMP-076-000215, p. 1-121	Appendix K – Statement of Robert William PICKTON dated 2000 JAN 19
L.	RCMP-076-000336, p. 1-158	Appendix L – Time line detailing high priority investigations in Coquitlam Detachment jurisdiction
M.	RCMP-076-000494, p. 1-98	Appendix M – Continuation reports outlining the PICKTON/ELLINGSEN file
N.	RCMP-076-000592, p. 1-42	Appendix N – Statement of Sgt. Mike CONNOR dated September 18, 2002
O.	RCMP-076-000634,	Appendix O – Statement of Cpl. Frank HENLEY dated

Tab	Concordance DOCID	Description
	p. 1-34	September 20, 2002
P.	RCMP-076-000668 p. 1-20	Appendix P – Telephone Interview of Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK dated October 2, 2002
Q.	RCMP-076-000688 p. 1-12	Appendix Q – Statement of C/Supt. Earl MOULTON dated September 27, 2002
R.	RCMP-076-000700 p. 1-29	Appendix R – Minutes of Meeting - S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS
S.	RCMP-076-000729 p. 1-20	Appendix S – Statement of S/Sgt. ZALYS dated 2002 SEP 24
T.	RCMP-076-000749 p. 1-6	Appendix T – Creison Statement of Claim
U-1	RCMP-076-000755 p. 1-3	Appendix Ui – National Missing Persons Policy
U-2	RCMP-076-000758 p. 1-2	Appendix Uii – "E" Division Green Sheets - Missing Persons Policy
U-3	RCMP-076-000760 p. 1-5	Appendix Uiii – New draft Missing Persons Policy for "E" Division
U-4	RCMP-076-000765 p. 1-4	Appendix Uiv – Surrey Detachment Unit Supplements re: Missing Persons
V-1	RCMP-076-000777 p. 1-42	Appendix Vi – Case Investigation Log of Det./Cst. CHERNOFF
V-2	RCMP-076-000773 p. 1-4	Appendix Vii – Amelia Evenhanded MOU
V-3	RCMP-076-000819 p. 1-3	Appendix Viii – Inter-Office Memorandum (VPD) dated February 19, 2002
V-4	RCMP-076-000822 p. 1-9	Appendix Viv – Family members and contacts
V-5	RCMP-076-000769 p. 1-4	Appendix Vv – Statistical Overview of Missing Persons in BC

No.
VICTORIA REGISTRY

IN THE SUPREME COURT OF BRITISH COLUMBIA

BETWEEN:

[REDACTED]

PLAINTIFF

AND:

HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN IN RIGHT OF CANADA,
HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN IN RIGHT OF
THE PROVINCE OF BRITISH COLUMBIA,
THE CITY OF VANCOUVER,
THE VANCOUVER POLICE DEPARTMENT, and
THE CITY OF PORT COQUITLAM

DEFENDANTS

STATEMENT OF CLAIM

1. The Plaintiff is the mother of Andrea Jonesbury, and resides at c/o [REDACTED] and brings this action pursuant to Common Law, *The Police Act*, RSC 1996 and *The Family Compensation Act*, RSC 1996.
2. The Defendant, Her Majesty the Queen in Right of British Columbia, at all time material to this action was responsible for policing in the Province of British Columbia, under the provisions of *The Police Act*, RSC 1996.
3. The Defendant, Her Majesty the Queen in Right of British Columbia, at all times material to this action was responsible for policing in Canada and specifically in Port Coquitlam, British Columbia.
4. The Defendant, City of Vancouver, at all time material to this action was responsible for the actions of the Vancouver Police Board, and the Chief Constable, respecting the

810/1108

810/1108

E DIV. HQ# 1742,174
VIA SECURE FAX
12 OF 15 PAGES

SEP. 11. 2002 9:58AM RCMP LEGAL SERVICES 613 996 2343

2

discharge of his/her duty pursuant to the Act and the Vancouver Charter, in regard to maintaining law, order, crime prevention and protection of the public, and specifically protection of Andres Jesbury and others in her class of victims.

- 5. The Defendant, City of Port Coquitlam, at all time material to this action was responsible for the actions of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police which provided policing to Port Coquitlam, British Columbia.

E DIV. HQ# 1742,17;
VIA SECURE FAX
13 OF 15 PAGES

SEP 11 2002

1

6. Between 1983 and 2002 a number of individuals disappeared from the Vancouver's downtown east side.
7. During the course of the investigation by the Vancouver City Police and the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, the Vancouver City Police and the Royal Canadian Mounted Police received information from various sources concerning the disappearances which information indicated the lands located at 953 Dominion Avenue, Port Coquitlam, BC or which indicated that the person Robert William Pickton was involved in some way with the disappearances.
8. The Vancouver City Police and the Royal Canadian Mounted Police willfully failed to properly investigate all information received knowing that such willful failure to investigate would allow the killing to continue, or alternatively the Vancouver City Police and the Royal Canadian Mounted Police were negligent in their investigation and such negligence allowed the killing to continue and such negligence amounted to gross negligence.
9. Since approximately 1996, thirty nine women disappeared under similar circumstances, without any or adequate police investigation being conducted.
10. The plaintiff's daughter, Andrea Joasbury, disappeared in early 2001. A portion of her remains were found at a pig farm located at 953 Dominion Ave, Port Coquitlam in the Province of British Columbia, (hereinafter referred to as the "Lands"), occupied and owned by Robert Pickton, a businessman.
11. Robert Pickton has been criminally charged with the murder of 6 victims, including the murder of the Plaintiff's daughter, Andrea Joasbury.
12. The Plaintiff says that the Vancouver City Police and the Royal Canadian Mounted Police were willful in their negligence in the discharge of their public and statutory duty, specifics of which include, but are not limited to:
 - a. Having identified the existence of a possible serial killer they did intentionally fail to place proper, or adequate investigative resources in place for the purpose of conducting a meaningful and effective investigation;
 - b. Being provided information from various sources with respect to activity at the Lands, did fail to pursue in a professional and effective manner that information with full knowledge that other individuals would be killed as a result;
 - c. Did fail to disclose, share, and otherwise communicate with other police forces, and/or officers, relevant information which would assist in detecting Robert Pickton's activities, contrary to the Police Act;

E DIV. HQ# 1742, 171
 VIA SECURE FAX
 14 OF 15 PAGES

SEP 11 2002 9:59AM RCMP LEGAL SERVICES 013 770 2343


- 13. As a result of the defendants' willful act or alternatively the defendants' negligence, the Plaintiff's daughter, Andrea Jesbury, fell victim to Robert Fickton who tortured and murdered her on the Lands, disposing of her remains in a manner which denied them their human dignity and offends against public decency.
- 14. As a result of the Defendants' actions, the Plaintiff has suffered the loss of her daughter, Andrea Jesbury, mental anguish, loss of companionship, emotional trauma and spiritual trauma.

WHEREFORE THE PLAINTIFF CLAIMS:

- A. General Damages;
- B. Pecuniary Damages;
- C. Punitive Damages; and
- D. Cost.

Place of trial: Victoria, British Columbia

Dated: April 23, 2002



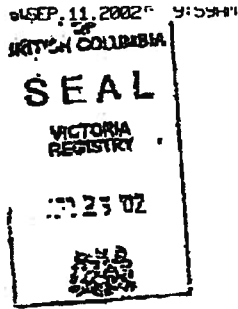
 Denis Beaman
 Solicitor for the Plaintiff

This Statement of Claim is filed by Denis Beaman of the law firm of Hanley & Walden, Barristers and Solicitors, whose place of business and address for service is 201 - 2377 Bevan Avenue, Sidney, B.C. V8L 4M9.

Phone: (250) 656-7231
 Fax: (250) 656-0937

STG/PICD BUREAU DES AFF. 4 0000

see TOTAL PAGE 15
 E DIV. NO: 1742/17
 VIA SECURE FAX
 15 OF 15 PAGES



02 1928

NO:
VICTORIA REGISTRY

IN THE SUPREME COURT OF BRITISH COLUMBIA

BETWEEN:



PLAINTIFF

AND:

**HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN IN RIGHT OF CANADA
 HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN IN RIGHT OF
 THE PROVINCE OF BRITISH COLUMBIA,
 THE CITY OF VANCOUVER,
 THE VANCOUVER POLICE DEPARTMENT and
 THE CITY OF FORT COQUILLAM**

DEFENDANTS

WRIT OF SUBMONS

Name and Address
of each Plaintiff:



Name and Address
of each Defendant:

**Her Majesty the Queen in Right of
 the Province of British Columbia
 Office of the Attorney General
 1001 Douglas Street
 Victoria, BC V8V 1X6**

**The City of Vancouver
 453 West 12th Avenue
 Vancouver, BC V5Y 1V4**

**The Vancouver Police Department
 2120 Cambie Street
 Vancouver, BC V5Z 4N6**

**The City of Port Coquitlam
 2580 Steadfastness Street
 Port Coquitlam, BC V3C 2A8**

**Her Majesty the Queen in Right of Canada
 900 - 840 Howe Street
 Vancouver, BC V6Z 2S9**

510/9868

**E DIV. HQ: 1742,1
 VIA SECURE FAX
 9 OF 15 PAGES**

SEP. 11. 2002 9:59AM RCMP LEGAL SERVICES 013 220 6200

- 2 -

ELIZABETH THE SECOND, by the Grace of God, of the United Kingdom, Canada and Her other Realms and Territories, Queen, Head of the Commonwealth, Defender of the Faith.

TO THE DEFENDANT(S): Her Majesty the Queen in Right of the Province of British Columbia, The City of Vancouver and The Vancouver Police Department
Her Majesty the Queen in Right of Canada.
The City of Port Coquitlam.

TAKE NOTICE that this action has been commenced against you by the Plaintiff(s) for the claim(s) set out in this Writ.

IF YOU INTEND TO DEFEND this action, or if you have a set off or counterclaim which you wish to have taken into account at the trial, YOU MUST:

- (a) GIVE NOTICE of your intention by filing a form entitled "Appearance" in the above registry of this court, at the address shown below, within the Time for Appearance provided for below and YOU MUST ALSO DELIVER a copy of the Appearance to the plaintiff's address for delivery, which is set out in this writ, and
- (b) if a statement of claim is provided with this writ of summons or is later served on or delivered to you, FILE a Statement of Defence in the above registry of this court within the Time for Defence provided for below and DELIVER a copy of the Statement of Defence to the plaintiff's address for delivery.

YOU OR YOUR SOLICITOR may file the Appearance and the Statement of Defence. You may obtain a form of Appearance at the registry.

JUDGMENT MAY BE TAKEN AGAINST YOU IF

- (a) YOU FAIL to file the Appearance within the proper Time for Appearance provided for below, or
- (b) YOU FAIL to file the Statement of Defence within the Time for Defence provided for below.

TIME FOR APPEARANCE

If this Writ is served on a person in British Columbia, the time for appearance by that person is 7 days from the service (not including the day of service).

If this Writ is served on a person outside British Columbia, the time for appearance by that person after service, is 21 days in the case of a person residing anywhere within Canada, 28 days in the case of a person residing in the United States of America, and 42 days in the case of a person residing elsewhere.

(or, if the time for appearance has been set by order of the court, within that time.)

STQ/606 (A)


E DIV. HQ: 1747,7
VIA SECURE FAX
10 OF 15 PAGES

- 3 -

TIME FOR DEFENCE

A Statement of Defence must be filed and delivered to the plaintiff within 14 days after the later of

- (a) the time that the Statement of Claim is served on you (whether with this writ of summons or otherwise) or if delivered to you in accordance with the Rules of Court, and
 - (b) the end of the Time for Appearance provided for above.
- [of, if the time for defence has been set by order of the court, within that time.]

(1) The address of the Registry is:	P.O. Box 5248 Sta Prov Govt 2nd Floor - 850 Bannock Avenue Victoria, British Columbia V8W 9J2
(2) The plaintiff's ADDRESS FOR DELIVERY IS: Fax number for delivery:	
(3) The name and office address of the Plaintiff's solicitor is:	Denis Beaudet Hensley & Walden 201-2377 Bowen Avenue Sidney, British Columbia V8L 4M9

The Plaintiff's claim is:

SEE ATTACHED STATEMENT OF CLAIM

DATED April 23, 2002


Solicitor for the Plaintiff

E DIV. HQ# 1742,1
VIA SECURE FAX
11 OF 15 PAGES

This is the statement of Inspector Doug HENDERSON, (regimental no. 26975), Officer in Charge - Lower Mainland District Homicide Unit, located at the Surrey Satellite Office - 12992 76th Avenue, Surrey, British Columbia, telephone number (604) 543-4816, taken September 18, 2002, at 09:08 hours, by Staff Sergeant Kevin SIMMILL of the RCMP 'K' Division Major Crimes North and Inspector Bob WILLIAMS, OIC, of the RCMP 'K' Division Major Crimes North.

File No. 2002E-3220

START TAPE - SIDE A

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Alright the date is September the 18th, 2002 and the time is 9:08 hours. This will be the statement of Inspector Doug HENDERSON, regimental number 26979?

Insp. Doug HENDERSON: 75.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Sorry 75. His current position is that he is the OIC Lower Mainland District Homicide Unit, out of the RCMP Surrey Satellite Office, telephone number (604) 543-4816. In the room is Inspector Bob WILLIAMS, OIC Major Crimes North 'K' Division and Staff Sergeant SIMMILL, it's S-I-M-M-I-L-L, RCMP 'K' Division Major Crimes North.

(TELEPHONE RINGS)

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: We'll just stop the tape here for a second.

TAPE STOPPED

TAPE RESTARTED

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: The tape is back on the statement is taken in Sergeant GOODALL's office at the Surrey Satellite Office. Doug as you're aware Inspector WILLIAMS and myself are here on behalf of the CO 'E' Division with respect to an external review that has been requested relating to JOESBURY vs. her Majesty the Queen, Project Evenhanded we would like for you to give us as much background with respect to the missing women that were happening in Vancouver and subsequent

Statement of Inspector Doug HENDERSON
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

murders of some of these women up to a point where the suspect Robert William PICKTON was arrested and I believe in February of 2002. If you could please provide us as much detail as possible with respect to what was happening at the time and anything with respect to Mr. PICKTON.

Insp. Doug HENDERSON:

Alright I believe in, it would be in late 1996 in or the first part of 1997 was when I would have first been made aware by the Vancouver Police of the fact that they had several u, street trade workers reported missing in the, the Vancouver hub area, which is the Granville Main Street, Hastings area. At that time I was the NCO in charge of the Unsolved Homicide Unit. The Unsolved Homicide Unit is a, a unit comprised of twenty police officers, sixteen RCMP, four Vancouver Police officers that investigate older unsolved homicides; in general homicides that are over a year old and that the investigations have, have stalemated to a point. The Unsolved Homicide Unit is, is part of a larger unit referred to as the 'E' Division Major Crime Section, the 'E' Division Major Crime Section...

(TELEPHONE RINGS)

Insp. Doug HENDERSON:

...at that time had a...

(TELEPHONE RINGS)

Insp. Doug HENDERSON:

...officer in charge a Superintendent who was Superintendent Gary BASS at some time in his tenure in that position he got promoted to a Chief Superintendent. Other sections under the command of the OIC Major Crime that work in conjunction with each other is the Serious Crime Unit which is comprised of I believe now approximately sixteen back in 96 - 97 I believe it was around fourteen investigators. The Serious Crime Unit is set up to respond and assist and support detachments and police departments with current and ongoing policing priorities such as murders serious sexual assaults and what not. Under, also under the OIC Major Crime is a, is a section cal-called

**Statement of Inspector Doug HENDERSON
2002-09-18**

File No. 2002E-3220

the Criminal Investigations Unit which is what I referred to as a general GIS section. It's about twelve people in strength and, and investigates frauds sexual assaults can do murders if the requirement is there and a priority is there and other sections that come under the command of the OIC of Major Crime is Polygraph, ViCLAS, Auto Theft, Forest Crimes Investigation Unit and the Anti Corruption Unit. My first contact to my recollection asking for assistance with regard to these missing street trade workers was by a, a Sergeant Jeremy FIELD of the Vancouver Police. She contacted me and she was looking for advice as to how she could coordinate a response from RCMP detachments in the Division with regard to any detachments that may have similar missing person complaints of street trade workers gone missing from their area or perhaps missing people from their area that may have gone missing out of the Vancouver area. What I did at that time for her was I, I sent out I believe it was a email to all of the detachments in 'E' Division requesting that they give their information directly to Sergeant FIELD if they had any similar cases. I advised her at the time if she wanted the inquires expanded to other divisions that I could I could do that for her. My best recollection of when this, these inquiries were made would, is in the late part of 96 or the early part of 97 I don't believe I myself personally would have a specific note on this and I don't believe I started up a file on that inquiry however I'm sure that I know that there was responses given to her so she would have that correspondence on her file. I believe at the time there was either twenty three or twenty seven missing people over, over a period of time. Anyways I, I, I did that for her and that was my last involvement with the file for some period of time. Now I believe it was towards the latter part of 97 I must apologize I, I my books that refer to that time are, are in court right now on the Air India prosecution I could perhaps retrieve, I'm sure I'll have a date but Superintendent BASS and myself were requested to attend a meeting with the then Attorney General DOSANJH, Ujjal DOSANJH with regard to the missing street trade workers in Vancouver. We attended this

Statement of Inspector Doug HENDERSON
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

meeting at his offices, temporary offices in Vancouver and the Vancouver Police also attended there was a Deputy Chief Brian McGUINNESS and I believe another member or two from the Vancouver Police Department. At the time of our attendance we weren't that clear other than obviously we were a police force you know doing enforcement in the Lower Mainland. What our specific purpose was to be at the meeting we attended the meeting and the Attorney General is interested in what steps were being taken with regard to the investigation and those questions of course were directed towards the Vancouver Police. The V, the Vancouver Police gave an overview of their investigation and I believe at that time the numbers were around twenty seven. They my recollection that they were doing a lot of work with regards to trying to determine if they were in fact missing or if they were located at other locations and, and hadn't told anybody where they had gone. I know that the work they had done up to then they were able to find one or two of the people relocated somewhere else and looking to, to change their lives. I know that there was conversations with the At-Attorney General with regard to posting a reward to help elicit information with regard to the missing women. With regard to I believe a question was posed of me of the Attorney General if my Unsolved Homicide Unit was involved and of Superintendent BASS if the Major Crime Section was involved. My response at that time was that the Unsolved Homicide Unit was involved only in a, in a position to request or to assist as requested the Unsolved Homicide Unit is, is a unit that gets themselves involved in fairly long term investigations and the, the members are tied up on, on various murders referred to as projects and there is, it's not set up that such that there's, there's people that can be used at any given time. That is more in the line of what the Serious Crime Section does. You know the offer was made that if they required assistance if, if they had suspects and they, they wanted assistance to, to advise us and we would see if we could when we shut down projects free up people to assist them. The next

**Statement of Inspector Doug HENDERSON
2002-09-18**

File No. 2002E-3220

involvement that I had would be again I don't have my notes but I would say that sometime in in 97 again I was contacted by Sergeant Jeremy FIELD and the inquiry was whether my unit would conduct a review of their investigation to see if there is other avenues that they could follow. I, I consented to do that review and offered to do it when ever they wanted us to do it. As a matter of fact I, I attended at the Vancouver Police office, met Jeremy FIELD with the request to review their file so I could get some sense of how many people I should assign and some configuration for how we would do the review. When I attended there they, I found that they, they were using the SUISS S-U-I-S-S filing system that they I believe my, if my memory serves me correct they, they had further entries to do on it and the bottom line there was that their file was not they did not have their file prepared to a point where they wanted my unit to start the review that they wanted some further time to finish off what they had to do on SUISS side of, of things and other things to get their file ready for the review. So I left it for them to contact me when they had their file ready. I somewhere in the area of six weeks, to two to three months I hadn't received a call back from them so I did contact Sergeant Jeremy FIELD and asked if you know how it was coming along and if they were ready to do the review. I had spoken to a, a Sergeant DUPLANTIE on my unit and and his team with regard to doing the review and had them in a position to do the review when, when it was ready to be done. When I called her back their file was still not in a, in a, a position to be reviewed. At that time I left the, the instructions with her then that as before to contact me when it was ready to be reviewed and to let me know. As a manager I was, I was trying to not involve some members in files and coordinated with when they wanted the review done so I'd have people available to do the, the review for them. I didn't get contacted back on it. My next recollection on this file is at, at a point in time I believe this was in 1990, again in 1997 out in Coquitlam I was aware just basically through through talk with other police officers around the office that

Statement of Inspector Doug HENDERSON
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

Coquitlam Detachment had an investigation going involving a Willy PICKTON and a prostitute that was at his house. There was a, a fierce al-altercation and either or of them could have been killed and this person obviously became a very strong person of interest suspect if you may for the missing street trade workers. I was aware that Coquitlam was working in conjunction with the Vancouver Police on the matter, some time around that period time Superintendent BASS asked Staff Sergeant Don RINN, who's in charge of the Serious Crime Section in the Major Crime Unit to asked RINN and myself to attend the meeting to see what assistance if any we could, we could give them. So we attended that meeting and at that time either Inspector or Superintendent Rick HALL was at the meeting and various NCO's from Coquitlam Detachment along with Vancouver Police officers I believe Sergeant Jeremy FIELD was there and they were having further discussions and they'd already done a fair amount of investigation on, on the ongoing investigation involving Willy. Again my unit was tied up in an ongoing investigations, how I did offer to supply two investigators to use as they deemed appropriate and I believe Staff Sergeant RINN supplied one investigator. My recollection is that RINN supplied then Corporal Russ NASH who's now at Langley Detachment as an Inspector and I supplied a Corporal Frank HENLEY and a Detective Bruce BALLANTYNE who are still attached to the Unsolved Homicide Unit. So they were supplied to I believe I think it was a Sergeant POLLOCK and who was running the unit out there at the time to use as he deemed appropriate to if he no longer needed them at his discretion to give them back and if a need arose and his priorities rose obviously to get a hold of us again and we would see if we could any other projects shut down we could supply more. I believe they worked out there for, for six weeks to two months and then I was advised by Sergeant POLLOCK that he, he no longer needed them and they came back to my unit. I'm not sure when NASH went back to Don RINN's unit. Okay now could we just maybe shut the tape off cause I just want to get my

This is the statement of Inspector Doug HENDERSON, (regimental no. 26975), Officer in Charge - Lower Mainland District Homicide Unit, located at the Surrey Satellite Office - 12992 76th Avenue, Surrey, British Columbia, telephone number (604) 543-4816, taken September 18, 2002, at 09:08 hours, by Staff Sergeant Kevin SIMMILL of the RCMP 'K' Division Major Crimes North and Inspector Bob WILLIAMS, OIC, of the RCMP 'K' Division Major Crimes North.

File No. 2002E-3220

START TAPE - SIDE A

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Alright the date is September the 18th, 2002 and the time is 9:08 hours. This will be the statement of Inspector Doug HENDERSON, regimental number 26979?

Insp. Doug HENDERSON: 75.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Sorry 75. His current position is that he is the OIC Lower Mainland District Homicide Unit, out of the RCMP Surrey Satellite Office, telephone number (604) 543-4816. In the room is Inspector Bob WILLIAMS, OIC Major Crimes North 'K' Division and Staff Sergeant SIMMILL, it's S-I-M-M-I-L-L, RCMP 'K' Division Major Crimes North.

(TELEPHONE RINGS)

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: We'll just stop the tape here for a second.

TAPE STOPPED

TAPE RESTARTED

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: The tape is back on the statement is taken in Sergeant GOODALL's office at the Surrey Satellite Office. Doug as you're aware Inspector WILLIAMS and myself are here on behalf of the CO 'E' Division with respect to an external review that has been requested relating to JOESBURY vs. her Majesty the Queen, Project Evenhanded we would like for you to give us as much background with respect to the missing women that were happening in Vancouver and subsequent

Statement of Inspector Doug HENDERSON
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

murders of some of these women up to a point where the suspect Robert William PICKTON was arrested and I believe in February of 2002. If you could please provide us as much detail as possible with respect to what was happening at the time and anything with respect to Mr. PICKTON.

Insp. Doug HENDERSON:

Alright I believe in, it would be in late 1996 in or the first part of 1997 was when I would have first been made aware by the Vancouver Police of the fact that they had several u, street trade workers reported missing in the, the Vancouver hub area, which is the Granville Main Street, Hastings area. At that time I was the NCO in charge of the Unsolved Homicide Unit. The Unsolved Homicide Unit is a, a unit comprised of twenty police officers, sixteen RCMP, four Vancouver Police officers that investigate older unsolved homicides; in general homicides that are over a year old and that the investigations have, have stalemated to a point. The Unsolved Homicide Unit is, is part of a larger unit referred to as the 'E' Division Major Crime Section, the 'E' Division Major Crime Section...

(TELEPHONE RINGS)

Insp. Doug HENDERSON:

...at that time had a...

(TELEPHONE RINGS)

Insp. Doug HENDERSON:

...officer in charge a Superintendent who was Superintendent Gary BASS at some time in his tenure in that position he got promoted to a Chief Superintendent. Other sections under the command of the OIC Major Crime that work in conjunction with each other is the Serious Crime Unit which is comprised of I believe now approximately sixteen back in 96 - 97 I believe it was around fourteen investigators. The Serious Crime Unit is set up to respond and assist and support detachments and police departments with current and ongoing policing priorities such as murders serious sexual assaults and what not. Under, also under the OIC Major Crime is a, is a section cal-called

Statement of Inspector Doug HENDERSON
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

the Criminal Investigations Unit which is what I referred to as a general GIS section. It's about twelve people in strength and, and investigates frauds sexual assaults can do murders if the requirement is there and a priority is there and other sections that come under the command of the OIC of Major Crime is Polygraph, ViCLAS, Auto Theft, Forest Crimes Investigation Unit and the Anti Corruption Unit. My first contact to my recollection asking for assistance with regard to these missing street trade workers was by a, a Sergeant Jeremy FIELD of the Vancouver Police. She contacted me and she was looking for advice as to how she could coordinate a response from RCMP detachments in the Division with regard to any detachments that may have similar missing person complaints of street trade workers gone missing from their area or perhaps missing people from their area that may have gone missing out of the Vancouver area. What I did at that time for her was I, I sent out I believe it was a email to all of the detachments in 'E' Division requesting that they give their information directly to Sergeant FIELD if they had any similar cases. I advised her at the time if she wanted the inquires expanded to other divisions that I could I could do that for her. My best recollection of when this, these inquiries were made would, is in the late part of 96 or the early part of 97 I don't believe I myself personally would have a specific note on this and I don't believe I started up a file on that inquiry however I'm sure that I know that there was responses given to her so she would have that correspondence on her file. I believe at the time there was either twenty three or twenty seven missing people over, over a period of time. Anyways I, I, I did that for her and that was my last involvement with the file for some period of time. Now I believe it was towards the latter part of 97 I must apologize I, I my books that refer to that time are, are in court right now on the Air India prosecution I could perhaps retrieve, I'm sure I'll have a date but Superintendent BASS and myself were requested to attend a meeting with the then Attorney General DOSANJH, Ujjal DOSANJH with regard to the missing street trade workers in Vancouver. We attended this

**Statement of Inspector Doug HENDERSON
2002-09-18**

File No. 2002E-3220

meeting at his offices, temporary offices in Vancouver and the Vancouver Police also attended there was a Deputy Chief Brian McGUINNESS and I believe another member or two from the Vancouver Police Department. At the time of our attendance we weren't that clear other than obviously we were a police force you know doing enforcement in the Lower Mainland. What our specific purpose was to be at the meeting we attended the meeting and the Attorney General is interested in what steps were being taken with regard to the investigation and those questions of course were directed towards the Vancouver Police. The V, the Vancouver Police gave an overview of their investigation and I believe at that time the numbers were around twenty seven. They my recollection that they were doing a lot of work with regards to trying to determine if they were in fact missing or if they were located at other locations and, and hadn't told anybody where they had gone. I know that the work they had done up to then they were able to find one or two of the people relocated somewhere else and looking to, to change their lives. I know that there was conversations with the At-Attorney General with regard to posting a reward to help elicit information with regard to the missing women. With regard to I believe a question was posed of me of the Attorney General if my Unsolved Homicide Unit was involved and of Superintendent BASS if the Major Crime Section was involved. My response at that time was that the Unsolved Homicide Unit was involved only in a, in a position to request or to assist as requested the Unsolved Homicide Unit is, is a unit that gets themselves involved in fairly long term investigations and the, the members are tied up on, on various murders referred to as projects and there is, it's not set up that such that there's, there's people that can be used at any given time. That is more in the line of what the Serious Crime Section does. You know the offer was made that if they required assistance if, if they had suspects and they, they wanted assistance to, to advise us and we would see if we could when we shut down projects free up people to assist them. The next

**Statement of Inspector Doug HENDERSON
2002-09-18**

File No. 2002E-3220

involvement that I had would be again I don't have my notes but I would say that sometime in in 97 again I was contacted by Sergeant Jeremy FIELD and the inquiry was whether my unit would conduct a review of their investigation to see if there is other avenues that they could follow. I, I consented to do that review and offered to do it when ever they wanted us to do it. As a matter of fact I, I attended at the Vancouver Police office, met Jeremy FIELD with the request to review their file so I could get some sense of how many people I should assign and some configuration for how we would do the review. When I attended there they, I found that they, they were using the SUISS S-U-I-S-S filing system that they I believe my, if my memory serves me correct they, they had further entries to do on it and the bottom line there was that their file was not they did not have their file prepared to a point where they wanted my unit to start the review that they wanted some further time to finish off what they had to do on SUISS side of, of things and other things to get their file ready for the review. So I left it for them to contact me when they had their file ready. I somewhere in the area of six weeks, to two to three months I hadn't received a call back from them so I did contact Sergeant Jeremy FIELD and asked if you know how it was coming along and if they were ready to do the review. I had spoken to a, a Sergeant DUPLANTIE on my unit and and his team with regard to doing the review and had them in a position to do the review when, when it was ready to be done. When I called her back their file was still not in a, in a, a position to be reviewed. At that time I left the, the instructions with her then that as before to contact me when it was ready to be reviewed and to let me know. As a manager I was, I was trying to not involve some members in files and coordinated with when they wanted the review done so I'd have people available to do the, the review for them. I didn't get contacted back on it. My next recollection on this file is at, at a point in time I believe this was in 1990, again in 1997 out in Coquitlam I was aware just basically through through talk with other police officers around the office that

Statement of Inspector Doug HENDERSON
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

Coquitlam Detachment had an investigation going involving a Willy PICKTON and a prostitute that was at his house. There was a, a fierce al-altercation and either or of them could have been killed and this person obviously became a very strong person of interest suspect if you may for the missing street trade workers. I was aware that Coquitlam was working in conjunction with the Vancouver Police on the matter, some time around that period time Superintendent BASS asked Staff Sergeant Don RINN, who's in charge of the Serious Crime Section in the Major Crime Unit to asked RINN and myself to attend the meeting to see what assistance if any we could, we could give them. So we attended that meeting and at that time either Inspector or Superintendent Rick HALL was at the meeting and various NCO's from Coquitlam Detachment along with Vancouver Police officers I believe Sergeant Jeremy FIELD was there and they were having further discussions and they'd already done a fair amount of investigation on, on the ongoing investigation involving Willy. Again my unit was tied up in an ongoing investigations, how I did offer to supply two investigators to use as they deemed appropriate and I believe Staff Sergeant RINN supplied one investigator. My recollection is that RINN supplied then Corporal Russ NASH who's now at Langley Detachment as an Inspector and I supplied a Corporal Frank HENLEY and a Detective Bruce BALLANTYNE who are still attached to the Unsolved Homicide Unit. So they were supplied to I believe I think it was a Sergeant POLLOCK and who was running the unit out there at the time to use as he deemed appropriate to if he no longer needed them at his discretion to give them back and if a need arose and his priorities rose obviously to get a hold of us again and we would see if we could any other projects shut down we could supply more. I believe they worked out there for, for six weeks to two months and then I was advised by Sergeant POLLOCK that he, he no longer needed them and they came back to my unit. I'm not sure when NASH went back to Don RINN's unit. Okay now could we just maybe shut the tape off cause I just want to get my

Statement of Inspector Doug HENDERSON
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

thoughts in line here again for, for just one moment here.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Sure no problem.

Insp. Doug HENDERSON: Okay.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: The time is 9:27.

TAPE STOPPED

TAPE RESTARTED

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Tape's back on 9:28.

Insp. Doug HENDERSON: Alright one point that, that I'll mention on the financial side the the Major Crime Section which includes all the units we've spoken about including the Unsolved Homicide and Serious Crime is, is a provincial sponsored unit all the positions are provincial they're mandate is to assist any detachments or police forces in the province and there's no charge to the municipalities for their assistance. Anyways after the BALLANTYNE and HENLEY came back from assisting Coquitlam I mean they were reassigned to other duties. I had no further involvement as the NCO i/c of the Unsolved Homicide Unit with that particular investigation for quite some time. Some time in, in July of the year 2000 Superintendent BASS got transferred to the OIC Operations position in 'E' Division and for a period of eight or nine months between myself and Staff Sergeant RINN we were the acting OIC of the 'E' Division Major Crime Section. Now some time in the late summer or fall of it would be the year 2000 I was contacted by Sergeant Jeremy FIELD and I believe acting Inspector Al BOYD of the Vancouver Police, requesting a meeting with me as the OIC Major Crime, acting OIC Major Crime with regard to the missing street trade workers. So they came to the Surrey Satellite office and advised me that they had further street trade workers reported as missing. I should explain here again more from just talk back and and

**Statement of Inspector Doug HENDERSON
2002-09-18**

File No. 2002E-3220

forth amongst members sharing information is a routine part of the duties. There appeared to be at the time of the publicity and what not over the investigation out in Coquitlam there, there it appeared that the activity stopped there didn't appear to be a any increase in, in missing street, street trade workers. However in a period of time just before the these Vancouver members ca-came to see me it became obvious again that they were going missing again and although I don't have the exact numbers I, I believe it to be around thirty two, thirty three it was obvious to me that there was an ongoing and recent disappearance of, of street trade workers the the recency part of it as, as the OIC of Major Crime at the time caused me a concern and certainly the, the numbers that we were now getting to caused me a concern. I did and I don't remember the the figures but I, I, I certainly recall like doing an analysis by year you know how many in a, in a, in the last year or two the, the situation gave me concern. So I advised them that we would enter into a joint partnership with them on this problem. Again not ever having been called into do the review and having limited knowledge of the, the file all together I my concern at the time was to, to I guess get a managerial handle on, on the situation so what we agreed to at the time was that I would assign our Special Projects NCO who happened to be at the time Staff Sergeant Don ADAM and I advised that I would get him to look, review the situation with them and come back to us with a plan of attack on, on the situation and which way we could go. There were several considerations and known by myself at this time as a result of discussions with the Vancouver Police and knowledge of, of RCMP investigations a couple things certainly that that came to mind is as far as the missing street trade, street trade workers go it was some type it was somewhat of a difficult situation in that there were no crime scenes and that all the people that were reported missing weren't necessarily reported a day or two after they went missing and some would be months and some would be years after they went missing. So you didn't really have a necessari like a crime scene to examine or you

**Statement of Inspector Doug HENDERSON
2002-09-18**

File No. 2002E-3220

didn't have any witnesses that could give you any recent information about the circumstances around the time that, that they went missing. So from an investigational point of view if we were looking at them singularly it was you sort of had to look okay who's out there that has the potential you sort to had to come at it backwards like who all in this province has the capabilities and how do we narrow that down and again if there's no crime scene evidence, any forensic evidence where do, where do go, go with it and it certainly posed a unique problem. Certainly the consideration is, is there somebody out there that has information about these people and that area as I mentioned before was certainly explored by the rewards system by the Vancouver Police. From past RCMP files and city and city files we had in the area of over and we're talking over a lengthy period of time fifty unsolved crime scenes, murder crime scenes that involved bodies of street trade workers and numerous of those crime scenes had forensic evidence available from finger prints to DNA and, and other articles etcetera. As a matter of fact we believe through DNA and other forensic evidence three of those crime scenes were matched to one culprit indicating a serial killer. So of course it would be interesting to try and match that DNA to, to somebody and I believe that two other crime scenes were matched by forensic evidence so and that wasn't a, that crime scene wasn't matched to the one with the three. So we had the potential of two other serial killers out there one guilty of three murders one guilty of two. Certainly the thought would be could one of these two suspects be involved with the missing street workers. It certainly is, is documented that you know they progress and and they hone their skills and at some point in time they may realize that in stead of leaving the bodies such as was done in the fifty that they perhaps should hide the bodies and they could well be the same person responsible for the missing street trade workers. So one of the avenues certainly to be followed would be to, to look at the suspects, try and get their DNA and eliminate them via these two crime scenes. The drawback to that was it would be

Statement of Inspector Doug HENDERSON
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

that, that doesn't necessarily mean that whoever did those two murders where the evidence was available was responsible for the street trade workers. Anyways these were the problems posed to Staff Sergeant Don ADAM the the member in charge of our Special Projects team and, and I assigned him the task of, of giving us a report of how he seen best to attack this problem. And he certainly opened a 'E' Division file number and, and carried on with this task. He came up with a multi-pronged attached attack that I was very satisfied with and the, the plan was sort of spreading a large net that would look at who did the murders where the bodies were found and the evidence was available and also working towards all the missing street, street trade workers and keeping in mind that there could be multiple serial killers out there also. During this process I kept the OIC Operations now Chief Superintendent Gary BASS appraised of the situation. As, as I worked along and monitored the progress of Don ADAM at various points it became obvious that he needed further support, more personnel we very much so during this time always work worked well in conjunction with the Vancouver Police. My first contacts with the Vancouver Police were always with acting Inspector Al BOYD and la-later on in the investigation with Inspector Chris BEACH. Noting at various times the, the, the ongoing requirement for more manpower and funding I arranged meetings at our headquarters with the Vancouver Police and our upper management Chief Superintendent BASS and actually I think I've just demoted Chief Superintendent BASS he eventually became Assistant Commissioner and Chief Superintendent Earl MOULTON. Each time a, I got requests from Don ADAM to increase the manpower I was given everything that we were required by our headquarters and by the Vancouver Police Department to increase our manpower as required to give an example during his review into this matter and, and, and setting up to take follow his various investigational a-avenues we realized that as we were working, further street trade workers were going missing. This certainly

Statement of Inspector Doug HENDERSON
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

became of a large concern and highlighted the need right away for further for people to be working out on the streets and it would now open up another avenue of, of investigation an important avenue of investigation because we didn't have crime scenes that the person was out on the streets. So we set up a rather large team I believe it was close to twenty people in, in two major teams that worked the various shifts out on the streets of Vancouver in conjunction with both the uniform and plain clothes people now on our, on our what refer to as our Task Force in Vancouver. Video surveillance, personal surveillance numerous conversation with the street trade workers out on the street certainly advising them of, of the of the ongoing concerns for their well being and any knowledge they may have of suspects out there that we should be alerted to. Vancouver Police themselves have a, what's referred to as a Disc Program it's a ongoing program keeping track of street trade workers and Johns and problem people out in the street and certainly the liaison and their assistance was was requested with, with our street aspect of this investigation. The on the funding side of this investigation we have a a reasonably large budget on the Major Crime Section here and that's sort of our first line of money that we utilize it, it is a, a budget to handle large investigations and for the most part that together with the resources and funding put in by Vancouver was, was was suitable to a point. Our second line is then to apply to headquarters for a emergency investigative funding which they have and which was documents were done up and the request was made to them. The money was available if it was needed and we at the, by the end of the year did use some of their money. money, manpower at no time...

TAPE STOPS

START TAPE - SIDE B

Insp. Doug HENDERSON: ...that's what we're missing here.

A:\Doug HENDERSON.wpd

Page 11 of 23

Statement of Inspector Doug HENDERSON
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: The time is 9:44 and we just changed the tape over flip, flipped it over. Sorry Doug.

Insp. Doug HENDERSON: Yeah okay and I just heard sort of the last part the, the statement there and I might be a bit of repetitiveness here but what I, what I wanted to state was that money and personnel, manpower was never an issue in this. Both the Vancouver Police and the RCMP realized the priority of this investigation and everything that was required by the Task Force was, was given by the management of both police departments and further that we're looking now post February the 4th or 5th when Willy PICKTON was highlighted as the suspect, numerous other police departments such as West Vancouver New Westminster, Delta and other police departments gave us other police personnel to assist with the investigation. Now that's my, my overview, overview of the investigation unfortunately like I said I don't have my notebooks for specific times I do know that Don ADAM once he was assigned to it and started a file number has ongoing 1624's with the various meetings in in Vancouver with our headquarters I would estimate that, that over a period of a year we probably had three meetings with RCMP and Vancouver Police management on increasing the manpower needs of the Task Force which, which was supplied on all occasions.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: And, and when you say Task Force you're meaning Don ADAM's re-review team which started out...

Insp. Doug HENDERSON: Right.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: ...as a review team and then...

Insp. Doug HENDERSON: Yeah.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: ...ended up being the Task Force?

Insp. Doug HENDERSON: Yeah, yes...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Just for clarification.

Statement of Inspector Doug HENDERSON
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

Insp. Doug HENDERSON:

...yeah, yeah, yeah. And I think too I should mention that a-as part of our game plan when we started working more on the investigative part like once Don ADAM have, gave me his overview of the direction we should take and how we could go about it we also set as a priority setting up a liaison with what I'll refer to as the Victim Group, the next of kin of the families and we started having meetings in, in a large group with the families and appraising them of the investigative process what we could tell them without jeopardizing anything or of, of our investigative direction and and what not and, and time frames and what not and you know to this day we certainly have ongoing meetings with them to keep them appraised of the investigative process. Obviously because it was a joint venture we we had ongoing meetings with with the Vancouver Police because as it stands right now we have twenty seven people from their police department about ninety five to a hundred RCMP officers on this investigation and close to a hundred support staff in various capacities. We have a total of two hundred and seventeen personnel on the investigation right now.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL:

And that's just on the investigation side?

Insp. Doug HENDERSON:

That's correct yeah.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL:

I just want to take you back to your meeting with Jeremy FIELD when she contacted you to conduct a review. Was there anything ever official by the way of letter MOU or any official request from the Vancouver Police Department to request your assistance or the RCMP's assistance?

Insp. Doug HENDERSON:

Yeah. I guess I can only rep, the reply to that would be I guess it depends on the semantics of, of the word official which could be different to different people we have I what I consider to be a an outstanding working relationship with the various de, police departments in the Lower Mainland regular contact and discussion on various files and especially in my position in the

Statement of Inspector Doug HENDERSON
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

Unsolved Homicide Unit because I had Vancouver Police on the unit I had lots of conversations on a continuing basis with the Vancouver Police. So her contact with me to do the review was over the telephone and then a personal contact. Basically because we were working with each other all the time you know to me I would, I would look at that as, as, as an official request you know she's asked me and I certainly responded to it. How you know having said that I mean we're all in, in professional outfits and what not if, if, if there's like a major request I think to me anyways my under, you know is like for major where it's going to involve money or lengthy expenditures of manpower, any request would go through normal channels which would be a a letter from one Chief to a CO or an OC or, or whatever's relevant, making a formal request and you know no we didn't receive any re, documented request for assistance other than than what I noted there. Now as far as MOU's go there was no MOU's or LOA's in place between us and the Vancouver Police with regard to doing anything on this file but again there, there would be no reason for it because the request made of us weren't to the level where, where we were offering anything other than support here and there and, and like a request to come in to do a review or...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL:

Right.

Insp. Doug HENDERSON:

...or whatever miscellaneous things. Like units like, like all the units under the Major Crime Section are support units so part of their regular mandate is like they did to go out to Coquitlam for, for a month or so to assist and whatever...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL:

Right.

Insp. Doug HENDERSON:

...place the next day so you know they wouldn't take place. As far as the project as it stands now which is now involves large amounts of manpower and funding and what not yes there is a requirement for a MOU and there is one being drafted with regard to, to, to

Statement of Inspector Doug HENDERSON
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

structure and, and financing etcetera.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL:

With respect to leading up to that review, to your knowledge with the missing street trade workers were they all Vancouver Police Department cases or were, are the majority or were any of them RCMP jurisdiction cases or how did that work?

Insp. Doug HENDERSON:

There was to my knowledge they were all Vancouver Police Department cases all missing from that hub area which I described. I was aware as a result of my position on the Unsolved Homicide Unit that there was a situation over on lower Vancouver Island the Victoria area that over a period of time, now I think we're talking more though in say the late eighties maybe early nineties where they had a, a rash of five or six street trade workers that were murdered. I think most of them they did have crime scenes like our other fifty and I had, had Corporal Frank HENLEY and Bruce BALLANTYNE involved in those murders and that's why I chose them to be the ones to go and assist over in Coquitlam when the investigative was was active because they had the knowledge of that and we certainly made both Coquitlam and Vancouver Police aware of those investigations and I know that you know we certainly involved our ViCLAS section both in the Vancou lower Vancouver Island sex trade workers to see if they could highlight any information and my belief was but I, I thought it would be better I guess of, of other appropriate people I'm sure ViCLAS was used in the Vancouver street trade workers I'd be surprised if it wasn't.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL:

I believe Inspector WILLIAMS has some questions for you.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS:

Yeah Doug, was there and I think you've covered most of this here was there any direction from 'E' Division senior management to become involved in assisting or investigating the missing women with any?

Insp. Doug HENDERSON:

Okay well I would say that the, the, the time that they

Statement of Inspector Doug HENDERSON
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

became involved was like as the acting OIC of Major Crime I, I entered into this joint investigation with them in, in the fall of the year 2000 and I made them aware of it at that time. The senior management concurred with my decision and from that point on gave, gave their support to the, to the Task Force. Prior to that no there was no uh...

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: It would have been Assistant Commissioner BASS then?

Insp. Doug HENDERSON: ...that's correct yeah.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay.

Insp. Doug HENDERSON: And prior to that no there, there wasn't because I don't at least not I'm not aware of any requests that were made of them by the Vancouver Police to be involved to any other degree.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: One question with respect to the meeting that you, you and Superintendent BASS at the time with, met with the AG, Attorney General and the Vancouver members of the Vancouver Police Department. Do you have any idea who requested this meeting?

Insp. Doug HENDERSON: You know I'm, I'm not sure if it was the Attorney General or if it was the Vancouver Police Department we were just called up and asked to come. and I, I could only surmise, I'm thinking maybe the Vancouver Police because they, they had a, they had a request there for a reward and they wanted to make that request so.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Was there ever a reward posted?

Insp. Doug HENDERSON: Um.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: That you're aware of?

Insp. Doug HENDERSON: I can't say for sure you know uh...

Statement of Inspector Doug HENDERSON
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay.

Insp. Doug HENDERSON: ...something tells me there was but I'm, but I'm not sure of that.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Is it normal practice to assistance Vancouver Police Department on major crimes, have you done this in the past?

Insp. Doug HENDERSON: Well it's not like, you know they have their jurisdiction and, and they you know they're a very large police department, I think they're twelve thirteen hundred members and, and for the most part they handle their, their, their own investigations. There's always sort of at a low at a, at a smaller size where we do, you know maybe joined at the hip on some connected murder investigation, some frauds or armed robberies but it, it's not ours in a lot of the VIP security things we join in on efforts like that. But it's hard to answer that in way because it's we don't have a...

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: I think we...

Insp. Doug HENDERSON: ...case like this come up. It's not normal for them to come and ask us for manpower to, to bolster them because they don't have enough people to handle it, it's not a, it's not normal but if there's in, like if, if it involves outlying areas and jurisdictions then they certainly come seeking area assistance from the RCMP. Now on this file that's, that's a good question and it brings to, to my memory I believe that you know they were looking at like I said sort of coming at the, the from the back door like who's the suspects out there could they have possibly be responsible. There was a lot, a lot of suspects in various RCMP jurisdictions that they were looking at that may have been responsible only because they had the potential to do something like that. So they had contact with I believe other RCMP Detachments in areas to ask for assistance to follow up on these varying suspects just like they ended up asking for Coquitlam for assistance to work on Willy PICKTON because he could be a suspect in their

Statement of Inspector Doug HENDERSON
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

murders.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay and I, and I think you've covered this be in your statement here but the working relationship that you that you and, and or units have with the Vancouver Police Department?

Insp. Doug HENDERSON: Excellent working relationships like I say I got four Vancouver Police that work full time under my supervision and have you know almost ongoing regular meetings with Vancouver Police management on, on that unit and other policing issues.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Do you routinely have meetings with them, both informally and formally with the Vancouver Police Department?

Insp. Doug HENDERSON: Yeah I, I do although they're not set we're going to have a meeting at the first of every month or anything but have like almost like either by telephone or by personal contact we make a point of meeting with each other, you know I'm talking about the OIC of Operations here Major Crime and, and some of the IC's of the units here meeting with the Officer in Charge of their plain clothes and Criminal Investigations and when we have meetings at the headquarters level where you would have Assistant Commissioner BASS or the Chief Superintendents there you, you have at least the Deputy Chief if not a Chief coming out from Vancouver for the meetings.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay, do you have an opinion on the way the Vancouver Police Department handled the initial investigation surrounding these missing women?

Insp. Doug HENDERSON: Not really because had I, had I been involved in like if we got to the point where we had done the review I would have an op, an opinion of it but really based on my knowledge of, of that I, I couldn't make an opinion of it. Their file of course now is coordinated in with and engulfed in our large Evenhanded file in our computerised system here. But as far as the conduct

Statement of Inspector Doug HENDERSON
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

of their investigation and that I, I really haven't had time to sit back and look at that we've been sort of involved in you know getting on with the business that's taking place right now.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS:

Relative to the, the investigations at Coquitlam Detachment surrounding Robert William PICKTON did you have, did you have any input into either one of those investigations? And what was your opinion of the investigations?

Insp. Doug HENDERSON:

Yeah no no I didn't like at, at that time in and I, and I, and both Don RINN and I clarified that with, with Coquitlam like we were supplying like quite often there's sort of two options the way a unit like mine does business you know when I meet a unit and we're going to assist or work with them on a file we'll either say okay here's here's some manpower to assist you with your investigation or we'll take over the investigation and if that's the case then I'm the supervisor and I'm responsible. And this case I didn't have the luxury of being able to cut myself free to take any supervisory or management part so it was made clear to Coquitlam you can have two guys to use as you see fit and when you're finished with them let me know. So I didn't take any part in what was going on the or, or the investigative direction what so ever in the Coquitlam part.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS:

Okay do you have anything to support that the RCMP failed to properly investigate information from various sources received which indicated that the lands at, at 953 Dominion were in fact where these missing street trade workers were located?

Insp. Doug HENDERSON:

No and you know and all I can get into is hear say there again cause I didn't take you know I only supplied the manpower so I'm basically an outsider running on here say like I, I know that they did a lot of investigative things like showing photograph line line ups, surveillances, speaking to potential witnesses and sources and, and the standard stuff. But but I'm only

Statement of Inspector Doug HENDERSON
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

going on here say upon here say so it's not.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS:

Further in the statement of claim that was filed by the JOESBURY family there was one indication that the RCMP identified the existence of a possible serial killer. Did, did you feel that, that the identification of a possible serial killer was investigated properly?

Insp. Doug HENDERSON:

Well I don't know about Coquitlam but I know as far my, when I went back to the meeting when I was the acting OIC and the Vancouver Police came here and requested our assistance, in my mind there's a serial killer out there and then when I listened closely to Don ADAM's review about the bodies that we already had found two like not only was there a serial killer out there, there was the potential for more than one serial killer out here and as far as our response to it I think right from the beginning of our Task Force I think...

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS:

So...

Insp. Doug HENDERSON:

...that the response in my opinion is, is is uh...

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS:

...after...

Insp. Doug HENDERSON:

...very professional.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS:

...after these two particular well two particular serial killers were, were possibly identified do you, do you feel an adequate retest, investigative resources were provided to those two investigations?

Insp. Doug HENDERSON:

Okay now that point there the I don't know the exact dates but we're talking about the two the bodies that were located and then forensically they were connected to a third. They're they're out in the, the Chilliwack area which comes under the major section at that time, comes under is, is referred to as the South West District Major Crime. At that time that section reported to the Officer in Charge of the South West District his name escapes me at the present time. At the present time that section now reports to this Major Crime

Statement of Inspector Doug HENDERSON
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

Section, however sort of like Assistant Commissioner BASS, BASS and I believe right around the time he was leaving the Major Crime Section and going to headquarters be, you know he uses sort of the, the NCO's in charge of the units here as his eyes and ears and to help make his decisions. It was, it was recommended by several that, that section needed more manpower to handle their workload and one of the reasons for coming to that op-opinion was the fact that they had these homicides to be worked on amongst you know the standard workload that all police officers have to work with. But it was felt that you know they needed more resources when you looked at their workload and, and we did some realignment and they were given I believe two more positions as the priority and we also made sure that we put a very high quality person in charge of the units out there, we put two in a row of what I refer to as some of our best to be in charge of that unit to make sure that you know we had quality work being done out there.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS:

Okay my last question there's some indication that the RCMP fail, failed to share information with the other police departments. Is there any is there any, anything that you can think of or that you have knowledge of where the RCMP did not share or provide other police departments or communicate with other police departments concerning any of the, any of this investigation?

Insp. Doug HENDERSON:

No not to my knowledge nothing at all you know as I indicated we certainly have a great working relationship with not only the Vancouver but other police departments and I've always found the sharing of information and, and, and assistance as required excellent.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL:

I'd just like to go back to that South West Dis-District Chilliwack those murders occurred what, what was the time period there?

Insp. Doug HENDERSON:

You know uh...

Statement of Inspector Doug HENDERSON
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Approximately?

Insp. Doug HENDERSON: ...I think they were like 1990-ish say 89, 90, 91 in that area.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay.

Insp. Doug HENDERSON: Two there I believe there's one in North Vancouver that the three are connected.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: And specifically with respect to Robert William PICKTON do you have any knowledge as to his involvement in tho, when we talk about the Chilliwack murders or?

Insp. Doug HENDERSON: I know that it was certainly a priority to get his DNA so that we could determine whether he was responsible and it's my understanding that you know that did come up negative and I think that was done around the time of the investigation being centred out there in Coquitlam in 97.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: that's all the questions that I have.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: I have no other questions.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Is there any comments Doug that you'd like to make in, in the sense that we may not have asked you or that haven't been covered off?

Insp. Doug HENDERSON: No I think that's it I wish you know I could it's unfortunate my books are tied up in the court process right now cause it would be nice to be more specific with it and nail the dates down but like I say I think you'll find when you get the investigative report you'll probably be able to nail dates down and if need be when I finish court and I get my books back we can uh...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: We can do this again?

Insp. Doug HENDERSON: ...yeah we can nail some dates down.

**Statement of Inspector Doug HENDERSON
2002-09-18**

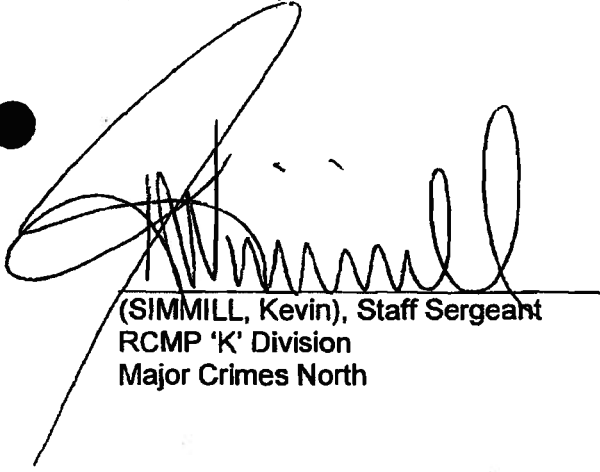
File No. 2002E-3220

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Sure.
Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay.
S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Thanks very much...
Insp. Doug HENDERSON: Okay.
S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: ...the statement will end at 10:07 hours. Thanks Doug.

END OF TAPE

STATEMENT CONCLUDED AT 10:07 HOURS ON SEPTEMBER 18, 2002.

(2002-09-19) TRANSCRIPT COMPARED TO STATEMENT AND CERTIFIED CORRECT.



(SIMMILL, Kevin), Staff Sergeant
RCMP 'K' Division
Major Crimes North

/pl

Cautionary Note:

Due to the complex nature of this file, it is impractical to believe that all resourcing issues can be foreseen. As each phase is entered it will create it's own challenges.

Final Recommendation:

There should be a presentation made to "K" Div and the other interested PD's to let them know what we are seeing, and give them the opportunity to research to find if they have similar problems.

SUMMARY

This investigation is going well. The premise that we could build the Suspect DNA Bank through our Phase 1 review has proven accurate.

With the present resources we cannot conduct all the important painstaking enquiries necessary and move the investigation ahead.

As presently resourced Phase 2 may take 6- 8 months.

It would be impossible to put a time frame on Phase 3 as we are presently resourced.

Recommendations: That this file be staffed with 6 additional resources, broken down as follows:

2 Investigators– complete review of Missing Women’s files to ensure all reasonable investigative steps are complete.

2 Investigative Aids (computer/data persons) for entering, searching, and correlating data

2 Investigators – Assigned to research Missing Women and X-ref to STW’s. Conduct detailed searches to ensure they meet criterion for Missing Poster and this file.

The above positions should be view as “while required”

Discussion and decision on “front end load” of Phase 3–obtaining cast off.

PHASE 4 Confirming or Eliminating Phase 3 DNA Hits to the Missing STW's.

Requirements:

Detailed review of any DNA hits

Time lining of suspect

Undercover operations if warranted

Arrest/Interrogation if warranted

Investigation in Phase 4 will be an individual case-by-case basis.

PHASE 3 COLLECTION OF SUSPECT DNA SAMPLES FOR COMPARISON

Recommendation:

Phase 3 be initiated when Suspect Prioritization completed, and crime scene DNA analyzed.

Resource Request:

Short term significant influx of members to obtain cast off DNA

Rationale:

Risk Management: From all indications STW's are continuing to go missing. There is a significant urgency that we move quickly to identify a suspect if possible.

It is believed that by front end loading this task we will tie up investigators for a shorter period of time.

Detailed file knowledge is not required and members can be used on an "as available" basis.

SUSPECT ISSUES

In addition to the work of reading suspect tips and prioritizing them, the following labor-intensive investigational steps are required.

1. OFF LINE searches of all victims and suspects is required. →
2. Complete review of missing women's files for potential investigative leads.
3. Completion of unfinished inquiries of the 1348 tips relating to suspects and miscellaneous information.

Resource Request

2 Investigational members

2 Additional Investigative Aids for computer searches, data entry, etc.

Phil Jim

PHASE 2 SUSPECT REVIEW

RCMP have surfaced 101 suspects from there phase 1 file reviews.

VPD through Project Amelia have surfaced approximately 300 - suspects.

These have been prioritized into categories and the numbers are as below:

1. 31
2. 60
3. 101

Note: Their file reviews have surfaced 21 other suspects not presently categorized.

There may be significant overlap of VCP and RCMP suspects. Thus reducing overall numbers, this analysis has not been completed as yet.

A detailed examination of Corrections Canada inmates will be required to ascertain if there are any additions to the suspect list from the source.

3. Newly Identified Missing STW's

Phase 1 has now surfaced 22 additional missing STW's, who may match the profile of the original 31.

An organized, detailed search has never been undertaken to ascertain an accurate and complete list of the number of missing STW's.

Recommendation:

2 Additional Investigators be assigned to this investigation to conduct an investigation into the actual numbers of missing STW's. The proper profiling, and missing person searches be done to determine if they fit the profile of the previous 31.

When this investigation is complete any additional women be added to the missing women's reward poster.

2. Missing Person DNA Bank

24 DNA samples from Vancouver's missing STW's are available, however there is no missing person DNA Bank in which to put them.

130 unidentified human remains are identified as coroners cases throughout the Province. There is no mechanism to DNA type these remains and put them in a Bank.

There is no mechanism for the families of any given missing person to submit familial DNA to be utilized to identify found human remains, or unknown DNA at a crime scene.

Recommendation:

Police management follow up with the coroners service who is prepared to take lead agency status in the creation of a missing person's DNA Bank.

New Issues From Review

1. Police practice has not caught up with DNA technology

Suspect DNA on old murder, and major cases is not being submitted.

RCMP exhibit retention policy needs revamping

Recommendation:

A separate review of homicides should be directed to obtain all crime scene DNA presently on files.

Policy should be amended to recognize the longevity requirements of DNA exhibits.

FILE STATUS

PHASE 1 File Reviews for DNA

STW Murders, (solved and unsolved)
Hitchhiker Murders (solved and unsolved)
Attempt Murders STW's
Major Sexual Assaults STW's

Total review figures

107 Murders
600 (approx.) Misc. other offences as above

Province wide review has covered over 250 files with approx. 12 left.

RCMP Results: located 28 new suspect DNA samples
24 cases are still pending to see if DNA present

VPD

Have completed review of Murder cases (43)

Have identified approx 50 new suspect DNA potentials

The combined reviews have surfaced an additional 121 suspects.

Vancouver's review surfaced fingerprints which had not been searched on AFIS and have now been identified to a number of homicides.

Remaining Phase 1 work: There are still in the area of 300 files
for review in Vancouver. Estimated
completion September 30.

● Investigational strategy

Four Phase(s)

1. Build up the Crime Scene DNA Banks
2. Review and Prioritize Suspects
3. Obtain DNA from suspects
4. Upon obtaining DNA hit. Confirm/eliminate involvement with missing STW's.

The Major Premise of Even-Handed

- A. For there to be any investigational chance of success, suspects will have to have entered police awareness in a manner that calls attention to themselves.

Ie: Bad Trick List

Major Sexual Assault STW (build up to murders)

Attempt Murder of STW

Murder of STW where body (and hopefully DNA)
Found

Off Line searches

- B. That other than location, profession, and social situation, the Vancouver investigation has not identified ties between any given suspect and a significant number of missing women.

Brief History

This investigation flows from the 31 Vancouver missing Street Trade Workers. (STW's)

VPD conducted major search for missing women, as well as compiling large suspect list.

Investigational Problems:

1. A lack of recovered bodies eliminated forensic potential
2. Very loose time frames surrounding disappearances limited the ability to investigate.
3. Large suspect pool
4. Inadequate resources to conduct exhaustive research required.

Project Even- Handed was initiated in an effort to find a new direction to further this investigation.

Management Briefing

Project Even- Handed

01- 08- 29

Don Adam
"E" Div. Major Crime

Continuation
Report

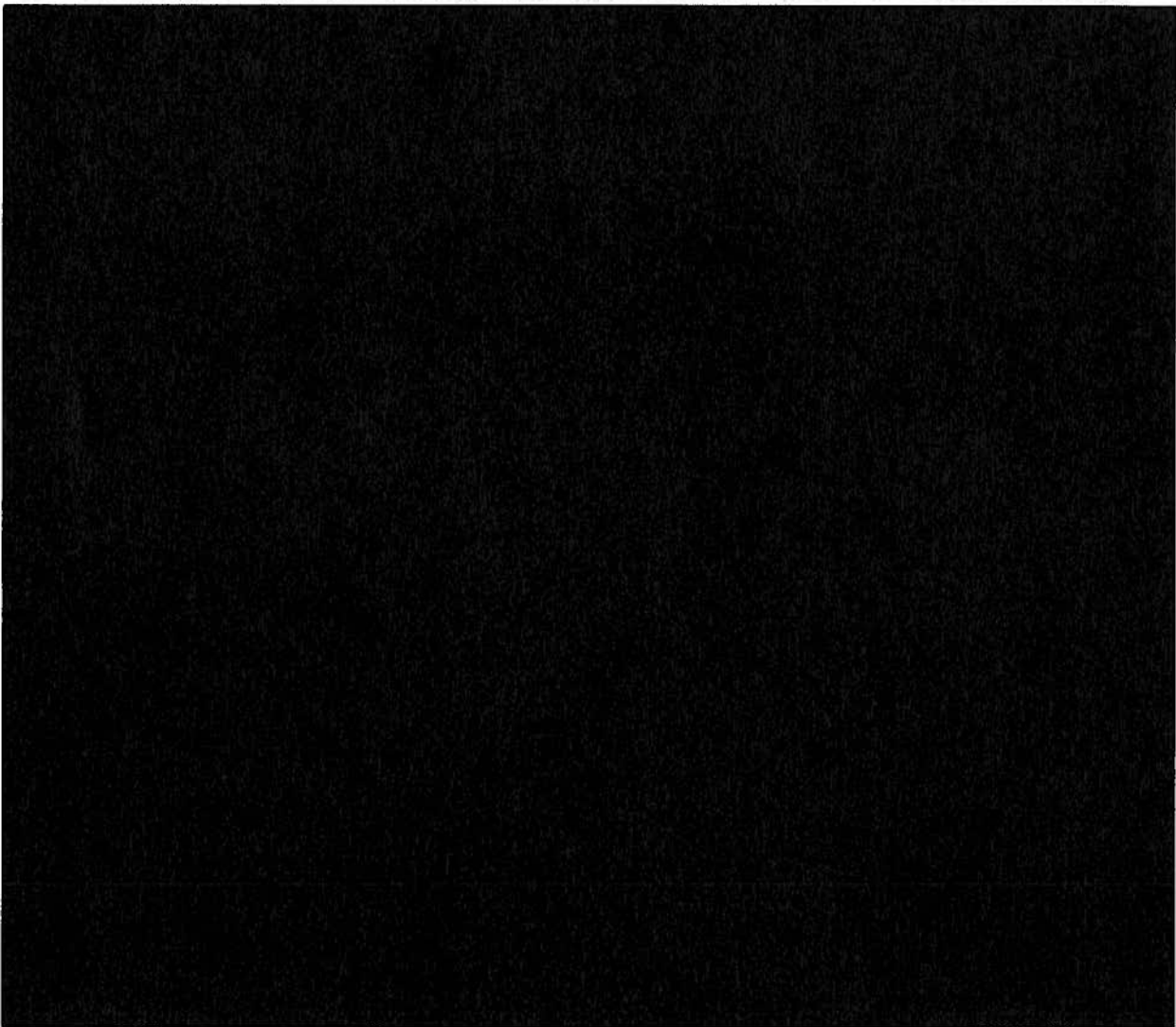
File # : Mission 95-15144

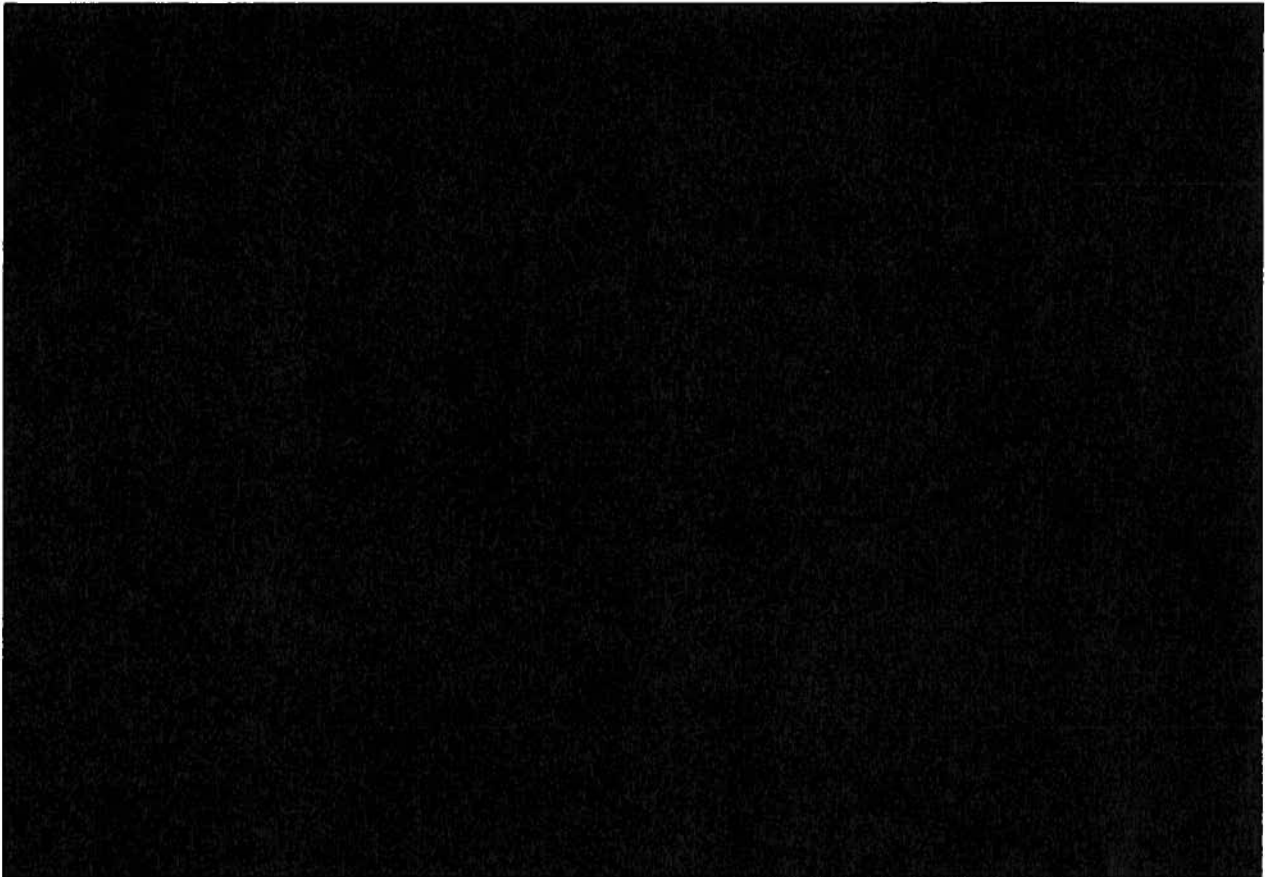
Tip# : 2353

Re: Project Even Handed
2001-E-1388

Caption: Victoria Lynn YOUNKER (B:1960-01-17) aka: LATHAM, JOHNSON, JOSEPH
Homicide of
Mission Det. Case—Org.

DATE : 2002-01-22





See also list compiled by Det. McKNIGHT and LITTLE.

VEHICLES:

INVESTIGATOR: Cpl. Marg KINGSBURY Project " Even Handed"

Continuation
Report

File # : 95-2668 Agassiz

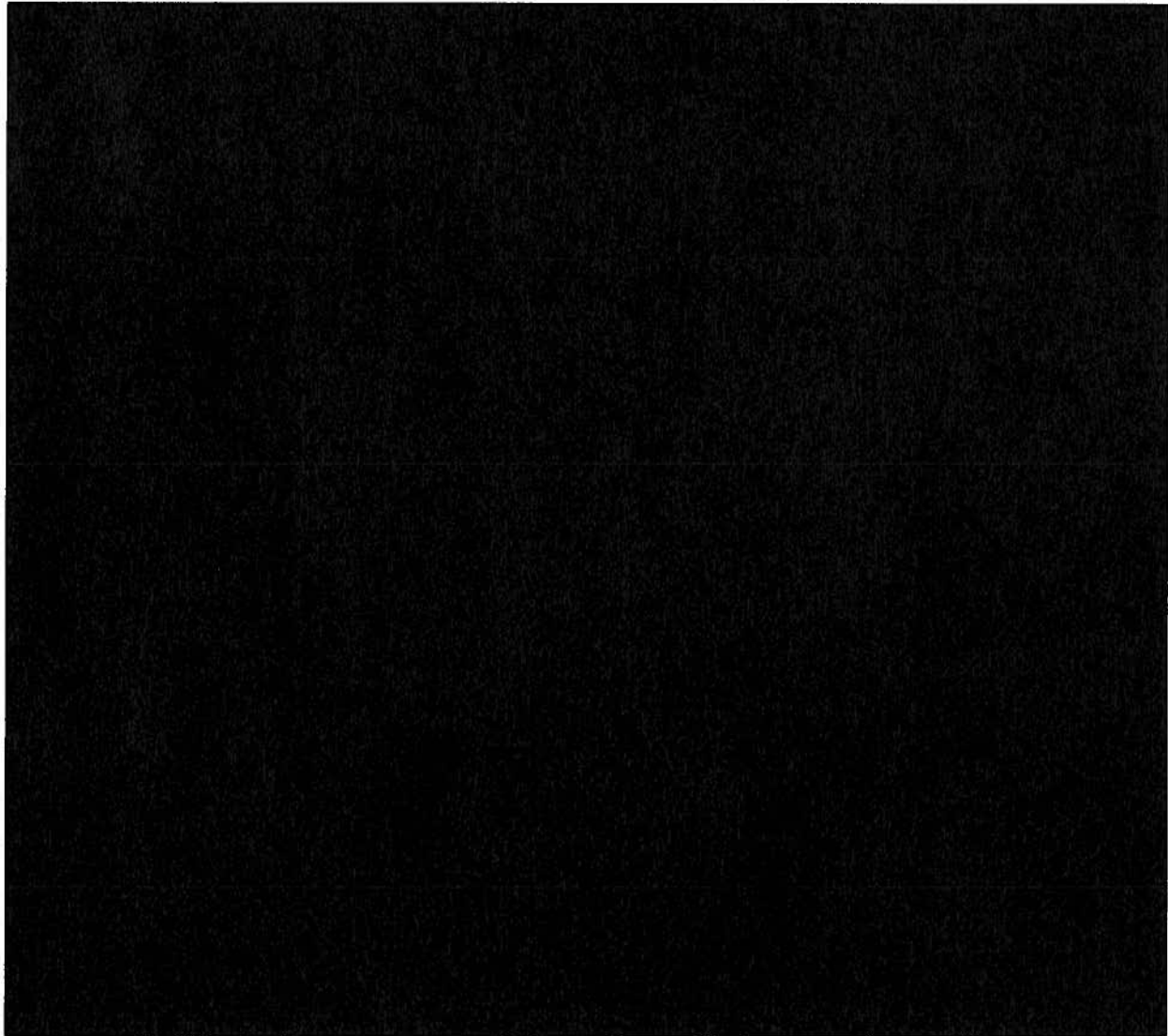
Tip# :

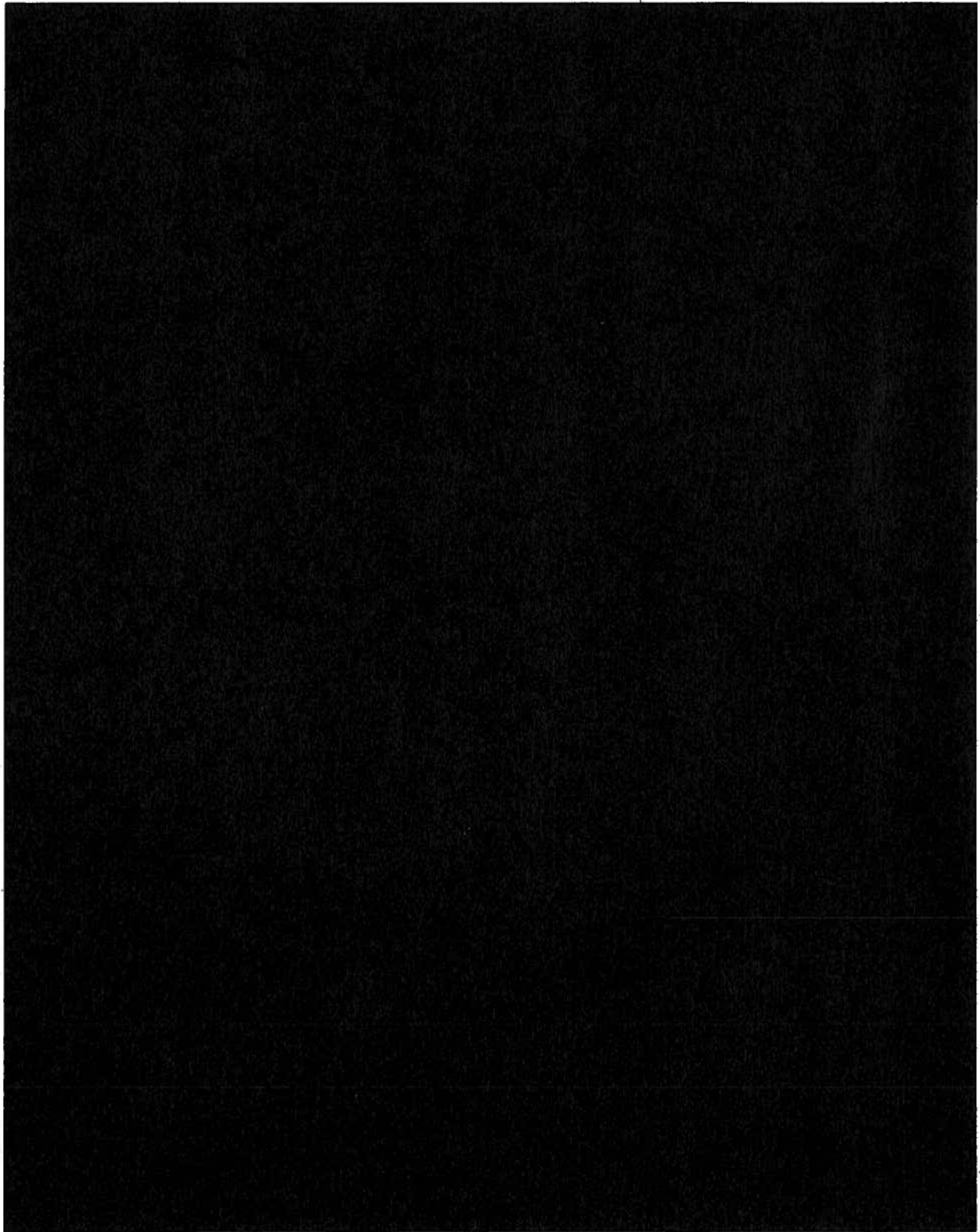
Re: Project Even Handed
2001-E-1388

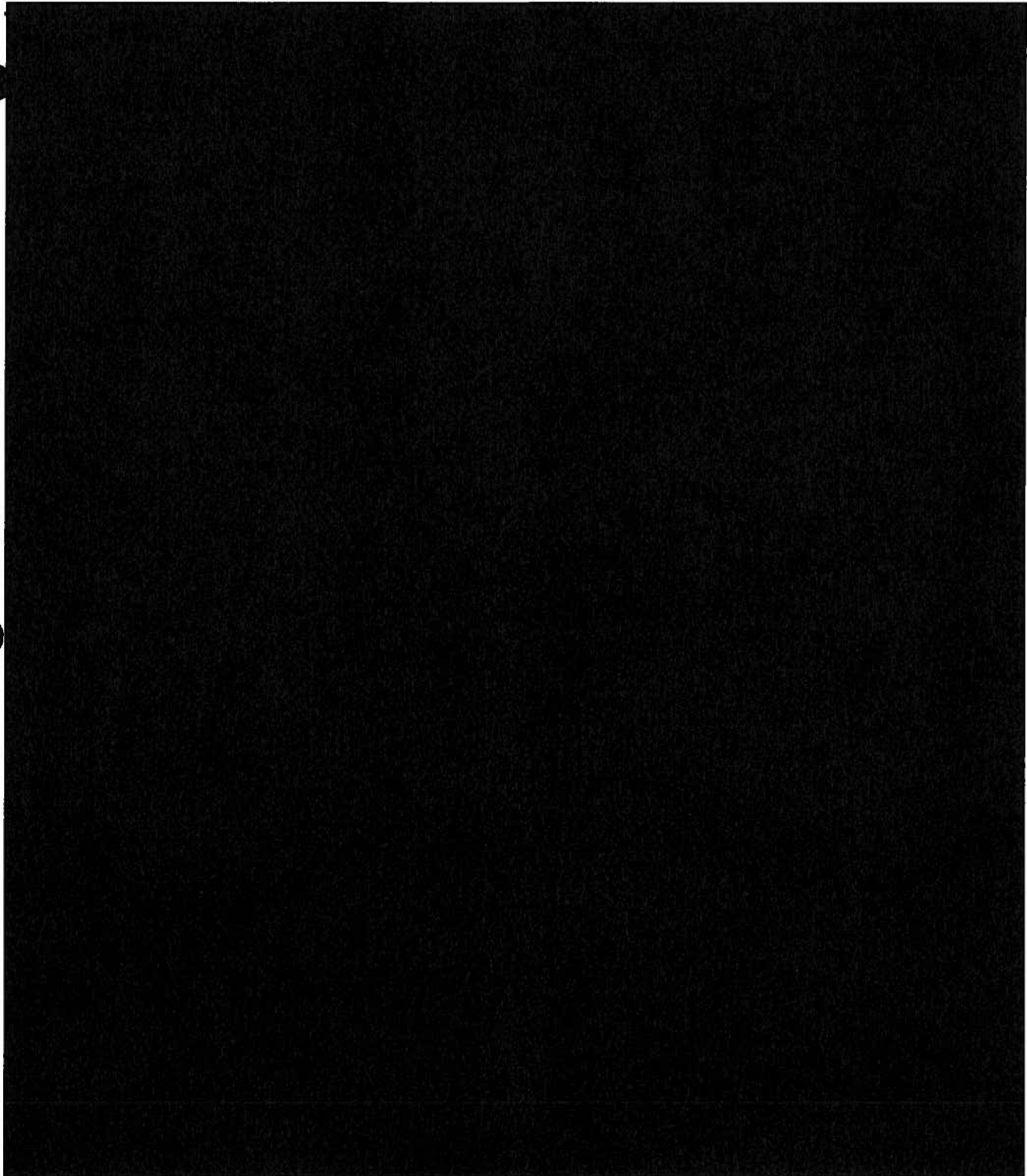
Caption: Tracy Fadola OLAJIDE (B:1965-03-03)
Homicide of
Agassiz Det. Case -----Org

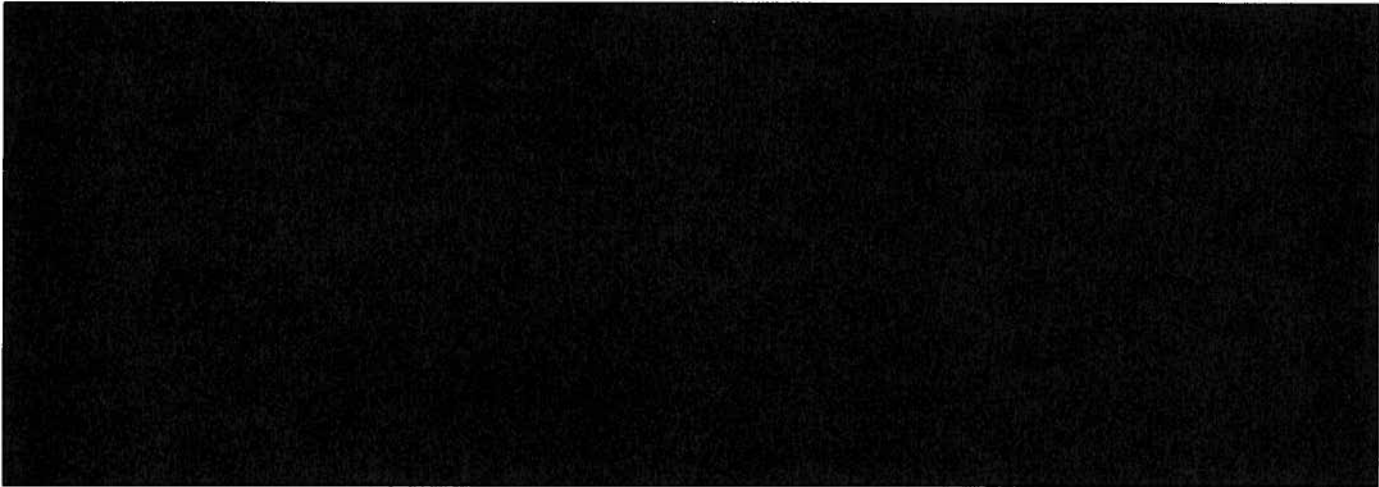
*Not yet
typed
asked*

DATE : 2001-10-30









VEHICLES:

INVESTIGATOR: Cpl. Marg KINGSBURY Project " Even Handed "

Continuation
Report

File # : Agassiz 95-2942

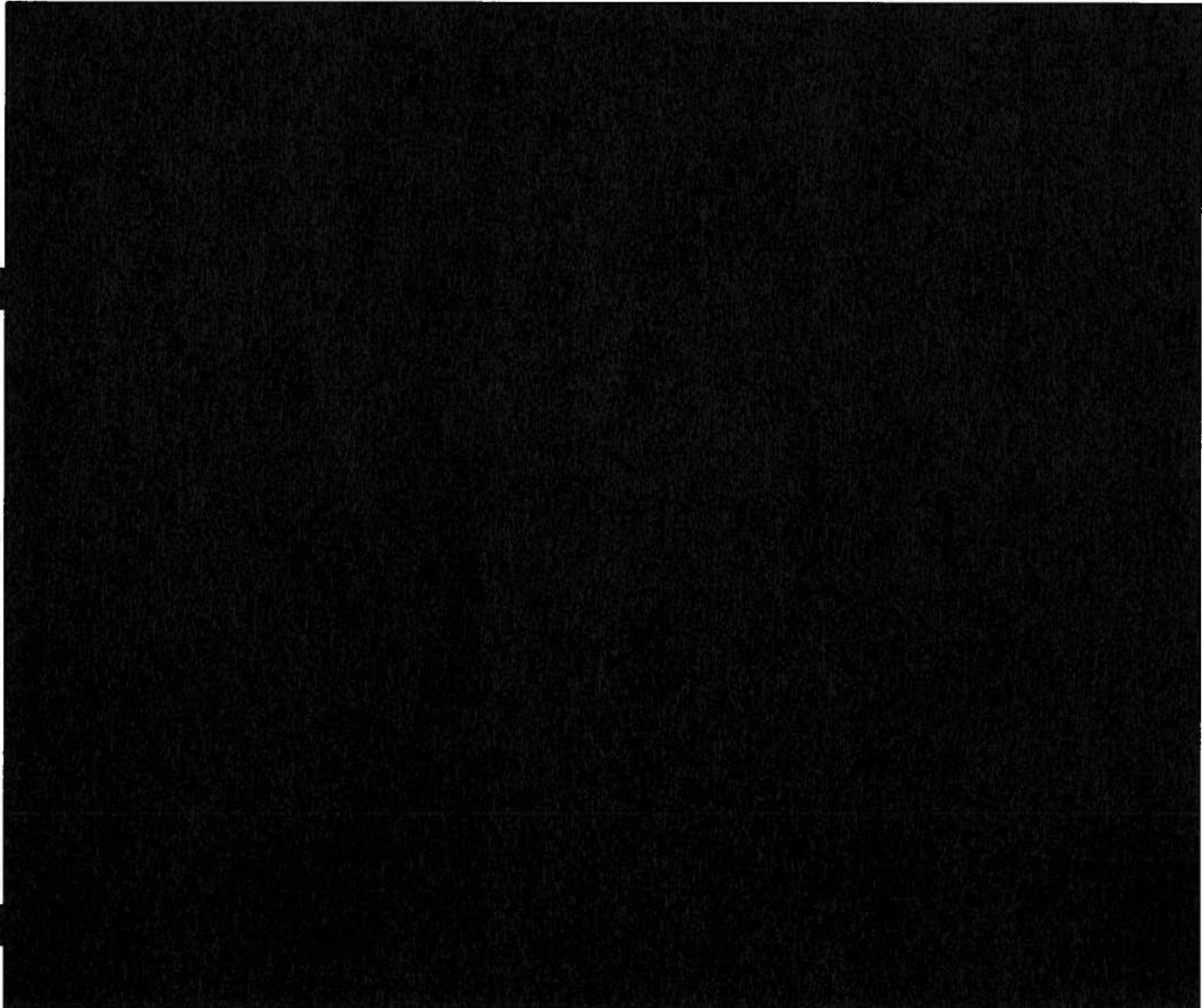
Tip# :

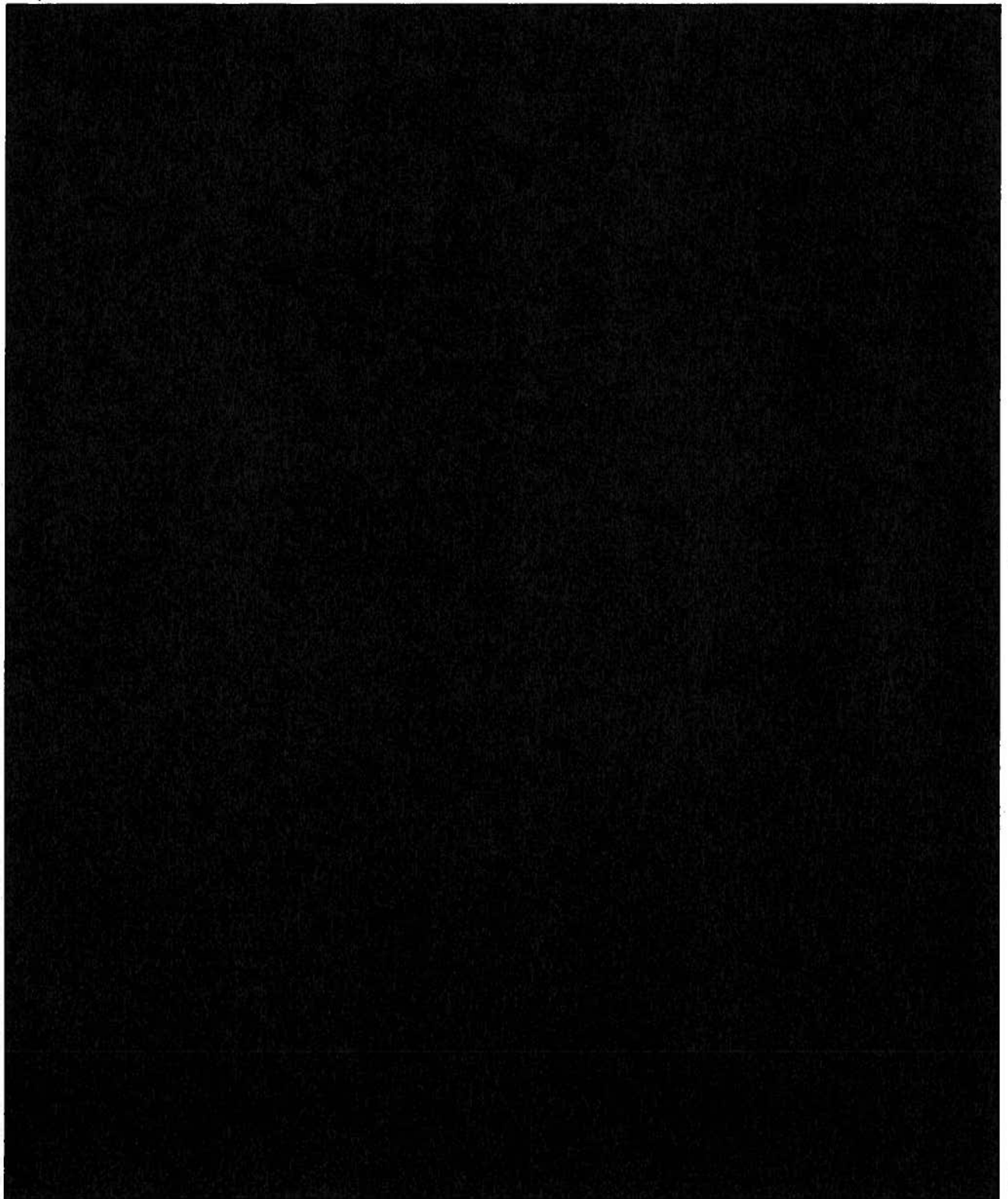
Re: Project Even Handed
2001-E-1388

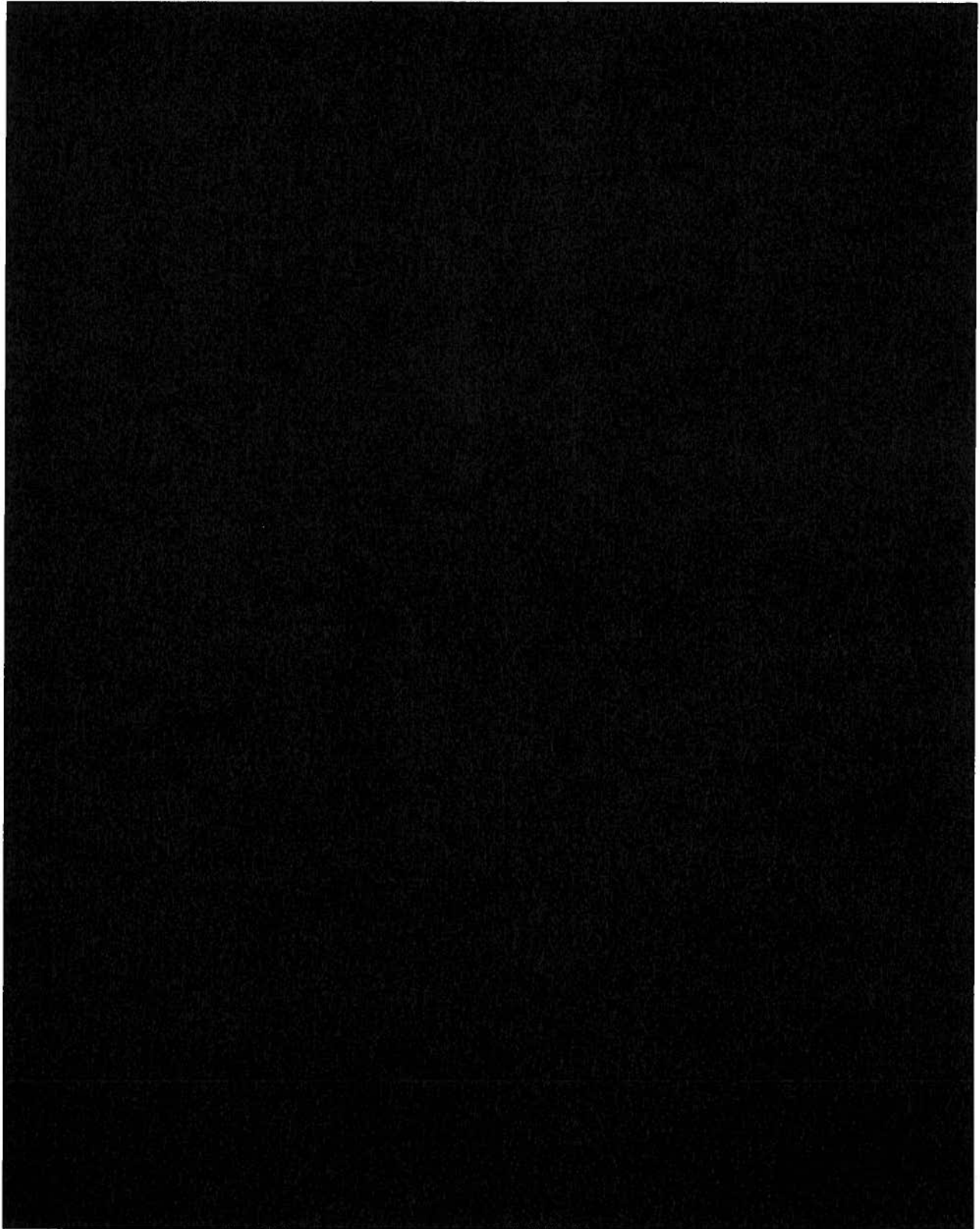
Caption: Tammy Lee PIPE (B:1971-06-20) Fps# 933019C
Homicide of
Agassiz Det. Case—1995-09-02

*not
yet
typed
VSL*

DATE : 2002-01-21









INVESTIGATOR: Cpl. Marg KINGSBURY Project " Even Handed "



PROJECT EVENHANDED

Missing Women's Task Force



Task Actions - Task 1358
Date Range: 2000-11-21 to 2002-02-06

Task Action ID: 23184 Date: 2000-11-21 08:00:00

Details:

2000-11-21

0800

Cpl. Kingsbury attended a meeting with S/Sgt. Doug HENDERSON, S/Sgt. Keith DAVIDSON, Cpl. Scott FILER, Sgt. Geramy FIELD, Inspector Gord SPENCER and Cpl. Paul McCARL. The purpose of this meeting was to discuss the "Missing Prostitutes" from Vancouver and to decide what action would be taken and who would be in charge of this project as it would have to be a joint forces operation.

Cpl. Paul McCARL gave a brief overview of the three cases that have been linked together ie: OLAJIDE / PIPE and YOUNKER.

There was also discussion regarding the Crime Scene DNA bank in order to develop a strategy to ascertain if all the foreign DNA from any outstanding murders/ attempts and varying degrees of sexual assaults were submitted to the Forensic Lab to be included in the Crime Scene data base.

S/Sgt. HENDERSON advised that Sgt. DON ADAM of the Special Projects Unit would be in charge of this project and that Vancouver City Police would identify investigators to participate as well.

The writer and Cpl. St. MARS were identified to participate in this project and to identify from the ViCLAS data base the homicides/ attempt homicides / of prostitutes and hitch hikers.

The next meeting was slated for 2001-01-03 at the ViCLAS office.

Task Action ID: 23195 Date: 2001-01-03 18:00:00

Details:

2001-01-03

Cpl. Kingsbury attended the meeting at the ViCLAS office and the following were in attendance : Sgt. Don ADAM, Cst. CATCHPOLE, Sylvia PORT, Cst. Nancy JOYCE, Cpl. St. MARS , S/Sgt. WOZNEY and Judy PRIEST.

Discussed who should be included in the list of " high risk " victims and how the list should be compiled. Sylvia PORT discussed the found human remains and the missing persons and what would be the best way for her to compile a list from her data bases.

The amount of manpower needed was discussed as well as other resources required.

The development of a " person of interest " list was discussed and what would be the best way to develop same and what other data bases could be utilized for this purpose.

The writer was assigned the task to determine the number of files that would fit the parameters of prostitutes who have been murdered or are missing. The writer was asked what would be the most efficient way of identifying which of these files contain foreign DNA from potential suspects.

The next meeting was scheduled for 2001-01-17.

The writer compiled lists from the ViCLAS data base and the lists were broken down into the following :

2011-01-17

Page 1 of 75



- 1.) Homicides of Prostitutes - solved (52)
- 2.) Homicides of Prostitutes - unsolved (52)
- 3.) Homicides of Hitch hikers - solved (33)
- 4.) Homicides of Hitch Hikers - unsolved (31)
- 5.) Missing female prostitutes in B.C. - 31
- 6.) Missing female hitch hikers in B.C. - 15

According to the ViCLAS data base 14 of these cases may have some forensic evidence. However it was identified that the " forensic evidence " question in the ViCLAS report was only instituted in the ViCLAS 3 version so that information would have to be confirmed.

Task Action ID: 23198 Date: 2001-01-17 16:00:00

Details:

2001-01-17

A meeting was held with Cpl. Kingsbury, S/Sgt. Keith DAVIDSON, Sgt. Don ADAM, Cst. Mike KURVERS, Peter SAMIJA, Cst. Nancy JOYCE, Sgt. Geramy FIELD, Judy PRIEST and Sylvia PORT.

The purpose of this meeting was to outline the initiatives of the project and to assign tasks to all involved.

Three initiatives were identified and are as follows:

- 1.) Identify all cases where there is DNA / forensic evidence and make sure all exhibits are sent to the lab to be entered on the Crime Scene data base
- 2.) Identify all the Missing Street Trade workers
- 3.) Develop a " person of interest " list

Peter SAMIJA advised that the lab is now doing second generation DNA which is PCR+. The DNA that was done from 1994 until 1997 was PCR. The new method is 500 x more sensitive. However, PCR can be compared to PCR+.

Peter SAMIJA however advised that some of the cases submitted between 1994 and 1997 may have to be re-analysed.

Cpl. LUCAS from the Provincial Unsolved Homicide Section has compiled a list of the files that the lab has which have been submitted for DNA analysis between 1994 and 1999. Any files submitted prior to 1994 haven't been searched as they are contained in ledgers in the lab, not computerized.

After the writer compiles a list of files to be reviewed, then this list can be reviewed by Cpl. LUCAS and he will be able to tell if any exhibits were sent to the lab and the status of those exhibits.

Sgt. Geramy FIELD will be given the completed list of identified cases from Vancouver City Police and she will assign a member to review these cases and ensure the exhibits be submitted to the lab for analysis.

A meeting was set up for the writer to meet with Cpl. Jim LUCAS on 2001-01-23 to review the identified files and to ascertain which have been submitted to the lab and which files have comparable DNA profiles .

Task Action ID: 23198 Date: 2001-01-23 16:00:00

Details:

2001-01-23

Cpl. Kingsbury met with Cpl. Jim LUCAS from the Unsolved Homicide Section and reviewed 83 unsolved cases of murdered females who were either hitchhikers or prostitutes.

The following are the results of the 52 cases of unsolved homicides of female prostitutes :



d.) 3 cases believed to have samples submitted but Cpl. LUCAS was checking with the lab

e.) [REDACTED]

f.) 34 cases have to be physically reviewed and the exhibits re-submitted if warranted

g.) 1 case (Murder of [REDACTED]) was on the list twice entered by North Vancouver and by Vancouver City Police

Total of 52 cases

The following are the results of the 31 cases of unsolved homicides of female hitchhikers in British Columbia :

d.) 1 case Cpl. LUCAS will check with the lab as he believes that a [REDACTED] sample has been submitted

f.) 10 cases have to be physically reviewed and the exhibits re-submitted if warranted
g.) 16 cases were captured on the prostitute list as the victims were both prostitutes and hitchhikers.

Total of 31 cases.

In consultation with Hiron POON from the Biology Section of the forensic lab, it was determined that [REDACTED] profiles at the lab, [REDACTED] Murder of [REDACTED] (from Campbell River) [REDACTED] at the time of the meeting as Hiron POON had to check with Brian WLADICHUK who has that case and is doing the DNA examination. (attached is the list from Hiron POON)

A total of 44 unsolved cases have to be physically reviewed, the exhibits examined and if warranted, be re-submitted to the lab to have DNA extracted and the profile added to the local DNA crime scene data base. Fourteen (14) of these cases are within the Vancouver City Police jurisdiction.

Task Action ID: 23200 Date: 2001-01-31 18:00:00

Details:

2001-01-31

A meeting was held at the lab with Cpl. Kingsbury, Hiron POON, David O'KEEFE, Tom STIMPSON, Peter SAMIGA, Sylvia PORT, Carol (LNU), and Sgt. Don ADAM.

Sylvia PORT discussed the Found Human Remains which are currently in the custody of the Chief Coroner. Sgt. Don ADAM will have a meeting with Terry SMITH, Chief Coroner for B.C. and they will discuss who has jurisdiction over these remains and who will do the DNA profiles .

Discussed the Crime Scene data bases with Peter SAMIGA. He advised that the DNA profiles that are extracted from the exhibits from a crime scene are searched on the local DNA data base. They are then searched on all provincial DNA data bases and then are searched against all convicted offenders who have DNA profiles entered in the National DNA data base.

A further meeting was held with Cpl. Kingsbury, Sgt. Don ADAM, Sgt. Geramy FIELD, Det./ Cst. Alex CLARK, Cpl. Jim LUCAS and Sylvia PORT.

Sgt. FIELD advised that they have to get the DNA profiles from the Missing Prostitutes . She advised that so far they have collected 9 familial samples and there are other samples held at the Cancer Control Agency however the Vancouver City Police are looking into how to legally obtain those samples.

Sgt. FIELD advised that there are three subsequent missing street trade workers that have to be included on the list. They were identified as Dawn CREY, Deb JONES and Wendy CRAWFORD.

Sgt. Don ADAM was going to contact Ed-Cas to have them do a chart of the Missing Vancouver Street Trade Workers.

Task Action ID: 23201 Date: 2001-02-04 16:00:00

Details:

Cpl. Kingsbury met with Det./Cst. Alex CLARKE of the Vancouver City Police General Investigation Section who was assigned to this project. Cpl. Kingsbury provided the list of 14 cases to Det./Cst. CLARKE and she will review these cases and determine if there are any existing exhibits that can be re-submitted to the lab for DNA comparison. Det./Cst. CLARKE advised that Vancouver City Police used to use the City Lab however that lab shut down in the late '80's early '90's so she would have to do some research to locate exhibits.

There is still an outstanding list of the solved homicides of female hitchhikers / prostitutes that have to be reviewed with Cpl. Jim LUCAS.

Task Action ID: 23202 Date: 2001-02-06 16:00:00

Details:

2001-02-06

Cpl. Kingsbury met with Cpl. LUCAS at the ViCLAS office on 2001-02-06 and reviewed 85 solved cases of female hitchhikers/prostitutes in British Columbia. These cases were examined to determine if foreign DNA exists and if the existing DNA is in the local crime scene data base. Eight cases were on both lists as the victims were both prostitutes and hitchhikers.

One case (Murder of [redacted] and [redacted] Courtenay B.C.) Was on the list twice as there were two victims and they have two different ViCLAS identification numbers. One case from Victoria ([redacted]) doesn't apply as it was a sexual assault, not a murder or attempt.

One case was from Clark County USA where the offender [redacted] This offender has been convicted for three homicides in the USA and has received 102 years in jail. [redacted]

The following are the results of the review of the solved cases of murders and attempts of female hitchhikers / prostitutes :



e.) 6 cases believed to have samples submitted but Cpl. LUCAS was checking with the lab



g.) 52 cases have to be physically reviewed and if these cases fit the parameters of the project, then the exhibits will have to be re-submitted to the lab for DNA analysis

These 52 cases will have to be reviewed as the victims may have been prostitutes and / or hitchhikers but they may not have been murdered as a result of their actions at the time (ie: Lorna STANLEY murder from North Vancouver , she was a prostitute but she was murdered by her common-law during a domestic dispute.)

Task Action ID: 23203 Date: 2001-02-26 16:00:00

Details:

2001-02-26

Detectives Phil Little and Jim McNight, Vancouver Police Homicide assigned to this investigation. Their project "Amelia" refers. They were tasked with reviewing the missing person files and updating/developing the suspect list currently on file with VPD. In addition to this, three VPD personal will review historical Homicide/Sexual Assault files to determine the availability of DNA.

Task Action ID: 25206 Date: 2001-03-20 16:00:00

Details:

2001-03-20

Sgt. Adams prepares and forwards a memo to Sgt. Geramy Field, VPD, outlining the operational mandate.

GOAL:

Vancouver Police Department and the RCMP, are jointly resolved to accomplish the following. Investigate the Missing Street Trade Workers. That for this investigation to move forward, we are operating under the following premise(s).

That some or all of these women have met foul play, and the killer(s) have successfully hidden their remains

That there may be one or several killers who have done this

That the most viable investigative technique is to focus on similar victim (east side street trade worker), where there are viable investigative leads.

Primarily this will be street trade murders where bodies have been recovered (DNA available), and major sexual assaults (DNA available)

The investigation will have four phases, which are as follows:

Phase 1 Review of Street Trade Worker murders for crime scene DNA: ensure DNA is in National/Local Bank

Review of Major Sexual Assaults, Attempt Murders of Street Trade Workers, for crime scene DNA: ensure they are in DNA Banks
Purpose: Build as comprehensive as possible Bank of Unknown Suspect DNA for later comparison against known suspects.

STW

Phase 2 Review and prioritization of current Vancouver P.D. and South West Major Crime (RCMP) (Olajidy, Pipe, Yonkers) suspect lists

Phase 3 Obtaining DNA samples from these suspects for comparison to crime scene DNA from Phase 1

Phase 4 Following a DNA hit, instituting an investigation that will reasonably confirm or eliminate each suspect of responsibility in the Vancouver Missing Street Trade worker cases. Primarily by Undercover Operation, Interrogation, or Part V1.

COSTING AND TIMING:

Phase 1 Building of Unknown Suspect DNA Banks

Timing:

Vancouver presently has two persons reviewing their cases. No time frame for completion is available

RCMP has assigned two VICLAS personnel to Hooker murders, for 3 months. The issue of Major Sexual Assaults in RCMP jurisdictions still has to be addressed. VICLAS will supply information on the size of the job.

Rough estimate: 4 - 6 months

Costs:

Human resources, travel, and misc. costs to be covered by each agency as they review their own files.

Phase 2 Review of suspects from Vancouver and Chilliwack.

Note: Further inclusion of suspects may result when VICLAS has completed their linkage analysis of Hooker murders.

Timing:

Vancouver presently has two officers assigned full time. This area could take 3-4 months.

RCMP have yet to assign a member full time. Their list of suspects is shorter, and will have to be prioritized against Vancouver's list when it is prepared.

Costs:

Civilian data base administrator estimated yearly cost between 35,000-- 42,000
information analyst estimated yearly cost 30,000
the above costs could be broken down into half-year segments depending on what our departments wish.
Recommend splitting these costs evenly.

Daily operating costs to be borne by respective departments

Phase 3 Operational phase: obtaining cast-off DNA.

The forensic lab believes cast-off allows us the optimum latitude for comparison of the DNA and to retain it in a temporary bank if necessary.

Timing:

It is not possible at this stage to anticipate the numbers of viable suspects, nor the length of time this phase will take.

Costs:

There will be surveillance, meals, potential overtime, and possibly travel costs associated this phase. The most problematic will be the travel costs, IE: if the target has moved to jurisdiction outside Vancouver, or even out of B.C., a decision needs to be made on how this will be costed.

Phase 4 Tying the Known Crime to Vancouver's Missing

Timing:

This will have to be an open ended phase. Once there is the initial homicide/ or sexual assault DNA hit, the ensuing investigation (s) could take upwards of six months each. Additionally, due to the investigational methods required, they will be expensive.

Costs:

My recommendation is that we agreed to jointly split the cost of these operations.

Summary:

Geramy, see if the above make sense to you. We have already discussed this 4 phase approach, are you satisfied with it as set out above. Do you see any other costs or issues that I have missed? Why don't you run it past your management to see if we are all on the same page.

Task Action ID: 23206 Date: 2001-04-05 16:00:00

Details:

2001-04-05

A meeting on Project Evenhanded was held at Vancouver PD, present were Emer Fitzgerald, Jim McKnight, Phil Little, Geramy Field, Cheryl Liggett, Dan Dickout, Alex Clarke, Trish Keene, Marg Kingsbury, Nicole St. Mars, Don Adam.

The following topics were discussed:

Computers

Vancouver would like to see us use SIUSS, their reasoning is that the authority entered most of their data on that system. Emer Fitzgerald is their data entry person, and is available to come to Surrey to continue with this project. Brian Shouldice, the representative for SIUSS, is prepared to come and give a talk to us. It is approximately \$10,000 per license for this program.

Adam will check with Supt. Killaly to see if we are required to use E & R.

VICLAS

Marg Kingsbury and Nicole St. Mars by now fully attached to this project, they will begin their review of homicides forthwith. They will also assist in identifying the numbers of major sexual assaults in the lower mainland that require review. The purpose of this is to build the suspect crime scene DNA bank.

Recent missing

Vancouver's missing persons detectives Dan Dickout and Cheryl Liggett, advise that the following street trade workers are now missing. Dawn Crey, Deborah Jones, Brenda Wolfe, and now Georgina Papin. Papin has just been reported by Mission detachment, their file 01/2788, reported missing March 1999 last seen working Vancouver Eastside.

Forensic lab

Alex Clarke has her review of the Vancouver historic homicides well under way. She recently attended the lab and has four cases with crime scene DNA that can be entered on the local bank, one of these is also suitable for the national bank. The lab is still reviewing a further nine more, and she is proceeding with the reviews of the 1985 to 1990 homicides.

Trish Keene is starting on the review of Vancouver's sexual assaults. Should lies that she had previously looked at the 94 to 96 files and had found 45 cases. She roughly estimates that she will be double to look at 30 cases per month that may have samples to be taken to the lab for DNA analysis.

Once VICLAS, member from Unsolved Homicide start collecting DNA from RCMP sexual assault cases, we may match that 30 per month.

Adam will contact the lab advise them of this anticipated usage.

An additional issue was brought up relative to the lab's criterion and stipulations for the local DNA bank. There was a discussion on whether they would accept mixed suspect DNA. It appears this is an individual decision amongst the lab people. We are going to be seeking clarification on these matters, and requesting a dedicated member handle all our files.

Suspects

Jim McKnight and Phil Little are continuing to work on reorganizing the file, and preparing a suspect list they anticipate this process will take several months.

Miscellaneous

Supt. Killaly, and Doug Henderson have now arranged Project Evenhanded to take a space becoming vacant when stolen auto moves. In the interim the office beside Polygraph will be available within the next few weeks.

Press

We have been getting inquiries from the press, they are interested in linking the current missing street trade workers with our review of the historic ones. The writers concerned is that unreasonable expectations do not get created that this matter will be resolved quickly. We are going to meet with our respective media liaison personnel to come up with a joint strategy.

SUI

Task Action ID: 23207 Date: 2001-04-12 16:00:00

Details:

2001-04-12

Cpl. Kingsbury, Cpl. St.MARS and Sgt. Don ADAM had a meeting with Cst. Tara ROBERTS from the Surrey Det. CIS Section. Cst. ROBERTS has compiled a book / ledger that contains the active and non-active street trade workers from the Surrey area. Cst. ROBERTS will check the non-active book and try and locate these girls to make sure they are not missing as perhaps some haven't been reported missing to the police.

Cst. ROBERTS will also be provided with a list of the Aggravated Sexual Assaults, Sexual Assaults Causing Bodily Harm and Sexual Assaults with a weapon that are entered on the ViCLAS system. Cst. ROBERTS will review these files to make sure all exhibits have gone to the lab and have been entered on the Crime Scene data base where applicable. Cst. ROBERTS advised that Cst. Jennifer FRASER and Cst. Judy ROBERTSON from New Westminster have been actively keeping track of the street trade workers in New Westminster and they would be good contact people.

Jennifer FRASER office # 525-5411 pg # 735-7012 and cell # 341-4944.

Judy ROBERTSON cell # 838-1556.

Task Action ID: 23208 Date: 2001-04-14 16:00:00

Details:

2001-04-14

Cpl. Kingsbury ran all Aggravated Sexual Assaults / Sexual Assaults Causing Bodily Harm / Sexual Assaults with weapons of prostitutes and / or hitchhikers and got the following results from the ViCLAS data base:

Total solved in B.C. (prostitutes) as of 2001-04-14 = 120

Total unsolved in B.C. (prostitutes) as of 2001-04-14 = 62

Total solved in B.C. (hitchhikers) as of 2001-04-14 = 71

Total unsolved in B.C. (hitchhikers) as of 2001-04-14 = 32

The lists are currently being checked by Cpl. St. MARS to ascertain which of these files contain DNA samples that are currently at the lab and which files have to be reviewed to ascertain if any of the exhibits have to be re-submitted to the lab for DNA analysis and inclusion in the DNA crime scene data base.

The a/n lists was broken down into Surrey and Vancouver and these lists will be given to Cst. ROBERTS of Surrey Detachment and Trish KEEN of the Vancouver City Police.

Upon completion of the lists, the writer and Cpl. St. Mars will attend the detachments to review the identified files and will determine the following :

- 1.) If any exhibits exist in these files that need to be re-submitted to the lab to have a DNA profile extracted for inclusion in the Crime Scene Data base. If exhibits are identified then they will be submitted with a C414 report
- 2.) Review the identified files and compile a list of the potential persons of interest that have been identified by the investigators
- 3.) Review the files and determine what similarities exist between the identified files and the Missing Street Trade workers

S.U.I.

Task Action ID: 23210 Date: 2001-04-19 16:00:00

Details:

2001-04-19

Cpl. St. MARS completed the review of the 120 solved cases of the Aggravated Sexual Assaults , Sexual Assaults Causing Bodily Harm and Sexual Assaults with Weapons of prostitutes for the Province of British Columbia and has determined the following :

- a.) 4 cases have PCR+ DNA profiles in our local lab

STW

- b.) 1 case with PCR profile in Ottawa
- c.) 2 cases have to be confirmed by the lab as to the status
- d.) 4 cases had been examined but there was no DNA present
- e.) 2 cases were " False Allegations "
- f.) 107 files have to be physically reviewed and the exhibits re- submitted if warranted

Total 120 cases

Cpl. St. MARS completed the review of the 62 unsolved cases of the Aggravated Sexual Assaults, Sexual Assaults Causing Bodily Harm and Sexual Assaults with Weapons of prostitutes in the Province of British Columbia and has determined the following :

- a.) 1 case has PCR+ DNA profiles in our local lab
- b.) 4 cases had been examined but there was no DNA present
- c.) 1 case was a "False Allegation "
- e.) 56 cases have to be physically reviewed and the exhibits re- submitted if warranted
- Total of 62 cases.

Cpl. St. MARS completed the review of the 71 solved cases of the Aggravated Sexual Assaults , Sexual Assaults Causing Bodily Harm and Sexual Assaults with Weapons of female hitchhikers for the Province of British Columbia and has determined the following :

- a.) 42 cases have to be reviewed and the exhibits re-submitted to the lab if warranted
- b.) 28 cases were captured on the solved prostitute list as the victim was both a prostitute and a hitchhiker
- c.) 1 case was a White Horse case

Total of 71 cases.

Cpl. St. MARS completed the review of the 32 unsolved cases of the Aggravated Sexual Assaults , Sexual Assaults Causing Bodily Harm and Sexual Assaults with Weapons of female hitchhikers for the Province of British Columbia and has determined the following :

- a.) 1 case was a " False Allegation "
- b.) 17 cases have to be reviewed and the exhibits re-submitted to the lab if warranted
- c.) 14 cases have been captured on the unsolved prostitute list.

Total of 32 cases.

Task Action ID: 23211 Date: 2001-04-24 16:00:00

Details:

2001-04-28

Cpl. Kingsbury and Cpl. St. MARS meting with Sgt. Don ADAM. Sgt. ADAM was going to draft a memo to be sent to the various detachments outlining the file review and possible submission of exhibits.

Received a draft of the memo from Sgt. Don Adam which was reviewed and amended. A copy of the memo was sent via e mail to Supt. Larry Killaly for his approval.

Vancouver prostitute and hitch hiker major sexual assault lists were given to Det. Jim McKnight to give to Det. Trish Keen for

review.

Sgt. Wayne Clary from the Unsolved Homicide Unit assigned to this investigation, will take on the roll of file coordinator.

Task Action ID: 23212 Date: 2001-05-01 16:00:00

Details:

2001-05-01

Meeting held at Vancouver City involving Sgt. Adams, Sgt. Clary, Det. Little, Det. McKnight, Sgt. Field, Det. Dickout, Cst. Efford (RCMP Media), and Det Driemel (VPD Media). Discussion were held concerning the manner in which the formation of the task force will be handled with the media. It was decided there will be a news release/conference held jointly with both departments. It will be stressed that any media release will emphasize that a file review only is being conducted and further it is anticipated that the process will be lengthy. Cst Efford and det. Driemel will coordinate their efforts.

Upon conclusion of these discussions presentations were given by Brian Shouldice (SIUSS computer program) and Mark Hachey (E&R program). A decision yet to be made as to carry on with SIUSS or adopt E&R.

Task Action ID: 23213 Date: 2001-05-02 16:00:00

Details:

Cst. Ted Vanoverbeek from Serious crime Section assigned to this investigation.

Memo under the signature of Supt. Killaly forwarded to the identified detachments requesting/advising of pending review by members of this investigation.

Task Action ID: 23214 Date: 2001-05-08 14:00:00

Details:

Meeting held at VPD including Ted Vanoverbeek, Don Adams, Paul McCarl, Marg Kingsbury, Nicole St. Mars, Sylvia Port, Tara Roberts, Keith Davidson, Geramy Field, Phil Little, Jim Mcknight, Paul Verral, Trish Kean, Emer Fitzgerald, and Al Boyd.

All involved were updated as to the progress to date. Items discussed were;

Tracking progress of file review by way of status reports to be generated on a regular basis.

To be confirmed with the lab that they will examined DNA from cases were a known sample from the victim is not available, examine DNA from solved cases.

Emphasize to reviewers to identify any suspects identified during the course of file review.

Vancouver PD to follow up on leads as they pertain to missing persons.

SIUSS program to be brought out to Surrey, Emer Fitzgerald will continue to enter data.

Paul McCarl and Keith Davidson will prepare an ops plan relative to a computer program prototype that will allow for data to collected from various data basis. This to assist investigators in having search capabilities that are not available at this time. Keith Davidson has done research and preparation in this area.

Task Action ID: 23215 Date: 2001-05-16 09:00:00

Details:

0900

Attended a presentation to VPD executive management by Sgt. Geramy Field. She covered the events leading up to and VPD project "Amelia". Field then gave an overview of the strategies and commitments by the RCMP for project "Evenhanded". Her presentation was well received.

1030

Writer and Jim McKnight meet with Trish Kean and allayed her concerns over what the Forensic lab will or will not take relative to this project. Kean, as previously mentioned is with the sexual Offence squad and will be assisting with the review.

Emir Fitzgerald gave a brief overview and demonstration of SIUSS.

Task Action ID: 23218 **Date:** 2001-05-17 10:00:00

Details:

A meeting was held at the FLV involving writer, Cpl. St. Mars, Cpl. Kingsbury, Cst. Vanoverbeek, Tom Stimpson, S/Sgt. Wladichuk, Peter Samija, David Morissette, David Okeefe, and Hiron Poon.

Several issues were discussed and agreed upon. The lab will examine DNA from solved cases. They will also examine DNA from scenes where the victim DNA was not obtained by the investigator. These will be placed in the local bank.

It was learned at this time that the lab has retained DNA from previous examinations (RFLP profile). Should these cases fit the criteria for this investigation and if enough of the sample remains, it will re-examined for inclusion in the local bank. There are also additional DNA profiles that or not in the local bank. These will also be examined to determine if they meet the criteria for this investigation, if so they will be added. A list will be compiled and provided to Kingsbury, St. Mars, and Vanoverbeek prior to them examining the numerous files at the Detachments.

Any exhibits identified for examination will be forwarded to the lab in the normal fashion with one exception, all will be identified at the bottom of the C-414 as being part of Project "Even Handed" file # 2110E-1388.

Cpl. Kingsbury to meet with Tricia Kean, VPD, to ensure consistency of review and submissions to the lab.

Task Action ID: 23217 **Date:** 2001-05-24 10:00:00

Details:

A meeting was held at VPD involving writer, Sgt. Adam, Al Boyd, Bob Cooper, Paul Verral, Alex Clarke, Emir Fitzgerald, Brian Oger, Paul Huckle, Barry Pickerel, and Dan Dickout.

It was discussed and agreed that any incoming information concerning the missing women or suspects will be handled by VPD with a copy to project Even Handed. A decision may then be made by the investigators for inclusion in the file.

Brian Oger will be the new SIUSS data entry person.

There was further discussion concerning other data basis including, VPD sexual assault investigations, bad trick sheets, and DISC program. The VPD has been entering their Sexual Assaults on SIUSS, as it concerns hookers, for the past three years. However these entries, although on SIUSS, currently do not interface with VPD project "Amelia". It was brought up in discussion that the Assaults on hookers that have yet to be reviewed (prior to SIUSS) should, depending on the circumstances, be entered into project "Amelia". In addition to this, there is information from the bad date sheets and DISC program which should also be added to the "Amelia" project.

Barry Pickerel advises the assaults on hookers can be transferred from one SIUSS program to another. However assaults prior to the SIUSS program will have to be entered manually once identified.

Task Action ID: 23218 **Date:** 2001-05-31 09:30:00

Details:

Writer discussed with Jim McKnight the review of VPD Sexual Assault files being undertaken by Trish Kean, covering the years 1990 to 1999. There were concerns raised that by restricted the review to 1990 we may very well be hindering the chances of success. McKnight advises that Paul Verral will be available to assist with the review once he finishes the homicide review. With this in mind it was decided that he will be tasked with reviewing Sex files from 1985 to 1990. In addition to this the RCMP reviewers will be able to assist VPD once they are finished, the RCMP reviewers are well on their way.

Jim McKnight will also reaffirm with the VPD reviewers to identify any suspects surfaced where there is some evidence to indicate involvement.

To this point in time files have been reviewed identifying both suspect DNA and suspects. These have been appropriately tipped out and will be prioritized in due course.

Jim McKnight advises Paul Verral will review the previously mentioned files.

Task Action ID: 23219 Date: 2001-06-06 10:00:00

Details:

2001-06-06

1000

Project meeting. Attending Don Adam, Ted Van Overbeek, Marg Kingsbury, and Nicole St Mars.

General discussion as to direction of the file. Get in touch with Brian Oger (new SUISS data entry clerk) and Brian Shouldice to determine what is required to implement SUISS from the Surrey office. .

Ensure the budget is approved and the MOU is signed.

1140

Writer called for Shouldice, away on business until next week.

Task Action ID: 23220 Date: 2001-06-12 16:00:00

Details:

2001-06-12

Spoke with Mike Jaswal, Surrey LAN coordinator. The pending arrival of the SUISS program and our needs were discussed and brought to Jaswal's attention. He will contact Shouldice direct to determine specs, requirements ...etc

Task Action ID: 23221 Date: 2001-06-18 16:00:00

Details:

2001-06-18

Advised this date by Ted Van Overbeek that Serious Crime is in the position to supply two members as their schedule dictates. This was confirmed later in the AM by S/Sgt. Rinn. Royce Roenspies and Glen Jacobson to assist in the LMD reviews.

Task Action ID: 23223 Date: 2001-06-21 09:00:00

Details:

2001-06-21

0900

Meet with project members including Marg Kingsbury, Nicole St Mars, Carole Hooper (will be replacing Nicole), Royce Roenspies, Ted Van Overbeek, Glen Jacobson, Phil Little, and Jim McKnight.

The LMD reviews are almost completed. The interior/island next.

It was requested of Marg Kingsbury to have EDCASS prepare a chart/time line for the missing STW's .

Nothing further arising.

Task Action ID: 23224 Date: 2001-07-04 16:00:00

Details:

2001-07-04

To date the file reviews from detachments and police Departments from within the lower Mainland have essentially been completed . These have been appropriately tipped out. The next areas to be reviewed will be the Okanagan/interior and Vancouver Island.

This date SFU student, Chad Mcrae who had been working with VICLAS, will assist with various clerical tasks including PIRS and CPIC checks on the numerous suspects that have been identified. Mcrae will be able to assist for the next four weeks.

Task Action ID: 23228 **Date:** 2001-08-13 16:00:00

Details:

2001-08-13

To date the file reviews from detachments in the Okanagan, interior and Vancouver Island have been completed. As previously, all have been tipped out. The potential suspect list continues to grow. The Prince George and Northern region reviews will commence next week.

Stats to date:

Very near to 250 files identified in RCMP jurisdictions to be reviewed.
As of today we have reviewed 200.

Results: 101 suspects have been identified, these include suspects charged.

Suspect DNA identified and either gathered by our team or confirmed entry into the crime scene data bank 28. (of these, if the standard has been met, they are also in the national crime scene bank)

Suspect DNA pending 24. These include files where the examination is under way or our members are tracking down the DNA and arranging to have same put in the crime scene index. It looks like most of these will make the grade and land in the crime scene index.

There are 17 offenders in the National offender data bank.

The remaining 50 odd files should reflect the same.

Task Action ID: 23227 **Date:** 2001-08-14 16:00:00

Details:

2001-08-14

A CPIC run was completed this date for all missing woman in the Province. This was initiated by Marg Kingsbury after a recent group discussion about any further missing woman in BC and STWs in other Provinces. Form this list, Kingsbury surfaced additional STW's who were not known to this review. In addition to this, there are other STW's that have gone missing from the Downtown east side since the poster was published in 1999. These are obviously known to the VPD. Det. McKnight will compile a list outlining all of the potential additions to the outstanding 27 from the original poster.

In light of the potential new additions, both prior to and after the publishing of the poster in 1999, a meeting will be arranged with senior management of both forces highlighting the problem with the recommendation that additional resources are required.

Task Action ID: 23226 **Date:** 2001-08-27 10:30:00

Details:

2001-08-27

1030

A meeting was held at this time between S/Sgt Adam, Det Jim Mcknight, and writer. A discussion ensued concerning Sgt Bob Paulson's (S/W district) recent "E" mail wherein he was looking into the idea of having suspect(s) searched through CPIC (offline) for the purpose of determining if they can be placed in proximity of time and or location to one or all of the missing STW's from the downtown eastside. It was agreed this was an excellent idea, an obvious benefit is that it could identify a suspect(s). Additionally, this will not only identify a suspect but may be potential evidence against the perpetrator.

To carry this further, this tool could be used to assist in including/eliminating suspects (as identified in this investigation). This would either place them in the downtown Eastside or at another location. This would be of importance when this investigation reaches the stage that the suspect priority process begins.

Naturally any searches to be conducted will be in consultation with CPIC user services. Hopefully any information gleaned from these searches will be searchable through the SUISS program.

Det. McKnight advises all the identified victims to date have been queried by CPIC offline and some of the suspect's time lines contain information from offline searches. It would appear however they have not been compared to each other.

Task Action ID: 23230	Date: 2001-08-28 16:00:00
------------------------------	----------------------------------

Details:

2001-08-28

Progress to date, Vancouver City, as submitted by Jim McKnight.

ORIGINAL REWARD POSTER

Thirty-one (31) victims were listed on the reward poster. Four (4) have been located and are no longer under review. There were 1348 tips generated by the investigation done by the VPD Missing Persons Review Team. The investigation files (31 binders) have been reviewed to the extent that entries have been made on SIUSS. The binders must be reviewed again with the intent to develop any further information concerning persons of interest, conducting any further follow-ups that were not completed during the original investigation and to ensure that all avenues of the investigation have been exhausted.

Tips

All of the tips have been reviewed. During the review, the investigators identified an estimated three hundred (300) tips with potential persons of interest. Background checks were conducted on CPIC, RMS, and PIRS. As a result of this information the files were organized into priority boxes as follows:

Priority 1: Thirty-one files

Priority 2: Sixty files

Priority 3: One hundred and one files

Further background inquiries, time lines and discussion within the group will enable the files to be placed in some sort of priority listing. The remaining files still identify persons who should be reviewed at some time in the future.

Homicide file review

The members assigned have reviewed forty-three investigations of Murder or attempts and submitted any of the appropriate exhibits to the lab. A review of the unsolved murders of sex trade workers was also reviewed. Exhibits were submitted to the lab and copies of the reports were forwarded to Sgt. Clary.

While reviewing the files, Cst. Verral noted that there were potential fingerprints of value that had not been searched on AFIS. Cst. Verral identified persons of interest related to several unsolved murder investigations and passed the information on to the appropriate investigators.

Any persons of interest related to our review were listed and background inquiries need to be done. Estimated some thirty names need to be checked.

Sexual Assaults

This portion of the review was originally assigned to an investigator in the Sexual Offense Squad of the VPD. The investigator has not been able to review any files due to other assignments.

Cst. Verral has started to review these files. The sex assaults are classified into types of sexual assaults, however none identifies whether the assault involved a Sex-trade worker. A quick check on the individual files must therefore occur. Cst. Verral advised me that there are probably some 1500 to 2000 files that need to be examined. It is estimated that there would be 150-200 files related to sex-trade workers and/or hitchhikers that would require further examination in regards to possible exhibits or persons of interest. Cst. Verral advised me that he has completed the review of the files from 1986 to 1989. Results as follows:

1986

- 54 files examined
- 441 cases were listed in the SOS log book and required a brief examination
- 4 persons of interest were identified (f/u required)
- 3 cases identified as having potential DNA evidence

1987

- 168 files examined
- 444 cases were listed in the SOS logbook
- 48 cases were noted in the City analyst logbook
- 7 persons of interest were identified
- 14 cases were identified as having potential DNA evidence

1988

- 200 files examined
- 444 cases were listed in the SOS logbook
- 28 cases were listed in the City analyst logbook
- 5 persons of interest were identified (f/u required)
- 6 cases identified as having potential DNA evidence

1989

- 262 files were examined

2011-01-17

Page 14 of 75

- 544 files were listed in the SOS logbook
- 43 files were listed in the City analyst logbook
- 5 persons of interest were identified
- 10 cases were identified as having potential DNA evidence

A further 600 cases are contained on micro- fiche and must still be examined.

1990 – 1991

- estimated 1100 files are in Archives and will have to be reviewed in the same manner

Cst. Verral is attempting to locate the identified DNA evidence and will forward any appropriate exhibits to the RCMP lab

1992 – 2001

-no review has been conducted to date

-it would be safe to estimate that there would be some 350 to 500 files per year therefore there are some 3500 to 5000 files that require some examination

Once Cst. Verral has returned from his leave, I will contact him and ensure that as many files as possible can be ordered and stored in the Major Crime Office for a group review. Although the numbers sound staggering, the group review should determine how many files have to be examined for potential DNA and persons of interest

Additions to the Missing Women

During the process of our review there have been a number of missing person files identified that appear related to the missing sex-trade workers. It is estimated that there are approximately twenty cases that are similar to the missing sex-trade worker profile. These files are from 1985 to 2001. It should also be noted that the women are not all from the downtown east side. Most are from the lower mainland, some from Vancouver Island and one from Prince George. Many can be linked to Vancouver's downtown east side. It is my intent to contact the various agencies and determine the status of the files in hopes of determining how many should be considered as related to the project. When this is completed, then consideration should be given to requesting additions to the reward and a new reward poster would have to be approved and distributed.

Possible additions:

These files are currently being held by the originating agencies. It is not known what the investigative status is at this time. All of these women appear on an updated VICLAS printout and are listed on CPIC as missing. Most of them are sex trade workers and many can be associated to the downtown east side of Vancouver. Contact with the agencies will occur sometime in the next few weeks and we will have a better idea of how or if they relate to the project. I will brief you in regards to findings as soon as possible.

Subject	Last seen	File #
MAH, Laura	August 1985	99-171996 VPD
GREEK, Nancy	August 1991	91-030048 Victoria
SEBASTIAN, Elsie	Jan. 1992	01-103735 VPD
MINER, Leigh	Dec. 1993	94-049611 VPD
ARSENEAULT, Angela	Aug. 1994	94-47424 BBY
IRVING, Sherry	Apr. 1997	98-0764 Pemberton
FELIX, Cynthia	Nov. 1997	01-0634 New West
WOLFE, Brenda	Feb. 1999	00-90848 VPD
PAPIN, Geogina	Mar. 1999	01-2788 Mission
ROCK, Melissa	Jul. 1999	01-25760 Abbotsford
CRAWFORD, Wendy	Nov. 1999	99-26961 Chilliwack
FURMINGER, Jennifer	Dec. 1999	00-69916 VPD
		00-33183 BBY
CREY, Dawn	Nov. 2000	00-280034 VPD
JONES, Debra	Dec. 2000	00-289691 VPD
JOHNSON, Patricia	Jan. 2001	01-116403 VPD
CHINNOCK, Heather	Apr. 2001	01-61304 Surrey
JOESBURY, Andrea	Jun. 20001	01-123592 VPD
		01-163154 VPD
		01-3237 Nelson
		01-156707 VPD
		01-20721 Pr. George

The SIUSS entries are ongoing, hopefully our data entry person, Brian OGER and the SIUSS representative, Brian Shouldice can get together. Some minor issues to iron out and then the entries on all persons of interest and tip files can be entered into the system.

Submitted for your information.

Det. 768 Jim McKnight

Task Action ID: 23232 Date: 2001-08-29 16:00:00

Details:

2001-08-29

Det. McKnight met with the investigators of the VPD Missing Persons Squad. The purpose of the meeting was to determine the status of some of the Vancouver files that may be related to the missing sex trade workers. A list of possible files on missing sex trade workers had been identified through CPIC. All files possibly associated to the missing sex-trade workers that are currently under investigation by the VPD Missing Persons Squad or under review by Even-Handed are noted as follows:

86-096028 RAIL, Sherry
DLS - 84-01-30

The file was investigated by the VPD MPRT and is under review by Even-Handed.
Poster - yes.

99-171996 MAH, Laura

MAH apparently went missing in 1985 and the family never reported her missing to the police until 1999. Det/Cst Dickhout is investigating the matter and advised that several checks still have to be done. The investigation is ongoing. MAH may be related to the missing STW and should be considered as a possible addition to Even-Handed.

Poster - no

86-019762 ALLENBACH, Elaine

The file was investigated by the MPRT and is being reviewed by Even-Handed.
Poster - yes

99-057168 WILLIAMS, Taressa

The file was investigated by the MPRT and is being reviewed by Even-Handed.
Poster - yes

90-301877 SOET, Ingrid

The file was investigated by the MPRT and is being reviewed by Even-Handed.
Poster - yes

01-103735 SEBASTIAN, Elsie

Det/Cst Dickhout is investigating this matter. Sebastian went missing in 1992 and family members stated that the VPD wouldn't take a report. The investigator was contacted by Native Liaison and given some background history. A new file has been generated and the investigation is ongoing. Sebastian does fit the profile of the missing STW and should be considered as a possible addition to Even-Handed.

Poster - no

92-172368 WATTLEY, Kathleen

The file was investigated by the MPRT and is being reviewed by Even-Handed.
Poster - yes

94-049611 MINER, Leigh

Det/Cst Dickhout stated that he received a telephone call from family members who inquired if Miner should be added to the list of missing women. The investigator had never heard of the file and located it on Microfilm. There was some indication that the MP may be in the United States. Queries were made through the U.S. Veteran Affairs with negative results. There are some further checks and inquiries to be made. It is not known at this time if the file may be related to the review being done by Even-Handed.

Poster - no

96-034215 GONZALEZ, Catherine
DLS - 95-03-01

The file was investigated by the MPRT and is being reviewed by Even-Handed.
Poster - yes

95-303014 KNIGHT, Catherine

The file was investigated by the MPRT and is being reviewed by Even-Handed.
Poster - yes

95-290934 SPENCE, Dorothy

The file was investigated by the MPRT and is being reviewed by Even-Handed.
Poster - yes

95-348364 MELNICK, Diana
DLS-95-12-27

The file was investigated by the MPRT and is being reviewed by even-Handed.

Poster - yes

97-019529 HOLYK, Tanya

The file was investigated by the MPRT and is being reviewed by Even-Handed.
Poster - yes

97-163182 WILLIAM, Olivia

The file was investigated by the MPRT and is being reviewed by Even-Handed.
Poster - yes

99-105703 BORHAVEN, Andrea

The file was investigated by the MPRT and is being reviewed by Even-Handed.
Poster - yes

97-061038
LANE, Stephanie

The file was investigated by the MPRT and is being reviewed by Even-Handed.
Poster - yes

98-226384 HALLMARK, Helen

The file was investigated by the MPRT and is being reviewed by Even-Handed.
Poster - yes

97-158127 HENRY, Janet

The file was investigated by the MPRT and is being reviewed by Even-Handed.
Poster - yes

98-209922 FREY, Marnie
DLS - 97-08-01

The file was investigated by the MPRT and is being reviewed by even-Handed.
Poster - yes

98-261602 MURDOCK, Jacqueline

The file was investigated by the MPRT and is being reviewed by Even-Handed.
Poster - yes

98-095800 BECK, Cindy

The file was investigated by the MPRT and is being reviewed by Even-Handed.
Poster - yes

98-022017 KOSKI, Kerry

The file was investigated by the MPRT and is being reviewed by Even-Handed.

98-047919 HALL, Inga

The file was investigated by the MPRT and is being reviewed by Even-Handed.
Poster - yes

98-088486 DEVRIES, Sarah
DLS-98-04-13

The file was investigated by the MPRT and is being reviewed by Even-Handed.
Poster - yes

98-182514 EGAN, Sheila

The file was investigated by the MPRT and is being reviewed by Even-Handed.
Poster - yes

99-147110 YOUNG, Julie

The file was investigated by the MPRT and is being reviewed by Even-Handed.
Poster - yes

98-286097
JARDINE, Angela

The file was investigated by the MPRT and is being reviewed by Even-Handed.
Poster - yes

98-297035 GURNEY, Michelle
DLS-98-12-12

The file was investigated by the MPRT and is being reviewed by Even-Handed.
Poster - yes

99-008101 CREISON, Marcella

The file was investigated by the MPRT and is being reviewed by Even-Handed.
Poster - yes

99-039699 MCDONELL, Jacqueline

The file is with the VPD Missing Persons Squad. Det/Cst Dickhout is doing some further follow up. The file was investigated by the MPRT and is being reviewed by Even-Handed.
Poster - yes.

00-090848 WOLFE, Brenda

DLS – 99-02-01

Det/Cst Dickhout is currently investigating the file. Wolfe is a STW and frequents the downtown east side. Some further checks and interviews are required. The file should be considered as a possible addition to the review being done by Even-Handed.

Poster - no

00-069916 FURMINGER, Jennifer

DLS – 99-12-27

The file was investigated by Det/Cst Dickhout and forwarded to the MPRT. The victim fits the profile of the other missing sex trade workers and is being reviewed by Even-Handed.

Poster - no

00-280034 CREY, Dawn

DLS – 00-11-01

Det/Cst Dickhout is investigating the file. Crey fits the profile of the missing sex trade workers. I was advised that the initial investigation is nearly completed and that the file will be forwarded to Even-Handed. Poster - no

00-289691 JONES, Debra

DLS – 00-12-21

Det/Cst Leggett is investigating the file. I was advised that the investigation is ongoing. Further interviews are going to be conducted. Jones fits the profile of the missing sex trade workers, however it is not known at this time whether the file will be related to the review being done by Even-Handed.

Poster - no

01-116403 JOHNSON, Patricia

DLS – 01-01-02

Det/Cst Dickhout is investigating the file. Some further checks and inquiries need to be done. There was some indication that the victim may have gone to Montreal. The investigator is attempting to check with agencies in Quebec. Johnson fits the profile however; we are not able to determine if the file is related to the review at this time.

Poster - no

01-123592 JOESBURY, Andrea

DLS – 01-06-05

Det/Cst Leggett is investigating the file. The investigator has some further inquiries to do and advised me that the victim had been associated to a security guard that seemed quite nervous when questioned. I was provided with his name and will check it out against our POI. Joesbury fits the missing sex trade worker profile. I am not able to determine if the file is related to the review at this time.

Poster - no

01-163154

DLS – 01-06-23

Det/Cst Leggett is investigating the file. Ongoing investigation requiring further checks and inquiries. No further information on the file at this time.

Poster - no

01-189664 ABOTSWAY, Serena

DLS – 01-08-01

Det/Cst Dickhout is investigating the file. The investigation is ongoing. Abotsway fits the profile of the missing sex trade workers. Further follow up is required before it can be determined if the file is related to Even-Handed.

Poster - no

There were several other files that are on the CPIC list provided to me that do not appear to be related to the missing sex trade workers. The other files on the CPIC list are assigned to other investigators within the RCMP and outside agencies. The investigators need to be contacted to determine if the files are related to Even-Handed. They are listed as follows:

- 1) Victoria PD 91-030048 GREEK, Nancy 91-08-22
- 2) Burnaby RCMP 94-47424 ARSENEAULT, Angela 94-08-26
- 3) Terrace RCMP 95-09337 95-10-06
- 4) Terrace RCMP 98-0764 IRVING, Sherry 97-04-01
- 5) New Westminster PD 01-0634 FELIX, Cindy 97-11-26
- 6) Mission RCMP 01-02788 PAPIN, Georgina 99-03-02
- 7) Abbotsford PD 01-25760 ROCK, Melissa 99-07-19
- 8) Chilliwack RCMP 99-26961 CRAWFORD, Wendy 99-11-27
- 9) Burnaby RCMP 00-33183 00-07-01
- 10) Surrey RCMP 01-61304 CHINNOCK, Heather 01-04-01
- 11) Nelson City PD 01-3237 01-07-09
- 12) Prince George 01-20721 01-07-22

The a/n are believed to be involved in the sex trade. Most of them can be associated to Vancouver's Downtown Eastside. The file status is unknown at this time. None of the a/n are on the reward poster.

Task Action ID: 28235 Date: 2001-08-30 16:00:00

Details:

2001-08-30

1600

This date Don Adam met with senior management from both Vancouver and the RCMP and presented results of this review to date. Present A/Com. Gary Bass, D/Chief John Unger, Supt. Larry Kilaly, A/Insp. Al Boyd, S/Sgt.'s Doug Henderson, Don Rinn, Leon Vandewalle, Wozney, Det. Jim McNight, Adam presented a Management report (as outlined below) each point was discussed. Agreement was reached to increase the resources of Even-Handed. 4 Additional members will be assigned for the requested reviews and 2 additional Investigative Aids.

.BRIEF HISTORY

This investigation flows from the 31 Vancouver missing Street trade Workers. VPD conducted a major search for the missing women, as well as compiling a large suspect list.

Investigational Problems

1. A lack of recovered bodies eliminated forensic potential
2. Very loose time frames surrounding disappearances limited the ability to investigate
3. Large suspect pool
4. Inadequate resources to conduct exhaustive research required

Project Even-Handed was initiated in an effort to find a new direction to further this investigation.

The Major Premise of Even-Handed

1. For there to be any investigational chance of success, suspects will have to have entered police awareness in a manner that calls attention to themselves.

I.E. Bad Trick List

Major Sexual Assault STW (build up to murders)
 Attempt Murder of STW
 Murder of STW where body (and hopefully DNA) found
 Off Line searches

2. Other than location, profession, and social situation, the Vancouver investigation has not identified ties between any given suspect and a significant number of missing women.

Investigational Strategy

Four Phases

1. Build up the Crime scene DNA banks
2. Review and prioritize suspects
3. Obtain DNA from suspects
4. Upon obtaining DNA hit, confirm/eliminate involvement with missing STWs.

2: PHASE 1 - File reviews for DNA

STW murders (solved and unsolved)
 Hitchhiker Murders (solved and unsolved)
 Attempt murders, STWs
 Major Sexual Assaults, STWs

Total review figures

107 murders
 600 (approx) miscellaneous other offences as above

Province wide review has covered over 250 files with approximately 12 left

RCMP results:

2011-01-17

Page 20 of 75

Located 28 new suspect DNA samples
24 cases are still pending to see if DNA present.

VPD results:

Have completed review of Murder cases (43)

Have identified approximately 50 new suspect DNA potentials
The combined reviews have surfaced an additional 121 suspects.

Vancouver's review surfaced fingerprints which had not been searched on AFIS and have now been identified to a number of homicides.

Remaining Phase 1 work: There are still in the area of 300 files for review in Vancouver. Estimated completion September 30.

New Issues From Review

1. DNA Technology.

Police practice has not caught up with DNA technology. Suspect DNA on old murders, and major cases is not being submitted. RCMP exhibit retention policy needs revamping.

Recommendation:

A separate review of homicides should be directed to obtain all crime scene DNA presently on file.

Policy should be amended to recognize the longevity requirements of DNA exhibits.

2. Missing Person DNA Bank

24 DNA samples from Vancouver's missing STWs are available, however there is no missing person DNA bank in which to put them.

130 unidentified human remains are identified as coroner's cases throughout the Province. There is no mechanism to DNA type these remains and put them in a bank.

There is no mechanism for the families of any given missing person to submit familial DNA to be utilized to identify found human remains, or unknown DNA at a crime scene.

Recommendation:

Police management follow up with coroner's service who is prepared to take lead agency status in the creation of a missing person's DNA bank.

3. Newly identified missing STWs.

Phase one has now surfaced 22 additional missing STWs, who may match the profile of the original 31.

An organized, detailed search has never been undertaken to ascertain an accurate and complete list of the number of missing STWs.

Recommendation:

Two additional investigators be assigned to this investigation to conduct an investigation into the actual numbers of missing STWs. The proper profiling, and missing person's searches be done to determine if they fit the profile of the previous 31.

When the investigation is complete any additional women be added to the missing women's reward poster.

PHASE 2: Suspect Review

1: RCMP have surfaced 101 suspects from their phase 1 file reviews. VPD through Project Amelia have surfaced approximately 300 suspects. VPD's suspects have been prioritized into categories and the numbers are as below:

1. 31
2. 60
3. 101.

Note: their file reviews have surfaced 21 other suspects not presently categorized.

There may be significant overlap of VPD and RCMP suspects, thus reducing overall numbers. This analysis has not been completed as yet.

A detailed examination of Corrections Canada inmates will be required to ascertain if there are any additions to the suspect list from that source.

2: SUSPECT ISSUES

In addition to the work of reading suspect tips and prioritizing them, the following labor-intensive investigational steps are required.

1. OFF LINE searches of all victims and suspects is required.
2. Complete review of missing women's files for potential investigative leads.
3. Completion of unfinished inquiries of the 1348 tips relating to suspects and miscellaneous information.

3: Resource Request

Two investigational members.

Two additional investigative aids for computer searches, data entry, etc.

PHASE 3: COLLECTION OF SUSPECT DNA SAMPLES

Recommendation:

Phase 3 be initiated when suspect prioritization completed, and crime scene DNA analyzed.

Resource request:

Short term significant influx of members to obtain cast-off DNA

Rationale:

Risk management: from all indications STWs are continuing to go missing. There is a significant urgency that we move quickly to identify a suspect if possible. It is believed that by front end loading this task we will tie up investigators for a shorter period of time. Detailed file knowledge is not required and members can be used on an "as available" basis.

PHASE 4: CONFIRMING OR ELIMINATING PHASE 3 DNA HITS TO THE MISSING STWs.

Requirements:

Detailed review of any DNA hits

Time lining of suspect

Undercover operations where warranted

Arrest/Interrogation if warranted

Investigation in Phase 4 will be an individual case-by-case basis.

SUMMARY

This investigation is going well. The premise that we could build a suspect DNA bank through our Phase 1 review has proven accurate.

With the present resources we cannot conduct all the important painstaking inquiries necessary to move the investigation ahead. As presently resourced Phase 2 may take 6-8 months. It would be impossible to put a time frame on Phase 3 as we are presently resourced.

Recommendations: That this file be staffed with 6 additional resources:

2 investigators – complete review of Missing Women's files to ensure all reasonable investigative steps are complete.

2 investigative aids (computer/data persons) for entering, searching, and correlating data.

2 investigators – assigned to research missing women and cross-reference to STWs. Conduct detailed searches to ensure they meet criterion for Missing Poster and this file.

The above positions should be viewed as "while required."

Discussion and decision on "front-end load" of Phase 3 – obtaining cast-off.

Cautionary Note:

Due to the complex nature of this file, it is impractical to believe that all resourcing issues can be foreseen. As each phase is entered it will create its own challenges.

Final recommendations:

There should be a presentation made to "K" Div and the other interested PD's to let them know what we are seeing, and give them the opportunity to research to find if they have similar problems.

Don Adam spoke with RCMP media liaison, and Scott Driemel VPD they will jointly look at a press release letting the public know that there have been further women identified as missing, and we are working on confirming the #'s and their association with the Downtown Eastside STWs

Task Action ID: 23238 Date: 2001-09-04 07:30:00

Details:

2001-09-04

0730

A brief meeting was held at this time. Members present, Don Adam, Phil Little, Jim McKnight, Brian Oger, Carole Hooper, and the writer.

The file reviews from Prince George and the Northern interior have been completed. The Vancouver City files are next. It is hoped to have them completed, with the assistance of all involved, by the end of September. Jim McKnight to contact and arrange with Paul Verral. He is back from leave the 15th of September.

Due to the newly identified missing SWT's it was discussed that additional resources will be required to conduct a thorough investigation as to their status. At least two additional investigators will be required.

An off line search to be conducted on the current missing 27 STW's (poster). The parameters for the search will be to determine if any other person was queried either five minutes before or after. This may associate a suspect in particular if they were queried when the STW went missing. (tip 2039)

Have VPD members check their notebooks from previous years to if any of the missing STW are noted with clients. (To be tipped)

Found skull in Mission in 1994. Could this be a Missing. (To be tipped)

Task Action ID: 23239 Date: 2001-09-05 10:00:00

Details:

2001-09-05

1000

A meeting was held this date to update all interested parties as to the progress/status of this investigation.

Police Present

VPD

Jim Mcknight, Tricia Keen, Dan Dickout, Paul Verral, Dave Dickson, Phil Little, and Brian Oger.

RCMP Viclas

Sylvia Port, Yme Smid, Carole Hooper, Marg Kingsbury, and Virginia Zalys

RCMP Profiling Unit

Scot Filer, Paul Strader, Bob Urbanoski (Winnipeg), and Keith Davidson.

Forensic Lab

Brent Wladichuk and David Morissette

RCMP Major Crime

Don Adam, Wayne Clary, Jim Lucas, and Paul McCarl

All were updated with nothing further arising. Paul Verral will be ready for 5 or 6 investigators/reviewers the week beginning September 15th. He estimates there are approximately 3,000. In spite of the large numbers many of these will not be associated to this investigation and a quick perusal will confirm same.

Brent Wladichuk advises that to date the lab is able to handle the extra work as generated by this investigation. At this point in time it is excepted practise to include cast off DNA from various individuals/investigations and load them in the local crime scene index. Checks will be made with the lab at the appropriate time to determine if any of the identified suspects have already had their DNA previously profiled.

The matter of missing person/found human remains DNA has been brought to the attention of the Provincial Coroner and is currently looking into establishing a data bank that may or may not involve the RCMP. Currently there are about 130 found human remains that have not been identified.

The Profiling unit, commencing this afternoon will be profiling the killer(s) relative to the Younker, Pipe, and Olajide murders. It is expected to take 10 days and will be headed by Keith Davidson.

In addition to the profiling Keith Davidson has a proposal before management for finding to initiate Data Mining which has been discussed previously. It is estimated to cost in the neighbourhood of \$80,000.

It was also discussed and agreed upon to have the Police departments in BC make this project aware of any additional missing that meet the criteria. S/Sgt Adam to create a memo. Further any additional missing to be flagged as prostitutes when placed on CPIC. At this present time there is no certainty that all the missing prostitutes are known to this investigation. Dave Dickson feels that between himself and others who have extensive experience and knowledge of the DTES, will be able to peruse the list of missing females and identify any that are not included.

Meeting terminated at 1110 hrs.

Task Action ID: 23242 Date: 2001-09-07 16:00:00

Details:

2001-09-07



Task Action ID: 23244 Date: 2001-09-10 10:00:00

Details:

2001-09-10

1000

During the week of September 10, 2001, Brian Oger was given a list of 24 women, possibly prostitutes, who were listed as missing on CPIC, but were not included among the 27 remaining women on the reward poster issued by the Attorney General. Checked were CPIC, RMS, and PIRS for any indication that they were sex-trade workers who frequented the Downtown Eastside of Vancouver, and attempted to confirm whether or not they were still missing. Of the 24 names that were checked, three came back as no longer being missing on CPIC. These three women were [REDACTED], [REDACTED] and [REDACTED]. Subsequent checks on PIRS confirmed that they had been found. [REDACTED], who had been missing from Nelson, was found in Montana. [REDACTED] was located in Vancouver. [REDACTED] had returned home to Abbotsford. PIRS printouts were done for each of these incidents, and as such each of the tips associated with these women can be considered concluded by the review team as being found.

Task Action ID: 23247 Date: 2001-09-11 10:00:00

Details:

2001-09-11

1000

The a/n information was forwarded to Vancouver police Major Crime and cc'd to this investigation for our interest.

TIP 2440

1530

Advised at this time by Brian Oger that he was just informed by Brian Shouldice that he is no longer interested in providing his service (SIUSS) to this project. Shouldice to be contacted to determine what if anything has happened that brought him to this decision.

Task Action ID: 23260 Date: 2001-09-12 16:00:00

Details:

2001-09-12

Called Shouldice and arranged a meeting for tomorrow at 1100 am.

Task Action ID: 23261 Date: 2001-09-13 12:00:00

Details:

Writer and Don Adam met with Shouldice. Several issues were discussed surrounding the implementation of SIUSS. After much discussion it was apparent there was a communication breakdown along with parties being away on leave that were key in getting the process started (Shouldice and the MCS Lan coordinator). Other delays included setting up the work station of the SIUSS data operator and the computer not arriving until the first week of August. Shouldice was also concerned that he would not be financially compensated for his time. He was advised this would not be the case and should make a proposal as to what his expectations would be. Both parties agreed that start up would require more of Shouldice's attention until such time the program is running smoothly. Shouldice to call this Monday to begin the Process.

Task Action ID: 23262 Date: 2001-09-17 16:00:00

Details:

2001-09-17

This date project members began the process of identifying appropriate VPD files which are being held at 312 Main. Under the direction of Paul Verral, several boxes of sexual assault files that have been identified for perusal from 1990 to 1999 will be

2011-01-17

Page 25 of 75

examined. Once identified Verral will determine if exhibits exist. There are in excess of 3000 files and it is anticipated the process will take about three weeks to complete. Synopsis, including suspects to be completed.

Task Action ID: 23254 Date: 2001-09-18 16:00:00

Details:

2001-09-18

Tip created this date concerning a skull found in Mission. To date the skull remains unidentified to a body. It has been established that it belongs to a female (Mitochondrial DNA) and the time of death could be possibly as far back as 1985. Once the DNA profiles have been completed on the missing STW's it would be prudent to have them compared to this skull

Task Action ID: 23255 Date: 2001-09-24 08:40:00

Details:

2001-09-24

0840

Meeting at this time. In attendance Don Adam, Marg Kingsbury, Ted Van Overbeek, Carol Hooper, Jim Mcknight, PHIL Little, and Daniel Roy (assigned to this project 2001-09-19 after being seconded from the Quebec Provincial Police).

The recent series of articles in the Vancouver Sun was briefly discussed. These articles concerned the present status of the investigation, including the potential for several STW's to be included in this investigation. The manner in which the Vancouver police handled the investigation and the coroners office looking into setting up a DNA bank for missing persons. The articles afforded extensive coverage and were not complementary to the Vancouver investigation. The articles did not comment negatively on the current investigation and essentially should not have any significant impact.

It was decided at this time to resolve the computer situation in the near future. To date the SUISS program as yet to installed. Much of this can be put to the procrastination of the SUISS representative, Brian Shouldice. Will look at BC prime and revisit E&R.

Jim Mcknight has arranged to have the victim assistance unit from Vancouver to take over the handling of family members of the missing woman. It would appear that prior to Mcknight's secondment to this file this aspect as of the investigation has been lacking.

1050

Don Adam and writer spoke with Keith Davidson, recently promoted to OIC Informatics, and inquired as to the feasibility of using BC Prime as a computer program. Davidson would later advise that BC Prime does not have, at this point in time, Major Case Management capabilities.

1145

Don Adam Spoke with Brian Shouldice and advised him that due to the many delays etc... we will not be going forward with SUISS. A follow up meeting and further explanation forthcoming.

1145

Supt. Killaly and Insp. Van De Walle updated as to the status of the file.

1230

Writer and Don Adam meet with Mark Hachey (E&R). He will begin the search for a data base administrator. At the present time all available E&R resources are committed to the current investigation arising out of the World Trade Center terrorist attack. In addition all members associated to the file will require E&R training. To be arranged at the appropriate time. It was discussed that it could be problematic to obtain E&R.

Task Action ID: 23257 Date: 2001-09-25 09:30:00

Details:

2001-09-25

0930

Don Adam and writer meet with Sgt. Matt Logan. He has been on educational LWOP and has recently completed his PHD in Psychology and is looking to return to the RCMP. He has done extensive work in corrections with sex offenders. Through staffing he was informed about this project as a possible work environment where he may apply his education. It was essentially explained to him that although his expertise would be beneficial for certain aspects of this investigation it is felt that he would be under used.

Don Adam decision as to terminating SIUSS as outlined below,

Bryan

Sorry I was so short on the phone yesterday, I was in a meeting. I did want to set out for you why we have decided to go with another program, so I'll set out my perspective of this below.

Firstly as you know, our decision to go with Seuss was based on two factors:

- a) That Vancouver had already expended considerable effort putting data into the system, and in order to move forward quickly I did not want to have to redo that work.
- b) From what I understood, Seuss had excellent link analysis which was going to be a critical component of our file.

The decision was then made to go with Seuss, and money was set aside for the program.

There was then a delay while we set up office space here in Surrey. That space was in place by July 01. There were then further delays in having Seuss set up while computer equipment was obtained, and you dealt with Mike Jaswal our computer specialist.

By the end of August we still did not have Seuss up and running, and I was concerned.

The next delay involved the obtaining of Oracle. It turned out that we needed an older version that had to be obtained from their head office. During this same time you advised our Data Person that you were having second thoughts about continuing with this project.

On Thur. 13, Oct. Wayne Clary and I met with you. We had a further discussion that we were prepared to pay you additional monies for ongoing support of the program, and re-iterated the need for us to move forward immediately on this. You committed to having a proposal to me on Mon 17 th, supplying me with a bill for the program, and for the cost of paying you for your time in making this work.

In addition, we asked you to deal with Wayne and I directly rather than Brian so there would be no further misunderstandings. On Thurs 20 th, I was informed that you had called Brian to tell him that a woman involved with providing the Oracle program was having emotional difficulties over the New York attack, and you were pushing the timetable back.

Two things about that bothered me. Firstly you have known since May that we want the program, and must have known that we needed a special version of Oracle. I couldn't understand how that had not been pre-arranged. Secondly, your not contacting Wayne or myself directly to discuss the setback, did not sit well with us.

All of these factors combined to convince me that in the long term, while Seuss may be a great product, we could not commit to a situation where we were completely reliant on Anteon.

I guess what I am most scratching my head about, is that somehow I have failed to get the message across that I wanted this thing to happen quickly, and was prepared to pay to make it happen.

I regret that it has come to this. You certainly will have your thoughts and views of what happened. I suggest we get together and hash this out, so we can understand each others perspectives fully.

Task Action ID: 23280 Date: 2001-09-27 06:00:00

Details:

2001-09-27

0800

Don Adam has booked a room at the Delta River Inn, Richmond for October 14 from 1:00 to 6:00 PM.

The a/n noted passed onto Jim McKnight who in turn will advise Elizabeth Antunes.

0930

Sgt. Clary received a call from a [REDACTED] who resides at [REDACTED] She related

a conversation she had about one month ago with another tenant in her apartment building. [REDACTED] had a chance encounter with a [REDACTED] in the parking lot. The normal passing pleasantries were exchanged when without prompting [REDACTED] went on about the missing girls from Vancouver. He said he was working with the Police and all the recent articles were some kind of a cover up as we (the Police) knew who the real killer was. [REDACTED] named an RCMP member, [REDACTED] as being responsible. The missing are evidently buried in a grave yard North of Whistler.

[REDACTED] has known [REDACTED] as a fellow tenant for some time however this is the first conversation of any consequence that she has had with him. To quote [REDACTED] she thinks he's "a Loonie". [REDACTED] was prompted to call by the recent newspaper articles.

Queries on PIRS concerning [REDACTED] identified two recent related entries.

2000-6801 2000-02-27

[REDACTED] was in Lou's Pub when he was making comments about killing 27 Hooker's in Vancouver.

2000-7503

[REDACTED] was in Lou's Pub when he made when he made comments that he had 12 bodies in his house. It would appear that these comments were made at the same time as the a/n only reported to Police at a later time. Both the files were concluded and at this time it is not known what action was taken.

[REDACTED] has been identified as a subject of interest, obviously through his actions, in the VPD file, and is tipped accordingly. Det. McKnight has had recent dealings with him. This information to be added to [REDACTED] tip.

It may be of interest to note that there is a [REDACTED] in North Vancouver Detachment (according to GroupWise).

[REDACTED] was advised that should circumstances dictate she may be approached at a later date for further information. She was receptive to this and provided her work number of [REDACTED]

Task Action ID: 23281 Date: 2001-10-01 08:00:00

Details:

2001-10-01

0800

A brief meeting was held at this time . Present , Dom Adam, Jim McKnight, Phil Little, Ted Van Overbeek, Carol Hooper, Marg Kingsbury, Dan Roy, Brian Oger, Don Jarvis, and the writer. This date Don Jarvis from VPD joins the project. Initially he will assist in the review of the Vancouver City files. It is expected to conclude this week .

As noted it is expected that the initial review of the Vancouver files, with the exception of the files on Micro film, will be completed this week. It was discussed that a member may be required to assist Paul Verral with the files that have been identified as possibly having exhibits with the potential of DNA. These are numerous.

The SUISS computer program is being reconsidered, this after a pitch from Brian Shouldice to Don Adam on 01-09-27. There will be a hands on demonstration this Wednesday at 312 Main.

Task Action ID: 23283 Date: 2001-10-03 09:00:00

Details:

2001-10-03

0900

This date Brian Shouldice presented SUISS through explanation and demonstration. Several areas were covered including major case management, linkage, time lines, surveillance , attachment and association of documents to people and events. At the end of the presentation project members were suitably impressed as to SUISS' apparent capabilities. A decision was then made to go ahead with the program.

Brian Shouldice to contact Don Adam tomorrow to make the appropriate arrangements.

1400

Spoke to Wayne Jeffries, C&E, and arranged for the loan of two commuturs and one printer that are currently located in the "hub".

1445

Returned a call and spoke with Lori Culbert from the Vancouver Sun newspaper. It was confirmed with her that it was the intention of the investigators to meet with the family members of the missing woman. Culbert had essentially all of the details as she no doubt has been speaking with family members affected by this investigation.

Task Action ID: 23287 Date: 2001-10-09 09:00:00

Details:

2001-10-09

Cst. Audrey Williams joins the project having been seconded from North Vancouver. Carrie Macpherson from EDCASS has been assigned as the analyst for this project.

Resulting from a recent article in the Vancouver Sun Newspaper Don Adam was contacted by Andrea Rolls from the BC Solicitor General's victim services office. She expressed a desire to be involved in the process and was subsequently invited to the next meeting scheduled this date. Rolls will be attending with a Freda Ens from the Vancouver Police Native

0900

A meeting was held involving Don Adam, Jim McKnight, writer, Liz Antunes, Andrea Rolls, and Freda Ens. The purpose to finalize arrangements for the upcoming meeting with the families. Rolls and Ens related they would be willing to assist in any manner. In particular Ens advises that she currently runs a support group for many of the families of the missing SWT's. In this regard she has become associated to and gained the trust through many meetings with the families. Ens spoke to some degree of the mistrust the SWT's have towards the VPD. She related a scenario which occurred about two years ago. Two SWT's came to her with information/locations of fourteen of the missing women. They did not wish to deal with the VPD as they felt there were four Vancouver city Policemen involved, and were subsequently handled by Gary Burke (formerly of the serious crime unit). Burke evidently did not satisfactorily follow up with the two and subsequently passed the information on to Det. Ballantyne of VPD. This evidently got back to the women who then divorced themselves from any further dealings with Police. Ens also related she has experienced difficulties in the part with the Vancouver police acting promptly in taking complaints of Downtown Eastside woman going missing. Ens, who works closely with the police and respects their ability, provided these examples as evidence of the skepticism and mistrust, we the Police on this current project, will have to overcome.

Don Adam provided an overview of the project to Ens and Rolls as well as what is intended to be told to the families at the upcoming meeting.

Both Ens and Rolls wished to be involved in the meeting. Ens will assist Antunes in contacting the remaining six families. Antunes advises to date the majority of the families have been contacted and most will be attending.

1110

A meeting was held with team members including Don Adam, Jim McKnight, Wayne Clary, Phil Little, Marg Kingsbury, Carole Hooper, Brian Oger, Ted Van Overbeek, Dan Roy, Don Jarvis, and Audrey Williams.

Potential additional (19)

To be investigated by Ted Vanoverbeek, Dan Roy, Audrey Williams, and Don Jarvis. Their focus will be to ensure the mundane necessary inquiries are being conducted. Identify any shortfalls in any of the investigations. Determine if they fit the category and whether or not are to be included in this investigation. Finally gather as many facts/evidence of the circumstances of the women going missing.

Vancouver review and exhibits

The review has identified several potential files of interest. Carole Hooper and Marg Kingsbury to assist Paul Verral.

Suspect review

Jim McKnight and Phil Little to continue and will now be looking at the suspects identified from the RCMP review.

Forensic laboratory

Marg Kingsbury to determine the status of the DNA on the pap smears of the missing women.

SIUSS

To be installed this week or early next week Dat entry by Brian Oger. Carrie Macpherson to to appropriate analysis. Project members to be trained on SIUSS.

Daryl Heatherington will be joining the project in the next couple of weeks. Among other duties she will be assigned to gather all sexual Assault files of interest to this investigation that occur after 2001-09-30 (the end date of the review). Additionally she will be

2011-01-17

Page 29 of 75

tasked with ensuring we have at our disposal all lists/data bases etc...that may have information of potential suspects. These will include the Disc program, Dear John letters, bad date lists, street checks etc...

Task: Anon ID: 23288 Date: 2001-10-10 16:00:00

Details:

2001-10-10

Don Adam met with Insp. Barb Morris, Sgt. Bill Emerslund, Det. Jim Scott & Det. Trish Keene.

Det. Scott is investigating a forcible confinement/sex assault. where a male lured a female into his vehicle, and then advised her he had killed the missing women from VCR. He beat her with a metal rod, then drove her to BBy where he beat her again. (VPD 01-172522 refers)

The reason for the meeting is that Det. Scott has had a "tip line" operating on this high profile case. There have been a number of STW's come forward with what he calls "survivor" stories.

Vancouver S.O.S. is going to investigate these offences and interview the victims as best they can. The leads will be entered on SIUSS (they are quite backed up, and if Evenhanded gets on line and caught up, we may take this over) The information and leads from this investigation will be passed on to Evenhanded.

Daryl Heatherington is to be assigned as a liaison with investigation when she arrives.

Detective McKnight received the following tip assignments in regards to the family contacts that had to be identified and given to E. Antunes of the VPD Victim Services Unit. The investigators were contacted and the names of the family contacts were obtained and given to Antunes. Detective McKnight was advised that the Victim Services Unit contacted the majority of the family members and invited them to attend the meeting on October 14th 2001. Attached is a list provided by Antunes that identifies the family contacts and their telephone numbers. The tips should be reassigned to the members assigned to conducting the review of the new missing files to determine the status of the investigation. Most of these victims match the profiles of the missing women currently under review by Even-Handed. These files are still held by and being investigated by the originating agency.

Tip # (n/k)

Investigator - Det. Dickhout, VPD
717-2529

Investigator - Det. Dickhout, VPD

Investigator - Cst. Will Murray, Burnaby RCMP
656-3207 or Cell 760-1745

Investigator - Cst. Dave Alleyn, Surrey RCMP
599-7629

Investigator - Brian Alexander, Chilliwack RCMP
702-4209

Investigator - Det. Dickhout

The murder file was investigated by Terrace RCMP. Cpl. VanOverbeek examined the file in regards to possible exhibits relative to Even-handed. No further action required at this time.

Investigator – 172 Eamonn WARD, Newest Police
Pgr: 893-5102

Investigator – Det. Dickhout

Investigator – Sgt. Dave Mann
250-995-7255
Cell: 883-2179

Investigator – Needs to be re-assigned. Det. McKnight telephoned the Tribal Police and spoke to the officer in charge. Follow-up investigation is ongoing. Contact can be made at 1-604-894-6124.

Investigator – Det. Dickhout

Investigator – Det. Dickhout

Investigator – Det. Dickhout

Investigator – Det. Dickhout

Investigator – Det. Dickhout

Burnaby RCMP investigated the file. The victim was located. Cpl. Kingsbury confirmed the information via VPD files and with Burnaby RCMP. No further action required at this time.

Investigator – Located by VPD.

Investigator – Det. Dickhout

Investigator – VPD Missing Persons. ██████████ is a chronic runaway. Det. McKnight advised that VPD has an ongoing file and that this person is not related to the missing women. No further action required at this time.

Investigator – Det. Dickhout

Task Action ID: 23270 Date: 2001-10-11 18:00:00

Details:

2001-10-11

A meeting was held at this time with Don Adam, Doug Henderson, Jim McKnight, and Wayne Clary. Concerning the agenda for the upcoming meeting this Sunday with the families. Don Adam prepared an outline which was discussed and adopted. As follows.

Location: Delta Airport Inn
Time: 1300 hrs.

Itinerary

Attendees: Families of missing Women and or their delegates
Door security: Kingsbury, Hooper, Little, Roy

Introduction: Don Adam's welcomes people, explain how we have come to be here, explain and introduce Doug Henderson.

Doug Henderson: Gives an overview of the situation and issues with the Air India families. Out line how the investigators and families resolved the issues.

Don Adam: Explain how a major case is run ...ie Team Leader, File co-ordinator, Primary investigator, tipping up the investigation, computer linkage,
Where the investigation is going
Problems: How to investigate an offence where there are no bodies and no forensic evidence. Possible errors in assumptions.

Investigational Plan

Review of all solved and unsolved STW murders
Review of all solved and unsolved hitchhiker murders
Review of all STW attempt murders, major sexual assaults, back to the 1980's.
In excess of 1000 files have been reviewed for linkages and suspects.
Prioritization of 1000 + suspects.
Detailed search for additional missing STW's
Detailed review of all the missing STW's files as homicide cases.
Resolving the missing person DNA bank.

Discuss expectations
Need for detailed work
Current investigational requirements
Time frames

Introduce Elizabeth Antunes VPD victim services, Freda Ens VPD Native liaison.

Establish date for further meetings
Discuss contact procedures.

Task Action ID: 23271 Date: 2001-10-13 18:00:00

Details:

2001-10-13

Evenhanded Status

1. Phase 1 is complete except for approx. 12 cases from HQ, a few Cranbrook cases, and the searching of Vancouver PD's

2011-01-17

Page 32 of 75

exhibits for possible DNA from the cases we have reviewed.

Assignments: Paul Veral, Marg & Carol are going to work on till finished.

2. SIUSS COMPUTER ISSUES-- this is still unresolved.

Options of switching to E&R have been researched. There are two main problems. a) migrating data from SIUSS to E&R b) all E&R data base administrators are committed to project SHOCK (ph)

Additionally, met with Insp. Bill Ard who advises that the migration should only be done if SIUSS is an absolute non starter.

Recommends we go with SIUSS but train one of our experts on E&R so we are not reliant on Shouldice if he fails to come through.

Prime BC has the same drawbacks, the information would require migrating, plus no one in the division knows anything about their file management system.

SIUSS in spite of assurances by Bryan Shouldice that we would have the programs up and running by the end of the week of 12th, they are not here.

At present there are no options but to try and get SIUSS here and make it work.

Operational plan: Get one seat of SIUSS, immediately teach Clary, Carrie McPherson, & Adam on it's use. If the system is viable, recommend expenditure of additional \$ 40,000. to outfit file. If not we will have to look at migration.

New Missing:

4 members led by Don Jarvis have been assigned to come up with an operational plan. They will focus on trying to locate any of the women they can first, then detailed investigation into circumstances of their going missing.

Note: as of 13th, another from the new list has been located. That is now 4 of the original 22.

Operational Plan: This will still receive priority, however we have to also prioritize someone to work with Sylvia Port to run PIRS and RMS on missing who may be missing STWs.

Suspect Profiling:

Jim McKnight & Phil Little are now returned to this.

Summary

Actual investigation is going well. Computer system is not going well but we appear stuck with it. The hiring and getting of civilian staff by both RCMP & VPD is very slow. The impact of this is offset by the fact we can't get SIUSS in a timely fashion.

Task Action ID: 23272 Date: 2001-10-14 13:00:00

Details:

2001-10-14

1300

A meeting took place at the Delta River Inn, between members of Project Evenhanded and the family members of the missing women. The purpose of the meeting was to inform the family members of what was happening with regards to the investigation, and field questions or complaints regarding the actions of the police. Present from Project Evenhanded team were Don Adam, Wayne Clary, Doug Henderson, Al Boyd, Larry Killaly, Marg Kingsbury, Carol Hooper, Audrey Williams, Dan Roy, Phil Little, Jim McKnight, Elizabeth Antunes, and Brian Oger.

Opening remarks were made by Don Adam. He addressed issues regarding the videotaping the meeting. He was opposed to it because he did not want to have the videotape going to the media. Did not want the killer knowing what is being done with the investigation. [REDACTED] relative of Kerri Koski presented her side, saying she wanted to give the videotape to the Fifth Estate, and to her sister who could not be there. Don took a vote to decide whether it would be videotaped or not. The vote was overwhelmingly opposed to it, and the meeting was not knowingly videotaped.

2011-01-17

Page 33 of 75

Don outlined the purpose of the meeting, saying it was to give everybody an idea of where the investigation was going. Originally he assigned Jim McKnight, as the lead investigator, to be the liaison to the families. The Vancouver Sun did a story on the past investigation, which was sprung on the team in a way that they could not let the families know in advance. Don saw that the conventional way of dealing with families was not going to work in this case, so he decided to make some changes in that regard. He then introduced Doug Henderson as the Air India investigator, in how he dealt with the victim's families.

Doug expressed sympathy to all the family members about what has happened, particularly about the stories that went out to the press. Said, what we have is a communication problem that must be remedied. There were a lot of angry people at the Air India, and though a lot of policemen had done a lot of work, this fact was not communicated to the victim's family members. Once it was known what had been done, the anger was lessened. Doug expressed sympathy for how these meetings bring up emotions for the family members. The Victim Services people are going to be the ones to get together with the family members to arrange counselling, etc. We want to make it as easy as possible to have communication between everybody. Leaking information can be disastrous for an investigation, so we need to make sure that we find a way to keep things confidential. Serial killers thrive on coverage and media attention, so we need to be aware of this as we decide what to let them know. We also need to be aware of how much we want to expose about our personal feelings, etc., as we go to the media.

The Father of Ingrid Soet made it known that he appreciated the leadership of the police. He stated that he, speaking on behalf of the family members, liked that they were being given direction as to how to best respond to the press.

Andrea of the Solicitor General's Office made the role of the Victim Services Unit known, as a liaison between the families and the investigators.

It was mentioned that in 1999, the Missing Women's review team from the Vancouver police collected DNA, but some families were not approached about giving DNA (perhaps because they were not yet among the 27 women included in Project Amelia). It was agreed that the police would be looking into what happened with the collection of DNA in 1999, and into continuing the collection of DNA from family members.

A suggestion was made for everyone to introduce themselves. This occurred, with people stating their names and the person who they were related to.

Don Adam spoke about where the investigation is at, and where we are going. This is going to be a long and tough investigation. It is possible that all of the women have been killed by the same person. It is also possible that there are a number of people that have done this. The investigation will be broad, avoiding speculation, so that a proper job can be done, no matter what the possibilities are of how these crimes occurred. He introduced the concept of a major case or major investigation. Don Adam is the team leader, overseeing all the people on the team and making sure they are all focussed in the same direction. Wayne Clary is the file coordinator, taking all the information and making sure that all tasks are being properly done, that everything is in the computer, and that the team is working together. Jim McKnight is the investigative leader. His job is to assign investigators, quality control of the investigator, etc. The team has a lot of experience and seniority. We have daily meetings to discuss our strategy and where the investigation is at.

The major problem with this investigation is that there are no bodies. The body of a murder victim is the starting point to any investigation, and without it, forensic examination is nearly impossible. The team has instead decided to look historically at all murders of STWs and hitchhikers, hoping to pull leads from each of these investigations. There are 107 STWs that have been killed in this province, not including the missings. We reviewed all of these murders to look, pulled out suspects, MO's, any similarities or clues that would help us proceed with the investigation. Then, we looked at the possibility that he worked up to this murder, or attempted to murder, etc., or learned to hide bodies. We have reviewed almost 6,000 files of this nature. Perhaps the perpetrator of the crimes against the missing women is among the 6,000 files.

Vancouver City Police was faced with the issue of no bodies. They had a two pronged approach – one was a complete and in depth investigation, trying to locate the loved ones. Of the 31 missing persons, four were located leaving 27. Two had passed away, two were alive. At the same time, the project team started making suspect lists. They found 500 men that were possible suspects, and zeroed in on a top list, working diligently to connect these men to the missing women. In the end, they couldn't make those links because of lack of evidence and forensics. After a number of years of hard work, the investigation ran out of steam. At that point, the Doug Henderson was contacted in order to obtain advice of where to go next with the investigation.

The current team has collected the information of the old Missing Women's Review team, and has been reviewing everything that has already been done. In the process of doing this, the current team began to find that more women were missing – potentially as many as 25. We are currently investigating these 25 women, attempting to see if they are alive, and so far eight of these women have been located and are , and already we have located 8 that are okay. We need to continue that investigation so

that we know exactly where we sit as far as numbers go. If all the women can be found and the women are not continuing to go missing, we have a very different situation than if they are still disappearing at the same rate. If they are in fact still going missing, then we need to put significant resources into protecting women on the streets today.

There is ongoing work to protect the women that are on the street right now, but the job of the task force itself is to focus on the investigation so that we can fully concentrate on the important tasks associated with it, rather than getting pulled in all directions by side issues which, though equally important, are not the mandate of the review team. There was concern expressed about this point, but the team will continue to liaise with the Vancouver Police in order to make sure that everything possible is being done to prevent more women from going missing. This will be addressed in greater detail at our next meeting.

Concerns were raised regarding how missing persons reports were taken and confirmed. The CPA investigation was brought up as well. The CPA is an independent group of investigators that was hired by family members of some of the missing women in order to do an investigation at the same time as the police investigation was ongoing. The task force is interested in obtaining the information that they gathered during their investigation.

A question was raised about the possibility that this was a dirty cop doing these killings. Don addressed this by saying that no matter who it is who has committed these crimes, we are after that person, whether they are cop or not. We are looking at everything and every possible lead.

A suggestion was made to share phone numbers among everybody family members of the victims. Another suggestion was made to have another meeting in the next number of weeks, less formal, in order to continue to have the grievances voiced, questions answered, etc.

A list of criteria is being drafted as a standard by which we can know whether a missing person is able to be found or not. All searches that can potentially be done will be on this list, and a checklist of these items will be made.

There was concern about how the RCMP and VPD were going to work together. Leigh Miner's file was lost, and how can we know that nothing else has been lost? This concern is legitimate, for it is impossible for the police to know everything about every missing person. Up to 20,000 people go missing per year in B.C., and 98-99% come back. As for Sex Trade Workers, we do not know that they have all come to our attention. We have identified 27 based on family members saying that their loved ones were from the Downtown Eastside and involved in prostitution. Currently, checks are being done of the histories of the missing women so that we know that they fit the profile we are looking for.

A break happened at about 1500 HRS, and the meeting resumed at 1520.

Don suggested that a meeting occur among the victims without the police in order to make a list of concerns. Several people indicated that they would be interested in this. Another meeting was scheduled for November 25th at 1300, at the Surrey Satellite Office. Any financial difficulties with transportation will be dealt with by Liz or Frieda. The setting will be much more informal.

Sandy Cameron's name came up several times with allegations of incompetence, abuse, passing herself off as a police officer, hanging up on family members, delaying missing reports, and general rudeness. This will be brought up with the management of the Vancouver Police, as it is not the responsibility of the review team to discipline Sandy.

It was requested that the members of the original team be at the next meeting in order to field questions.

We are open to new ideas of how to solve this crime. We also want to make sure that the family members know that all the information that they have given will be included in the file. The 27 original missing women are going to be reexamined after the review of the new 17 missing persons, and any new information will be added.

Regarding the new missing posters, the reward has been renewed, and the poster will be revamped based upon the investigation of the additions, and reissued.

Information that family members have that the investigators may or may not have, can be given to us and it will be looked at and retained. Confidential information can be given to Don Adam directly and he will take it down and pass it to Wayne. All information will be looked at on a priority basis.

A profile was done, and profilers from all over Canada were called in to examine this case. The report is pending.

Because there are so many suspects – up to 1000 potentially – they must be narrowed down and prioritized.

It was mentioned that the Coroner's service has over a hundred unidentified bodies or body parts, and there is currently no missing persons DNA bank for these remains to be compared to. On an individual basis, we can check with specific cases to find out if there is a match. The present situation is unacceptable, but work is being done despite the changing government in order to make this DNA bank a reality. 24 of the original 27 missing women have DNA that is being currently processed. Family members of the original 27 missing persons were swabbed in 1999 by Lori Shenher, Alex Clarke, Dave Dixon, Dan Dickhout, Geramy Field, and several other Vancouver members. Doug said these were profiled, and we will look at this issue to make sure that it has been done properly. The DNA issue is going to resolve itself two ways – either the Government will give the money, or the money will be obtained privately.

The issue of psychics being used was brought up. Don stated that he had never used psychics before, and it seemed like a desperate move.

Because of the current fear of a serial killer, missing women are being reported more quickly than they have before. There is a change in how these missing persons are being treated by the Vancouver Police.

The issue was raised of whether the media could be on our side, but the concern was raised that we do not want to let the killer know what is happening with the investigation in any way. That's why the meeting is private.

The issue of suspects was addressed. The city identified several strong suspects, but were not able to confirm these people as the killer or link them to the case. This prioritization and investigation of suspects is a huge part of the current task force as well. We have 75 to 100 group 1 suspects, who have tried to kill someone or who have killed a prostitute before. There is a group 2, containing people who have bragged about killing, assaulted prostitutes, or done something to bring them to our attention. Group 3 is a step down from there, and below that there are a huge number of people that we do not know enough about to launch an investigation on them. Our goal is a thorough investigation so we can find the links necessary, and hopefully find the killer in the mountain of information we are sifting through.

A suggestion was made that the members of the team introduce themselves and say what they do on the task force. Introductions were done by all the police and civilian members present.

The issue was raised of why all the women were labelled as prostitutes, where some may not have been. The answer to this is that we are looking for common factors among the victims, and according to the information we have, there are these commonalities among most of the missing women we are looking at.

The meeting was concluded at 16:45 hours.

Task Action ID: 28273 Date: 2001-10-15 16:00:00

Details:

2001-10-15

Items identified from the meeting with the families for specific enquiries are as follow:

1. [REDACTED] wants to know if she can visit morgue
Note; gave \$10. for gas. Assigned to Phil Little
 2. Where are the coroner's missing cases out of? Assigned to Mark Kingsbury
 3. Jim gave [REDACTED] 52.00 for bus fare. 1393 submitted
 4. How long do you have to be missing before declared legally dead [REDACTED] foster parents of Sereena Abotswan.
Assigned to Dom Adam.
 5. Sandy Cameron, very upset with her. Assigned to Jim McKnight.
 6. [REDACTED] (and sister [REDACTED] missing sister Marny. This file needs review. Laurie Chenner followed up on some Vietnamese who showed pictures at the memorial. Assigned Carole Hooper
 7. April Reach died late Dec 00, body found suspect arrested or charged? Assigned to Phil Little.
- Q = Did the suspect attend memorial service Jan 01? It was videotaped as they entered church. Assigned to Phil Little

Did that suspect attend Feb 14 marches over the years? (often videotaped) and were there people with him?

Assigned to Phil Little.

8. Review what is on web site <<http://www.missingpeople.net>>www.missingpeople.net/ingrid.htm. Assigned to Phil Little.

9. Find out the name of the private investigation into this and get that info. Assigned to Phil Little.

The questionnaires, handed out and completed by the families will be pursued for additional information as requested by the families.

Task Action ID: 23274 Date: 2001-10-17 18:00:00

Details:

2001-10-17

Meeting held this date involving all members of the team. Various tasks were discussed

Task: File Review

Review approximately 4 major files (OLAJIDY, PIPE and YONKERS) and RCMP homicide files for suspect leads.

Assigned to: Carole HOOPER
Marg KINGSBURY
Ted VANOVERBEEK

Time required to complete task: 2 weeks

Task: File Review

Review additional files that are showing up due to miscoring or not being identified on the original ViCLAS search.

Assigned to: unknown at this time

Time required to complete task: 2 weeks

Task: Collection of Vancouver Police Department DNA & File Review

Search exhibit room(s) for cases identified in the Phase One file review. VPD file review will be conducted concurrently with DNA searches.

Paul VERRAL has ordered 200 new files from 1989-90 on microfilm. There are estimated to be 1000 files on microfilm from 1990-1995 and an additional 400 files from the original search of VPD records which need to be found and reviewed.

Assigned to: Carole HOOPER
Marg KINGSBURY
Paul VERRAL

Time required to complete task: 3-6 months - VERRAL - underway
KINGSBURY / HOOPER as required

Task: Investigation and Analysis of Resources

Investigate and analyze resource requirements from Project Evenhanded to develop a proactive approach to the downtown eastside sex trade users, etc.

Assigned to: Don ADAM

Time required to complete task: 3 weeks - pending

Task: Search New Missing Women Files

Search the new missing women files utilizing law enforcement databases, ex. PIRS, CPIC offline searches, etc.

Assigned to: Don JARVIS
Dan ROY
Ted VANOVERBEEK
Audrey WILLIAMS

Time required to complete task: 2-4 weeks - underway

Task: Review of New Missing Women's Files

Conduct a detailed review of outstanding new missing women files and existing 27 Vancouver Police Department missing women files to ensure quality of investigations throughout.

NOTE: This is to only identify which files need further investigation and not to prioritize and conduct the actual investigations.

Assigned to: Don JARVIS
Dan ROY
Ted VANOVERBEEK
Audrey WILLIAMS

Time required to complete task: 4 months - pending from onset

Task: Overview of Missing Women Files at VICLAS

Research existing missing women files at VICLAS (approximately 400 files), utilizing PIRS / RMS for evidence of their involvement in the sex trade industry or meeting our target group criterion.

Assigned to: Bev. ZAPOROZAN

Time required to complete task: 4 weeks - pending

Task: Suspect Review and Prioritization

Review and prioritization of the following suspect lists:

- Project AMELIA - approximately 1300
- Project EVENHANDED - approximately 250
- 3. Ongoing Tips and sex assault files

Assigned to: Phil LITTLE
Jim McKNIGHT

Time required to complete task: 6 months - underway

Task: File Review of Vancouver Police Department Project AMELIA

Review tip assignments for quality, accuracy and completeness. There is approximately 2 years of work for review and the information is believed to be poorly documented.

Assigned to: Wayne CLARY

Time required to complete task: 6 months - pending

Task: Data Entry into SIUSS

Review of Vancouver Police Department SIUSS material for completeness and accuracy, recover from backlog of Phase One work and meeting ongoing needs of the day to day investigation.

Assigned to: Brian OGER - VPD SIUSS
3 RCMP TCEs

Time required to complete task: unknown - requires assessment and training

Task: Review of Vancouver Police Department SIUSS File

Review VPD material on SIUSS for accuracy in links.

Assigned to: Carrie McPHERSON

Time required to complete task: unknown at this time - pending training and assessment

Task: SIUSS Training

One week of training on SIUSS database required for Don ADAM, Wayne CLARY, Brian OGER, the 3 RCMP TCEs and Carrie McPHERSON. One day of training is required for the remaining team investigators.

Assigned to: Don ADAM

Time required to complete task: 1 week - pending

Following is a list of questions written down on the questionnaires handed out to those present at the meeting of October 14, 2001 between members of the Project Evenhanded team and the family members of the missing women.

1) From [REDACTED] mother of Tanya Holyk:

"I would like to know where all the confidential information I gave the CPA in an envelope is. When the CPA dropped out I was to get that information back." (Phil Little)

2) From [REDACTED] sister of Debra Jones

"How often can we talk to police? How do I come to terms with what happened? How many killers are out there? Are the women being taken oversea [sic]? How safe are we?" (Ted Van Overbeek)

3) From [REDACTED] mother of Marcella Creison

"Why haven't I been notified?"

4) From [REDACTED] mother of Marnie Frey, and [REDACTED] aunt of Marnie Frey

"Can not comment here but would like a phone call. Please call [REDACTED] [REDACTED] has a list of questions + concerns."

5) From [REDACTED] twin sister of Debra Jones

"Have you any suspects? Have the police talk [sic] to people who could have done this with information given? Do you have any leads? Do you follow up on any lead? Do we get counselling through WCB? Do the killers every [sic] go back to the crime scene? Do you use public assistance?" (Marg Kingsbury & Carole Hooper)

6) From [REDACTED] sister-in-law of Elsie Sebastian

"I need a photograph of Elsie as does her daughter. Do you have one? A mug shot?" (Don Jarvis)

Following is a list of general comments or concerns made on the same questionnaires.

1) From [REDACTED], brother of Dawn Crey.

"Appreciated the briefing, look forward to meeting in Surrey, B.C."

2) From [REDACTED] sister of Leigh Miner.

"It would be nice to get a call from you regarding my sister's case."
(Audrey Williams)

3) From [REDACTED] foster parents of Sereena Abotsway.

"Sereena would phone us daily for all the years she was on the street including time spent in jail and or hospital. Sereena was seriously hurt in 1996 (July) was in VGH for a time, she ended up with a plate on the left side of her head and her front teeth were sheared off and still are not fixed."

4) From [REDACTED], sister of Catherine Knight.

"I would like to thank the V. Police for informing, updating, and the kind words of encouragement each and every mth [sic]. This has been very helpful to me personally [sic] and it is very appreciated."

5) From [REDACTED] cousin of Patricia R. Johnson.

"Thank you for taking the time to put together meetings like this. It is a service that is greatly appreciated."

6) From [REDACTED] aunt of Serena Abotsway.

"It is important that m mother not be contacted (due to health reasons). I will be the family contact. The Van. Sun article caused my family considerable distress. We are not interested in being contacted by the media."

7) From [REDACTED] mother of Frances Ann Young.

"After Fran disappeared, we were told by her boyfriend that one of their acquaintances, after she went missing, took Fran for a beer at Funky-Winkerbeans for a beer. Why has this person not been questioned? Update of case in general for families, more openers – see over. I have photos + story of Fran, phone bills, etc. The more information shared the more somebody's memory will be jogged. There are 3 kinds of information. (1) General information, (2) personal information, (3) information that only the police should know – the release of this information may jeopardise the capture of a criminal. (1) There is no reason why the press cannot be invited to a general information meeting. (2) Personal information should be one-to-one 4 investigator. (3) Information concerning plan or how to capture criminal is self-explanatory. As mentioned the media is our friend and should be involved to general meetings." (Dan Roy)

Also on these questionnaires were contact information for the families of the victims. This information will be entered on a chart and kept for reference for all the investigators and victim services persons. Those people who indicated they would like their numbers put on a general distribution list will be put on a separate list to be distributed to the other family members.

The questions will be answered at the next meeting and/or contact will be made with the family members over the phone.

Task Action ID: 23279 Date: 2011-10-18 10:30:00

Details:

2001-10-18

1030

Roger Brown advises he and Brian Shouldice have completed their installation of SIUSS. For the time being SIUSS will stand alone, access via a laptop currently set up in the work station adjacent to Brian Oger. Brown further advises they will be looking at having SIUSS on ROSS.

1400

Meeting at this time involving Don Adam, Jim McKnight, Liz Autunes, Andrea Roll, Freda Ens, and the writer. To discuss issues identified from the initial meeting and the direction to the upcoming meeting.

The questionnaires as filled out by the various family members contained questions they wanted answers to. These have been assigned to various members for follow up.

DNA

Familiar DNA collected by VCP was collected and forwarded to a Police agency in Virginia for comparison to human remains. Marg Kingsbury is in the process of determining the status.

There are approximately thirty six unidentified female remains being investigated by the Coroners service. These will be profiled.

Doug Henderson meeting this date with Police services to examine the issue of unidentified remains under the Coroners service.

Freda Ens has been asked by many family members about an upcoming 5th Estate program about the missing woman. They are wondering what to say to the media. Will the Police be annoyed for talking ? If they do will we abandon their case? Ens was advised that should information go to the media that was given to the families in confidence, then further sensitive information would not be released.

Andrea Rolls will make inquiries within her ministry to see if any money might be available to assist with some of the families in attending the meetings. As it stands now, without a crime (evidence of foul play) there is no money available. It was suggested that perhaps a letter could be generated by the police suggesting in fact these women have been victims of foul play. Rolls will first go through her ministry.

Some of the family members wish to meet on their own, Freda will organize this.

OlaJide's mother wishes to join the group, no problem.

An officer from VPD will be attending the upcoming meeting to answer to the families questions.

Minutes of the first meeting to be distributed after vetting.

Don Adam to meet with the key players from the City to jointly develop strategies to deal with the current situation as it relates to the STWs in the DTES.

Task Action ID: 23276 Date: 2001-10-22 16:00:00

Details:

2001-10-22

Cst. Bev Zaporozan joins the project from Burnaby detachment. She has been tasked to;

Review the current missing women, as determined by Sylvia Port, and identify any other women not known to this investigation who may fit the criteria established by this investigation.

Review generic sexual assaults of prostitutes and/or hitch hikers as identified by ViCLAS. Sylvia Port has identified 745 files. From this review any appropriate files identified will be followed up.

Task Action ID: 23277 Date: 2001-10-23 16:00:00

Details:

2001-10-23

Don Adam spoke Insp. Barb Morris today regarding Barry's secondment to us. Agreed on is as follows. Until we have more seats of SIUSS, Brian Oger will continue as is. If we need Barry here, we will trade he and Brian day for day. Barb's understanding is we are going to get Barry and 2 additional SIUSS people. When we have our seats (4) and our people in and trained we get Barry. If there is no replacement for him yet, we will give them Brian Oger, till that situation is resolved.

Additionally Barb wonders if she can sneak a person or two into our training session with Brian Shouldice. No issues arising.

Task Action ID: 23278 Date: 2001-10-24 16:00:00

Details:

2001-10-24

A meeting took place at the Surrey Satellite Office, with members of Project Evenhanded and the former Project Amelia. The purpose was to establish connections between the members of the present and former project, answer questions that the respective groups might have, and nd voice any concerns about the project.

Present: Paul Verra, Dan Dickhout, Jim McKnight, Carrie McPherson, Don Jarvis, Audrey Williams, Dan Roy, Wayne Clary, John Cater (to join the team November 5th) Bev Zaporozan, Marg Kingsbury, Ted VanOverBeek Darryl Hetherington, Carole Hooper, Brian Oger

Phil Little, Lori Shenher, Don Adam, Geramy Field, Dave Dixon
Paul McCarl

ADAM mentioned that of the 18 additional women, all are expected to be added to the list. We need to come up with a plan to resource the present problem of people still going missing if a serial killer is still on the loose.

Two members to be tasked with investigating the various tips that are coming in and or being developed. The responsibility may be rotated.

Regarding the CPA, SHENHER and FIELD said that the group did very little. They met with the family and offered various services. At the meetings with the family, Project Amelia warned them against this group. Several of the family members paid money for various investigative services, but nothing of value was really done. FIELD has documentation of the situation with CPA. They were willing to show us what they had, but FIELD says they had nothing of value. LITTLE to contact CPA. CPA can be searched through SUISS. McKNIGHT said he would look into finding the tip log file on the VPD M drive so we can put it onto our own computer system.

ADAM mentioned that Phase 1 is still ongoing, but is winding down except for VERRAL's job. We probably have 100 crime scene DNA that we can search our cast-off DNA against. Phase 2 has been broken into two parts – suspect prioritization and the search for the new missing women.

KINGSBURY gave a summary concerning VICLAS files of homicides of sex trade workers, sex-assaults with a weapon, etc. Now we realize that there may be more that are relevant that were only titled "sex-assault," or "assault" the generic title making it difficult to search them. This needs to be re-examined.

VERRAL's work at VPD continues. He's looking for a new recruit, a light duties officer, or a civilian temp to help him with what his work. Appropriate pressure should be applied from Evenhanded to make sure this happens in a timely fashion.

ADAM wants to start getting a picture of resources that we will need to get up to speed with information about bad tricks, etc. This will be discussed later. How well are we connected with the interest groups down there? How do we know the current data is flowing properly to us?

JARVIS says that we're still waiting for some documentation to come on searches they are conducting for the new missings, but he hopes that by the middle of next week we should know what is happening. We do not need to have everything come back to us before we're satisfied that all or most of these women are really missing or dead.

ZAPOROZAN summarized the work that she's doing with the CPIC searches of the missing women and profiling them. She says within four weeks it should be done.

LITTLE reviewed the suspect prioritization. From Amelia, there are 250-300 suspects remaining. The new RCMP files will be prioritized as well. Some of the tips have multiple suspects, and perhaps only one is of interest to our project. We will be able to make our list of top 100, but it will take some time to go through everything to make sure nothing is missed. The review of microfilm is turning up a lot of sex-trade workers that have been assaulted. The suspect list continues to grow.

JARVIS suggests that we establish a liaison with each municipal detachment in order that we get all new pertinent information as soon as it comes in. This will be helpful in the computer entries, etc.

As far as SIUSS, every member on the team will have a laptop that will have Speed Load. Currently our manpower outweighs our equipment resources, but we will make do in the meantime. For now OGER will be the SIUSS person. When we have the new seats approved, PICKEREL will come out and become the SIUSS manager. Our best estimate is four to five weeks to have everything together. There will be two civilians and PICKEREL from VPD. New resource needs will be examined as the project grows.

Regarding DNA and familial DNA collection by Vancouver City, the exhibit cards that Marg has received were punched by SHENHER. Half went to Virginia, and half is still in our possession. Eric JUNGER from Virginia says that the DNA has been profiled, but we're still trying to get the profiles here.

Lori suggested informing the VPD switchboard of where we want new information and incoming calls to go – a contact person so

that people with relevant information do not get bounced around.

We need to work with DICKHOUT and a "here and now" team to deal with the new missing sex trade workers. If DICKHOUT does not have enough resources, we need to make sure that enough resources are received. How do we come together with the historical and the present work in order to make sure that everything is getting done? DICKHOUT says that Missing Persons in VPD should handle the new missings so that we do not get bogged down in the review team. If DICKHOUT does get bogged down, he can send things to Evenhanded on a case by case basis. ADAM and DICKHOUT will sit down to discuss the issues surrounding this. FIELD suggested looking at all the new missing sex trade workers as potential homicides, especially since we have publically accepted the serial killer theory. The Sergeant at MCS should be involved in any potential homicide in order to give it the proper prioritization. DICKHOUT says that things are working right now. We may need to ask for enough resources to be able to do those new investigations right away within the Evenhanded team.

Regarding Wayne Leng. DIXON says he's a trick turned saviour. He became obsessed with Sarah Devries, and when she disappeared he became obsessed with the whole investigation. He was initially a person of interest. He agreed to be polygraphed, but this was never done. SHENHER says it wouldn't hurt to have another look at him. Regarding the website, a lot of the information on it is misleading. Regarding Sylvia, the last person who was supposed to have been the last person to see Sarah DEVRIES, did a statement on the website, but it is different from the statement she gave Lori. Wayne has fallen out of favour with the families because of the revelation that he was a trick in the past. He thrives on being seen as an expert on the investigation. He's living in California. SHENHER and DIXON both say they do not believe he is a suspect.

McCARTL gave a presentation on the Pipe, Olajide, Younker homicides. Various issues surrounding this presentation were discussed, including the possibility that DNA comparisons and checks may need to be followed up on to ensure that certain suspects (especially ██████████) are not missed.

The meeting concluded, but the VPD members had a subsequent meeting with ADAM regarding the cities current procedures and what must be done for the safety of STWs currently on the street.

Task Action ID: 23280 Date: 2001-10-25 11:00:00

Details:

2001-10-25

1100

Advised at this time by Roger Brown that putting SUISS is not a viable option. It is both cost and time (estimated 6 months) prohibitive. It was decided to drop five leads into the project room (#2) and one in both Don Adam's and the writers office.

1200

E mail from Adam advising Supt. Killaly has approved five lap tops to be charged to E4343.

1400

In conversation with Roger Brown it was learned that the computers we have lined up for SUISS do not have the specs capable to run the SUISS program.

1435

Inquiries with Jan Salvadore (computer services) reveal one lap top costs \$3700 one stand alone \$2600. This project has a need for an additional four stand alone computers, this will bring the total to five, for SUISS data input and queries. With the funds approved (five laptops), this project will purchase four stand alone and two lap top computers. This will realise a savings of about \$700 should the five lap top computers have been purchased.

Task Action ID: 23281 Date: 2001-10-29 16:00:00

Details:

2001-10-29

A brief overview of ongoing work and issues as outlined by S/Sgt. Adam.

1 Vancouver PD File Review Phase 1

This continues to be slow going. We threw the team at this and reviewed all their paper files, but they have years of work in the 90's on micro film which they are printing (as they can) and giving to Det. Paul Verral. In addition Verral is trying to go through all the old exhibits in VCR. to search for potential DNA that we identified from our joint review. It appears that he is also getting pulled away from these duties by various things that routinely occur in VCR.

SOLUTION: We had intended to send Marg Kingsbury down to assist him, and keep the ball rolling down there. That still is our long term plan, but Maggie has a number of Lab, & Coroner issues to deal with first. Verral had approached Al Boyd about assigning one or more of VPD's light duty people to assist, but Al didn't. I am going to revisit that with the new Insp. this week.

2. Our Lab

This remains one of the main bottlenecks. They can only take 6- 10 new cases from us per month. Of these, our work is a priority 4 (the lowest one). Additionally, unfortunately the lab resources are also being drained away on these Anthrax hoaxes.

This is going to become even more exacerbated as we get Maggie working with Verral, sending in more exhibits, as well as when we start getting cast off from our suspect list.

Additionally, Maggie has arranged with Chico Newel (ph) from the Coroner's office, to go over the 35 found human remains that might relate to our missing. Again Newel can only spend one week in five doing this work. The remainder he spends on regular coroner's duties.

3. Additional 18 missing

The team has done a mass of enquiries. As you know they found 8 to bring the number down to 18, but are not finding more. The general feeling is the number to be added will be close to 18. We will be able to state that officially within a week or so.

4. Suspect prioritization

This is ongoing, in reality we could start to send people out to get cast off now. There are off course 3 main issues.

- a) We are still pulling new suspect DNA's from the Phase 1 review (as noted above)
- b) Lack of resources to deploy for this duty
- c) We are already capable of sending more to the Lab than they can handle.(Phase 1 work as above)

NOTE: This issue is going to become more critical with the acknowledgment that there is an ongoing threat, and the timeliness of our investigation.

5. Budgeting and Operational Plan

As you are aware, working with Doug Henderson, this is underway. I am meeting with various people from Vancouver this week and hope to be able to set out an operational plan for proactive work within the week. As we discussed this will be joined with our current review work for submission.

SUMMARY

In spite of the above, everything is moving ahead, as always various resource shortages (Lab, VPD, etc) will dictate the speed with which things are done. The two main areas now are these:

- 1) identifying and obtaining resources to work pro-actively in VCR
- 2) are more resources available to conduct the necessary review work quicker?

The following submitted by Det. McKnight concerning the situation with VPD file review.

On 01-10-29 I attended the MCS office at the VPD and met with Cst. Verral. I spoke with him and determined the status of the file review that is still ongoing with the Vancouver Police sexual assault files involving sex trade workers. Essentially Cst. Verral continues to order sexual assault reports from microfilm and reviews them to: a) determine if the incident involved a sex trade worker; b) identify and process possible exhibits and c) to determine if a suspect or person of interest was identified in the investigation.

The VPD records section has to search microfilm records for sexual assaults that were reported and forwards the reports to Cst Verral. I was advised that the records section should have completed up to and including 1991 by the end of this week. (01-11-02). Cst. Verral has to search a master record sheet and identify microfilm files for 1992-1998 that can then be ordered from records. Apparently some delay has occurred due to equipment failure with the microfilm scanner. A part has been ordered and hopefully the equipment will be up and running some time next week.

The review of files actually received from records is ongoing. Investigators from even-handed have been able to assist Cst. Verral in reviewing the files and identifying incidents that have exhibits and/or persons of interest. These files are left with Cst. Verral who then has to search the VPD property logbooks for a property number for each file. Once a number has been found, Cst. Verral searches the storage facility where the exhibit was stored, locates it and determines if there is any crime scene evidence available for the RCMP lab. Files identified that have exhibits and /or persons of interest are then photocopied and forwarded to even-handed.

The process involved is tedious but provides the best odds at identifying and locating all appropriate files. The following is a summary of the work still required in the VPD review

- 1) Investigators from even-handed reviewed files from 1985-2000 and identified 300 files that have to be photocopied and/or processed for exhibits by Cst. Verral.
- 2) Cst. Verral receives files from 2001 on a daily basis and needs to review them to determine if they are related to even-handed. There are probably 50-75 files that need to be examined.
- 3) Microfilm records by the year:

1986 – 1987: Thirteen files have property exhibits that have been located and need to be examined to determine if there is any crime scene evidence suitable for the lab.

1988 – There are approximately 80 files that have been identified. Cst. Verral has to search the record logbook from the property office and photocopy the log sheets. He then has to attend the police garage and search for the exhibits.

There were also seven files identified that referred to exhibits placed in the forensic office freezers. Cst. Verral must locate the exhibits and determine if there is any evidence suitable for the lab.

1989 – Cst. Verral estimated that there were 100 property sheets identified that have to be photocopied from the property log books and cross referenced to the appropriate file number. Cst. Verral then has to attend the police garage and search for the exhibits. They have to be examined to determine if there is any crime scene evidence suitable for the lab.

1990-1991 – Most of the files have been copied from microfilm and have been reviewed. Cst. Verral still has to search the property logbooks for property numbers and log sheets. Once identified, the exhibits will have to be located and examined.

1992 – 1998 – Cst. Verral has to search the Sexual Offence Squad logbook and RMS to identify files that are related to sex trade workers. A list can then be submitted to the records section requesting that the files are located on microfilm and then printed for review. Any file identified through the review would then have to be processed. Cst. Verral estimated that there would be some 100-150 files per year that would need to be reviewed. (700-850)

Cst. Verral advised me that if he continues to work on the review process alone, it would take him nine months to a year to complete the review. If he received some help with the process, he estimated that the review could be completed by March/2002. In particular he requires assistance with searching RMS to identify/eliminate files that need to be ordered from microfilm for review; to review any files identified; to obtain property numbers and sheets for the exhibit numbers; to locate and examine the exhibits; to process any exhibit suitable for the lab and to photocopy any file required by even-handed in regards to persons of interest.

Cst. Verral felt that a pre-recruit or light duty member would be able assist him in this matter. I also noted that Cst. Clarke should be returning to work in the New Year and if she were available would be of great assistance to the review process.

I telephoned Cst. Verral on 01-10-31 and he advised me that he would be dropping off a box of microfilm reports (90-91) for me that need to be reviewed. Those files should be reviewed this weekend and any appropriate file will have to be processed. I was also advised that there are approximately another 50-75 persons of interest that have been identified from the microfilm file review. The review of the persons of interest is ongoing.

Task Action ID: 23282 Date: 2001-11-05 16:00:00

Details:

2001-11-05

A meeting took place between the members of the Green River Task Force, Project Evenhanded, and the Spokane Serial Killer Task force (Yates). Introductions were done by all.

The first topic of conversation was about the Green river Task force and what there were doing to continue the project. The issues of DNA were discussed, as they were struggling to make sure that their exhibits which are being resubmitted are a priority. From 82 to 94 they have 42 bodies. Three are unidentified. Some of the bodies were not able to be profiled for DNA. The unidentified remains have been submitted for mitochondrial DNA. One was identified by this process. The victims were 99% prostitutes, though some were hitchhiking. Most were somehow involved with the sex trade. Some were strangled with articles of their own clothing. Most of the causes of death were by strangulation. In the cases where – four of the six were ligature. The other two are not obvious. Mostly their own clothing. In one case there is a rope, but that is a later case. Early on he used their own clothing. They do not believe that they are dealing with one individual killer. For the most part there are four major dump sites. The first is

the Green River, where there are six victims. There's another area south of the airport with four victims. The clusters are fairly consistent. The killer seemed to fill certain dumpsites and move on. A lot of stuff from the file has been thrown away or archived. There is a chart of last known sightings of the victim. Progressively he became more sophisticated with dump sites and hiding the bodies. Two of the victims that were found in the victim were pinned to the bottom of the river with rocks. One was found on the bank of the river. First victim was July 7, 1982. She was found July 15th in the river. On August 12 a body was found just up river, and then August 15 one was found in the river, and two on the bottom of the river. After the dumpsite was publicized and surveilled, there were no more bodies found in the river. Two were buried after this. Some appeared to be staged. On one, the legs were spread widely.

The distance between pick up and dumpsite became further and further as he continued on. After June or July of '83, we started finding some of his work. He started moving out further. Later, the dumpsites were as far as 38 miles from the stroll. He got more remote and he did less cluster dumping, but they were in similar areas.

What is interesting about the Vancouver case is that when the Green River task force began, the killer had already killed all but two of his victims, even though they thought that he had only killed 13 at this point. With the Green River killer, he would have had to have been very comfortable with the area. The roads were not well travelled. You would be very visible from the roadway, because there would be nowhere to pull off the road. The victims were 50 to 100 feet into the woods. It's hard to say whether they were killed there or dumped there, because so many of the victims only had skeletal remains. They also had types of paint or plastic on the bodies, but that didn't turn up any leads. They had one unusual circumstance where some remains were found in Oregon, and there was interest in this because they were last seen in the Seatac area. This was around 1985. The FBI got involved b/c it was assumed that they were transported across state lines. One of the women was found off the stroll. He had gone back to one of the sites, and then took some of the bones across the state lines. At that time, the levels of prostitution were different – they were not the low-class prostitutes that are around now. They were mostly juveniles a– most of them were teenagers, and the median age was around 19. When the stroll moved, so did the killer. Wherever they went, he would find them.

How were the girls established as being on the list? They would look at the victim profile. Were they prostitutes, etc. This became a source of discussion, as some families of missing persons were concerned that their daughters were the victims of the Green River killer. This became a political issue, much as it is becoming in Vancouver. The arrest records were tracked of the missing / dead women. Some families were reluctant to report their people missing because they didn't want their daughters associated with that group.

Regarding victimology, between '82 and '84, it was publicized that the Green River killer stopped, but that was mostly political. Most of the investigators were "brainwashed." 50 cases have been cracked, but within four hours of Seattle another 100 cases could be found. Add the Vancouver cases, and it could be even more. The enhanced task force put a lot of pressure on the street prostitution, so that after the last bonafide murder, there was a severe drop off, but down in Portland shortly afterwards a number of victims also showed up. There were some political reasons why Portland did not want to get involved as being connected to Green River. Beyond the list of 49 there's another 50 that could be involved, and another dozen outside of King county that do not want to be involved because they are concerned that they may have to contribute to the task force. San Diego had a bunch too. No age or race specific.

With the Robert Yates case, one of the pimps was writing down the license numbers of all the dates that his prostitute had. Yates' license number was on one of these lists. It was suggested that a liaison with people downtown would be valuable. The buddy system often does not work, because the killer can wait for the buddy to be picked up before picking up his girl.

In the early 80's DNA was really unknown, and scenes were not examined with DNA in mind. But the detectives did a thorough job at the time, and a lot of exhibits were connected. They are still being submitted. There is an issue regarding mixing and matching the DNA samples between the USA and the Canadian profiles of crime, because of different methods of profiling done. Different private labs might be able to be used eventually. PCR and STR are the methods that are being used in the States. Mitochondrial DNA from hair can be compared with other DNA, and so possible comparisons can be done for \$2500 US for an unknown sample. There is a year waiting period for the FBI.

On the suspect end of things, Ted asks how they began narrowing down and prioritizing their top suspects. When the Green River task force started, they prioritized the tips based on what was said and what could be found out about the person that was mentioned as a suspect. These people were signed out. The key was the tip sheet. Usually these tips came from the public, ex-wives, guys next door, etc. One of the lessons that was learned about the tips was that a proper tip sheet was necessary, but with 47,000 tips, and 17,000 separate names, there was information overload. The tips came in to civilian people, and a lot of information was lost. The review of those tips was very important. If just detectives do that, there is information overload. The other thing is the reviewer of the tip for priority purposes – they had two Sergeants who were nearing retirement, and had not

worked on serial murders before. A system needs to be in place in order to get the good solid information. Initially, they did not have the right people looking at this information. The volume of information can't be controlled, but people need to be there who can recognize a good tip and where it's coming from. Yates was not in a tip box. The Spokane task force stopped working on tips, unless it was really solid information. An analyst is absolutely necessary, because the information needs to be cross-referenced. Yates was a nothing, but he was the guy, so the really bad guys shouldn't be the first people to go to. The street cops need to know what we're looking at. Also, guys that have to be new to the skids, never having worked down there before. There needs to be a couple guys down there full time. The information needs to be shared with the street cops so that they know they can give information back to the task force. In Spokane, once the street cops knew what was happening, they began looking for stuff and information was coming in like crazy.

They couldn't get the information compared between different computer systems. The DISC program is being used in the stroll right now for the DTES, and this information is not all going to be put on SIUSS.

The human brain needs to be involved – a couple of people need to be reading every single piece of paper that are reading every single piece of information that comes to. They need to become experts on all the guys, so that the information can be resourced easily. In the Green River, they had a text analysis computer system, and the text could be preserved, but queries were useless because the searches were turning up far too many documents. The computer system wasn't good enough. They do feel confident that somewhere in the 47,000 tips they have their guy.

They feel they have one guy, and several copycats. John Douglas believes there are multiple suspects. The Green River Killer probably knew what was going on with the police. Good elementary police work seems to be the way to go. The computer won't solve the crime, but it will manage the data. Getting on the streets and seeing what's going on is the most important part of solving the case. There was no intelligence coming back from the people that were observing in the downtown stroll, but if it had been coming back, they might have found their killer, because they had a very specific area that the killer was working in.

Regarding political pressure in order to make sure that the prostitutes are being protected, in the Green River situation, there was a women's group that was upset about there being no protection on the streets. This resulted in political pressure being applied. Most of the complaints weren't made by the families, but by the media and the political pressure groups. There were groups doing the "touchy feely" victim services stuff. There was also an investigator that was assigned four or five families to call once a month (in Spokane). This allowed for a lot of the pressure to be taken off the investigators from the families.

There are two types of detectives – there are good detectives that turn things over quickly, and there are good detectives that stay the course long term. The short term detectives have difficulty staying long term. The detectives that we hire need to be of the long term variety. Some detectives need a victory.

Regarding old cases and peripheral stuff, that needs to be publicized because things are being solved and that needs to be known. Unsolved homicides being solved especially because of the task force. This keeps the public interest up.

The task force needs to be separate from the day to day activities of the police work, just as we are doing being at the Surrey Satellite office away from 312 Main and 2120.

In Spokane, they entered into contracts with people saying that their DNA would only be compared against the Spokane cases, not against others. They bled 550 people, and had only 20 refusals. Yates refused to give DNA, but there were others that did consent.

Evenhanded members attending were Don Adam (author of report), Mark Kingsbury, John Cater, Phil Little, Jim McKnight, Carrie McPherson, Paul Verral, Ted Vanoverbeek, Dan Roy, Brian Oger, Bev Zaporozan, Daryl Hetherington, and Audrey Williams.

Task Action ID: 23283 Date: 2001-11-06 18:00:00

Details:

2001-11-06

2001-11-06 - Spokane, WA

Homicide Task Force

Spokane County Sheriff
 Spokane City Police
 Washington State Patrol
 WA Attorney General Office
 FBI
 Pierce County Sheriff

Tacoma City Police
Project "Even-handed"

0910: Cal WALKER - (Sgt.) Spokane County Sheriff

- YATES case - issues, mistakes, decisions, suggestions, sharing information etc.
- Re-examination of the "Green River Task Force"

Chronology of the case - Evidence

- YATES - Not just prostitutes - one instance, male and female victim (couple)
- recent information - one blood stain in his car unaccounted for - confirmed male

1990 - Spokane - 3 prostitute murders - not originally believed related to YATES.- * importance of fibre evidence

Reviewed cases back to 1984, for the YATES case.

Money a big part of these types of investigations.

0920: Fred - Sheriff's Office

Victim - Shannon ZIELINSKI

[REDACTED]

Jennifer JOSEPH

[REDACTED]

Heather HERNANDEZ

[REDACTED]

Darla SCOTT

[REDACTED]

Melinda MERCER

[REDACTED]

Shawn JOHNSON

[REDACTED]

Two other victims

[REDACTED]

On these cases the COMMITMENT is key. Common problem is that you get too far behind before you recognize a "series" possibility for the homicides. Investigators "gut" feelings are important to utilize. Hindsight - "too slow" to recognize the potential problem.

Manpower and money is the key administrative problem in serial crimes.

Role definition of the investigators etc.

Tip driven as the bodies piled up. Tasks to work tips found everyone chasing leads before processing evidence = unfinished work that snowballs = dangerous. Be Careful. For example, there are still items that still need to be followed up on YATES and he has been prosecuted

April 1998 - YATES task force in full flight.

Investigation and FBI Initial Contact

FBI consultation Jan 12 - 15 1998

Review included 19 case reviews back to 1984 (prostitute)

Prior review of 3 1990 homicides

Profile theorized a single offender

11 of the 19 reviewed related with one offender

Similarities

Victim selection, manner of approach, control of the victim, victim/offender interaction at the scene.

Location of the offence (geographic profiling), cause of death, time period of offences, physical evidence

Profile Analysis Summary

All things considered - most every homicide in the same community

5 cases linked

-All victims high risk prostitutes

Offender characteristics (provided by FBI on YATES)

- 1 person responsible
- white male
- mid to late 30's
- knows Spokane city and County (blends in)
- possible works, or resides or has daily activity in the area
- farther body into woods at dump-site, greater probability there is more than one offender (FBI)
- likely local resident
- occupation. Hobbies provided opportunity to know the rural outdoors
- comfort with outdoors, weapons familiarity
- ability to control victim is enhanced by offenders chosen profession, *comfort until surprise attack
- YATES was a highly decorated military pilot
- offender perceived crisis in close proximity to him striking out
- offender failed to develop long term relationships with women
- offender, if married,* no accountability with his mate. YATES had been married 26 years - not same woman. When his wife found out about his prostitute usage - his wife did not "lash out" - but "cut him back to sex only three times per week".
- disappearances show no obvious pattern - probability that offender is self-employed, job is flexible.
- probably drives excessively
- watches victims and drives disposal site roads
- vehicles clean, well-maintained not subject to breakdown, newer model car
- vehicles common in appearance don't stand out
- vehicle = victims more comfortable - inducement for sex? (These victims would get into ANY car, at any time)

- physical appearance is non-threatening
- victims dragged not carried from vehicle
- victims shot from behind - victim comfort with offender behind them
- upward angle - shorter offender
- placement of shots may indicate cowardice etc
- may have a handicap - fosters that lack of confidence
- offender fits in - clean cut, neatly dressed

Behavior following homicides

- seeks out safe environment after
- may cancel plans for day following
- noticeable change in behavior - sleeping, eating, drinking (no change in YATES - pure psychopath)
- scrapes and bruises
- may observe police during body recoveries
- cooling off period between deaths is not uncommon
- probable changes in M.O. may continue to evolve
- YATES started in 1975 - nothing known until 1988 (?)
- Learned activity leads to different disposal methods use of bags to control bleeding, clean up
- offender will follow media
- media release of information may change behavior
- fear of arrest may move offender from the area (Spokane)
- cleaning car inside is a problem - scrubbing blood out of car etc.

Multi-Agency Investigative Team Manual - National Institute of Justice (USDOJ) (1990)*

Case Management issues

ie. Manpower burnout, rotation are key issues not normally addressed.

- Control of all incoming information - Information flow at right place at right time* Where it is going to go. "Three letter mistakes" can be critical

Investigative strategies (generic)

- control of the media and information, designated spokesperson

Damaging effects of not sharing information with "your own people" (i.e. even with patrol officers)

Assess "hold back" information and how "secret" you should be...

1025: Break.

1040: Start again.

Fred

Victim Chronology

Sunny OSTER - 1998

Linda MAYBIN - 1998

At this time, all missing prostitutes within three days - wide media coverage etc.
Some criticism - but it worked.

Melody MURFIN - well known drug addict/prostitute - found only after YATES arrest

[REDACTED]

Micheyn DERNING - prostitute, 1998, [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

Connie ELLIS - Native, 1998 - [REDACTED]

M.O.

- Since 1998 - only prostitutes, now includes others.
 - Known victims - age 16 to 47 years. Possible victim 61
 - Victims of all races
- [REDACTED]

Investigation - Cal WALKER

DNA evidence (fact that it existed) was a key "hold back"
(Don't warn the offender to change his MO)

Scene examination - ie. During daylight, night-time artificial light etc. - Daylight - what's the rush?

Points to consider (Investigation tips):

- Not just "chasing tips"
- Nobody likes to chase "meager tips"
- One person to oversee the evidence etc. is crucial - Have a back-up
- YATES had 1100 tips to follow up.
- One person overseeing each individual homicide and then consulting with the rest
- If a member loses focus, lose thoroughness...
- How to eliminate suspects (DNA only, prison checks), mistakes were made in eliminating suspects who should not have been eliminated, administrative, database errors, all kinds of problems that ultimately resulted in retracing steps and reassessing entire files and tips, taking samples that had already been taken etc.

Pro-active Street Contacts

- Two members assigned to simply talking to prostitutes, not charging them for anything, gaining trust etc. Lots of accurate information did come from these sources. Took about 6 months to get this level of trust.
- Needle exchange etc., riding with these community programs, girls were eventually calling the members, leaving messages about clients, vehicles etc.
- recognize the prostitutes by face etc.
- 6-7 tricks per hour - for some of these girls - huge clientele and from out of state (in this case - Idaho). Lots of "normal folks" were customers.

Computer Analysis for Victimology

- FBI had 65 questionnaire - not effective for this population
- the girls don't know each others habits - mostly adversarial
- Prioritizing of information, analyzing and retrieval was key. This can create a "top ten suspect list". Crime and computer analysis is crucial for this.

List Known facts

i.e. 26 Plastic bags from 7 different stores

- male, access to vehicle, uses hookers at least 7-8 times, access to .25cal, has .25 cal ammo., not sterile, alcohol or coke used within 30 min., brings bags, towels, and vegetation to dump sites, etc.

- List Speculation points (as a team)

- Example of violation ticket made out to YATES - one item mis-wrote - ended up being key.

1300 : Start.

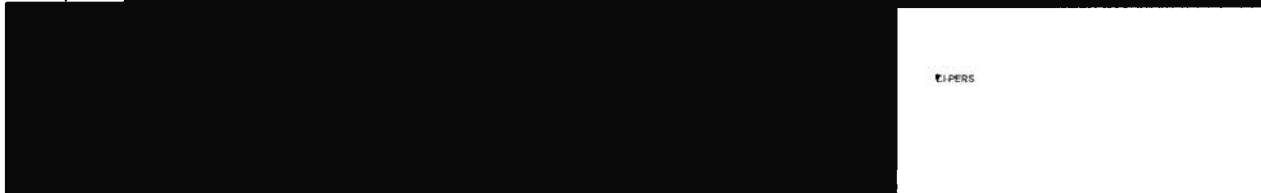
Geographic Profiling

Used for body dump-sites and in the YATES case - stores where the bags could have been purchased.

Evidence

- Two people should be integrally involved in the handling and tracking of the exhibits.

Example 1:



Tips...

- Use larger bones for DNA analysis - i.e. teeth not very helpful

- there exists technology that can be utilized from a plane - infrared photography to identify plant species in certain areas - Missoula, Montana (\$).

- parental DNA for victims when they go missing.

- possible that tissue samples could exist in hospitals/medical labs - see victims medical doctors

Interview with YATES

- No emotion

- no alibi for last seen dates

- lied about contact with prostitute

- refused to provide blood sample

- admitted working in prostitute area

- YATES wanted to ask his wife about giving the police a blood sample

- Never asked "Did you kill these women?"

- lied about vehicle ownership (he did own pick-up and a van)

Corvette and Fibers - examination

Arrest and Search Planning

- At time of arrest - surveillance undertaken - knew his routine already - decided upon a traffic stop - dealt with wife and family in non-traumatic way - this paid off huge

- shut down his neighborhood - conducted neighbor interviews, isolated the entire area - kept media at bay - complete barrier around the entire YATES house - this all paid off.

- 35 days processing the YATES house
- all vegetation matched with YATES house to that at body dump-sites
- Talk to family/neighbors about any excavation type activity by YATES
- YATES had replaced neighbors bushes and new soil etc. (no evidence)
- minute he was arrested - huge influx of calls and information.

Search of the YATES residence

- rewrote search warrant 5 times
- created a time line from items found at the residence (using cheque books and other docs)
- master bedroom of YATES - closet organized very well
- YATES owned several more vehicles than initial investigation revealed
- blood stains on a jacket at the residence
- had a "loading room" - absolutely no evidence of .25 cal. Never found any of his guns.
- extracted 253 items from the residence (actually 1-2000 items)
- should have taken a "cadaver dog" - ended up being a body on the property after 35 days of searching

Vehicles with evidence

- 12 altogether - 3 were significant
- Could get evidence from vehicles that had been out of YATES possession for years. (Bought vehicles back from current owners)
- keep track of YATES mail from prison for clues.

* Time Line of Robert YATES' life - Jan 1, 1962 to arrest date April 18, 2000 available, upon request.

Task/Action ID: 2328 Date: 2001-11-07 10:00:00

Details:

2001-11-07

1000

A meeting took place between the members of the Project Evenhanded team who were on the trip to Spokane, in order to brainstorm investigational ideas based on what we have learned throughout the weekend from the Spokane Serial Killer Task force and the Green River Task force.

The meeting began with the team splitting up into groups of three in order to brainstorm ideas in the small group. The focusses of discussion were supposed to be the investigational priorities, the weaknesses we with our present investigational plan, and the areas that require further discussion as we continue.

At 11:30 hours the team reconvened and began to discuss these issues as a large group.

Theory of Investigation:

Who are the victims, have we identified all the victims and how do we prioritize the suspects?

We're looking at someone who is preying on the hookers of the DTES, and we're assuming we can learn who this person is through search of historical files, etc.

Investigate the murders of 41 plus women by executing major case management and identifying the suspect.

We have a straight homicide investigation of 45 women. To investigate it properly we need to go into the past, present and future to prevent further murders and identify suspects.

One or more persons are coming into Vancouver and taking women out of the area for sex, torture, murder, and disposing of the bodies. We need to find out what he is doing.

We all agree they are murder victims and are not just missing women anymore. We are seeing that the pattern we saw through the mid 90's is still happening today.

The majority of us believe that the majority of them were done by one guy. Some of us also believe that we have two or three individuals that are responsible for groups of them. The interesting thing is that we still have no bodies, so are multiple killers able

to dispose of bodies this well?

With the four that went missing in July, August, September of 1995, we need to look closely at these. If there is one guy responsible for all of these, did he get that much better at disposal after the 95 killings?

It is possible that more than one guy has the same fantasy to kill women and bury them, etc. We need to remain open minded to all the options that there could be one murderer, but there may be more than one. We can't put all of our eggs in one basket for one theory.

Priorities of the Investigation

1) Ongoing file review of all new stuff coming in, and full exhibit review of all physical evidence that we have and the new stuff coming in. The review needs to continue on. Forensics, collection of exhibits. RCMP lab process. Everything needs to be in together. File review. Getting all the DNA into the bank right away, including catching up the Vancouver backlog. Paul's job is getting overwhelming, Three bodies out in the valley and Lidguerre. Reviewing that file again and open our minds to that. There is stuff there that may be our key. This falls in under file review. The unknown human remains are a part of this file review. If we have a missing woman among this, then we need to know about it, because it gives us a new body to work with. Family and Missing Person DNA is also included among this. Need to know that the system is in place for the pap smear and coroner DNA profiling is in place and moving towards being done, then we can leave that stuff to them. Need to make sure that it is a priority for the coroner. Don needs to contact the coroner to make sure that Terry Smith will free up more time for Chico Newell to have more time spent on this issue. It needs to be a priority. We only have 22 cancer slides, and we need to go through the process of collecting the pap smear slides from the new 18 missing persons. Marg will contact the women's cancer agency to find out if we have pap smears for the new 18, and then Don will draft the letter to see if we can get these from the clinic.

Paul needs to go down to Vancouver with one other person in order to determine what the hold ups are with the system. Right now the microfilm is broken down. The girl doing the microfilms is into 1991. Right now, nothing is getting done on the missing files. Right now, there's one person doing it, she's printing off stuff we don't need, she's working slowly, and we can't do things during the day. We could put someone on night shift, or bring another microfilm machine into Vancouver. What are the hangups with the exhibit collection? What's the most efficient way to complete the entire process of file review from Vancouver? Phil will be the person assigned to come up with this plan with Paul. Don's task is to get civilian help for Paul.

2) Full investigation of all reported missing persons. Everything with those missing persons reports need to be done first. They need to be examined as a homicide doing all the necessary interviews, checks, etc. Until we do all the grunt work we have no idea where we're going to do. The exhibit review is a shot in the dark, but we don't know what links are in the files already related to our missing's, and our key might be here? investigation of the new missing's. We've agreed to go down to welfare. We'll have full access to the files so that we can come up with lots of information on all of our missing women. This will be done with all 45 of the files. We can find out who they lived with, where they lived, some of the associates, etc.

Now that we're all convinced that the girls are missing, we need to do all the legwork for the files, such as interviews, etc., investigating them all as homicide files, starting with the most recent missing's and moving backwards in time. Part of this will be narrowing down the time frame of when they went missing, especially in the newer missing's. The group needs to come up with the methods to do the effective work so that the investigation of the missing's can be completed in a timely fashion. Each file will be different. New interviews will surface new information, new associations, suspects, etc. Family members should be contacted in order to make sure that they've been interviewed and all the important information has been gleaned from them.

We will have a big team meeting every week, and ongoing meetings between the different teams with their team leaders in order to make sure that we're all on task and everybody is on the same page.

3) Ongoing prioritization and DNA collection of suspects. Targeting specific suspects (including discard, consent DNA) Come up with a set game plan of how we're going to prioritize the suspects. There are five boxes right now, and a stack of 600-1000 persons of interest. They're being reviewed file by file. If it is a guy that has serious sexual assault or attempt murder of a sex trade worker in the DTES, he is a number one suspect. Profiles are being done on all of these suspects. We need to cut down the 600 down to a top 100 suspects. Those persons should be put on CPIC so that we have ongoing information on all of these people.

What do we know about our suspect based upon the three Agassiz homicides, or on the 45 missing persons?

One of the tasks for Don, Jim, and Phil to meet next week, sit down and come up with a comprehensive plan of what we're going to do with the suspects, and this will be presented to the team for discussion. The kinds of issues such as CPIC, prioritization, etc., will be looked at.

Everybody needs to be run through DISC. If they're showing up on DISC we don't need to check with Corrections, etc. What are five check points so that we can know what a priority one suspect is?

4) File management / information collection and dissemination. (Wayne Clary's job, SIUSS, etc) with the end in mind of looking for suspects. Database structure needs to be there, so that everything is working. Ensure the tip / file management system is working.

Daryl is tasked with making sure that we get the DISC program out to the Surrey Satellite office. We need to see if we can flag someone so that if one of our priority one suspects is checked we will know about it automatically. Needs to be accessed through a telephone line, so Brian will liaise with Daryl and the LAN guys to make sure the technical end of things is taken out. DEYAS' stuff is on DISC as well.

5) Hot information: finding out all of our missing's right away. Need to jump on this stuff immediately, gathering intelligence from the people downtown so that the programs are up to date and we can know about the people right away. Daryl and John may be assigned to the new information that comes in. If we get more resources those types of things can be taken care of, but since Daryl and John are the "floaters" right now, they will bounce around and get this new information.

Any big tips and new information needs to be jumped on right away. Daryl and John will be the first people on this. Bev thinks she'll be done her job of searching CPIC within a week.

6) Prevention and intelligence program in the downtown east side. Direct contact with the people in the DTES in a non-enforcement role with all agencies down there (condom programs, needle exchanges, pimps, prostitutes, etc). Proactive collection of intelligence downtown east side.

Areas of Concern

- 1) Getting sidetracked from our specific roles.
 - getting a hot tip, and getting off our roles
 - getting a hot suspect – someone needs to take care of it without getting Phil and Jim away from their prioritization.

right now, everybody has medium range goals and is satisfied that they can meet them. We have some short term goals as well, and so this issue has been addressed through this meeting.

- 2) More than one person reviewing the ongoing information so that the whole squad is up to date with the various ongoing stuff happening with the entire team.

Game plan number one is that the Olajide/Pipe is the killer of all 45. This is the perfect-world scenario. If this doesn't pan out, we still have a lot of peripheral things covered. The third plan is our here-and-now search of the DTES, so we do have our bases covered.

- 4) Communication with other agencies.
- 5) Dave Dixon and his relationship with us and with the other agencies downtown. He could be our best ally or a big downfall.
- 6) Full commitment from Vancouver Police and RCMP so that we can do the job that we have to do.
- 7) Planning being vague – need to have focus in on short-term goals. May need daily or weekly briefings as we continue.
- 8) Role of the file coordinator versus the lead investigator. Information flow and where it all goes and how it's all shared. The

system is designed so that we live or die by our briefings. During meetings, plans will come out. Wayne's job is to tip these ideas up and assign them as tasks to the investigators. We need to have the kinds of relationships so that we can challenge one another to make sure that the file management stuff goes, keeping each other accountable to write things down and do things about them. As we get SIUSS running, we will have a better knowledge of how we want things presented to the file coordinator and sent back to the investigators, but that will rest on Don and Wayne's shoulders. Jim's job will revolve around quality control, but because's busy, Wayne will be reading everything, and Don will be making sure that we are all being productive without burning out.

9) Contingency planning, getting strike force, surveillance team plans in place so that when we get a hit or a hot suspect we can mobilize the troops and move out without taking too much time for discussion. One day next week we will have a meeting to discuss the ideas surrounding contingency planning.

10) The lab. Can we get our stuff analysed and back in a timely fashion so that there is no bottleneck. It is Marg's job to know what's going on with the lab, and Don's job to apply the pressure to the proper people. Brent is the person at the lab. He's saying six to ten per month. Some of the samples are already profiled and just need to be put in the DNA bank. What Marg is needs to do is make sure that there is continual liaison with the lab people. We can fight fights with them, but we need to pick our battles. When we've picked a battle we will use the pressure that we need to.

We may not get our stuff bumped up to number one and two priority. What would the BCIT lab charge? As low as \$200 if we have it on a card. If it is just familial DNA it costs as much as \$600.

11) Need to get on the top 10 suspects and get them up right away.

12) Victimology.

13) Getting SIUSS up and running, including the staffing issue. We need to make sure that the people are hired before the SIUSS training in the last week of November. Sandy Cameron will probably not be coming to the team, because she has applied for another job. Brian and Don will make sure this is happening.

14) Hitting balance of productivity.

15) Ensuring proactive issue is happening as planned.

16) Don't want to chase our bad guy away. We want to say that we are responding, but we don't want him to say it isn't safe to go downtown again. Balance between appeasing the public and allowing the bad guy to still feel safe.

17) Revisiting the dump sites and doing S&R around [REDACTED] There is somebody who is willing to do that type of a check. They have new equipment that they want to try out, so they're ours if we want them. This will be something to be tipped out and completed. The resources will be sought out.

Other issues

Regarding the new missing's and the posters that will be put out, we need to make sure that we liaise with the families to make sure that the pictures and information on the missing persons are accurate and agreeable with the families. We need to do the release professionally and accurately. The missing person review team is going to be in charge of going to the families.

Ongoing education of the team will continue, just as we did with this trip to Spokane. Once every three months we should take some days for education, training seminars, etc.

Letting people know when we get hits on DNA or on fingerprints for historical homicides, etc. This will put pressure on management for us to continue to do our project, because it is a good return for the money that we are spending. Meeting will take place between Paul and Jim in order to allow management to know that Paul is doing good work and stuff is happening right

now.

New DNA coming in from historical homicides. Eventually, these guys will be put in our list of suspects and we will bleed them in the normal way, either through bleeding them in prison or getting cast off along with the rest of our suspects. Possible way of getting [REDACTED]

What if we get our extra people – proactive plan.

- 1) Discussion about selection/composition of the team.
 - send out a job description to both agencies to have people sign up as interested, and then make the selection process from there
- 2) place for the team to work
 - possibility of renting a new office space for the team
 - any space in 312 Main? Old Crime stoppers office?
- 3) office equipment / cars, etc.
 - five digital video cameras
 - portables - Scott Filer – Bev will check with him to find this
 - cars (four cars or leases)
 - get traffic guys coming over from traffic to the team for eight months. They've got the cars and the equipment, and this could be an easy sale to management.
 - computers – can be signed out from the city, and don't need to be bought
 - bike squad is another group that people can be taken over to the new crew
 - rental vans with privacy glass rather than cars
 - may be better to put a marked car down there rather than an unmarked to make the Johns feel safer. If we get a van, we can't get a brand new one.
- 4) best shifting for them
- 5) tactics
 - how can we make it win-win for everybody down there?
 - we don't want to be doing enforcement at any level, but not have tunnel vision against checking the people who are being beat up, etc.
 - perhaps one team is more overt, pulling over the johns, etc.
 - the other team may be watching the people – more covert operations
 - equip everyone with digital cameras to take pictures of the johns and of the girls – helps track the girls and the guys.
 - possibility of spending a lot of time on foot
- 6) Goals
 - develop the liaisons with the agencies in the DTES and the STWs in order to get relationships built up and get intelligence necessary to solve our crime.
 - want to be identifying sex-trade users, and knowing the girls out there
 - knowing the new missing's right away? Once we have our people in place, we will have these things fall into place. DISC might be able to track these kinds of things, or our own database.
- 7) Media strategy
- 8) development and cultivation of the police resources (patrol, vice, etc.)
- 9) development of non police resources – maximizing this.
 - somebody has suggested that you don't want to have the same people working the streets as you have developing the non-police resources (time consuming, etc.)
- 10) data entry – marrying up DISC and SIUSS systems, and PRIME BC being on line.
- 11) Relationship of street team with Evenhanded team
 - we need all the information from the crew
 - the people need to be exclusively downtown and remain constant, because it's hard to develop rapport with the people downtown,

and they need to have continuity.

-maybe rotation within the downtown team to change partners so that everybody knows everything and has a chance to change shifts, etc.

- need a strong supervisor / NCO
- 50/50 split of men and women
- need to maintain the interest of the people on the team
- 8 month time frame

12) What additional jobs over and above their main jobs do we give them?

- new missing's
- new hot tips
- STW liaison if they want to spill their guts such as sex assaults. .

After much fruitful discussion the meeting concluded at 1530 hours.

Task Action ID: 29297 Date: 2001-11-08 16:00:00

Details:

2001-11-08

The following is submitted by Don Jarvis.

The missing persons team has concluded preliminary investigations into the files of the 18 women being considered as additions to the "List."

This has by no means been an exhaustive investigation, that will occur in phase 2, but is sufficient to determine that all should be added to the "List."

The following is an overview of what has been accomplished to date and our conclusions.

18 files have been reviewed and several important indicators checked. We would expect the women's names to appear in one or more of the data bases if they were still in circulation.

Data bases and agencies checked:

CPIC, PIRS, RMS, Welfare, BC Medical Services Plan, Vital Statistics, Off Line Search.

Contact has also been made with at least one close family member.

All inquiries, with few exceptions, have been negative. It is our collective opinion, based on our investigation to date that the following names should be added to the list of missing women.

1. ABOTSWAY, Serena
2. ARSENAULT, Angela
3. CHINNOCK, Heather* (possible homicide, Surrey Detachment)
4. CRAWFORD, Wendy
5. GREY, Dawn
6. FELIX, Cindy
7. FURMINGER, Jennifer
8. GREEK, Nancy
9. IRVING, Sherry
10. JOESBURY, Andrea
11. JOHNSON, Patricia
12. JONES, Debra
13. MAH, Laura
14. MINER, Leigh
15. PAPIN, Georgina
16. SEBASTIAN, Elsie
17. WOLFE, Brenda
18. YOUNG, Frances

After considerable group discussion the team has decided to commence the in depth investigations of the missing women's files

beginning with the most recent and working back to the earliest. This would seem to offer the best opportunities to interview witnesses, families and friends while details may still be fresh. Potential suspects and persons of interest may be identified as early as possible. As well, it will enable us to follow up on fairly recent data held by the various agencies.

We propose that the group be broken down to 3 two person teams, and assigned files as follows.

Team	Assigned Files
1. Ted Vanoverbeek Don Jarvis	Dawn CREY Patricia JOHNSON Debra Lynn JONES
2. Daryl Hetherington Daniel Roy	Andrea JOESBURY Jennifer FURMINGER Brenda WOLFE
3. Audrey Williams John Cater	Wendy CRAWFORD Georgina PAPIN Serena ABOTSWAY

As indicated each team will be responsible for three files to follow up as thoroughly as possible. As the files are completed others will be assigned so each team will usually have three on their plate at any given time. We will continue in this manner through the entire list.

We have agreed in principle that each file will be investigated to the standard of what would be expected in a "homicide" investigation.

It is anticipated that we will make fairly extensive use of the polygraph in order to separate witnesses from potential suspects as early as possible. Depending upon circumstances presented we will be seeking voluntary DNA samples or "cast off" materials, as available, from those identified as suspects or persons of interest. We will also be seeking to collect DNA samples of the missing women that we do not currently have.

The investigative model we have developed seems workable for best short term results. We will, however, remain flexible enough to concentrate on any facet of the project deemed necessary, or any suspect if circumstances dictate.

There will be a regularly scheduled weekly meeting to discuss the status of each file and to discuss other strategies. A bi-weekly overview report will be submitted to the file co-ordinator.

Each investigator or team of investigators will be responsible to ensure that all relevant details developed in each file is provided to the SIUSS co-ordinator in a timely fashion.

As previously decided we will investigate the missing women files from most recent to the oldest. There has been a small adjustment in the file assignment.

Team	Assigned files
1. Ted Vanoverbeek Don Jarvis	Dawn Crey Andrea Joesbury Patricia Johnson Debra Lynn Jones
2. Daryl Hetherington Daniel Roy	Cindy Felix Jennifer Furminger Brenda Wolfe
3. Audrey Williams John Cater	Wendy Crawford Georgina Papin Serena Abotsway

In addition to the above assignments, the following files have been allocated as follows for review and a priority task list. As this is expected before the end of the year, perhaps each of us can do some at home.

Audrey/John

Cindy Beck, Sarah Devries, Catherine Gonzalez, Inga Hall, Tanya Holyk, Catherine Knight, Laura Mah, Leigh Miner, Georgina Papin, Elsie Sebastian, Ingrid Soet, Theresa Williams.

Ted/Don

Elaine Allenbach, Marcella Crieson, Marnie Frey, Michelle Gurney, Janet Henry, Angela Jardine, Stephanie Lane, Diana Melnick, Sherry Rail, Kathleen Wattle, Julie Young.

Daryl/Dan

Andrea Borhaven, Shiela Egan, Nancy Greek, Helen Hallmark, Sherry Irving, Kerri Koski, Jacqueline McDonell, Dorothy Spence, Olivia Williams.

Task Action ID: 23288 Date: 2001-11-13 16:00:00

Details:

2001-11-13

This date a Robert Alexander Sargent [redacted] has been identified relative to a sexual assault, VPD file 2001-17252. This incident occurred this past August in Vancouver. There was much media attention as the suspect (Sargent) told the victim that he was responsible for the missing women in the DTES. Project Evenhanded has committed resources to work with VPD in conducting surveillance of Sargent and appropriate research.

Phil Little to run this aspect of the investigation. Det. Jim Scott to look after the Vancouver investigation.

Sargent assigned tip 2546

Task Action ID: 23290 Date: 2001-11-19 13:40:00

Details:

2001-11-19

1340

Meeting at this time involving Van Overbeek, Roy, Kingsbury, Zaporozan, Jarvis, Adam, Williams, and Clary. Item for discussion, the surveillance of Sargent. Nothing of interest. [redacted]

Task Action ID: 23291 Date: 2001-11-20 11:10:00

Details:

2001-11-20

1110

Meeting at this time at VPD, with Scott DRIEMAL, Danielle EFFORD, Jim McKnight, Don ADAM, Don JARVIS, Janice WILLIAMS, and Wayne CLARY. The upcoming media release publicizing the additional 18 women was discussed. The focus being to seek assistance from the public relative to the women. A tip line to be established. Nothing further arising.

1325

Meeting at this time involving Freda ENNS, Liz ATUNES, Don ADAM, Jim McKnight, and Wayne CLARY. The upcoming meeting with the families was discussed. The group went over various questions raised from the previous meetings with both the Evenhanded team and meetings amongst themselves. All questions and concerns to be addressed on 2001-11-25.

Task Action ID: 23292 Date: 2001-11-22 13:10:00

Details:

2001-11-22

Inquiries this date for a tip line. Lita Patrick advises there is a line in place that was set up for the abortion Doctor shootings. This may be an option. 1-877-687-3377 is accessed via 543-4823 (Brian Ball's desk).

1310

Meeting at this time with Adam, Van Overbeek, Verral, Roy, Hetherington, Little, McKnight, Cater, Kingsbury, McPherson, Zaporozan, and Clary.

The surveillance of Sargent was discussed. Essentially there was little movement, he stayed at home however would spent several hours in his van which was parked in front of his residence.

The upcoming family meeting and questions that were asked of the task force were reviewed. It was determined all queries had been completed.

1515

Joined by VPD members Trish Kean, Richard Rabinovitch, and Jim Scott. Discussed the arrest of Sargent, to take place next Thursday. Search warrants for the house and vehicles (including his Van) to be in place. Evenhanded members to conduct interviews as required. Additionally we will be present when the vehicles are searched. It was agreed, due to Sargent's inactivity, surveillance will be discontinued. Nothing further arising.

Task Action ID: 23293 Date: 2001-11-25 13:00:00

Details:

2001-11-25

1300

A meeting was held at this time with the missing women families. Present were all the investigators with the exception of Carole Hooper. Additionally Insp. Chris Beach and Cst Dan Dickout were present to answer questions on behalf of the City.

Don Adam briefly outlined the investigation for those whop were not present for the last meeting. Current priorities include, proactive approach for the DTES, release the names and photos of the 18 additional missing, set up a tip line, investigators will be reviewing and following up on the newest then work back to the oldest files, and complete the historic review.

There were a multitude of questions that were answered. These are outlined in the notes taken by Carrie McPherson and can be found in the family tip. The meeting terminated at 1630 hrs.

Task Action ID: 23296 Date: 2001-11-26 08:10:00

Details:

2001-11-26

0810

Meeting with team members Zaporozan, Hetherington, Cater, Kingsbury, Hooper, McKnight, Jarvis, Van Overbeek, Oger, Adam, Mcpherson, Roy, Clary, and Little. New additions this date are from VPD Janet Piper/Barb Sandberg, and RCMP Crystal Holdershaw, Denyse Mercier, and Karen Mcinnis.

Cater and Hetherington to approach various DTES agencies, establish contact, and let it be known this investigation will be seeking assistance/information relative to this investigation.

There will be a meeting tomorrow evening to discuss plans for Sargent's arrest. The arrest and interview is planned for this Thursday.

SIUSS training to begin this PM.

Task Action ID: 23288 **Date:** 2001-11-28 16:30:00

Details:

2001-11-28

1630

Meeting at this time to Discuss the arrest of Sargent, interrogation, search, and follow up interviews.

Present are Clary, McKnight, Little, Kingsbury, Hooper, Van Overbeek, Roy, Jarvis, Adam, Williams, Zaporozan, Hetherington, Cater, and Jim Scott from VPD who has conduct of the Sargent investigation.

A search warrant will be in place for Sargent's residence, the blue "K" car, and his van. Once arrested, the searches will be conducted. Members from this unit conduct interviews of all the occupants of the house, RO of the "K" car, and any others as required. Sargent will be interviewed by the VPD interrogation team. Don Adam will assist with the interrogation as required.

An ops plan has been completed by VPD.

Task Action ID: 23288 **Date:** 2001-11-30 17:30:00

Details:

2001-11-30

Sargent was arrested yesterday without incident. His interrogation did not produce any admissions. All followup interviews have been completed. Many video tapes were seized from his residence which will have to be reviewed.

1730

This date SIUSS training has been completed, began 2001-11-26. Successfully completing the training were Janet PIPER (VPD), Barb SANDBERG (VPD), Karen MACINNIS, Crystal HOLDERSHAW, Deynse MERCIER, Don ADAM, and the writer.

2000

Advised by Don ADAM that he has just learned (media) there has been an arrest in the Green river killings. Subject later identified as Gary Leon RIDGWAY.

Ridgway checked on PIRS, neg. Unable to check with SIUSS as it has yet to be re-installed after training. While en route to the office I was paged by John DAILY from BCTV news, requested a brief interview relative to the arrest of RIDGWAY and its implications of our investigation. Interviewed conducted at the office. Nothing further arising.

Task Action ID: 23302 **Date:** 2001-12-01 10:00:00

Details:

2001-12-01

1000

Phil Little and Carrie McPherson were tasked with researching all available data basis, RCMP and Vancouver PD, for RIDGWAY. The results were negative for any entries. SIUSS enquiries to be conducted this Monday.

Task Action ID: 23303 **Date:** 2001-12-03 08:00:00

Details:

2001-12-03

0800

Meeting this date with team members including Don ADAM, John CATER, Carole, HOOPER, Jim McKNIGHT, Don JARVIS, Daryl HEATHERINGTON, Audrey WILLIAMS, Dan ROY, Carrie, McPherson, Ted VAN OVERBEEK, Marg KINGSBURY, and writer. New to the Project are Barry PICKERELL (will be managing all the SIUSS material). Clerical and investigator assistants are Karen MACINNIS, Crystal HOLDERSHAW, Denyse MERCIER, and Janet PIPER.

Items discussed

RIDGWAY Local indices both VPD and RCMP were negative (Phil Little and Carrie McPherson). Marg Kingsbury was tasked with obtaining any available information on RIDGWAY, including DNA. Tremendous media interest in RIDGWAY and potential

association to this file.

SARGENT The interrogation of SARGENT did not yield results. All vehicles owned or used by Sargent to be identified for potential forensic examination. These including his van which was recently seized. Further to this, ADAM proposed that has we develop suspects every attempt will be made to identify vehicles they either owned or used.

██████████ has been identified as a new missing out of the DTES, last seen 2001-11-08. Don JARVIS to review.

At this point in time it is projected to hace the new resources in place by mid January.

1500

Don JARVIS calls and advises ██████████ has been located in Toronto.

Many media inquiries this date.

Task Action ID: 23306 Date: 2001-12-04 10:00:00

Details:

2001-12-04

1010

Meeting at this time with Carrie, McPHERSON, Brian SHOULDICE, Barry PICKERELL, and writer. SIUSS data entry issues and rules discussed.

1310

Joint press release at this time at 2120 Cambie, Danielle EFFORD and Scott DRIEMAL. Messages being; seeking the public's assistance to locate the additional 18 woman. The team is working to obtain additional resources to coordinate the current investigation leads and the review. Ridgway will be looked at once all information relative to him has been passed onto investigators by the Green River Task Force. A meeting with them has yet to take place.

SIUSS entry begins today under the guidance of Barry PICKERELL. Also this date Project Evenhanded has replaced Project Amelia on SIUSS (essentially renamed).

The tip line is in place, 1-877-687-3377. All calls to be logged (book) and will be fielded and/or recorded by Wayne Clary and Brian Ball.

Task Action ID: 23307 Date: 2001-12-05 16:00:00

Details:

2001-12-05

Arrangements have been made for members (KINGSBURY, McKNIGHT, and MCPHERSON) to meet with the Green River Task Force this Tuesday.

Calls coming in on the tip line have been assigned for follow up.

Task Action ID: 24308 Date: 2001-12-06 08:40:00

Details:

2001-12-06

0840

Weekly meeting was held at this time . Present , Don Adam, Jim McKnight, Phil Little, Ted VanOverbeek, Carol Hooper, Marg Kingsbury, Dan Roy, Don Jarvis, Wayne Clary, John Carter, Daryl Hetherington, Al Duplante, Bev Zaporozan, Barry Pickerell, Paul Verral, Karen MacInnis, Crystal Holdershaw, Denyse Mercier and the writer (Janet Piper, notes).

Al Duplante from Unsolved Homicide was introduced and will be working with us.

Investigation Team to be broken down as follows:

Don Jarvis: Investigations of missing
Maggie: Lab, Coroner, Ridgway
Carol: Work with Paul / Exhibits

Jim : Lead Investigator
 Barry: I.T. / S.I.U.S.S.
 Bev: Working with Carol subject to discussion.
 Audrey: Don Jarvis suggests her to be family liaison and
 work on MW poster.
 Kate Galliford: Media Liaison

Don J:
 Has gone over original missing (27) and concluded that they are missing. These files to be assigned members for appropriate follow up. May be two more from Vancouver however awaiting word from Dan Dickout.

Don A:
 Suggests that we might follow Spokane's mandate, investigate ASAP.

Barry:
 Requested most recent information be given to clerks for entry as to stay up to date.

Bev:
 Has surfaced potentially three more woman as a result of her CPIC review.

- (1) Coquitlam 1989, reported in 1998. Last seen in 1989 in North Vancouver liquor store. Lived in Saskatchewan in 1991. 1998, ex told sister rumour M/P had died. Coquitlam 98-13017
- (2) 1979 Missing STW VPD 1978-48509
- (3) 1983 - Rebecca Guno - Housewife, reported missing by husband. VPD 1983-40409

Don A:
 Bev to turn over the three files to Don Jarvis for investigation.

Phil:
 Sargent released.

Jim:
 Had to get a second warrant to search van. Supposed to be done yesterday (Dec 5th) at 14:30 hrs. Ident reluctant to get involved. Jim to speak to the matter and arrange for a dedicated member as the investigation dictates

Further to this it was suggested John Cater be our primary exhibit person. A secondary to be discussed at later time. Don A states we are to take total control over all exhibits over any other detachments.

Daryl:
 Waiting to hear about exhibits from Sargent's Van and going back to Sergeants last three vehicles. Vehicles go back to 1994.

Carol:
 Thirty-two VPD DNA exhibits ready for lab. Five for December. Thirty done up.

Don A:
 \$ 200,000.00 for OT on DNA work, exhibits requests etc. 2300 national exhibits done per year. Don states unit willing to pay the money for DNA profiling.

Wayne:
 Ask members to make all information precise and easy for entry. Reviews to be done as the past however more detail

Don A:
 Document leaked to Fifth Estate. Wayne looking into matter.

Don A:

All activities / ideas must go through Wayne to tip members.
Regular typing is to go to Petra.

Candice to track finances.

Ted:

Going to the Sooke next week with Phil Little to look at their file concerning a [REDACTED] A STW went missing 8 weeks ago, [REDACTED] identified as a person of interest. Has a connection to Vancouver and the Lower mainland. Details relative to the missing yet to be received.

Marg:

Ridgway charged December 5, 2001. Meeting with the Green River Task force Tues, Dec 11th. Will be going with Jim McNight, Carrie Mcpherson, and David Okeefe from the lab. Will obtain all available information. Additionally it is expected they will be allowed to be present when the Grand Jury convenes.

Wayne:

Fifteen calls on tip line. One stating that RIDGWAY had spoken to a foreman at a trucking company and said to the foreman " he kicked one bitch out and threw her over the bridge"

Don A:

Any tasks to be handed out to team leaders. Up to members to let Don A and Wayne when they are too busy to take on new tasks

Jim:

Interviewed [REDACTED] STW in Burnaby - 29 year old - got picked up by a male and asked strange questions. Questions involving drugs, weapons, how she protects herself against weapons. STW was sure it was RIDGWAY. Three months later same guy, same kind of questions. Described as a "circle jerk" - Hands are very weathered, cracked and was always picking at his hands. Female interviewed is an escort now.

Daryl:

Stand alone computer required and high speed internet for DISC program.

Don J:

To look into creation of posters and updating Crimestoppers and VPD city web site.

Don A:

Don J to get on DNA samples ASAP

10:10 Hrs Meeting Finished.

Last evening the 5th Estate aired a segment about the missing women from the DTES and the manner in which the VPD conducted their investigation. Not unexpectedly the slant was quite negative toward VPD. One major area of concern for this investigation was a document generated by this investigation displayed and referred to during the show. The document was a briefing that Don ADAM presented to management on 2001-08-30. It essentially covered our entire operational plan, although not in great detail, of the investigation. The document was displayed and referred to in the program and spoke of the DNA from 24 of the missing women and the fact that there are 130 unidentified human remains being investigated with no DNA available. There was no mention of what else was contained in the document.

I spoke today (1130) with Linda Guerriero, the producer of the Missing Woman segment aired last evening on the 5th Estate. Amongst other things, I confirmed with her that she had a copy of the briefing report presented by Don Adam to Management this past August that was displayed on the program. I naturally expressed my concern that this detailed document essentially outlining our game plan could potentially be available to the public. This ultimately could have a negative effect to the investigation. She was fully aware of this and during the show only referred to the document to the problems surfaced as a result of a review of the VPD Missing Woman investigation. She assured me that it would not be used in any other manner. In fact she has already turned down a request by another reporter. I asked that she secure the document.

[Redacted]

Of course I asked her who provided the report, she wouldn't say, nor would she say if it came from inside or outside this investigation.

I had previously spoken to Guerriero who had requested and was provided with basic RCMP background and our involvement in this file.

E mail to Supt. KILLALY outlining the a/n.

W. Clary

Task Action ID: 23310 Date: 2001-12-10 19:00:00

Details:

2001-12-10

This date five additional women tipped out for follow up investigation. These include the three identified by Cst. Zaporozan; Elaine DUMBA Coq1998-13017, tip 2534, Lillian Odare VPD1978-48509 tip 2535, Rebecca Guno VPD1983-40409 tip 2536.

Additionally two have recently been brought to the attention of this investigation by VPD; Mona Wilson 2001-275141 tip 2533, last seen 2001-11-30. Heather Bottomley 2001-274282 tip 2537.

All of the above have been brought to the attention of Don Jarvis, in particular the two most recent incidents.

Cate Galliford has joined the team as media liason.

Task Action ID: 23312 Date: 2001-12-12 16:00:00

Details:

2001-12-12

This date another missing women has come to the attention of this investigation. [Redacted] Last seen in Enderby on 2001-10-25. Has a history of prostitution in the Vancouver area. Enderby file 2001-2855 refers, Cst. Walkerdine has conduct of the Enderby investigation.

Assigned to Audrey Williams.

This date, after discussion with Barry Pickerrel, it was decided to combine tips that had been assigned different tip numbers for suspects and victims arising out of the same file. It was originally set up in this fashion for RCMP files as it was unclear as to which computer program was going to be used while the reviews were underway. Essentially this will be of no consequence as the information contained in the suspect and victim tip arising out of the same incident are identical. From this day forward all tips will be in the name of a suspects with the victim information contained within. The vacated tip numbers will be reused as new tip numbers are required.

Task Action ID: 23313 Date: 2001-12-13 08:15:00

Details:

2001-12-13

0815

A Weekly meeting was held at this time . Present , Don Adam, Jim McKnight, Phil Little, Ted VanOverbeek, Carol Hooper, Marg Kingsbury, Dan Roy, Don Jarvis, Wayne Clary, John Carter, Daryl Hetherington, Al Duplantie, Bev Zaporozan, Barry Pickerell, Paul Verral, Karen MacInnis, Crystal Holdershaw, Denyse Mercier Brian Schouldice and Janet Piper. Notes by Piper.

Brian Schouldice: Suggested the project should look at obtaining a new server. VPD evidently would purchase same. This may make sense as when the investigation is terminated the server then would go back to the city.

Carol H: Bev and Carol - 28 exhibits done - waiting to hear where to send them. Will find out if it would go to Vancouver lab first then farmed out or send direct to other labs.

Wayne C: Tip Line: Approximately 20 - nothing too interesting. Tips will be processed then wait in priority sequence.

Maggie K: Regarding Ridgway

- Spent most of his time in Seattle
- Was in the US Navy
- 1970 - Present time was a truck taper, painter - Never truck driver
- Arrested twice in John Stings Nov 16, 2001 was the latest one
- He would sit and watch STW,s for hours
- He is a junk collector
- Some girls redressed, some had wine and food placed on them
- Arrested at job site
- Afraid to go to prison
- Denied being in Canada or anything to do with our MP's
- Polygraph - Flat line asked about girls - Asked about drugs - action on machine
- Unit to be named on enquiry
- 4 residences, all being searched and everything found being kept separately from each residence
- Stains all through motorhome when examined
- Very clean person
- Oral sex outside vehicle, choked STW
- He owned 35 vehicles - 28 plates - mostly P/U
- Fairly extensive time line to 1987
- In BC - driving brown P/U with camper
- Gas records show him in Tama B.C. on Monday, April 1, 1985 also shown in Courtelaine, Idaho, Nelson B.C. April 2, 1985, Texaco Gas Station in Haney, B.C. on March 29, 1986, Mar, 1986 P/U Truck
- US have 6 or 7 missing might be a "Green River" Killer
- Ex-wife - Couple said he was violent but "Nothing Out of the Ordinary"
- Everyone to meet regarding data being purged

The matter of the various vice stings conducted over the years in Vancouver was discussed. Darryl will obtain 1980 to present, information on vice stings in DTES, Mount Pleasant and Davie Street

Don J

- 5 new missing - Total 50
- 1 more possible - 1978 VPD File
- Will be doing another media release

Al Duplantie will now be looking after financial matters.

Task Action ID: 23316 Date: 2001-12-17 15:00:00

Details:

2001-12-17

The a/n was discovered when David Okeefe went through the lab files and found out that the [REDACTED] profile was not entered into the DNA bank

This date missing person file 2001- 285108 was received from VPD. Dianne Rock (67-09-02) was reported missing 01-12-13, last seen 01-10-19. Rock is a DTES STW. Assigned to Ted Van Overbeek, tip 2144.

Task Action ID: 23316 **Date:** 2001-12-18 08:00:00

Details:

2001-12-18

0800

Meeting at HQ involving Don Adam, Wayne Clary, Cate Galliford, Scott Driemal, Sarah Bloor, Grant Learned, Eli Sopal, and Daniel Efford.

Strategies were discussed for handling the media. Cate Galliford will be the Evenhanded spokesperson. She will work with and keep Scott Driemal fully informed and involved as the investigation unfolds. In this regard a communication strategy will be jointly developed by Cate Galliford and Scott Driemal. Technical assistance and advice on issues as required will be provided by HQ Media.

Driemal to attend the next Evenhanded meeting scheduled for 2001-01-07.

tip 2058, a missing, recently from Enderby has been located.

1320

Sgt. Clary spoke with Brian Ball relative to the [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] homicides in which he was the lead investigator. He will review those files and other Prostitute murders in Vancouver in [REDACTED]. The purpose of the review will be to identify any suspects and or further avenues of investigation. Any follow up investigation will be conducted in conjunction with this unit.

Task Action ID: 23317 **Date:** 2001-12-19 10:00:00

Details:

2001-12-19

1000

Meeting with team members, Don Adam, Wayne Clary, Carole Hooper, Marg Kingsbury, Cate Galliford, Vancouver Lab, Tom Stimpson, David Okeefe, Hiron Poon, Dave Morissette, Kathy Horley, Brent Wladichuk, Vancouver FIS/RFISS, Ed Podworny, Jack Mellis, and Brian McCourt.

The purpose of the meeting was to discuss our ongoing needs as it relates to the lab and to develop a plan for examination of suspect vehicles by Vancouver FIS. Don Adam gave an overview of the investigation which included the additional 18 and potentially 5 more.

It was presented by Marg that there will be forthcoming up to 36 cases from the coroners office of unidentified remains. These are female and unknowns. These will then be compared to the DNA profiles of the missing woman. In this regard, to date, 16 DNA profiles have been developed from the original submission of 23. The Cancer Society is currently being tasked to determine if there are additional pap smears from the 7 remaining where the sample was not suitable for analysis. We are also in the process of obtaining pap smears from the additional identified missing women. All of the above once profiled will be entered in the DNA bank.

It was discussed that there are many crime scene exhibits to be processed from VPD, perhaps in excess of 300. A system is being set up for the labs across the country to conduct the required examinations. The Operational plan has allowed for overtime to facilitate the work to be done in a timely manner. Funds to be transferred, Tom Stimpson was provided with the evenhanded collator. A priority 2 (60 day turnaround time) will be assigned. It was hoped that all crime scene DNA will be processed prior to suspect cast off being collected.

David Okeefe spoke to the group as it concerns DNA profiles that have been completed but not entered. This has been a problem as the rules governing what goes in and what doesn't have changed over the years. The lab is in the process of reviewing all files, beginning with ours, and will be ensuring all are in the DNA bank. Kathy Horley is on this and has prepared a spread sheet reflecting the results. She will work in conjunction with Marg Kingsbury who will be the Evenhanded lab liaison. In the past, DNA work done for BC by other labs have submitted the profile to the national bank. They will be approached to have the results down loaded to the local lab. Currently, local work being done by labs other than Vancouver now down load results to both the local and national banks.

Suspect cast off DNA as of two months ago is in the local DNA data bank. Any Cast off prior to that was only searched through

the bank. A concern is that potentially as we fill and build the local bank a linkage may be missed. As Evenhanded develops the suspect list it will be compared to those suspects from various cast off profiles held by the lab. Once identified they may be entered into the local bank.

Jack Mellis and Brian McCourt (RFISS) will conduct any required examination of suspect vehicles. Their preference will be to do it at the lab, but will travel if required.

Dianne Cockle is currently working with RFISS. She has a degree in anthropology and would be available to assist in excavating grave sights if required.

Next meeting to be scheduled in about three months time.

Task Action ID: 23318 Date: 2002-01-02 16:00:00

Details:

2002-01-02

1600

Sgt. Jarvis received VPD missing file 2001-129393. Angela Williams (70-10-01) reported missing 2001-12-27, last seen on 2001-12-09. Williams was a DTES STW.

At this point in time Surrey RCMP are looking at Williams as being a deceased female found on Colebrook road on 2001-12-13. Her death is being treated as suspicious. Their file 2001-131239 refers. A message was left with the investigator, Cpl. Attew, for details.

Assigned to Don Jarvis.

Task Action ID: 23320 Date: 2002-01-03 16:00:00

Details:

2002-01-03

This date Cpl. Van Overbeek reviewed Delta files 2001-24599 and 2001-16934. Both are being reviewed to determine if there may be any possible connection to this investigation and the recent female found in Surrey.

2001-24599

2001-16934

Task Action ID: 23321 Date: 2002-01-07 08:30:00

Details:

2002-01-07

0830

Team meeting held at this time. Present , Don Adam, Jim McKnight, Phil Little, Ted VanOverbeek, Carol Hooper, Marg Kingsbury,

Dan Roy, Don Jarvis, Wayne Clary, John Carter, Daryl Hetherington, Al Duplantie, Bev Zaporozan, Barry Pickerell, Paul Verral, Karen MacInnis, Crystal Holdershaw, Denyse Mercier Brian Schouldice, Bert Rainey, Kate Galliford, Terry St. Michaels and Piper.

New VPD members in attendance are Bert Rainey and Terry St Michael, both will be part of the DTES proactive team.

On 2002-01-13 Jim Scott brought in 4 boxes of Porn tapes seized from Sargent's residence. These will be organized by McKnight to arrange viewing by team members.

The 1988 [REDACTED] homicides will be reviewed by Phil Little, Carole Hooper, and Marg Kingsbury. The purpose to identify any suspects for further investigation.

Bev Zaporozan continues to review the missing women files for any more potential that fit the parameters of this investigation.

As stated in previous meetings we are looking at an additional five missing STW's.

Ted Van Overbeek has reviewed the two Delta OD cases and will be meeting with the Surrey investigator looking into the death of Angela Williams. [REDACTED]

Cate Galliford was provided with the names of the three OD deaths as there have been some Media interest as it concerns this investigation. Galliford will also work on the news release concerning the additional five women, the additional resources to look after the proactive side, as well as follow up leads developed from this investigation. A server will be ordered by the city and will be used exclusively for Evenhanded.

Task Action ID: 23322 Date: 2002-01-09 16:00:00

Details:

2002-01-09

This date Sargent took a polygraph test and tested truthful relative to the murders of the missing STW's.

Task Action ID: 23323 Date: 2002-01-10 16:00:00

Details:

2002-01-10

This date all the video tapes (4 boxes) have been reviewed by various members of the team. Nothing untoward was noted.

Task Action ID: 23324 Date: 2002-01-14 08:30:00

Details:

2002-01-14

0830

First day of the proactive team.

RCMP	VPD
Al Duplantie	Terry St Michael
Gerry Peters	Tim Houchen
Bev Csikos	Randy Regash
Dennis Doyle	Cheryl Rogers
Rick Koop	Lawrence Lui
To be named	Bert Rainey

They were given an overview of the investigation to date. What is expected of them which will include, identifying STW's, Clients, Persons of interest (suspects), and once they are established and organized investigate various tips. They will be working out of 312 Main. Terry St Michael will be I/C.

Task Action ID: 23326 Date: 2002-01-15 09:05:50

Details:

2002-01-15
0905

Team meeting held at this time. Present , Don Adam, Jim McKnight, Phil Little, Ted VanOverbeek, Carol Hooper, Marg Kingsbury, Dan Roy, Don Jarvis, Wayne Clary, John Carter, Daryl Hetherington, Al Duplantie, Bev Zaporozan, Barry Pickerell, Paul Verral, Karen MacInnis, Crystal Holdershaw, Denyse Mercier Brian Schouldice,, Kate Galliford, Janet Piper, Trish Kean and Paul Verral .

Carole Hooper has created a flow chart to track all exhibits going to the lab and the results. Carole to get a copy of all requests/results. The lab has room for exhibit drying and storage if required. Carole will determine what is available for exhibit storage at the Satellite office.

Paul Verral advises the Micro film reviews are in 1998. Carole and Marg to assist Paul with remaining Vancouver cases.

Marg Kingsbury advises David Okeefe is going through the old cases and ensuring they are profiled under the PCR method for entry into the data bank. Kathy Horley (lab) has found crime scene DNA from solved Vancouver murders, will be placed in the local crime scene bank. Horley can due a search for any suspect samples (cast off and volunteer), volunteered samples must not be compared to the DNA bank.

Audrey Williams advises there are 23 outstanding cases where the missing Women DNA is not found with the BC cancer agency. John Cater has almost completed his review of cases where some of the 23 were named as victims of sexual Assault. To date he has not found any DNA. Williams to have team members collect familial DNA , expected to be completed in the next couple of weeks.

Barry Pickerell advises data entry has processed about one third of the missing files. Some have been reviewed better than others. Any shortcomings to be brought to Don Jarvis' attention. Wayne Clary mentioned there is a concern from his brief perusal of the missing files that we should be concerned as to what was not done during the investigation of the circumstances of the women going missing. It was discussed that what needs to be done will have to be balanced with the ongoing needs of the investigation.

The Proactive team is up and running. Janet Piper to assist as an investigative aid.

Marg to look into obtaining the Polygraph charts from the interrogation of Ridgway.

Phil Little continues to review the murders of Sowan and Gavin.

Jim McKnight to look into renewing the reward poster.

Meeting terminated at 1030.

Media release this date concerning the additional 5 missing and the creation of the proactive team.

Task Action ID: 23326 Date: 2002-01-28 15:00:00

Details:

2002-01-28
1500

Team meeting held at this time. Present , Don Adam, Jim McKnight, Phil Little, Carol Hooper, Don Jarvis, Wayne Clary, John Carter, Al Duplantie, Barb Sandberg, Karen MacInnis, Terry St Michael, and Audrey Williams.

Paul Verral is getting a pre recruit within two weeks and should have the services of same for a couple of months. He has several exhibits waiting to go to the lab. Micro film review continues.

Audrey Williams gave a run down of the outstanding 23 DNA collection. Eight are done, seven in the process of being collected, Ted and Marg are on the road with four, three are at the lab, one remaining. Most of the samples are familial. Audrey to continue the DNA quest with one other member. Other members to shift the focus back to the suspects.

Janet Piper is doing a complete work up on the missing women. This would include dental records, fingerprints, and DNA being

available. Coroner Chico Newell has indicated an interest to Don Jarvis with respect to inputting the a/n information into a database supported by and available to an association of forensic Coroners. Further to this Don A will have a presentation make to the Chief Coroner relative to the 35 unidentified female remains.

Carole Hooper, as previously mentioned is maintaining a list of DNA profiles. It was decided she would also take continuity of exhibits from the various members and deliver same to the lab. Carole will also be the exhibit custodian was the exhibits are returned from the lab. She is looking at having the exhibit tracker system installed. This is used at large LMD detachments

The review of the Gavin/Sowan homicides has been completed. Included in this review were other STW homicides including Peters, Christiansen, Taylor, Chartrand, Olajide, Younger, and Pipe. A list of 23 suspects have been compiled. It is intended to

Terry St Michael advises the proactive team is up and running. The VPD laptops are in the process of having BC Prime customized to allow Project Evenhanded to be flagged. This will allow for easy flow and management of information. Their shifts will afford 5 day coverage from 0500 to 2400 hours. From here they may adjust as the investigation dictates. P.A.C.E. believes there are about 125 STW's, not including part timers.

There have been media requests to film proactive team members speaking with the STW's. It was discussed and agreed this would reflect positively on the task force.

Housekeeping

The business cards have been ordered. The furniture is en route, a delay was encountered when the purchasing order sat on a desk at HQ. Should be here in 3 to 4 weeks. Sgt. Clary to call to see if the process can be speeded up.

Task Action ID: 23327 Date: 2002-02-04 09:00:00

Details:

2002-02-04
0900

Team meeting held at this time. Present , Don Adam, Jim McKnight, Phil Little, Carol Hooper, Don Jarvis, Wayne Clary, John Carter, Barb Sandberg, Karen MacInnis, Janet Piper, Crystal Holdershaw, Barry Pickerell, Ted Van Overbeek, Dan Roy, Daryl Hetherington, and Audrey Williams.

SIUSS, Barry Pickerell advises we are about half way through the Missing Women files. Receiving lots of material from the proactive team.

DNA, Audrey advises we have 8 people remaining to gather DNA for. Currently only Sherry Rail's family is not known to this investigation. Ted Van Overbeek advises they are finding there are many family members who wish to be appraised as to the status of this investigation as time goes on. As family members are surfaced/contacted their names will be added to the various tip files with a CC to Janet Piper. She will ensure any new names will be forwarded to Liz Autunes and Freda Ens.

Carole advises there are about 50 VPD files from 1990/91 to go to the lab with about the same from 1992/93. Carole has been tasked to inquire with Vancouver General Hospital to determine if there may be any exhibits from VPD held at this location. Evidently after the City lab was shut down some exhibits went there.

Phil has almost completed the work up required on the suspects arising out of the 1988 VPD murders and 1995 Fraser Valley murders. Should be ready to go by the end of this week or early next week. It has yet to be decided what assistance we will seek from other agencies.

Marg Kingsbury relates there is nothing new on the Ridgway front. To date we have nothing that puts him in BC other than the mid 1980's and the various sightings that have come in. Marg will set priorities on this tips.

Don Jarvis has another potential missing from the DTES. [REDACTED] was last seen getting into a white Trans Am (BCL obtained) on 2002-01-31. He will conduct the appropriate follow up.

Jim McKnight advises there are 39 priority one, 32 priority two, and 93 priority 3 suspects. This list is as of today. In addition to this there are about 200 RCMP suspects, the suspects arising out of the VPD review, the incoming tips, suspects or persons of interests from the missing Women reviews, and the persons of interest surfaced by Paul Verral in his reviews. Potentially, the additions could amount to another 400 to 500 suspects.

Coquitlam detachment called earlier this date and are looking at a warrant for weapons at Picton's residence. Cater and Little to

follow up.

This date Nancy Joyce, Mission detachment, joins the proactive team.

Meeting terminated.

Further discussion with Don Adam, Don Jarvis, Jim McKnight, Barry Pickerell, and Clary. Topic of conversation revolved around the back log of information for SIUSS. To ease the backlog it was agreed we will hire an additional two data entry clerks in addition to the one Al Duplantie is currently working on.

It was discussed, that at this point in time, the persons of interest identified for DNA castoff will be entered into SIUSS with only the tombstone data. Should they become a person of greater interest a thorough work up for a proper time line will be completed as the purpose for DNA collection is to compare to the 1988 and 1995 murders.

Task Action ID: 18600 Date: 2002-02-05 22:05:00

Details:

2002-02-05

2205 Sgt. CLARY (CLARY) - RCMP, received a call from Cst. John CATER (CATER) -RCMP, who is currently with Det. Phil LITTLE (LITTLE) - Vancouver City Police, at Robert PICKTON's (PICKTON) residence. Advised that Coquitlam members have executed a warrant for weapons and have seen during the search, a puffer with Seerena ABOTSWAY's (ABOTSWAY) name on it, and a wallet with ID for Heather BOTTOMLEY (BOTTOMLEY). These items were located in PICKTON's closet in plastic bags. There was evidently other plastic bags containing women's clothing. The search was suspended at this time. It was requested at this time to secure the scene and begin the affidavit relative to this investigation.

2225 Called and paged S/Sgt. Don ADAM (ADAM) - RCMP, to advise of the a/n.

2245 Called Cpl. Marg KINGSBURY (KINGSBURY) - RCMP, requested of her to cancel her and Cpl. Ted VAN OVERBEEK'S (VAN OVERBEEK)- RCMP, trip to Edmonton and report to work tomorrow at 0500 hrs.

Called John CATER. LITTLE and CATER to meet Don ADAM, Det. John JARVIS (JARVIS) - Vancouver City Police, and Det. Jim McKNIGHT (McKNIGHT) - Vancouver City Police, at the office at 0030 hrs.

Coquitlam Detachment members secure the scene.

Task Action ID: 23329 Date: 2002-02-05 22:05:00

Details:

2002-02-05

2205

Sgt. Clary received a call from John Cater who is currently with Phil Little at Pickton's residence. Advised that Coquitlam members have executed a warrant for weapons and have seen during the search, a Puffer with Serena Abotsway's name on it, and a wallet with ID for Heather Bottomley. These items were located in Pickton's closet in plastic bags. There were evidently other plastic bags containing women's clothing. The search was suspended at this time. It was requested at this time to secure the scene and begin the affidavit relative to this investigation.

2225

Called and paged Don Adam to advise of the a/n.

2245

Called Marg Kingsbury, requested of her to cancel her and Ted Vanoverbeek's trip to Edmonton and report to work tomorrow at 0500 hrs.

2320

Called John Cater. Little and Cater to meet Don Adam, Don Jarvis, and Jim McKnight at the office at 0030 hrs. The scene is secured by Coquitlam detachment members.

Task Action ID: 18501 **Date:** 2002-02-06 00:00:00

Details:

2002-02-06

0030 Meeting with CLARY, ADAM, JARVIS, McKNIGHT, CATER and LITTLE.

PICKTON is facing weapons charges and will be released. The plan is to have Special "O" initiate surveillance upon release. It was also decided to have an UC introduction for future investigation should this avenue become a viable option. Don ADAM to contact the UC team. Determine if a Part VI should be a consideration at this point in time. Contact and liaise with Crown in the AM.

Media - Cst. Cate GALLIFORD (GALLIFORD) - RCMP, to be appraised of the developments.

Site Security to be handled by Coquitlam. Tentatively will be relieved in the AM by team members. It is anticipated that a fence will be required around the property. Details to be worked out.

Family issues: It is anticipated the families will become aware of our involvement with PICKTON. It was discussed to give them a general 'Heads Up'.

Warrant to be prepared by CATER. Sgt. Mike CONNOR (CONNOR) - RCMP, had prepared an extensive detailed report concerning the Coquitlam investigation. To be contacted to determine if he has same on disc. LITTLE and McKNIGHT to review PICKTON file. JARVIS to review the ABOTSWAY and BOTTOMLEY files and create a 'To Do' list. ADAM to call Crown in the AM.

Lab and RFISS to be contacted.

Equipment needs to be addressed as they arise and arrangements to be made to look after the animals.

0600 ADAM has arranged for the UC's involvement. Special "O" has been called, Insp. SCHWARTZ (SCHWARTZ) - RCMP, has been appraised, pages are in to RFISS and GALLIFORD.

0710Meeting:

Attendees: Insp. Doug KILOH (KILOH) - RCMP, ADAM, JARVIS, KINGSBURY, VAN OVERBEEK, Cpl. Carrie McPHERSON (McPHERSON) - RCMP, Cpl. Carol HOOPER (HOOPER) - RCMP, LITTLE, CATER, A/Sgt. Don (JARVIS) - VPD, Insp. Leon VAN DE WALLE (VAN DE WALLE) - RCMP, S/Sgt. Don RINN (RINN) - RCMP, and CLARY, "EVENHANDED"

LITTLE gives overview of search of PICKTON's last evening, including details re:

ABOTSWAY - inhaler

BOTTOMLEY - wallet

Above noted items found in a bag. Bags with other items also there.

KINGSBURY given overview of the Coquitlam investigation in 98/99 re: PICKTON, entailing assault of STW, [REDACTED]

Special "O" arranged for surveillance on PICKTON, Robert William (Willy).

CIU attended Coquitlam site to assist with site security and take charge.

Cpl. Mike COYLE (COYLE) - RCMP, and Sgt. Dan ROY (ROY) - RCMP.

Various assignments handed out.

1. Surveillance Rider - arranged by Sgt. Al DUPLANTIE (DUPLANTIE) - RCMP

2. Security - ROY

3. Fencing - VAN OVERBEEK

4. Warrants - CATER, LITTLE, McKNIGHT, KINGSBURY, KILOH

5. Part VI - Research - KILOH

6. Media - GALLIFORD

7. History on PICKTON - McPHERSON

8. Lab and RFISS are on line and will be coming out. - HOOPER

9. Call Insp. Keith DAVIDSON (DAVIDSON) - RCMP, of 'E' Div. - Informatics re: Profile and personality assessment on PICKTON.

Message to Frieda ENS (ENS) - Native Liaison - Vancouver City Police, phone (604) 687-8411 regarding contacting victim families.

0852 Cst. Rod LAZENBY (LAZENBY) - RCMP, advises UC introduction has taken place. Nothing further has arisen.

Neighbourhood enquiries to be conducted by Serious Crime Members.

1200 Pro-Active Team briefing:

Attendees: DUPLANTIE, Cst. Louis CSIKOS (CSIKOS)- RCMP, Sgt. ST. MICHAEL (ST. MICHAEL) - Vancouver City Police, Det. ROGERS (ROGERS) - Vancouver City Police, Cst. RAINEY (RAINEY) - Vancouver City Police, and Cst. REGUSH, and CLARY

Requested to prepare Photo Line-Ups and to show same Down Town - East Side and New Westminster Strolls.

DUPLANTIE was to look after surveillance needs until members could be put in place.

1300 Coquitlam advised surveillance in place and have released PICKTON.

1800 Meeting:

Attendees: ADAM, McKNIGHT, LITTLE, HOOPER, JARVIS, CLARY, CATER, DUPLANTIE, ST. MICHAEL, Cst. Audrey WILLIAMS (WILLIAMS) - RCMP, Det. Darryl HETHERINGTON (HETHERINGTON) - Vancouver City Police, McPHERSON, KINGSBURY, Insp. Dave DEBOLT (DEBOLT) - RCMP, Chief Supt. McINTYRE (McINTYRE) - RCMP, S/Sgt. Jack MELLIS (MELLIS) - RCMP, Roger FILIPPE (FILIPPE), Yvonne DEMOUSAC (DEMOUSAC), VAN OVERBEEK, GALLIFORD, VAN DE WALLE, RINN and Janet PIPER.

Many issues that had arisen were addressed:

- Surveillance
- Media
- Photo Line Up
- PART VI/affidavit
- Background on PICKTON
- Security at Coquitlam site.
- Searches conducted. MELLIS of RFISS provided brief rundown of how search organised.
- Investigation Priorities included pulling out witness for Coquitlam [REDACTED] file. (LITTLE, McKNIGHT, JARVIS - VPD).
- Identified PICKTON's prior girlfriends, STW's and associates.

1800

(Approx.) Search Warrant signed by Judge Pedro DECOTO(DECOTO) and taken to site.

1900 hrs. ADAM received a call from ROY. Media are arriving at scene and are aware of search and Missing Women Task Force involvement. ADAM, CLARY, JARVIS and LITTLE attend office and call and advise victim families.

Should be noted that the day was hectic with many members working around the clock. This included members being called back to deal with victim's family members.

Site was left secured.

Members off.

This is the statement of Staff Sergeant Don ADAM, (Regimental Number: 29063), of the 'E' Division Special Projects Unit - located at the Surrey Satellite Office - 12992 76th Avenue, Surrey, British Columbia, telephone number (604) 543-4857, taken September 19, 2002, at 14:30 hours, by Staff Sergeant Kevin SIMMILL of the RCMP 'K' Division Major Crimes North and Inspector Bob WILLIAMS, OIC, of the RCMP 'K' Division Major Crimes North.

File No. 2002E-3220

START TAPE - SIDE A

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay the date is the 19th of September, 2002 and the time is uh, 14:30 hours. This will be the statement of Staff Sergeant Don ADAM, A-D-A-M, regimental number 29063. He is presently the primary investigator for Project Evenhanded on the Missing Woman's Task Force. This statement is taken at the Surrey Satellite Office in Sergeant GOODALL's office. In the room is Inspector Bob WILLIAMS, Officer in Charge - Major Crimes North 'K' Division and Staff Sergeant SIMMILL, that's S-I-M-M-I-L-L Support NCO of Major Crimes North. D-Don as you're aware Inspector WILLIAMS and I have been assigned to assist or on behalf of the CO 'E' Division with respect to a statement of claim that has been filed by a, a lawyer here with respect to one of the missing and believed murdered women, JOESBURY vs. the Queen. We've been assigned to look at the civil aspect of things and we would like for you in as much detail as possible to give us your background, how you became involved in the Task Force and the events leading up to and dealing with the missing women and just and your opinion as much background as possible and what your duties were at the time?

S/Sgt. Don ADAM: I have a, a background in major crime investigation operationally for numerous years and was a, a serious crime investigator in Surrey, Polygraph and Langley. In November of 2000 I had transferred from Langley to Major Crimes in charge of Special Projects for 'E' Division, in that capacity Staff Sergeant HENDERSON had sent me a, a request that I look at the Vancouver Investigation of their then 27 missing to ascertain if there was any assistance or new investigative tactics that the RCMP could help them with. When I received that just so that the mind set is clear, I knew very little about the missing women cases, little to almost nothing. In order to understand the case which I did know had been going on for

**Statement of Staff Sergeant Don ADAM
2002-09-19**

File No. 2002E-3220

many years and had to my knowledge had involved a, an investigative body if not a task force from Vancouver as well as I was to come to learn the investigation of three murders in the Mission / Agassiz area in 1995. I started my component of this investigation by meeting with key players from Vancouver which would be Jeremy FIELD, Sergeant Homicide, Paul MCCARL was the file coordinator for the YONKERS, PIPE and ELAGIDY murders out of Chilliwack and ViCLAS. I would have the list of everyone present in my notebook but the purpose of those original meetings was to get a, a feeling for what had happened in the Vancouver investigation to try and understand how the RCMP could get involved or possibly help with this situation. When, as I came to understand the situation I, I can only capsulize what was a massive learning experience I, I've of course was going from ground zero in the knowledge world dealing with people who had been investing years of their lives in these cases and I had a huge amount to try and understand of what had gone on. To capsulize it then what I, what I came to understand was that the city were faced with 27 missing women. That they had done a, a massive investigation to try and locate those women and had been unsuccessful. That at the investigative level they believed that these women had been murdered. There were no known connections between the women to speak of, systematic known connections that gave them investigative leads. The disappearance dates were by enlarge fairly loose that would of course be an individual thing. But by enlarge there was no starting point to the investigation. The failure to find any remains was crippling to them in the sense that there was even doubt of course as to whether or not they were murdered. Faced with that situation investigationaly they had collected a huge amount of tips and information on a large, large pool of very bad males in the Vancouver area. Many of these who are more than capable of having committed these crimes who would have histories of attempt murder or vicious sexual assaults etcetera. Against that background was the fact that a serial killer had killed three women in the summer of 95 or in 95 and deposited their bodies in mountainous areas of the Lower Mainland, specifically in Agassiz / Mission area. [REDACTED]

Statement of Staff Sergeant Don ADAM
2002-09-19

File No. 2002E-3220

What I came to understand from that and from talking to the profilers is that clearly there was a serial killer operating. 95 was when the numbers of missing started to accelerate and that the general belief was that the murderer of the women up in the Chilliwack cases was going to be the person behind the murders, probable murders of Vancouver's missing. That was certainly of the people that I talked to was the investigative belief. What it supplied then was a focal point for the investigative efforts of the Vancouver Police and, and obviously the RCMP relative to South West District Serious Crime that was handling that case. I recognized that there had been a huge amount of work done on various very solid suspects however they had all been eliminated via DNA as not being the killer in the 95 case. And my understanding was that the investigations into them had basically either petered out because of the lack of that or simply could go no further. Because of the numbers of suspects and the size of some of these cases it, it was impossible at that time to review them myself and I was simply getting background information on the, what I would call the lay of the land and trying to picture what was ahead of us investigatively. I also learned that there were a number of what I will call systemic problems with police, government procedures, there was no missing persons DNA bank and therefore there was no place for the police to collect the familial DNA of the missing women that they could be compared against any potential crime scene and or found remains. Through the inquiries I ascertained that prior to 1997 where there was no suspect the DNA material from crime scenes was returned to the detachments and it became apparent that an entire review of sex trade worker homicides, attempted murders, major sexual assaults, hitchhikers and we included those in our thinking because they were the types of uh, victims who would get into a car willingly and once in the car whether you get in for money or get in for a ride you could potentially fall prey. That we needed to review all of those types of files. The thrust of my preliminary investigation then came to the, to the following thinking about this matter. That A, efforts to weed out major suspects and try and develop them into the killer of these women had failed and in doing so it had used up huge amounts of time, resources and what I will investigative will. And with each failure nothing was gained the, the

Statement of Staff Sergeant Don ADAM
2002-09-19

File No. 2002E-3220

investigation was no further ahead because it wasn't as if there were ten people to eliminate and, and you were going to get to the answer, there were hundreds that, that, that investigative strategy was to me was, was not going to work unless you got lucky and I wasn't thinking that was the way to go. What we did is we sat with the profilers and got their advice on what history has shown us about serial killers and it had shown us that we could hope for lead up crimes, in other words uh, sexual assaults or attempted murders or murders where they hadn't disposed of the body. In other words we would expect our killer to get better at what he did and that by reviewing the types of crimes that I've mentioned previously we stood a chance of capturing the suspect in our net either as an identified suspect in that file or possibly through DNA left at the crime scene of, of the areas I've mentioned. We believed that by reviewing those types of files for suspects we could create a large enough suspect pool that we could feel some confidence that our target was inside there. My greatest fear was investigatively to pour all of our energies into a certain suspect pool and we had not set the original net large enough to capture them, of course that would be failure. What we decided then was to uh, set our parameters very large, not be afraid of the numbers of suspects that we originally captured and then through a systematic analysis of those suspects weed them down into priority people that would be small enough to effectively investigate. To do that I prepared a, a report to our, ours and the Vancouver's management recommending what I called a four phase approach to this investigation and phase one would be the reviews of the types of files that I've noted both in Vancouver and throughout the entire province. Again this had to do with making sure that in the end we did have the suspect's name in our file and not outside of it cause we hadn't set our net large enough. That review was to capture all suspects, all leads and all DNA, crime scene DNA that had not made it into the system. We have done that review we reviewed approximately 107 sex trade worker murders and thousands of sexual assaults. That review revealed that our premise was correct that there was in fact significant numbers of homicide and sex offence files throughout the city and the province that had suspect DNA on them and we built a bank of 16 murder, unknown DNA samples believed to be the killer,

Statement of Staff Sergeant Don ADAM
2002-09-19

File No. 2002E-3220

two of those were serials and they were different 95 and 88 and hundreds of, of sexual assaults. While that task was being undertaken which would have been from approximately April - May-ish of 2001 we simultaneously brought over project Amelia which was the city's name for their investigation of the missing women which contained approximately 1300 plus tips many of those were suspects. The work of categorizing those suspects into priorities fell to Sergeant Jim MCKNIGHT and Detective Phil LITTLE. As this was happening and I, I can only stress that, that was a mountainous task as this was happening the other members of the Evenhanded team were of course creating additional suspects through their review and there were literally hundreds of them.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL:

Can you...

S/Sgt. Don ADAM:

Go ahead yeah.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL:

...can you give us an idea Don at this time what your, your resources were and as they developed and progressed through?

S/Sgt. Don ADAM:

Okay we by the original meetings that I, I had with people in late 2000 were to try and get an understanding of the issues and I can articulate those issues now fairly clear, clearly and, and quite quickly I know them.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL:

Okay.

S/Sgt. Don ADAM:

I can tell you that to try and come to grips with them when you're first learning them and they aren't already crystalized and they weren't was, took a huge number of hours in meetings to, to really come to grips with what we were facing and, and to truly understand the systemic barriers that were, that were occurring there. By the third of January 2001 I was starting to task out things like trying to understand how many murders we would have to look at to, to move in this area, how many sexual assaults to try to get a grip on how much work was ahead of us and how many people would I need to do this work and in any sort of timely fashion. So that was under way. On the 17th of January of 2001 I had set out the

**Statement of Staff Sergeant Don ADAM
2002-09-19**

File No. 2002E-3220

initiatives of the project and we had crystalized that four phased approach that I previously mentioned. So the phase one is the collection of the DNA and getting it into the DNA data bank so that we have something to, to capture our suspects. One of the weaknesses that I felt occurred from the previous approach was that in truth every suspect was only being tested against one sample and that if it wasn't the one sample from the YONKERS, PIPE, ELAGIDY case then, then that person was eliminated on that basis, not on the basis that they may have committed other murders that equally should have triggered us that they were suspect, I wanted to build as big a back drop of these bad people as we could. So that if we knew they were the type of person who could kill a sex trade worker and found out that they in point of fact had already killed or, or committed a major crime against one that would be something that would cause us to investigate further and find out maybe they were the person, that was as good a strategy as we could come up with. The third phase was going to be to obtain cast off DNA from our prioritized suspect list for comparison and our fourth phase would be the investigation of, of any DNA hits to either confirm or refute that they were involved in the, in the larger picture of, of the murders of the missing women. When, when we undertook this then the way that it was structured is that I had my two senior Vancouver City Police investigators start working on the suspects in hindsight we all realized we had a mountainous task in front of us truly I don't think anyone realized just how large a task that really was. I had the ViCLAS people which were two of them and a number of other investigators who joined us in the area of March I believe go out on the reviews of the other offences. The city was supplying a few resources at their end to do their cases and by the fall of 2001 we had reviewed thousands of cases. We were having meetings with the, the lab to ensure that they would receive our cases and hopefully deal with them in a timely fashion. They were resource strapped and our priority was low at that time. We discovered that many of our missing had pap smears at the BC Cancer, Women's Cancer Agency...

(KNOCK AT DOOR)

**Statement of Staff Sergeant Don ADAM
2002-09-19**

File No. 2002E-3220

S/Sgt. Don ADAM: ...and that we could get them.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: We'll just uh, the time is 14:56 we'll just stop the tape.

TAPE STOPPED

TAPE RESTARTED

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: The interview was interrupted by a very important phone call to Inspector WILLIAMS we'll begin again at 15:02. Just carry on Don sorry.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: So in the initial stages we had what I would call the game plan and then the next part of the system was to, to make sure that it was going to work that we were going to get the cooperation from the crime lab and that this was a, a feasible approach. On the 26th of February the Vancouver Police Department assigned Detective LITTLE and Jim MCKNIGHT to the project. They, they were busy cleaning up, their homicide investigators from the city and while assigned on that date they in point of fact didn't arrive for another month or two as they cleaned up their existing work. It should be noted that at that time the premise of the investigation from the city was that the disappearance of these women had ceased in 1999 and that we were dealing with a historic serial killer situation and there was considerable discussion about the fact that we needed to be careful that our potential killer had not moved to another jurisdiction and/or been incarcerated or died, that the collective wisdom on serial killers is that he would not have quit but that our disappearances had quit. That belief did, does account for the pace of that investigation at this stage, that my belief was we would take a, a methodical approach and make sure we were collecting the evidence in, in the right way. At that time however, I had a number of concerns which were aired with our management and Vancouver Police management at that time Acting Inspector Al BOYD of the Homicide Unit and they revolved around a number of things. Firstly, is that the newly created Project Evenhanded which had at that time three people was going to be taking control of over 1300 tips containing hundreds of suspects and leads without any way of knowing if any of them were what I would call hot leads. In other words work that should be doing, be

**Statement of Staff Sergeant Don ADAM
2002-09-19**

File No. 2002E-3220

done in the here and now and with the numbers of people that I had we might not read for another six or eight months and that from a risk management standpoint I was not prepared to let the RCMP accept that risk that, that they would have to take ownership of those files to the extent that there wasn't something urgent that needed to be done. The second component of my concern was that while they might say there was no one new going missing the only people that knew were them and the only people that were handling any potential incoming missings was the city and that in no way could this newly created review team have any ownership of anything that was happening in the here and now, that would have been a ludicrous situation in my mind and, and I wasn't going to be part of that, that was so that was all accepted and understood. When by the 20th of March we were setting out the four phase approach moving towards a memorandum of understanding searching for the correct people to take over key rolls. I was going to be the team commander, we were setting up a major case management model. Jim MCKNIGHT was going to be the primary investigator and we brought in Sergeant Wayne CLARY from the Unsolved Homicide Unit as our file coordinator and that occurred on the 24th of April. In the meantime Corporal KINGSBURY and Corporal Nicole ST. MARS from ViCLAS were already working on their reviews their, so the phase one was already underway. On the 5th of April at meeting it was disclosed and I don't know by whom that Dan DICKOUT the detective in charge of the Vancouver Missing Persons had reports of four more missing women that would be Dawn CREY, C-R-E-Y, Debra JONES, Brenda WOLFE and Georgina PAPIN. Then it was concerning however, at that time I was advised that the sex trade workers would routinely a, a few a month would go disappearing and then subsequently turn up and what have you. We were aware of it at that time that fell into their investigative area and it was just something that we were aware of not realizing at that time the significance of it. On the 24th of May we had a meeting Inspector Al BOYD was there and we set out the structure of the Vancouver's responsibility with the new missing investigations and then handling of any current tips. There were still tips coming into the city and considerable interest in the file, my concern is that a tip not come in that, that have some investigative value and we don't get to it for a

**Statement of Staff Sergeant Don ADAM
2002-09-19**

File No. 2002E-3220

year later that again at this point it was very clear to everyone that we were a review team starting historically and that it could be a year before we got into the here and now. At that time we received a, a clerk Ryan OGER he joined the investigative team, one of the problems that we had is that, is that everyone who had any file knowledge from Vancouver I guess I can only say this in, in my mind they were burned out. No one from Vancouver who, who knew about project Amelia was willing to come over and continue to work on the file, so no one had any file knowledge. The city had been using the SIUSS computer system S-I-U-S-S which is a, is a powerful linkage tool but even the person who knew what was in SIUSS was offered a better job and stayed with the city, so there was no one in the new task force who knew anything about any of this nor did we by the way get anybody from South West District who knew the ELAGIDY, PIPE, YONKERS file so we were starting from ground zero which isn't the best situation. Computers turned out to be a major problem for us, the SIUSS computer system is the, the knowledge of that system is narrowly held and it isn't a system that is utilized by the RCMP, it was not a system that was advocated by the RCMP but the city police had approximately two years of work invested into the system and without redoing that work it, it simply did not appear viable to abandon it. So we tried to bring it over but there was numerous problems and delays uh, that it took months to try and get that system up and running and I might say now that ultimately even when we did get it up and running when PICKTON was discovered and we moved into a full fledged fast paced investigation SIUSS had absolutely no capability to manage or handle a file travelling at that speed and we went ultimately to E&R. Just for completeness in dealing with that issue if it's possible to be complete with such a big issue in a short time when in point of fact we became displeased with the pace that SIUSS was coming over to our file we attempted to replace it with E&R but unfortunately was just post September the 11th and every E&R resource in our province was tied up on Project Shock so we had no options. On the 18th of June we added Corporal VAN OVERBEEK and we're now up to eight resources working on the file. Structurally then at that time so by the 18th of June we had a file manager myself, file coordinator Wayne CLARY, we had Paul VERRAL a detective

Statement of Staff Sergeant Don ADAM
2002-09-19

File No. 2002E-3220

working on the review and it, solely in Vancouver he was being assisted by Alex CLARK another, another member and part time by another person there to try and handle their work. Jim MCKNIGHT and Phil LITTLE were working on the review of the suspects, Margaret KINGSBURY and Nicole ST. MARS was then replaced by Carol HOOPER who were working on the review of all the RCMP files throughout the division along with Ted VAN OVERBEEK, Brian OGER was our computer person civilian and that, that was the scope. We worked through the summer on that, by August the 13th of 250 homicide files that we needed to review we had done approximately 200. We had a meeting on the 14th of August and started to discuss the, the problems that the investigation was facing. Throughout the summer we had been steadily discovering that, that there were additional missing that, that had not been identified by the, by the city. In point of fact I believe from memory it was in the area of about 23 additional missing, we ended up weeding that down to about 18. It should be understood that while we had the names of potential missings at that time, additional call it 23 what we had not done and what was not being done is a proper investigation to see if they could be located or if they really were missing or the circumstances of their going missing. But what was obvious to me by this time is that we needed more resources and we needed to, to be looking aggressively at, at the fact that there could be a pattern emerging here of not a historic but a current missing women problem which would, to me meant a current serial killer problem. On 29th of August I prepared a, a briefing report and I believe you have a copy of it which I presented to upper management of the RCMP and Vancouver City. In that report I set out the issues as I saw them and I set out requests for more resources. My goals at that point are best articulated in that report but, but specifically what I felt we needed to do was start looking hard at the 18 that was to me the, the number one thing to see if in fact they truly were missing and if they were truly missing then we had a major problem on our hands. By October the 17th the original eight had been supported by an analyst from the RCMP, we had a secondment from the Quebec Police Force, we had three additional RCMP officers and three additional Vancouver Police officers and were, were receiving some also some support from Serious Crime, you know someone on an

Statement of Staff Sergeant Don ADAM
2002-09-19

File No. 2002E-3220

ad hoc basis. By October the 31st we were satisfied within the task force that, that we could not find these additional women and were believing that there was a pattern developing that someone was coming into the downtown east side on a routine basis, routine by every few months and appeared it appeared on the surface without doing an in depth investigation that they were getting the women from that pool. I sent a recommendation to Superintendent KILLALY telling him of what I believed I was seeing and that I was going to be looking into what we could pro-actively now start to do that it was that I believed we were in a critical situation. That proposal and I don't have the date that it went forward but I believe that you gentlemen will have the report when I present to on the recommendation for a pro-active team. No that's the original this is, I'm just looking at some documents here this would be the original operational plan of May the 2nd. So on the 2nd of December I submitted an operational plan requesting an additional 12 resources to work in the downtown eastside at this point I believed that, that the task force should take over or if not take over to be working alongside of the Vancouver missing women unit or missing persons unit to, to ensure that they had the resources and we were involved in the front line investigation of missing sex trade workers. That we needed to be downtown developing a relationship with sex trade workers that we need to be developing partnerships with the police and the non-governmental agencies that operated in the downtown eastside and that by doing these things we would establish a pattern that would identify the serial killer. I believe that the one thing we knew is that the serial killer was coming into the downtown eastside. Those reports will speak for themselves, that was created there were delays in, in, in making it operational simply because it had to be drawn in and resources had to, and that's what happened. At the same time those things were occurring a very viable suspect was developed by the city. A person was identified as a, a sexual assaulter who was attempting to abduct a female from the city and claim ownership of the murders the, the missing women. We set aside our review and became front line involved in surveillance and interrogations and searches on that person. Ultimately that did not pan out but by now we were moving into the early new year first few months, we were pushing very

Statement of Staff Sergeant Don ADAM
2002-09-19

File No. 2002E-3220

hard then on three fronts. One was to have in place a system that would, would apprehend our serial killer if they continued to operate in the downtown eastside that would be the pro-active team. We were pushing very hard on collecting the DNA from the now 48 missing women, so that we could move ahead on the phase two suspect review and phase three collection of DNA. By the time February the 6th occurred we had collected I believe 47 of the 48 familial DNA samples, so we were well positioned in that regard. The job of prioritizing and sorting the all of the suspects from Evenhanded has probably proved to be one of the hardest to come to grips with. There are, were competing priorities with the new missings, with the suspect Robert SERGEANT, with collecting familial DNA and with the sheer numbers involved. What we then did was have the investigators focus on the two serial DNA samples and by the, by the time February 6th arrived we had drawn out a, a number of suspects and were ready to go out and collect their cast off. Willy PICKTON's name had not appeared on any of the material that we reviewed up to that point, in other words we were aware of Willy PICKTON we were aware of his activities in 97 and 99 and that the police had looked at him. We were aware that his DNA had been eliminated as the 95 killer and as a suspect while he was a priority one there were no additional sightings or reports of him in the downtown eastside or complaints about him that would trigger him to rise to the surface. On February the I believe it was the 4th, we were advised that Coquitlam was going to be searching his residence for firearms and I directed that two of our members attend and stand-by during that search against the potential that some evidence that might be uncovered that would cause us to identify him as being more actively we involved than we knew at that point. I might say that investigatively even with the benefit of hindsight and having reviewed the, the investigations into PICKTON in 97 and 99 there's still nothing that I saw prior to that point of, of our finding the ID there that would have caused me to change my operational plan that I had seen the, the city fail by chasing after various suspects to no avail and other than when we had a, a viable suspect as in SERGEANT I was not prepared to just start chasing people like that. I was sticking to our game plan and to this date I'm satisfied with that approach.

Statement of Staff Sergeant Don ADAM
2002-09-19

File No. 2002E-3220

- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay.
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay shut it off just shut it off and we'll get some questions here, take a break.
- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: We're going to, just before we leave that though just to put things into perspective Don and you, you may have touched on this but how many viable suspects in a project like this are we looking at?
- S/Sgt. Don ADAM: There were it, it, it is it's hard for people to understand the magnitude of the suspect pool. There were suspects so strong that investigators from the RCMP and, and the Vancouver Police literally insisted that DNA be rechecked that there were people that had attempted to murder sex trade workers, had taken them up in the mountains to do it. There were, there were a number of people like that there were a number of people that said they had done it, there were, the area I mean what the reader of this report would have to understand is that of what we would call the red hot viable people alright, of which we considered PICKTON one there would have been roughly in the area of 60. There would have been roughly in the area of, of a 150 or pick a number of, of people that had histories or that were fully capable of doing it that, that lacked the specific actions that put them into the priority one category and then there was a pool of hundreds of what we would call priority threes and you would have to understand that the only reason many of them were priority threes is because they hadn't been investigated enough to know just how bad they were and will easily move into the priority one as Evenhanded moves along.
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay can, one question then, then I think you mentioned it before but there was some indication that there was at least one or two serial killers?
- S/Sgt. Don ADAM: Yes there are I guess I should say this is that clearly there's information we don't want it derailing anything that happens in Evenhanded and must be protected, what I'm about to say there is a serial killer operating in 1988, [REDACTED] and the serial killer that I've mentioned numerous times operating 1995 both of those are still at large

Statement of Staff Sergeant Don ADAM
2002-09-19

File No. 2002E-3220

and could in some ways be responsible for some of our missing. Yeah not something that should be overlooked.

- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Don I just want to touch on your working relationship with the Vancouver Police Department. Have you, are, are there any difficulties that you can identify and establishing communication between departments?
- S/Sgt. Don ADAM: No they have been excellent with us right from the start and their cooperation as we started moving down this road has been outstanding, no communication issues what so ever.
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay the, there is a free flow of investigation, investigative data between departments?
- S/Sgt. Don ADAM: Yes.
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: So there's joint sharing of information and intelligence is not an issue?
- S/Sgt. Don ADAM: It is not and I never got the impression from anything in my reviews prior to my arriving that it had been, it sounded like Jeremy FIELD and Paul MCCARL were sharing information very, very well.
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay are you aware if there's a current MOU or an LOA in place with the Vancouver Police Department right now?
- S/Sgt. Don ADAM: Yes for Evenhanded there is yes.
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Are there any other police department participating in the current Missing Women's Task Force?
- S/Sgt. Don ADAM: Yes Delta Police is involved, New Westminster Police are involved, West Vancouver Police are involved.
- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Can you give us the magnitude of what the investigation Evenhanded is at where it's at now without getting into any details about Evenhanded but the resource situation, the financial aspect where, where we're at just sort of a general overview on that?

Statement of Staff Sergeant Don ADAM
2002-09-19

File No. 2002E-3220

- S/Sgt. Don ADAM: With, with what occurred with PICKTON we went from approximately 30 investigators prior to that time which quite frankly I thought was a large task force to in the area of 100 and 20 to 50 within four or five days. As we sit today we employ in the area of 216 people and I believe that our budget requests are in the area of 30 plus million dollars a year.
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: When you say 216 is that including everybody?
- S/Sgt. Don ADAM: That's everybody that's the...
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Investigators as well as support staff?
- S/Sgt. Don ADAM: ...the investigators, the, the search tech's at the farm you know everyone.
- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: I just want to take you back Don, prior to your review team which started out as you, what was the situation with the Vancouver Police Department and the collection of familial DNA?
- S/Sgt. Don ADAM: They, they had collected I, I believe from my reports and I stand to be corrected on this by the way about nine of the families. The problem was somewhat systemic though that having collected them there was no missing person DNA bank for them to put them in to compare and the, the problems that faced those investigators were, were very significant to the coroner's service at that time had a 130 found human remains throughout the province that were unidentified. So they had nowhere to put their DNA samples. So it was conceivable obviously that you could have one of the missing or all of the missing quite frankly could it be bones and bits and pieces through strewn throughout. All of those things added to confound the picture, the clarity that there was a killer and all of those every time the investigation got confounded that way my opinion would be is that it somewhat takes away the will to sink monster dollars in to investigate, I mean it's, it's a problematic situation.
- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: And at this point in time how many women has your task force identified as missing?

**Statement of Staff Sergeant Don ADAM
2002-09-19**

File No. 2002E-3220

S/Sgt. Don ADAM: We've identified right now we're calling it 63, now bare in mind of course that we have 11 charges as of today so those are not missing. That, that issue is, is, is also much like everything else in this file not easy. The, the city was handling it by way of complaints someone phoning in. When, when we started to see the numbers in our investigation growing I became concerned that how could, how could there be an additional 18 that weren't identified. What I came to the understanding is, is that you know we the police and I don't know why we would but we had never systematically looked for missing. In other words reviewed and what I ordered and what was done was a, was a review of every single CPIC entry in BC to see if any of those women had any connections to the downtown eastside or prostitution and then our list then started to grow and, and, and we were aided by the, the press, of course this was a very you know huge topic it had interest and, and when people knew that we were asking for help and, and looking not that the city hadn't asked for help I'm sure they did. But we started to get more names, more numbers we drew to 50 and then 54 but even now there's absolutely no doubt that there are additional women who have been killed out at the farm that we through all of our efforts still haven't identified all of the missing.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Right.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Can you tell me Don who you report to as your line officer?

S/Sgt. Don ADAM: Superintendent KILLALY.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay and do you, do you hold briefings and meetings with senior management from the Vancouver Police Department as well as the RCMP?

S/Sgt. Don ADAM: Yes we have an excellent relationship with Inspector Chris BEACH he's in charge of their Homicide Unit and I would describe it as a, a good close working relationship.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: How often would you meet approximately?

S/Sgt. Don ADAM: In the early stages fairly often now that the, the investigation is stabilized, he, you know I'll touch base with him periodically

Statement of Staff Sergeant Don ADAM
2002-09-19

File No. 2002E-3220

now. The other thing that I did is I even though it runs somewhat counter to the case management model I wanted the city managers to be ab, to have absolute comfort with the investigation of Evenhanded and what I did is I encouraged my line sergeants who are mostly city members to liaise and discuss anything with, with their inspector.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS:

Okay.

S/Sgt. Don ADAM:

And the reason is, is that when I went and asked for something from the city I wanted him to have absolute comfort with the quality of this investigation and...

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS:

So...

S/Sgt. Don ADAM:

...that has worked extremely well.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS:

...there is a form of a joint management team in place then?

S/Sgt. Don ADAM:

I run the file but you know if there's logistical things that I need you know.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS:

Do you have...

TAPE STOPS

STATE TAPE - SIDE B

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL:

The tape was flipped over at 15:41 hours.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS:

Relative to the question on the joint management team is there an oversight on the particular task force?

S/Sgt. Don ADAM:

Yes the, the operations of the task force are, are set out by way of operational plan and the oversight while I report to Larry KILLALY parallel to him is Chris BEACH, Inspector of Major Crimes VPD.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL:

In the Vancouver Sun yesterday and today there's an article with respect to Marcella CREISON, C-R-E-I-S-O-N that her lawyer is filing another statement of claim against the police. To your knowledge has she been identified as one of the

Statement of Staff Sergeant Don ADAM
2002-09-19

File No. 2002E-3220

murdered victims of Mr. PICKTON or what is her status currently?

S/Sgt. Don ADAM: She's, she is identified as a missing that's been captured in the, in the pool of missing women potentially associated to the downtown eastside you know potentially a sex trade worker etcetera okay so we, we created that pool to make sure we tried to capture everyone. To date there's been not, her DNA has not been located, no ID has been located of her's at, at the farm and it's a massive investigation but I'm not aware of her name surfacing in our file relative to having been with Willy PICKTON or anything like that.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Right.

S/Sgt. Don ADAM: And now we can double check that easily enough through Wayne CLARY he would have that information.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay.

S/Sgt. Don ADAM: I should probably for the reader the entire file was moved to Evidence and Reports as of approximately March of 2002 in order to travel at the pace the investigation is now travelling.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Don have you had any, has there been any situation when you've asked for extra resources, money, finances, equipment, has there been any issue in that regard?

S/Sgt. Don ADAM: No.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: And I'm, I'm going back right to when you first started this thing?

S/Sgt. Don ADAM: No there hasn't. My and perhaps I should explain that a little bit, my concern when we first started this investigation is that we were going to be looking for a needle in a hay stack and to follow that analogy I would say that what you need then are a few very dedicated people to be on their hands and knees carefully going straw by straw through that hay stack and to have 50 investigators tramping through it creating dust and havoc that you can't control is counterproductive. So what I'm saying is that by having a monster investigation at the front

Statement of Staff Sergeant Don ADAM
2002-09-19

File No. 2002E-3220

end we would create monstrous amounts of information that no one would be able to assimilate and I believe we would end up losing the very thing we're searching for and I still believe that.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: I think yesterday we spoke with Staff Sergeant DARBYSHIRE he's the family liaison with the victims families?

S/Sgt. Don ADAM: Yes.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: I believe in this, in our short discussion with him he had indicated that you attend meetings when the families are, come in?

S/Sgt. Don ADAM: Yes.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: You have attended meetings in the past when the families have, have met here?

S/Sgt. Don ADAM: Yes there was, there were bad relations between the families and the Vancouver City Police and we took steps to try and alleviate them I don't know if you're interested in what we did but.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: I just want to make sure, I just want to from the RCMP's point of view that you've availed yourself as the primary investigator to, to answer any questions that the families may have for you?

S/Sgt. Don ADAM: Oh, extensively yes. They're I would say that my, my and the task force relationship with the families is, is good.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Some of the families that, that were there are, are I take it that, that were the ones that were identified from the, as being murdered at the PICKTON farm?

S/Sgt. Don ADAM: What we did is, is we've invited any of the victim families of the missing to attend our meetings and if, in point of fact we went a step further and actively went out and obtained victim of crime money from the Workmen's Compensation Bureau by articulating to them our investigational belief that even though the bodies haven't been recovered that these women

Statement of Staff Sergeant Don ADAM
2002-09-19

File No. 2002E-3220

were dead and, and the victims of crime. Once we did that for the Workmen's Compensation they were able to free up money so people could come to our meetings and we have a, a, a very detailed network of efforts to make sure people are informed and can come and, and voice their concerns and hear where we're going and what our thinking is.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: So the, the families that, that filed the law suits or that the two in particular two law suits that have been filed against the police and, and the British Columbia Government have been afforded the opportunity to attend those meetings and ask any type of question?

S/Sgt. Don ADAM: Now I have stepped back my answer is yes. However, I say that based on knowing our procedures and knowing the, the victims services people and Paul DARBYSHIRE and how hard we've worked to include everyone so.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Is it, do you attend all the meetings?

S/Sgt. Don ADAM: I've attended every meeting.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay thank you.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Is there anything Don that you feel Bob and I have not asked you that maybe important to this external review that we've been assigned?

S/Sgt. Don ADAM: I would say that relative to the question of the actions of the Evenhanded investigation my opinion from when I started to now knowing that numerous women died while we were bringing this together I can assure you it's not a pleasant thought but without a crystal ball to know that it was Willy PICKTON I would change nothing that, that we did. Conceivably we could have asked for more people but again when we were searching for that elusive clue I felt it was better to go methodically and carefully. I probably underestimated the resources that I needed to really do the suspect reviews but that will impact more on how quickly we move on other suspects rather than Willy PICKTON there's nothing in Willy PICKTON's suspect review that would have caused me to, to refocus our investigation on him subject to

**Statement of Staff Sergeant Don ADAM
2002-09-19**

File No. 2002E-3220

him being spotted downtown trying to pick up a sex trade worker or something new and there was nothing new until we went there and found the ID.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: And just to clarify you, during the course of your review you had the opportunity to look at the Coquitlam files?

S/Sgt. Don ADAM: Oh, yes.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yes?

S/Sgt. Don ADAM: Yes and...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: And to this...

S/Sgt. Don ADAM: ...we were, I was aware of them anecdotally I'd been advised and I knew, I knew of Willy PICKTON and I, I Willy PICKTON was a priority suspect you know and I'll quite frankly say it was one of my favourites. However, I had seen what had happened to this investigation when people picked a favourite and worked him to the exclusion of a systematic approach and it was a death now.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: ...the majority of the 63 women that you've identified to date fall within the jurisdiction if you will or have been reported missing to the Vancouver Police Department would that be a fair statement with the exception of a few?

S/Sgt. Don ADAM: Yes the, the area that the women almost universally disappeared from is a ten block area in the downtown eastside.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: And for people who aren't familiar with the eastside of downtown Vancouver, could you just give us a general overview of...

S/Sgt. Don ADAM: That, that is...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: ...what that is?

S/Sgt. Don ADAM: ...that, that's a, that's a heavily drug infested I don't know if the term slum would be one we would use but I guess that's

**Statement of Staff Sergeant Don ADAM
2002-09-19**

File No. 2002E-3220

what it is. That is for Vancouver it's near Gastown it's I don't know what the exact borders would be but if you said Hastings and Main and then ran up to about Clark or so it, it's a square block right down where near where the city police 312 Main is.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: That's all...

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: One just one last question, you said you sent members out to search the PICKTON farm?

S/Sgt. Don ADAM: To stand-by during that search.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay was that from your task force?

S/Sgt. Don ADAM: Yes.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay thank you.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: ...that's, that's all the questions that I have.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: That's all the questions I have.

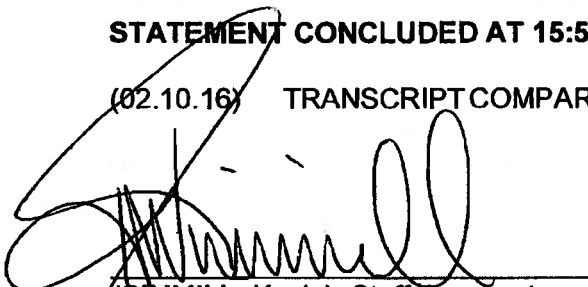
S/Sgt. Don ADAM: Okay.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: The statement will end at 15:52 hours. Thanks Don.

END OF TAPE - SIDE B

STATEMENT CONCLUDED AT 15:52 HOURS ON SEPTEMBER 19, 2002.

(02.10.16) TRANSCRIPT COMPARED TO STATEMENT AND CERTIFIED CORRECT.


(SIMMILL, Kevin), Staff Sergeant
RCMP 'K' Division
Major Crimes North

/pl

A:\Don ADAM.wpd

Page 22 of 22

Cpl Conna

Workstation: cc03 Operator: m3104
 DATE: Sat March 29, 1997, 20:38

WINDOW: Process External Message (Edit)
 PAGE: 1

SN:D00146-0329 MT:DUF MSID:H960-970329-23:38:05
 FROM:BC02163
 TO:BC10299 BC30012 BC10245 BC20001
 SUBJ:ATTEMPT MURDER
 TEXT:

TO: E DIV OCC
 FROM: DIC COQUITLAM DETACHMENT
 *****PLEASE DISSEMINATE TO ALL LOWER MAINLAND DETS AND PDS*****
 ATTN: SEXUAL ASSAULT CO-ORDINATORS OR PLAINCLOTHES UNITS
 SGT.FIELD, VPD SEXUAL OFFENCES SQUAD
 DIC CONTRACT POLICING ATTN: VICLAS UNIT
 RE: [REDACTED] B: [REDACTED] FPS [REDACTED]
 C/O UNLAWFUL CONFINEMENT AND ATTEMPTED MURDER OF
 PORT COQUITLAM, BC 97-03-23
 OUR FILE 97CG10797 REFERS

 CAPTIONALLY NOTED WAS WORKING AS A PROSTITUTE IN THE EAST VANCOUVER AREA,
 PRINCESS AND WALL STREETS, ON 97-03-23 WHEN AT ABOUT 0015 HRS SHE WAS
 PICKED UP WHILE HITCHHIKING BY:
 P I C K T O N, ROBERT WILLIAM "WILLIE", B:49-10-24, NO FPS
 W/M,6'1", 160 LBS, SHORT LIGHT BRN HR, BRN EYES, APPEARS TO BE MENTALLY SLOW
 953 DOMINION ST., PORT COQUITLAM BC
 ONCE INSIDE HIS 1981 RED CHEVROLET PICKUP, BCL 0013AE, A DEAL WAS MADE FOR
 SEXUAL FAVOURS. \$100.00 WAS OFFERED BY PICKTON BUT ON THE CONDITION SHE
 GO TO HIS RESIDENCE. SHE WAS HESITANT, BUT AGREED. AT ONE POINT IN TIME
 EN ROUTE TO PORT COQUITLAM SHE FELT UNEASY AND ASKED PICKTON TO PULL OVER
 AT A LOCAL GAS STATION SO SHE COULD USE THE FACILITIES (LEAVE HIM), HOWEVER,
 HE REFUSED TO PULL OVER.
 SUBJECT DROVE OUT TO PORT COQUITLAM AND ENTERED HIS RESIDENCE (MOBILE HOME
 ON 20 OR SO ACRES) AND BOTH PARTIES ENGAGED IN SEXUAL INTERCOURSE. PICKTON
 USED A CONDOM AND LEFT SAME ON THE COFFEE TABLE. C/N WENT TO THE BATHROOM,
 EXITED, AND ASKED FOR HER MONEY. PICKTON REFUSED TO PAY. SHE ASKED TO USE
 THE TELEPHONE BUT PICKTON WOULDN'T ALLOW IT. [REDACTED] WAS LOOKING AT A
 TELEPHONE BOOK WHEN SUDDENLY FROM BEHIND PICKTON PUT A HANDCUFF ON HER.
 IMMEDIATELY, FEARING FOR HER LIFE AND BEFORE THE HANDCUFF LOOP COULD BE PUT
 ON THE OTHER WRIST, SHE BEGAN TO FIGHT WITH PICKTON. HE FOUGHT BACK UNTIL
 SHE WAS ABLE TO GRAB A FILLETING KNIFE WITH AN EIGHT-INCH BLADE. SHE THEN
 SLASHED AT PICKTON, CUTTING HIS THROAT ALMOST FROM EAR TO EAR. PICKTON WAS
 ABLE TO GET THE KNIFE AWAY FROM HER AND STABBED HER, TO THE HILT OF THE
 KNIFE, IN THE CHEST. THE FIGHT CONTINUED UNTIL [REDACTED] WAS ABLE TO
 GET OUT OF THE RESIDENCE.
 APPROXIMATELY 10 FEET AWAY FROM THE DOOR SHE WAS AGAIN TACKLED TO THE
 GROUND. PICKTON WAS ABLE TO GET THE KNIFE AWAY FROM HER AND STABBED HER
 IN THE UPPER ABDOMEN, PULLING THE KNIFE UPWARD. PICKTON PASSED OUT DUE
 TO BLOOD LOSS AND C/N WAS ABLE TO GET HELP FROM PASSERS BY.
 BOTH PARTIES EVENTUALLY TAKEN TO ROYAL COLUMBIAN HOSPITAL WHERE
 [REDACTED] DIED IN THE EMERGENCY ROOM, BUT WAS REVIVED BY HOSPITAL
 STAFF. ONLY YESTERDAY WERE INVESTIGATORS ABLE TO SPEAK TO C/N AND
 WERE ABLE TO DETERMINE WHAT HAD OCCURRED. DURING THE COURSE OF THE
 INVESTIGATION USED CONDOM AS WELL AS PICKTON'S HOSPITAL BANDAGES WERE SEIZED.
 IT IS OUR INTENTION TO USE DNA TESTING TO DETERMINE IDENTITY OF BLOOD STAINS
 AT SCENE, IN THE VEHICLE, ETC. IT HAS BEEN DETERMINED THAT [REDACTED] IS AN
 EAST HASTINGS AREA HOOKER AND PICKTON IS KNOWN TO FREQUENT THAT AREA WEEKLY (?)
 GIVEN THE VIOLENCE SHOWN BY PICKTON TOWARDS PROSTITUTES AND WOMEN IN GENERAL,
 THIS INFORMATION IS BEING FORWARDED TO YOUR ATTENTION SHOULD YOU HAVE SIMILAR
 OFFENCES. WE SUSPECT THAT IN THE NEAR FUTURE WE WILL HAVE PHOTOGRAPHS OF THIS

Workstation: cc03 Operator: m3104
 DATE: Sat March 29, 1997, 20:38

WINDOW: Process External Message (Edit)
 PAGE: 2

SUBJECT.
 (R.M.) CONNOR CPL
 COQUITLAM DET SERIOUS CRIME SECTION (604) 945-1482

THIS IS THE INTERVIEW OF Lynn ELLINGSEN, taken at Whalley Sub-Office, 99.08.10 @ 13:20 Hrs., taken by Detective BALLANTYNE - Vancouver City Police and Corporal Frank HENLEY - RCMP, Major Crime Section

Cpl. HENLEY: Okay, it's the 10th of August. It's 13:20 Hours. We're at uh Whalley Sub-Office with Detective BALLANTYNE, Corporal HENLEY and Lynn ... spell your last name for me, Lynn?

ELLINGSEN: E-L-L-I-N-G-S-E-N.

HENLEY: Thank you. Go ahead, Bruce.

BALLANTYNE: Don't let this intimidate you. Lynn, we've been talking for a little while, you've come in voluntarily. Thanks very much. Uh I know there's another matter to deal with, but we'll get that dealt with and out of the way. As we told you originally we're homicide investigators, we're dealing with the missing thirty-one odd girls from uh the Vancouver area. Through a tip the name PICKTON has come up, your name had come up and we thought that perhaps we would talk to you to see if you could tell us anything about Willy PICKTON which you have done. There's a couple of specific questions we'd like to ask you now. You've indicated uh in talking to us that you think he was a little weird. Am I right?

ELLINGSEN: Yes.

BALLANTYNE: That uh he from time to time wore women's clothes and you saw him wearing the clothes on one occasion.

ELLINGSEN: Yes.

2

BALLANTYNE: But the specific questions I guess that we want to ask to Lynn, and try to be as clear as you can, have you ever personally him harm any girl that he ...

ELLINGSEN: No.

BALLANTYNE: ... and specifically prostitutes?

ELLINGSEN: No.

BALLANTYNE: Have you ever seen a prostitute out at his trailer at all ever?

ELLINGSEN: Yes.

BALLANTYNE: Do you remember the circumstances?

ELLINGSEN: No. Like she ... they just came in and he gave her \$150.00 and gave me in front of her and then I grabbed \$150.00 and called a cab, a taxi.

BALLANTYNE: Okay. Do you remember what day it was, what time it was at night?

ELLINGSEN: I'm not sure.

BALLANTYNE: Or was it at night? Was it during the day or ...?

ELLINGSEN: No it was at night time.

BALLANTYNE: And you don't know how she got there?

ELLINGSEN: Well I would imagine he had picked her up ...

3

BALLANTYNE: Okay.

ELLINGSEN: ... cause they came in together.

BALLANTYNE: Do you remember anything about her description or age or anything?

ELLINGSEN: No.

BALLANTYNE: Okay. How long was she in the trailer before you left?

ELLINGSEN: 10 minutes, 15 minutes ...

BALLANTYNE: Do you ...

ELLINGSEN: ... max.

BALLANTYNE: Do you remember any conversation between her and PICKTON?

ELLINGSEN: No.

BALLANTYNE: Did you just say hello to her or does he introduce her or anything like that?

ELLINGSEN: No, she just sat down. I was in the one office chair and she was in the other one and then he just said okay which one of you are first and she said I am and then he just gave both of us the money and then they went into the room, I called a cab and I left.

BALLANTYNE: Okay, so why does he say which one of you is first? Is that ... Why does he say that?

4

ELLINGSEN: I don't know.

BALLANTYNE: Yeah.

ELLINGSEN: I have no idea why.

BALLANTYNE: Did you go back later that night?

ELLINGSEN: No.

BALLANTYNE: Where did you go?

ELLINGSEN: I went over to Valerie's house.

BALLANTYNE: And didn't go back until the next day?

ELLINGSEN: No it was probably a couple of days. We were drinking and doing a bit of drugs.

BALLANTYNE: Does a conversation about her come up again? Do you talk to him about her?

ELLINGSEN: No.

BALLANTYNE: Okay. One other specific incident I'd like to talk to you about that uh we researched all the records with his name and the reason that yours came up as well is in New Westminster there was a circumstance where a working girl was approached. Were you with him at that time?

ELLINGSEN: No, there was no ... I wasn't, no. We got pulled over in New West, that was

5

the night that we were at The Dell. I was visiting um a bouncer friend of mine.

BALLANTYNE: What's his name, Lynn?

ELLINGSEN: Ross CALDWELL.

BALLANTYNE: Okay.

ELLINGSEN: We had left there and then we were going over the bridge and I just assumed that we were going back home, but then he turned and then he said we're just gonna go for a drive, get something to eat. So we drove up and then he turned back around and we got pulled over. But uh when he was with me there was nobody being approached whatsoever. We just ... they asked ... I asked the reason why we were being pulled over and she said ... the woman cop told us that she was just doing a routine check is what she had said, but there was no approach whatsoever.

BALLANTYNE: Okay. This CALDWELL guy at The Dell is he told where you were going or what you're doing or what's the circumstances with him that uh ...

ELLINGSEN: I'm not sure. Like I don't know, like I was ... he was working and him and Willy, I don't know they were talking, but I was sitting in the bar, like I was just drinking.

BALLANTYNE: Uh huh, yeah, so you might, might not have heard any conversation between ...

ELLINGSEN: No.

6

BALLANTYNE: ... the two of them eh?

ELLINGSEN: No they, they had their own ... like I'd gone, I'd walk and socialize having a drink and, and then Willy said okay we're leaving. So I said okay and then Ross says well come back tomorrow night and then I went back there, like Willy dropped me off there and then Ross gave me a ride home the next night.

BALLANTYNE: Uh huh. Tell us in the best words you can your description of uh Willy, what sort of a guy is he?

ELLINGSEN: He's different.

BALLANTYNE: What do you mean by different?

ELLINGSEN: Well just he thinks different than, way than I do. Like he's, he's eas-, too easy going like it seems ...

BALLANTYNE: Uh huh.

ELLINGSEN: ... like with other people. He do-, he does weird things, eats weird food.

HENLEY: What kind of weird, what kind of weird food does he eat?

ELLINGSEN: Well it's just like how he eats. Like muffins and ice cream in the morning and ...

HENLEY: Uh huh.

ELLINGSEN: Like he doesn't eat ... like he drinks right out of everything, like he doesn't have silverware or anything and he's kind of ... like he's got plastic ware like from Costco, but he doesn't ... he'll just open like a can of something and just eat it.

HENLEY: Uh huh.

ELLINGSEN: Like he doesn't ... I don't know, it's like dog food, that Purina stuff ...

HENLEY: Uh huh.

ELLINGSEN: ... or whatever. Like he doesn't eat normal. Like I eat vegetables and everything, he doesn't.

BALLANTYNE: Okay. Now the fact that you've confided in us that you think uh he's a little weird, that he wore women's clothes, do you think you've ever told anybody else that?

ELLINGSEN: There's a possibility, yes.

BALLANTYNE: And do you think there's any possibility that some of the things you told those people might have got misconstrued in any way?

ELLINGSEN: I don't ... I don't know how people interpret other people, okay, I can't speak for anyone else.

BALLANTYNE: Yeah.

ELLINGSEN: But it's ... I mean it, when ... there's all kinds of things. Anybody that's

8

around that place say something about him.

BALLANTYNE: Uh huh.

ELLINGSEN: Okay, so I mean it's just a matter of if you want to exaggerate the truth or ... I mean I don't know. Like I, I know how I look at him, okay.

BALLANTYNE: Uh huh.

ELLINGSEN: I can't speak for no one else.

BALLANTYNE: Okay. But you personally, have you ever seen him harm a female out there in any way?

ELLINGSEN: No, except for me, that he's hit me.

BALLANTYNE: And what was the circumstances he hit you?

ELLINGSEN: They were out in the barn and I was inside the trai- ...

BALLANTYNE: Who, who's they?

ELLINGSEN: Willy and a couple of guys that work on the, on the ranch.

BALLANTYNE: Uh huh.

ELLINGSEN: And I was inside drinking with one of the truckers and we got into a fight so I kicked him out. So he went into the barn and told Willy that ... I don't, I don't know exactly what he said to Willy ... but then I came out and I had

two beers, like one on top of the other beer ...

BALLANTYNE: Uh huh.

ELLINGSEN: ... and that's when ... and Willy ... like I just started walking around out from the trailer and then he walked up to me, knocked the beers out of my hand and grabbed me around the neck and then I left.

BALLANTYNE: And he was ...

ELLINGSEN: I got Pat to give me a ride back to Surrey and I stayed at my parent's.

BALLANTYNE: Okay, but he was mad at you for that specific incident?

ELLINGSEN: Well I don't know why he was mad at me. Like there should have been no reason because I was having a disagreement with one of the driver's, he was drunk too so there was no reason for Willy to even be involved in our little battle, right.

BALLANTYNE: Uh huh, okay. Uh was Willy jealous perhaps because you were talking to somebody else?

ELLINGSEN: No, I wouldn't say jealous, no ...

BALLANTYNE: Okay.

ELLINGSEN: ... cause he ... and then he didn't mind this guy coming around, this guy was a regular truck driver.

10

BALLANTYNE: Okay. Did Willy ever try anything on you sexually or ...?

ELLINGSEN: Not really, no. He'd you know give me a hug here and there, like that's how he is, like any women that come around he hugs them all, right.

BALLANTYNE: Uh huh.

ELLINGSEN: Oh hi, how are you doing, the old phony thing or whatever.

BALLANTYNE: Now one other little point, with regards to any monies, you said that Willy was a cheap kind of a guy and never paid you for the work you did out there.

ELLINGSEN: Yes.

BALLANTYNE: Is that right?

ELLINGSEN: Yes.

BALLANTYNE: Okay. And any money that uh he may have given you is a different matter, it's from Welfare?

ELLINGSEN: Yes.

BALLANTYNE: It's nothing to do with anything else? He's not paying you for any particular reason?

ELLINGSEN: No.

BALLANTYNE: Okay. Then I'll ask you uh just again, and I'll be really specific about this,

11

in the barn uh ... were you ever in the barn out of the back of his place, did you ever see him slaughter pigs which he's supposed to do out there?

ELLINGSEN: Yes.

BALLANTYNE: But you didn't like it and you ...

ELLINGSEN: Yeah.

BALLANTYNE: ... left?

ELLINGSEN: No, I get sick. Just even the smell, it's gross.

BALLANTYNE: Does he just do this during the day?

ELLINGSEN: He doesn't do that during the day, he does it at night time.

BALLANTYNE: He does it at night time. What, what's night time, early evening or middle night or what?

ELLINGSEN: About 8:00, around 8:00 o'clock, between 8:00 and 9:00 o'clock.

BALLANTYNE: Between 8:00 and 9:00. Do you know if there's any reason for that? Is that when he finishes doing other jobs or ...?

ELLINGSEN: I don't know. Yeah, like he works for ... like on the machinery or whatever

...

BALLANTYNE: Uh huh.

12

ELLINGSEN: ... and then Pat comes in and then they start doing it and usually Pat's there about 8:00.

BALLANTYNE: Now this is a business he's got of selling uh slaughtered pigs and ...?

ELLINGSEN: Yes.

BALLANTYNE: Where does he keep all the meat? Is there some place out there that he ... Does he sell it right away or does he keep it?

ELLINGSEN: Yeah he gets rid of them or he just some- ... like he loads them into barrels and then he takes it to the waste.

BALLANTYNE: Okay, but when, when he's I don't know got pork roasts or something what does he do with them, does he package them up and put them some place?

ELLINGSEN: Well no, like if he gets pork he sends it out to somewhere that does the packaging for him.

BALLANTYNE: Oh I see, okay.

ELLINGSEN: As far as I know like any of the meat that I've gotten out of the freezer it's all been from a meat company.

BALLANTYNE: Now again, and I'll specifically ask the question again, have you ever seen Willy harm any woman out on that piece of property and especially in the barn?

ELLINGSEN: No.

13

BALLANTYNE: And if I put it to you that perhaps you have told somebody that he did that how would you answer that?

ELLINGSEN: I would still say no.

BALLANTYNE: And if it did happen perhaps you had been drinking.

ELLINGSEN: Yeah but even I'm drinking if I saw something like that I would remember you know.

BALLANTYNE: Something like what?

ELLINGSEN: Well if you're saying to me that he had harmed somebody and I had seen it ...

BALLANTYNE: Uh huh.

ELLINGSEN: ... if I didn't see it I didn't see it.

BALLANTYNE: Uh huh.

ELLINGSEN: It doesn't matter if you're drinking or not. Certain things it doesn't matter. When my ex-husband used to beat me, when I was drunk I would still remember exactly what happened. Certain things just ... just because you drink you don't forget.

BALLANTYNE: Okay.

ELLINGSEN: Or that's my, my belief anyways, it's how I am.

HENLEY: One question. Were you ever with Willy when he picked up a prostitute?

ELLINGSEN: No.

HENLEY: Whether in his pickup or his car or whatever he was driving?

BALLANTYNE: No.

HENLEY: No.

BALLANTYNE: No.

HENLEY: Did you ever help him procure the services of a prostitute?

ELLINGSEN: No. No.

BALLANTYNE: Okay, I'll be real specific here, and this obviously comes to us from one of the tips. "Lynn walked into the barn where Willy had a girl hung up by the neck and was skinning her like a pig."

ELLINGSEN: No, not at all.

BALLANTYNE: "Lynn said she didn't realize that human, that human being's fat was yellow."

ELLINGSEN: That's not true.

BALLANTYNE: That never happened?

ELLINGSEN: No, no, not at all.

BALLANTYNE: You never ...

ELLINGSEN: That's the truth.

BALLANTYNE: You never saw anything like that?

ELLINGSEN: No.

BALLANTYNE: Do you think you might have said that to someone?

ELLINGSEN: I don't know. Like I can't see why, why I would say something like that. You know something like that you just don't make up.

BALLANTYNE: I guess that's what's we're trying to find out, uh Lynn, is whether or not it's made up, either intentionally or unintentionally.

ELLINGSEN: I'm telling you the truth, no.

BALLANTYNE: You never saw anything like that?

ELLINGSEN: No I haven't.

BALLANTYNE: Okay, that's Lynn. We uh, we'll be continuing the investigation obviously and uh we really need your cooperation I guess and uh I guess the first thing to remind you of we certainly wouldn't want it to get back to anybody else that we were speaking to you and ...

ELLINGSEN: Well ...

16

BALLANTYNE: ... and questioning you like this.

ELLINGSEN: ... I don't want nobody to know.

BALLANTYNE: Okay, well we won't tell them if you don't.

ELLINGSEN: Well this isn't, this is serious, it's not a joke.

BALLANTYNE: Well now, now you know I guess why it is that we're coming to you and talking to you and ...

ELLINGSEN: I understand that, okay.

BALLANTYNE: Yeah. We have to get ...

ELLINGSEN: And what if something happens now? What if he gets a little word on something or whatever?

HENLEY: Who's he gonna get it from?

ELLINGSEN: Well I don't know. If people are out saying this who's to say. I mean like this is just ...

HENLEY: You have our cards here, right.

ELLINGSEN: Yes.

HENLEY: My pager number is one there. It doesn't matter when you page me. If you, if there's a problem or you get a phone call or somebody's threatening you

17

you page me, okay.

BALLANTYNE: But you understand why we have to check these things out. If something like that ever did happen we would need to know about it ...

ELLINGSEN: Uh huh.

BALLANTYNE: ... and the only way that we can find out is if we come to you and ask is this person who's telling us being truthful or is it something perhaps you might have said when you were drinking or anything like that.

ELLINGSEN: No (inaudible). I mean it's not true. Believe me if it, if it was true, okay, I would come out and say because it could have happened to me you know.

BALLANTYNE: So the only real things that you can tell us about Willy ...

ELLINGSEN: I've ... everything I've said today ...

BALLANTYNE: The only real things you can ...

ELLINGSEN: ... is accurate.

BALLANTYNE: ... tell us is that in your mind he's a little strange because of some of the things he does, sort of sneaks around the trailer when you used to sleep at night ...

ELLINGSEN: Yeah, but it's just not, it's not just a matter of sneaking or anything, it's just on an overall um ... I don't know the word I'm looking for ... but overall what I've noticed by, by staying there with him.

18

BALLANTYNE: That's the one thing. The second thing he's also a little weird in your mind because he dresses in women's clothes and you have seen him dressed in women's clothes?

ELLINGSEN: Yeah, like he was, has this wig and stuff.

BALLANTYNE: Okay. And the third thing is that he does pick up prostitutes?

ELLINGSEN: Well uh yeah.

BALLANTYNE: Or at least he did once when ... that you're aware of?

ELLINGSEN: Yes.

BALLANTYNE: And that's the only one that you were ...

ELLINGSEN: Yeah.

BALLANTYNE: ... ever aware of or ever actually saw?

ELLINGSEN: Yes.

BALLANTYNE: That's uh, I think that's probably all we need to know, thanks.

HENLEY: 13:38, tape is off.

/dd

Exhibit "C" Affidavit of Sergeant Mike CONNOR

This affidavit of Sergeant CONNOR has been reviewed in its entirety by Constable CATER. On 2002-02-06, Sergeant CONNOR reviewed the information and certified its contents to be true. Constable CATER believes the information contained in Sergeant CONNOR'S affidavit to be true, and was familiar with its contents during the initial investigation.

GROUNDS OF BELIEF

That on the 18th day of August, 1998 at 1000 hours Detective Lori Shenher of the Vancouver City Police - Missing Persons' Unit met with the Sergeant CONNOR. Detective Shenher advised she has been conducting an investigation into the disappearance of one Sarah Devries their file 98VCP88486. Devries disappeared in Vancouver, British Columbia on the 13th day of April, 1998 and was a known prostitute who worked the downtown East Side, of Vancouver, British Columbia. Upon her disappearance her boyfriend posted a number of posters in Vancouver, British Columbia requesting that if anyone having information with respect to the disappearance to call a 1-800 number (one eight hundred number) he had set up independent of the police investigation.

At one point in time a male, telephoned the aforementioned telephone number and admitted to being with his friend when the Devries girl was murdered. The caller did not identify himself. The boyfriend then turned the tape over to the Vancouver City Police who in turn had the Television and Radio News media play the conversation during their respective new broadcasts. The recording was followed by a request of the Vancouver City Police in which they asked for the public assistance in identifying the caller's voice. If someone had information they were asked to call Vancouver Crime Stoppers. During the course of the investigation Vancouver Crime Stoppers received two (2) calls or tips, from the same person. These calls were in relation to Port Coquitlam resident a male known as Willie PICKTON

That the first telephone call was received on the 27th day of July, 1998. The following information was read by the Sergeant CONNOR from the Crime Stoppers' report. That the

"Tipster reporting information on a male suspect whom the caller believes could possibly be the person responsible for the disappearance of these prostitutes. Caller says this single 39-40 year old 6'2" - 6'3" stocky build, short brown hair, owns and operates the P&B Used Building Materials at 11947 Tannery Road in Surrey. Telephone number 588-1311. He lives in a trailer on a large farm in Port Coquitlam, British Columbia. Tipster indicates that he uses the services of prostitutes regularly. A recent female visitor to his trailer noticed there was at least ten (10) purses and females identification along with women's clothing in the trailer.

He has recently been known to have made comments to other people that he can easily dispose of bodies by putting them through a grinder which he uses to prepare food to feed his hogs.

Tipster also said he had been investigated for cutting the throat of a prostitute. Caller says the suspect is a "sicko". His first name is Willy. He generally picks up the prostitutes from Burnaby, New Westminster and Vancouver areas"

The second telephone call to Crime Stoppers was dated the 6th day of August, 1998. Sergeant CONNOR read the following from a Crime Stopper's report that stated the following;

"Caller advising that the male party is Wille PICKTON. Tipster advising that he is the one who killed Sarah. PICKTON hires prostitutes all the time and might be responsible for all the missing girls. The only other information the tipster had is that PICKTON has a farm somewhere in Port Coquitlam."

That Sergeant CONNOR confirmed that in relation to Robert William PICKTON, he was indeed the subject of an investigation in relation to a brutal attack on a Vancouver East End prostitute, [REDACTED] that had occurred on the 23rd day of March, 1997. On the date in question PICKTON picked up [REDACTED] and convinced her to travel to his residence at 953 Dominion Street, Port Coquitlam, British Columbia to perform sexual acts on him. As they entered the area of Burnaby/ Vancouver boundary [REDACTED] changed her mind and wanted out of the vehicle.

PICKTON refused to pull over and let her out of the vehicle. PICKTON drove her out to his residence, a single wide trailer at 953 Dominion Street, Port Coquitlam, British Columbia. His residence was situated at the rear of ten (10) acres of property in a secluded area of Port Coquitlam, British Columbia. Both parties engaged in sexual intercourse. [REDACTED] went to the bathroom and when she exited she asked for money owed to her. PICKTON refused to pay. She then asked to use the telephone as PICKTON also refused to drive her anywhere. PICKTON wouldn't let her use the telephone. Without warning PICKTON handcuffed one of [REDACTED] wrists and fearing for her life she immediately began to fight back. [REDACTED] during the course of the altercation, was able to grab onto a filleting knife and slashed PICKTON's throat from ear to ear. PICKTON was able to get the knife away from her and stabbed her a number of times in the chest and other areas of her body.

[REDACTED] was able to make her way out of the trailer, when again, she was attacked by PICKTON who stabbed her in the abdomen. PICKTON then passed out from his blood letting. [REDACTED] was able to walk some half a mile to the road and eventually summonsed help from a passing motorist. A number of criminal charges were laid against PICKTON. Upon his arrest by Sergeant CONNOR, PICKTON was observed to be a white male, 5'11", 175 pounds, blue eyes and stringy or frizzy light brown hair, short on the sides, longer in back and a very noticeable receding front hairline. The

observed to be a white male, 5'11", 175 pounds, blue eyes and stringy or frizzy light brown hair, short on the sides, longer in back and a very noticeable receding front hairline. The criminal charges in this instance but were subsequently "stayed" by Ms. Randy Connor, of the Port Coquitlam Crown Counsel Office because of [REDACTED] continued heroin addiction and her unreliability to attend Crown Counsel for related interviews. Coquitlam File 97CQ10797 refers.

Additional information learned by the Sergeant CONNOR during the aforementioned investigation was PICKTON works with his brother David Francis PICKTON in a building demolition business, P&B Used Building Supplies.

That David PICKTON, was identified as PICKTON's brother. David PICKTON lived in the residence at the front of the property, just inside and to the left of the main gain to the property.

That during the meeting with Detective Shenher it was agreed that the caller had some knowledge as it relates to known information about PICKTON for example the description of the property, PICKTON's aforementioned association with prostitutes in an area, the East End of Vancouver, British Columbia in which he is known to frequent. It was suggested that Detective Shenher contact Crime Stoppers and flag the Tipster in that should he/she telephone and attempt to arrange for a meeting with that person.

That the Sergeant CONNOR contacted Ms. Terry Stewart of the Coordinated Law Enforcement Unit with respect to PICKTON, his property, and any known Coordinated Law Enforcement Unit investigations. In addition, Ms. Stewart was also asked to query P&B Used Building Supplies in an effort to identify PICKTON as being associated to the aforementioned property, other business and vehicles.

That on the 26th day of August, 1998, at 1200 hours, the Sergeant CONNOR spoke with Ms. Terry Stewart, of the Coordinated Law Enforcement Unit and she confirmed that Robert PICKTON and his brother, David Frances PICKTON, are co-owners of P&B Used Building Materials. Also they are involved in D&S Bulldozing Limited, Piggy Palace Good Times Society. Included in her information was a list of 20 (twenty) vehicles and trailers currently listed to the aforementioned businesses.

That on the 8th day of September, 1998, at 1400 hours, the Sergeant CONNOR contacted the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Violent Crime Analysis Section, herein after referred to as ViCLAS, in order to query PICKTON thru their Sexual Offence/Offenders Data Base. The only entry was the aforementioned Coquitlam offence of March, 1997.

On the 9th day of September, 1999 at 1530 hours, the Sergeant CONNOR received a telephone call from Detective Shenher. Detective Shenher stated that in a recent conversation with a person, whom she believed to be the Crime Stopper tipster, mentioned that PICKTON " was trying to hire people to find [REDACTED] and bring her to

of the previously referred to March 1997 Coquitlam offence.

That on the 22nd day of September, 1999 at 1510 hours, Sergeant CONNOR received a telephone call from Detective Shenher. She stated she interviewed the Crime Stoppers tipster, herein after referred to as Source "A", late last week. Source "A" stated he was getting the information second hand from a female by the first name of Lee. The last conversation with Lee was approximately two (2) weeks before the interview. During this conversation PICKTON asked Lee if she could provide him with syringes. He wanted to use these against [REDACTED] when he found her. He asked that some of the syringes be new and the other's to be used. That the reason for the syringes condition was not known by Source "A".

It was at this time PICKTON also showed Lee a plastic bag containing bloody women's clothing. She stated that it was like his "trophy". Source "A" was advised by Lee that these clothes were in his trailer. Lee also stated to this subject that "she believes him to be a "serial killer" and that he was responsible for killing street prostitutes. Source "A", when queried by Detective Shenher, if Lee would talk to the police. Source "A" stated that it was doubtful because of her upbringing. She associated with the bikers and is known to be a bit of a "hard case". Lee is "also a bit weird" in that she buys her meat from PICKTON and is present on the PICKTON farm for the grinding up of the meat. The grinding of meat is the process she enjoys.

That Sergeant CONNOR believes that Lee is the same person as noted in PICKTON's address book that was photocopied during PICKTON's arrest in during the previously referred to March, 1997 investigation. The address book entry revealed a Lee, of [REDACTED] telephone number [REDACTED]

That Sergeant CONNOR queried the Royal Canadian Mounted Police data base, Persons Information Retrieval System, hereinafter referred to as PIRS, with respect to that number and it revealed that telephone number for the last couple of years was used by one Lisa Hazel Yelds of [REDACTED]

That in relation to the above information provided by Source "A". Sergeant CONNOR, being the primary investigator of the March 1997 incident recalled a number of syringes being found on the PICKTON's kitchen floor. Blood from one syringe was identified by the Royal Canadian Mounted Police "E" Division, Forensic Laboratory as belonging to [REDACTED] There were used and new syringes. Other syringes were found to contain cocaine.

That Sergeant CONNOR initially believed the clothes referred to by Source "A", the clothes that PICKTON had shown Lee, could have been the clothes seized during the March 1997 investigation and that they could have been returned to PICKTON

That, in light of the aforementioned information from Source "A", Sergeant CONNOR contacted [REDACTED] She was told that second hand information had been

received that PICKTON was making comments about finding her in the East End and "dealing with her".

██████████ was told that any threat was received second hand and that it was unknown if this threat was to be taken seriously. ██████████ stated that she no longer worked as a prostitute the street in the East End of Vancouver. She was advised that PICKTON has only referred to ██████████ and it is doubtful he knows her last name. She was advised to use common sense and that if there is any concern at any time she should call ██████████ Detachment for assistance. When asked if the syringes found on PICKTON's kitchen floor were hers ██████████ felt that the syringes could be her's as she had some syringes in her "fanny pack" that she had worn on the date in question. She believed that the "fanny pack" was seized by the police as she no longer had it in her possession.

That Sergeant CONNOR, on the same date at 1530 hours, spoke to Constable Paradis of Coquitlam Detachment. Constable Paradis was the designated exhibit person with respect to the March 1997 offence. Constable Paradis advised he did not recall seizing a "fanny pack" but does recall the syringes on the floor. With respect to the possibility that PICKTON was showing a bag of bloody clothes, Constable Paradis agreed that the clothes may have been PICKTON's from being this stabbing incident in March, 1997

That on 1630 hours, Sergeant CONNOR spoke with Coquitlam Detachment telecoms operator and long time Coquitlam Detachment employee, Mrs. Bev "Puff" Hyacinth, who has also known PICKTON for many years. She advised that Lisa Yelds used to live across the street from her. That she is a heavily tattooed biker, who fixes her Harley Davidson motorcycle in her front room. She is considered wild and is known to buy her meat from PICKTON. "Puff" stated that Yelds is a "very hard case" and will not reveal to authorities what she knows about PICKTON. For certain, if she is approached she would tell PICKTON very soon after meeting with the police and therefore tipping the investigator's hand to PICKTON.

That at 2025 hours, Sergeant CONNOR reviewed the crime scene video taken at the PICKTON residence. It confirmed both used and new syringes strewn on the floor, however, the above fanny pack could not be seen.

That on the 24th day of September, 1998 at 1200 hours Constable Paradis checked the exhibits seized during the March, 1997 investigation and found that were still retained at Coquitlam Detachment. These exhibits were still being retained in the event Crown Counsel re-instated the previous criminal charges against PICKTON. Constable Paradis was able to determine that PICKTON's clothing seized in March 1997 was still in the Detachment exhibit locker. Therefore, the clothing held out to "Lee" and referred to as trophies could not be the clothing seized during the March, 1997 investigation.

Therefore, it is verily believed that PICKTON's statement of the bloody female clothing

shown to Lee and identified as his "trophies" has to be taken at face value. That with respect to the syringes Sergeant CONNOR was able to determine, from reading Forensic reports on the investigational file, that the syringes seized at the March 1997 scene contained cocaine. That one syringe also contained the blood of [REDACTED]. Additionally, Sergeant CONNOR checked with the exhibit custodian to see if the "fanny pack" was seized and it was not.

Still photographs of the crime scene were reviewed by Corporal Don White and Sergeant CONNOR for the "fanny pack" and one was not located. Therefore, Sergeant CONNOR verily believes that PICKTON had his own syringes. It is also reasonable to assume given the circumstances that PICKTON had his own syringes. That PICKTON, as he does not use drugs, allowed [REDACTED] to use his needle(s), given her blood was identified in one syringe or when [REDACTED] went to use the telephone along with the use of handcuffs he injected or attempted to inject cocaine into [REDACTED] in an attempt to take control of her.

That at 1430 hours, Sergeant CONNOR spoke with Staff Sergeant Jack Dop of Special "O" Section. Staff Sergeant Dop was advised of our information to date and the need to acquire further intelligence on PICKTON, particularly as it related to his associations with prostitutes and Lisa Yelds. He agreed and offered the services of his Section.

That on the 13th day of October 1998, Sergeant Connor was advised that members of Special "O" Section conducted surveillance of PICKTON on the 9th and 10th days of October 1998. Surveillance revealed his only movement was local and he was not seen in the company of any known prostitutes or Lisa Yelds.

That on the 14th day of October, 1998, 1140 hours, Detective Shenher provided copies of her contact logs with Source "A" to Sergeant CONNOR. Detective Shenher and Sergeant CONNOR met with Source "A". The information as noted in the contact logs was discussed and was consistent with the entries made by Detective Shenher. Source "A" confirmed that this information is second hand and that it was from a person known by Source "A" to be a very close associate of PICKTON, Lisa Yelds. Source "A" described Yelds as a biker in every sense of the word. She fixes her Harley Davidson in the front room and is a "cop hater". Source "A" admitted that some of the information provided to Crime Stoppers were conclusions made by Yelds. Particularly, that PICKTON could be a serial killer and that he could be responsible for the missing prostitutes. Source "A" concluded what were not assumptions on the part of Yeld's was her conversation with respect to the request for syringes (both clean and used), the women's identification and purses, and the bag of bloody clothing she had seen and which PICKTON refers to his "trophies". Lastly, Source "A" stated Yelds told him that one piece of women's identification was that of a native girl which was seen approximately two (2) years ago.

That on then 10th day of February, 1999, at 0900 hours, Constables Strachan, Pitt-Payne and Sergeant CONNOR attended the Vancouver City Police Headquarters at

312 Main St and met with Detective Shenher, Detective Howlett, Staff Sergeant Al Boyd and Sergeant Honeybourne of the Division Unsolved Homicide Task Force. The purpose of this meeting was to determine if any further information had come to light and the viability of continuing the investigation, as known to date. It was agreed that given the information known, to date, it would be unwise at this stage to conclude the investigation without attempting to verify or disprove the information.

Sergeant Honeybourne stated the information is interesting but their unit would not be in a position to assist until there is no doubt this individual was involved in a specific or group of Homicide(s). Sergeant CONNOR stated that it would be a necessary component of the investigation would be to prove that PICKTON is even down in the East End of Vancouver picking up the and picking up prostitutes. Given that the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Police Information Retrieval System (PIRS), Vancouver Police Department Record Management System (RMS), Deter Identified Sex Consumers (DISC) and their Vice Section Indices were met with negative results. It was agreed that the investigators interview sex trade workers in the East End of Vancouver and show them the picture of PICKTON to determine if he has been using their services. It was also agreed that the Coquitlam members in attendance and Vancouver supplemented by their Vice staff would go out on two nights to canvas the East End sex trade workers.

That on the 17th day of February, 1999, in light of a higher priority file that required all available Coquitlam Serious Crime Section resources, Sergeant CONNOR telephoned Detective Shenher to advise Coquitlam members could not help in the aforementioned inquiries at that time.

That on the 24th day of February, 1999, Sergeant CONNOR telephoned Detective Shenher. Detective Shenher advised that she and several others interviewed approximately 80 (eighty) East End sex trade workers and none of them knew or didn't want to identify PICKTON. Detective Shenher followed those enquires with a meeting with another fifty (50) sex trade workers and had the same results.

That on the 22nd day of March, 1999, a Canadian Police Information Center, hereinafter referred to as CPIC, message was received by Sergeant CONNOR from New Westminster Police Service, Constable Fraser, that PICKTON has been checked on their sex trade worker stroll on 12th St, in company of a female who appears to be a friend and not a prostitute.

That Sergeant CONNOR read a report that states that on the 15th day of April, 1999, The New Westminster Police initiated an investigation into an Assault complaint. The victim, a known sex trade worker, [REDACTED] was assaulted in the area of the Scott Paper Plant, where a number of flat deck trucks were parked. That a male picked her up at 12th Street / 4th Avenue, New Westminster. After an agreed sex act was performed, the offender wanted more from her and she refused. She attempted to get out of the van but was pulled by the hair back into it. [REDACTED] was beaten.

During the assault the suspect stated that he was HIV positive and that he was infected by a prostitute, so she was going to get what she deserved. However, [REDACTED] eventually gained her freedom. In her report to the police [REDACTED] described her attacker as being a white male, light brown hair, frizzy, short on the sides and longer, shoulder length in the back, the hair was receding from the front, stubble, possibly a few days growth, approximately 6'0" tall and two hundred (200) pounds. She described her attacker's voice as he had a possible slight accent or a different voice.

The investigation revealed she had sustained blows to her face, abdomen and possibly broken ribs. The suspect vehicle was believed to be a gray coloured Hyundai. [REDACTED] was reluctant to proceed with a police investigation, saying it was just another "bad date". [REDACTED] then referred to the attack as a domestic and only relented after a friend, another sex trade worker, convinced her to at least report the incident. Subsequent to the offence date, [REDACTED] failed to identify PICKTON or anyone else in a police line up at a later date. The investigator, Constable Fraser, stated it appeared that [REDACTED] seemed dis-interested. and called the incident a bad date.

That in light of the above, a CPIC message was sent out to Surrey, Burnaby, New Westminister, Vancouver, and Unsolved Homicide-Unit by Sergeant CONNOR for a meeting scheduled for Wednesday the 21st day of April 1999, in New Westminister, British Columbia to discuss PICKTON and any suggestions or strategies with respect to PICKTON.

That on the 21st day of April, 1999 at 1300 hours, Constable Greig and Sergeant CONNOR attended the New Westminister Police Service for a meeting to discuss PICKTON. Police Officers from Surrey and Burnaby Detachments, New Westminister Police Service, Vancouver City Police Service and the Division Unsolved Homicide Task Force were in attendance. During this meeting it came to light that PICKTON had not been positively identified as person responsible for the aforementioned offence that occurred on the 15th day of April, 1999.

PICKTON was now considered to be a person of interest, particularly, as he is frequenting the sex trade workers/stroll their point. The Vancouver City Police Service members advised that their original Source "A" is not approachable at this time and no further intelligence would be gleaned for the foreseeable future. It was agreed, with the exception of Vancouver Police Service who already canvassed their related sex trade workers, that members from each jurisdiction should show PICKTON's picture to their sex trade workers to see if they have had contact with him and whether they can identify any offences in their area to PICKTON. If any offences are identified or activity that indicated as PICKTON being involved with their sex trade workers then further surveillance, whether by Special "O" or a Detachment Special Projects Unit should be done to establish any contacts by this subject to sex trade workers. Sergeant CONNOR was subsequently advised by both Surrey and Burnaby Detachment members that none of the sex trade workers in their respective areas had identified PICKTON.

That on the 3rd day of March, 1999 Corporal Abbott, in company with Ms. Annette Lyth of "E" Div Forensic Laboratory, were able to secure aerial photographs of PICKTON's property. Photographs were taken in an effort to establish, if any, possible burial sites. Later review of these photos revealed a property well under change by the movement of land by large machinery, large buildings and vehicles, large piles of dirt, therefore, nullifying any observable burial plots and the like.

That on the 7th of May, 1999, Special "O" Section advised Sergeant CONNOR that they had conducted further surveillance on PICKTON. Special "O" conducted their surveillance since the 30th day of April, 1999, as time permitted. Nothing of value was gleaned. Surveillance revealed that PICKTON travelled to and from work and little or nothing else. A varied list of associated vehicle's were identified. Unless further information developed physical surveillance of PICKTON will be discontinued.

That Sergeant CONNOR viewed a photograph of PICKTON that members of Special "O" Section took on the 3rd day of May, 1999. PICKTON, appears to have gained weight, he had a noticeable stubble of beard and his hair was light brown, shorter on the sides, receding and longer in the back.

That on the 1st day of June, 1999, Constable Jennifer Fraser of the New Westminster Police Service conducted a street check of a known, yet unidentified, prostitute in their area. She was shown a photograph of PICKTON and the sex trade worker recognized him immediately. In fact the worker was emphatic of her identification. She stated that on Saturday the May 29th between 2100 hours and 2200 hours she was approached on the corner of 12th Street and 4th Avenue. PICKTON pulled up in a white small size mini pick up.

The worker recalled it was a Nissan and that there was some sort of emblem on the passenger door. That the emblem was red/black/white and that it was a business logo. PICKTON was the lone occupant. PICKTON leaned across the street and stated "I'm looking for a whore". The worker stated "You're looking at the wrong person". PICKTON stated that "if I come around the corner and ask you to get in and if you refuse me, I'll get out and punch your face in". PICKTON then "peeled" away from the corner and the worker left the area. The worker described PICKTON as having a creepy smile and that he wanted to "devour her in an evil way". She described PICKTON's voice as rough and gruff, almost raspy.

That on the 20th day of July, 1999 at 1615 hours, Sergeant CONNOR spoke with Detective Mark Chernoff of the Vancouver City Police, Homicide Section, he advised that on the 19th day of July, 1999, he spoke to one Ross Matthew Caldwell, herein after referred to as Caldwell. Caldwell wished to provide information concerning an individual that he believed was involved in the disappearance of Vancouver East End sex trade workers. Caldwell then proceeded to tell Detective Chernoff his information was concerning a subject of the first name of Bob, that this subject lived behind the new MacDonald's/Costco and a large piece of land, in Port Coquitlam, British Columbia.

That Caldwell, is also very good friends of PICKTON's girlfriend for the last five (5) years. He advised that in recent conversations with PICKTON's girlfriend she told him that PICKTON was bent on revenge/payback for the stabbing/slashing he took from an East End Vancouver Prostitute and on one occasion accompanied PICKTON to Vancouver where they solicited another prostitute and took her out to the PICKTON farm. Caldwell stated the girlfriend and PICKTON "did one thing that lead to another and that she would never been seen again."

That Caldwell stated that she was dead and was one of the missing girls on the Vancouver City Police poster. This individual stated that he met PICKTON about five months ago and stayed on the PICKTON farm for a week in April, 1999. At one point in time, PICKTON stated to this subject that if he ever needed to get rid of any girls without any trace he had a way of doing it. Detective Chernoff agreed to talk with Caldwell in the future.

That on the 26th day of July, 1999 at 1230 hours, Detective Chernoff again spoke with Caldwell. That he provided the following information. That in reference to "Bob" or "Robert" he is also known as "Willie", later identified as Robert William Willie PICKTON by Caldwell. That PICKTON owns a demolition company called P&B Demolition. That PICKTON also sells dirt and soil from his large property, which is very close to the Camoustie Golf Course in Port Coquitlam, British Columbia. That there is gravel trucks and a hopper at the back of the property used for the dirt and gravel business. PICKTON also has pigs on the property.

That PICKTON cuts up pigs every night and also uses a large meat grinder to grind up their remains. That Caldwell spent a week at PICKTON's residence at the end of April, 1999 and observed that PICKTON truly enjoys and "gets' off" on killing things. PICKTON lives in a single wide trailer which is situated at the back of the property. Caldwell described the location as an area in which screams would not be heard. That beside the trailer is a large barn that is 10 (ten) or 20 (twenty) feet from the trailer. Up until recently PICKTON lived with a woman by the name of Lynn, who has since been identified by Caldwell as Lynn Anne Ellingsen, herein after referred to as Ellingsen.

PICKTON kicked her out of the house 3 (three) to 4 (four) weeks ago. Caldwell described Ellingsen as being "psycho" and capable of anything. That Caldwell as known Ellingsen for (5) five years. Ellingsen lived on the property with PICKTON for the past year or so. Ellingsen had also stayed in the trailer and that her relationship with him was strange. The two(2) did not sleep together and were not boyfriend/girlfriend. Ellingsen's boyfriend is Ron Menard. Ellingsen is described as a white female [REDACTED] years, 5'6", 145 lbs, solid build, brown shoulder length hair, and hard looking.

Ellingsen is currently on welfare and is living behind the [REDACTED] British Columbia. She has a son who live's with Ellingsen's mother. Ellingsen's father owns a business called [REDACTED] While Caldwell was staying at PICKTON's residence in April 1999. Ellingsen was also living in the trailer. That with respect to a

homicide, Caldwell stated that Ellingsen often confided in him and related the following.

That PICKTON was slashed by a prostitute that he picked up in Vancouver, British Columbia. That his throat was slashed in the incident and that he was ripped off. That the incident occurred a few years ago. That PICKTON has a hatred for prostitutes and it was pay back time. PICKTON was no longer successful picking up hookers on his own.

That the prostitutes don't trust him and because of all the press about the missing women he couldn't convince them to come back to his place. Ellingsen, therefore, accompanied PICKTON to the East End of Vancouver, British Columbia where they picked up a prostitute, who's identity is not known and will be referred to herein as Jane Doe, in Willie's Chevy S10 Pick Up.

That this incident would have taken place in February or March of 1999. To entice the prostitute, cocaine rocks and alcohol were used. Ellingsen convinced Jane Doe that she was also a prostitute and that the two(2) of the them would "tag team" PICKTON at his place in Port Coquitlam, British Columbia. Once back at the residence, a mobile home, Jane Doe was taken to PICKTON's bedroom. Ellingsen did not go into the room with PICKTON and Jane Doe. PICKTON became rough with Jane Doe and was going to do her "up the ass". Jane Doe screamed and called Ellingsen to help her but she did not go into the room. A short time later there was no more noise.

PICKTON then took Jane Doe out of the bedroom in handcuffs and exited the trailer. He brought her into the barn. Ellingsen stayed in the trailer. Ellingsen later walked into the barn where Jane Doe was observed by Ellingsen hanging by the neck while PICKTON was "skinning her like a pig". The victim's legs were being skinned. Ellingsen told Caldwell that she didn't realize that a human being's fat was yellow. She threw up and had to leave the barn. Ellingsen did not know if the victim was dead at the time.

Ellingsen did not see the girl afterwards and assumed that she was put into the meat grinder. PICKTON had a hallowed out wall believed to be in the mobile home residence where he hid guns and "stuff". PICKTON had offered to get her other females identification if she wanted. PICKTON also obtained jewelry from the prostitutes, however, it had been stolen from him. Caldwell stated he had stayed at PICKTON's trailer at the end of April 1999 for one week. Caldwell described PICKTON's bedroom as being on the left and another bedroom was situated at the other end of the trailer. As well, the trailer contained a living room, kitchen and a small work space.

During his stay Caldwell observed handcuffs underneath PICKTON's bed, night vision equipment, a semi automatic rifle and clip. Two(2) wigs shown to him by PICKTON, who had retrieved them from his office desk drawer. One (1) wig was blonde and the other was either red or brown. PICKTON commented that he wore them when he went

downtown. Caldwell described the barn as being large with a ceiling height of approximately thirty (30) feet. The barn is used primarily for slaughtering pigs and other animals. Caldwell observed PICKTON hang up a pig, slaughter, skin it and cut it up. All the blood and refuse would drop into a vat at the bottom. PICKTON would then wash the area down with a hose and later pump it out to the back. Caldwell advised that the area was quite filthy and had a foul odour.

PICKTON told Caldwell that if he ever needed to dispose of a body it could be done without a trace. Caldwell had driven PICKTON's pick up truck and described it as red and black with a blacked out rear window. The interior was filthy. Caldwell stated that PICKTON had asked him to go and deal with a young male who had ripped off his credit card while living with PICKTON. The male was described as being 28 years old. The situation was dealt with and the kid didn't get hurt.

Caldwell also stated that Ellingsen and PICKTON had been pulled over by the police in April 1999 while driving the Chevy Truck. Again, they were looking for a prostitute to take back to the trailer. Caldwell was told that Ellingsen has been trying to extort PICKTON since she was kicked out of the trailer. The extortion surrounds the aforementioned witnessed homicide. Based on the Caldwell's conversations with Ellingsen and his personal knowledge of PICKTON, Caldwell believes that PICKTON is responsible for several of the missing prostitutes from the downtown Vancouver east side.

That on the 29th day of July, 1999 at 1435 hours, Sergeant CONNOR queried PIRS for PICKTON and any related police check and found him to have been checked by Constable Jennifer Fraser the New Westminster Police Service on the 24th day of March, 1999 at 0428 hours. PICKTON was in company of Lynn Anne Ellingsen. Both subjects were checked on the New Westminster prostitute stroll, 12th Street. PICKTON was found to be prowling in the area. The vehicle used by PICKTON was not listed in the file. New Westminster Police Service file 99NW6523 refers.

That Sergeant CONNOR queried PIRS with respect to Ellingsen revealed a Surrey Police contact with her dated the 19th day of July, 1999 in which Ellingsen provided, an address of [REDACTED] British Columbia. Also, noted is a telephone number of [REDACTED]. Surrey Detachment file 99SRY6844 refers.

That at 1335 hours, Corporal Kuse of Special "I" Section advised Sergeant CONNOR that his inquiries with Telus relative, to aforementioned numbers, revealed the following: The telephone number 941-2690 belonged to Robert William PICKTON, 1040 Riverside Drive, Port Coquitlam, British Columbia.

That there is also has a fax number to the same address, 941-2670 and that the Fax line is equipped with Smart Ring and has call display. Corporal Kuse also advised that at the same address, there are two (2) other telephones registered to his brother, David PICKTON, [REDACTED] and a business telephone, 941-6494 belonging to,

D&S Bulldozing. That with respect to the address 953 Dominion Telus confirmed a telephone line in the trailer exists and is subscribed to by Robert PICKTON. However, the telephone number was unlisted.

That with respect to the telephone number of Ellingsen, the subscriber information through Telus, revealed the telephone number [REDACTED] is subscribed to by [REDACTED] [REDACTED] British Columbia.

That at 1510 hours, Mrs. Bev "Puff" Hyacinth approached Sergeant CONNOR and stated that PICKTON was having Cock fights on his property. That they usually occurred almost every weekend.

That at 1615 hours, Detectives Lepine and Chernoff re-interviewed Caldwell. Most of the information previously received was re-iterated by Caldwell. Additional information was gleaned and/or clarified. Caldwell advised that P&B Demolition is owned by PICKTON and possibly his brother, who is unknown to Caldwell. PICKTON has several work trucks and at least two(2) white coloured International Tractor Trailer's equipped with flat beds. These vehicles were described as being newer vehicles and had P&B Demolition written on the doors.

That PICKTON buys pigs from the auction six (6) to ten (10) at a time. He always has pigs on the property but will buy more when he has only three (3) or four (4) remaining. The pigs are kept in the barns or outside in a horse trailer. That Ellingsen lived intermittently with PICKTON for about a year. PICKTON would often buy her things and liked having her on the farm. In the trailer occupied by PICKTON, Ellingsen had a separate bed in PICKTON's bedroom. Ellingsen had a British Columbia Licence, driver's licence which was taken away recently for an impaired charge. PICKTON arranged for a lawyer for her. Ellingsen was charged sometime at the end of 1998 or the beginning of 1999. Ellingsen has a son aged [REDACTED] or [REDACTED].

That Caldwell had met Ellingsen through a friend named Ron Menard, whom Caldwell had known for approximately eight (8) years. That Menard lived at [REDACTED] [REDACTED] for approximately seventeen (17) years. Menard still owns the house but rents it out. Menard is now living at [REDACTED] Menard owns a [REDACTED] He rents the residence he is at. Caldwell advised that he first met PICKTON in March 1999.

That Ellingsen had contacted Menard to locate a male that had stolen PICKTON's credit card. Menard, in turn, contacted Caldwell to assist him in locating this male. The two(2) were able to find a person who purchased the card, but not the male in question. Upon returning to PICKTON's residence the male coincidentally arrived not knowing they were looking for him.

That Caldwell and Menard "tuned the guy up" in the trailer. He eventually admitted to taking a credit card. PICKTON appreciated their services and said to Caldwell that he

owed him a favour if he ever required. PICKTON also offered Caldwell a pig. A week later, Caldwell attended PICKTON's trailer and PICKTON cut up a pig for him. That close to the of April 1999, Caldwell was being released from jail. As he had no residence to go to he contacted PICKTON and asked if he could stay there. PICKTON allowed Caldwell to stay with him and Ellingsen in his trailer.

That Ellingsen's bed was moved into the back bedroom and she slept in the same room as Caldwell. When they were moving the bed, Caldwell observed a pair of handcuffs that was in between the mattresses. That Ellingsen confided to Caldwell during the Caldwell's stay in the trailer. She also "came on" to Caldwell and that they had sexual relations.

That PICKTON was not aware of this. During the stay in the trailer, Caldwell observed Cock Fighting events which took place in the barn. Apparently, they occur at least once a month and in the summer every weekend. As many as thirty (30) to forty (40) cars of people would come and observe and bet on the Cock fights. Caldwell described a meal served by PICKTON. That the meat came from a "special" freezer which was located in the barn. PICKTON had other freezers which contained more typical items which were wrapped in a standard fashion.

The "special" freezer described by Caldwell had items wrapped in black plastic bags. That Caldwell felt that he had been given human flesh. It was described as being light in colour and very stringy. Caldwell then described PICKTON's sleeping habits by saying that PICKTON often stayed up until midnight or 0100 hours. He would sometimes go out for late walks.

That PICKTON would slaughter pigs and "get all stinky" before going to bed, without cleaning himself. Caldwell actually stayed with PICKTON for about ten (10) days. That Ellingsen confided to him that PICKTON was having trouble getting prostitutes to get into his vehicle. He began to sweeten the pot by bringing more drugs and booze along to entice them back to his place. That the prostitutes weren't as easy to get as they used to be.

That the girls trusted Ellingsen and that PICKTON needed her to get the girls for him. Caldwell felt that Ellingsen sounded proud and thought of herself as a hero and the head girl. Caldwell assumed by the conversation that Ellingsen had done this many times before. That PICKTON took good care of her and was always buying her things.

That she would purchase the crack cocaine, pot and liquor, with PICKTON's money, and that they used these things to be used to entice the prostitutes into his vehicle and residence. That PICKTON doesn't drink alcohol or do drugs. Ellingsen described the night they brought Jane Doe back to the trailer. Ellingsen gave Jane Doe a "rock" to smoke until Jane Doe got totally "wacked" and was totally out of it. Caldwell felt that Jane Doe was in the rear jumper seat in the extended cab of the pick up truck.

That Ellingsen gave Jane Doe another "rock" to smoke when they got back to the trailer. That Jane Doe and PICKTON went in to PICKTON's bedroom. PICKTON was not able to obtain an erection. That Ellingsen heard Jane Doe yelling for help. She was saying "Come in and help me girl". Jane Doe did not know Ellingsen's name and referred to her as "girl". That Ellingsen went into the bedroom and PICKTON was attempting anal sex and was being rough with her. Ellingsen told Jane Doe to "relax and it would be worse if she fought". Ellingsen went t back into the office area and Jane Doe started screaming again. Ellingsen ignored the call for help. A short time later there was silence.

That Ellingsen saw PICKTON take Jane Doe out to the barn in handcuffs. Caldwell did not know if Jane Doe was conscious or not. That Ellingsen went into the barn at some point and saw Jane Doe standing on a platform. Ellingsen left the barn and later came back in. She observed that Jane Doe was "hanging" up and PICKTON was cutting strips off her legs. Caldwell left the barn and threw up. Ellingsen packed up and left the trailer for about four (4) days. Caldwell was not sure of the time frame that this was done. Ellingsen told Caldwell that PICKTON kept jewellery, Credit Cards and Identification taken from the prostitutes.

Caldwell described the barn as having a sliding door going into the middle of the barn. That this barn was only used for slaughtering. He has another big barn which he uses to fix his vehicles. In the "slaughtering barn" PICKTON has a metal pole on wheels which has "S" shaped stainless steel hooks on it. The hooks are above a Vat where blood flows into. Caldwell is not sure how the pigs are killed. That there is meat grinder that PICKTON uses but Caldwell is not sure if it is automatic or manually operated. In the back of the barn is an area where PICKTON holds the Cock fights.

That to get to that area one has to walk past the vat. During Caldwell's stay he observed an Ostrich and an Emu in the barn. He was surprised one day when PICKTON killed them both. Caldwell described the trailer as there was an office in the middle area of the trailer. Upon entering the trailer door, PICKTON's bedroom is to the left. The bathroom is directly ahead. The office are is to the right. Past the office is a laundry room, kitchen and a second bedroom. That there are a couple of desks in the office area. Ellingsen told Caldwell that there was a false wall in the trailer however, the source does not know where it is. PICKTON keeps and automatic rifle in the closet.

That on the 31st day of July, 1999 at 0900 hours a meeting took place between Investigators. In attendance were Corporal Justason, Detective's Lepine and Chernoff and Sergeant CONNOR. Previous debriefing of Caldwell was discussed, as well as the ongoing physical surveillance of PICKTON.

In light of this meeting it was agreed that physical surveillance will be established with Special "O" Section when they are available and when not available, Vancouver City Police Strike Force will be used as well as available resources from Coquitlam Detachment.

That at 1530 hours, Sergeant CONNOR conducted a further query of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, PIRS which revealed that PICKTON, among other things, was involved in two(2) police contacts in which he provided a telephone number of 941-1893 on both occasions.

That at 1540 hours, Sergeant CONNOR placed a telephone call to Special "I", Corporal Rob Kuse and requested that the above telephone number be queried for subscriber information with Telus. As a result, Corporal Kuse advised Sergeant CONNOR that the subscriber to the aforementioned telephone number is one Robert PICKTON, trailer, 953 Dominion Street, Port Coquitlam, British Columbia.

That at 1835 hours, Constable Greg Horton of the day shift surveillance team advised Sergeant CONNOR that PICKTON was seen throughout the day. PICKTON travelled to the Fraser Valley Auctions, Langley, British Columbia and bought a number of pigs. PICKTON was driving a white flat bed truck British Columbia Licence - 3448XM. The truck is followed by a horse trailer British Columbia Licence - 82275V. He returned home off loaded his animals and returned to the auction driving the same vehicle and picked up more pigs. Also noted in surveillance was a green pick up truck with a orange fuel tank in the rear box truck. This vehicle bore British Columbia Licence - 4673YX. Day shift surveillance also revealed that PICKTON's appearance has changed somewhat as he has longer hair and a full beard.

That with respect to the British Columbia Licence plates noted during surveillance. Sergeant CONNOR queried the Motor Vehicle Branch data base and noted the following results. That licence 4673YX was registered to an 1981 Chevrolet Pick Up Green in colour, P&B Used Building Supplies, 11947 Tannery Rd., Surrey, British Columbia. That 3448XM was registered to an 1983 Chevrolet Flatdeck White, P&B Used Building supplies of the same aforementioned address, That 82275V is registered to a 1992 Keife Horse Trailer Gray, P&B Used Building Supplies, of the same aforementioned address.

That on the 1st day of August 1999, Sergeant CONNOR read a report prepared by Constable GREIG who conducted research into Lynn Ann Ellingsen, the following information was obtained. Lynn Anne Ellingsen was born on the [REDACTED]. Her present address is [REDACTED] British Columbia, telephone [REDACTED]. She holds a British Columbia driver's license [REDACTED] which was cancelled British Columbia Motor Vehicle Branch as of 8th day of July, 1997 as a result of Ellingsen having excessive twenty four (24) hour suspensions. According to the Motor Vehicle Branch data Bases there are no vehicles registered to Ellingsen at this time. Ellingsen possesses a criminal record for a conviction of Dangerous Driving in Squamish, British Columbia. The conviction date was on the 21st day of February 1991. Ellingsen is a holder of a criminal record [REDACTED].

A query of Ellingsen through the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, PIRS revealed that there are fifty seven (57) entries in the Lower Mainland area. Surrey Detachment has

numerous entries in mainly naming Ellingsen as being involved in alcohol related disturbances ranging from being suspect in assaults to being a complainant of assaults. Delta Police Department have numerous entries for this subject mainly relating to landlord Tennant disputes where she has been named as being the aggressor when dealing with the caretakers of the property.

Langley Detachment has Ellingsen entered as a [REDACTED] which was reported to Langley Detachment on the 3rd day of December 1998. Langley Detachment file number 98LLY38981 refers. No criminal charges were laid as the result of this complaint and the investigation was concluded on the 17th day of December 1998. On the 21st day of March 1999 at 1428 hours, Constable Jennifer Fraser of the New Westminster Police Department stopped a vehicle where Robert William PICKTON was the driver, and Ellingsen was the passenger.

The New Westminster file number is 99NW6523 refers. It was reported that PICKTON was driving in the area of 12th Street in New Westminster, British Columbia where the local prostitutes work. Sergeant CONNOR also queried CPIC which revealed that Ellingsen has an unendorsed outstanding warrant for her arrest. This warrant was issued with to the criminal charges of Driving while Impaired. Surrey Detachment file 99SRY24096 refers.

That on the 2nd day of August, 1999, Sergeant CONNOR read a report prepared by Constable Strachan with respect to PICKTON. Constable Strachan's report was prepared from Royal Canadian Mounted Police data bases and interviews with other Law Enforcement investigators. The report contained the following information. PICKTON's particulars were located on PIRS and reveal that his full name is Robert William PICKTON 24th day of October, 1949, that he has a criminal record number assigned to him; FPS: 895072D.

PICKTON resides in the trailer at 953 Dominion Avenue, Port Coquitlam. PICKTON has a Criminal Record for Violence and Offensive Weapons however, he has no convictions. PICKTON is also a holder of a valid British Columbia, Class 3 Driver's Licence. Motor Vehicle Branch data bases revealed PICKTON has had seventeen (17) vehicles with expired plates and twelve (12) vehicles with replaced plates. These are only the vehicles registered in his name. Most of the vehicles PICKTON drives are registered to the company his brother David PICKTON and himself own, P & B Used Building Supplies (Materials) 1994 Limited of 11947 Tannery Road, Surrey, British Columbia. PIRS data base queries revealed that in addition to offences previously that PICKTON had been in contact with the police for the following reasons.

That on the 12th day of August, 1998, Coquitlam Detachment investigated a False Alarm (911 Hangup) at the PICKTON mobile home. Constable Greig conducted her investigation and found that the number was dialled in error. Coquitlam file 98CQ31959 refers. That on the 1st day of November, 1998, Coquitlam Detachment conducted an investigation that related to the theft of a compressor from PICKTON's shop. Constable

Greig was given a tour of the premises by PICKTON. The thief was identified as his nephew [REDACTED] PICKTON did not wish to proceed with charges, Coquitlam file 98CQ44323 refers.

That on the 1st day of May, 1999, Coquitlam Detachment investigated a complaint of a suspicious incident, a hang up 911 call with regards to PICKTON. Constable Sylvestri attended the PICKTON residence. It appeared that there were problems with the telephone. That in his report Constable Strachan stated that he met with Constables Jennifer Fraser and Judy Robertson of the New Westminster Police Service.

That with respect to the aforementioned street check by Constable Fraser, she stated PICKTON and Ellingsen were checked by her, prowling in his vehicle, on 12th Street, New Westminster. He was originally pulled over as Constable Fraser as she thought that he was impaired. He was not drunk but may have been impaired by drugs. Both PICKTON and Ellingsen were very interested in the amount of police patrols in the area. They both said they were in the area "for a drive." Ellingsen appeared to be a friend of PICKTON's as opposed to a prostitute.

That Constable Fraser identified another offence in which PICKTON maybe a suspect and revealed that on the 27th day of March, 1999, Constable Shim-Ping, of the New Westminster Police conducted a Sexual Assault investigation. A local sex trade worker [REDACTED] reported being sexually assaulted while "strolling" 12th Street in New Westminster. The person responsible was described as a white male, 45 years, salt and pepper hair, who smoked, and called himself "Gordie" or "Gordon." He was wearing a white T-shirt, dark jeans with a large silver belt buckle. That the offender offered to pay for sexual services with rock cocaine.

That they made an agreement for sexual services and he stopped at a bank machine to get money. She performed oral sex and then he wanted more. He began to strangle her and she passed out. She awoke on the ground with her pants around her ankles. The suspect left with her purse. She cannot identify the suspect and no DNA evidence was retrieved after the sex assault examination. Constable Fraser suspects this offender may be PICKTON, due to the description provided by [REDACTED] Constable Fraser has no further evidence but her investigation is continuing. Their file 99NWPS7054 refers.

Constable Fraser also advised that PICKTON has been seen several times on the 12th Street stroll. He is known as a "bad date" as he is very obnoxious toward the "girls." In fact she has shown his photograph to a number of sex trade workers in New Westminster and several of them recall him due to his distinctive looks and refer to him as being very obnoxious.

That on the 1st day of June, 1999, Constable Fraser street checked a prostitute at 12th Street and 4th Avenue. When shown a photograph of PICKTON she recognized him immediately. In conversation he said, "I'll get out and punch your face in", if you don't get into the car".

That on the 2nd day of August, 1999 at 2000 hours, Sergeant CONNOR was advised that the Coquitlam Detachment day shift Surveillance Team observed PICKTON only left his residence to purchase fuel at the United Way and Shuswap, Petro Canada Card lock. PICKTON was possibly driving British Columbia Licence 2887CW and Orange coloured flat deck truck. However, he was identified as also driving British Columbia Licence 4675YX - Green Pickup with fuel tanks in the back when he went to fuel up at Petro Canada Card Lock.

That on the 3rd day of August, 1999 at 0700 hours, Sergeant CONNOR received an over view of the afternoon surveillance report by the Vancouver City Police Strike Force. Again, PICKTON departed to the Shell Gas station at Lions Way and Shaugnessy for fuel. PICKTON was driving the aforementioned vehicle bearing British Columbia Licence 2887CW.

That on the 3rd day of August, 1999, Sergeant CONNOR read a surveillance report that PICKTON departed his residence driving the flat deck truck bearing British Columbia Licence - 2887CW. PICKTON drove to the Coquitlam Center and purchased telephone books, paper for fax machine and asked a sales representative as to what type of fax he should buy. He departed the Coquitlam Center and drove to Safeway at Shaugnessy and Lougheed parked and entered the store. The Day shift surveillance team was relieved by the Vancouver City Police Strike Force. Vancouver City Police Strike Force surveillance revealed that PICKTON was observed at that Shaugnessy Safeway in Port Coquitlam, and returned home, PICKTON was wearing a Grey T Shirt, faded dirty jeans.

That on the 3rd day of August, 1999 at 0830 hours a meeting was held at Coquitlam Detachment. Members present were Inspector Moulton, Insp Fred Biddlecomb, Staff Sergeants Henderson, Rinn, Sergeants Robertson, Field, Detectives Lepine, Chernoff, Shenher and Corporals Justason and Connor. The purpose of this meeting was to provide an overview of the investigation to date and illicit resource and financial assistance from Divisional Units and the Vancouver City Police.

It was agreed that an investigative team must be formed and from that an operational plan be put into place. Additionally, Regional Crown Counsel should be broached with an interview to determine the legal position of Ellingsen with respect to the offence described in 1999. Vancouver City Police provided two(2) resources Detectives LePine and Chernoff. Coquitlam Detachment committed a number of resources including Sergeant CONNOR, Sergeant Robertson, Corporal Campbell. The Royal Canadian Mounted Police, "E" Division specialized units wished to review their respective commitments.

That Sergeant CONNOR read the surveillance reports that revealed that PICKTON departed his residence using his Flat bed vehicle, British Columbia Licence 2887CW and drove to the Money Mart on Shaugnessy, Port Coquitlam, British Columbia. He then travelled to the land fill dump at Marshland and Marine Drive, Burnaby, British

Columbia. His vehicle was noted to be full of scrap metal. He then travelled to the Super Store at Schoolhouse Road. PICKTON then travelled to downtown Port Coquitlam and attended the Bank of Montreal. PICKTON then drove to his residence. Day shift Surveillance then terminates and furthered surveillance was conducted by members Special "O" Section.

That on the 4th day of August, 1999 at 0700 hours, Sergeant CONNOR received the only known criminal photograph of Lynn Anne Ellingsen from Squamish Detachment. That at 0800 hours, another meeting was held. It was determined that Sergeant Cathy Robertson will manage resources for surveillance and inquiries with Special "I" Section. Detectives Lepine and Chernoff will handle Caldwell and other duties as required. Corporals Campbell, Justason, Russ Nash, Detective Ballantyne, Sergeant CONNOR, Constables Greig and Stuart of the Coquitlam Detachment Serious Crime Section were also in attendance. During the meeting discussion was held with respect to surveillance via resources. It was felt that surveillance would be better served by one (1) team of specific hours.

The fear of PICKTON going out and committing another offence is a real fear for investigators but other investigation is required on other matters within this investigation and given the finite number of resources consideration will be given to paring down the surveillance hours. Detectives Chernoff and Lepine were detailed to locate Caldwell and speak with him in relation to proceeding with him as a witness in this matter etc.

That at 1327 hours, Sergeant CONNOR spoke with Mr. Gulbransen, New Westminster Regional Crown Counsel Office in relation to the installation of a camera in order that the comings and goings of PICKTON can be observed and recorded. The usual physical techniques do not work in this instance given the distance from the road to the trailer, the machinery on site that blocks a direct view and the man made dirt piles on the property the view to his residence and barns are obstructed. The machinery and dirt piles are, in Sergeant CONNOR's view, not strategically placed as to oppose any view into the property but rather given the activities and the relatively small spaces left for the machinery, piles of dirt, vehicles, residences and that it was placed as space was available and of course to accommodate their business of selling their dirt. Mr. Gulbransen felt that he would have to consider the information before providing advice as to whether a General/Video Warrant was required etc.

That at 1358 hours, the Day shift surveillance crew noted PICKTON depart his residence driving the aforementioned flat bed truck British Columbia Licence 2887CW. PICKTON drove to "West coast Reduction Limited, situated in the East End of Vancouver, British Columbia. PICKTON departed at 1253 hours. He then drove to the Patricia Hotel on Hastings Street, Vancouver, British Columbia and entered a store that point. He returned to his vehicle and departed to the alley and he was lost to surveillance. It should be noted that this area is where most of the missing sex trade workers work and disappeared from.

PICKTON, however, was not observed to speak with anyone, that appeared to be a sex

trade worker. The surveillance team was in the process of trying to find him but when located some fifty (50) to sixty (60) minutes later, PICKTON was alone in his vehicle at Willingdon and Hastings Street, Burnaby, British Columbia.

That on the 5th day of August, 1999, Detectives Lepine and Chernoff advised Sergeant CONNOR that they had met with Caldwell who stated that he was at Menard's residence last evening. A male Tom was also there. Menard told Caldwell that Ellingsen was extorting money from PICKTON for five hundred dollars (\$500.00) at a time. PICKTON was paying Ellingsen extortion money since he kicked her out of his residence. Ellingsen had threatened to go to the police, about what she had witnessed. The monies being paid by PICKTON had been occurring for about the past month or so and that PICKTON was paying on a frequent basis, Menard stated he has found himself in the role of a mediator between PICKTON and Ellingsen.

According to Menard, PICKTON knows that he can keep Ellingsen under control. Menard also stated that PICKTON doesn't want to deal with Ellingsen directly as she is often out of control. That PICKTON has difficulty standing up to Ellingsen and described PICKTON as having no back bone. Menard told Caldwell that PICKTON had told him that he wants to "do" Ellingsen as she is causing him a lot of grief with the extortion. Caldwell stated that Menard was not involved in the extortion or the homicides but rather he was looking the other way. Menard though on one occasion was given five hundred dollars (\$500.00) by PICKTON "to keep Ellingsen quiet " Menard gave the money to Ellingsen as instructed however, Ellingsen called PICKTON and told him that Menard did not give her the money and wanted more. Menard laughed when telling Caldwell stated that it was typical of Ellingsen.

Caldwell suggested that PICKTON may be confiding to Menard but that Menard is believed not to have any information about the homicides involving PICKTON. That Caldwell did not believe that Lynn would go to the police with the information as she herself was involved and "knew what was going on". Caldwell stated that the way that Ellingsen had described the murder of the East End prostitute and the events that led up to it, that he had reached the conclusion that there was no doubt that she knew before hand, that the girl was going to be murdered by PICKTON. Caldwell stated that PICKTON was in the process of levelling off the property at his residence, as it was being sold to developers for eighteen million dollars (\$18,000,000.00). Caldwell stated he did not know when the deal was as to be completed.

At 0815 hours a meeting was held and Inspector Moulton, Sergeants Robertson and Connor, Detectives Lepine, Chernoff, Ballantyne, Corporals Nash, Justason, Constables Stuart and Greig were in attendance. The purpose of the meeting was speak of what developed from enquiries the day before. Detectives Lepine and Chernoff detailed their contact with Caldwell and that this subject will now provide a written statement and become a witness in this matter.

That at 1515 hours, Detectives Chernoff and Lepine interviewed Caldwell. Caldwell

admittedly was up all night and day "partying" and that he was extremely tired. During the interview, Caldwell had to take a number of breaks in order to get his thoughts in line. Caldwell, appeared to be confused on a number of issues and appeared to become extremely tired and further confused as the interview progressed.

On a number of occasions Caldwell stated that he didn't want to say the wrong thing, that he wanted to be accurate and didn't want to make assumptions as to what was said by any party whom he had been speaking with. It soon became evident to the investigators that Caldwell was not only tired but under the influence of an unknown substance or at least the after affects of an unknown substance. During the course of the interview Caldwell repeated a number of aspects of the information he had received from both Ellingsen and PICKTON but others he could not repeat. In all fairness, Caldwell was not advised previously to the interview that he would be providing a statement to the police this date. It was agreed the investigative team that the Detectives advise

Caldwell he will be re-interviewed on Monday the 9th day of August, 1999. That he be rested and not under the influence of any intoxicating substances, if that in fact was the case for today's physical and mental shortcomings.

That Sergeant CONNOR read the Special "O" report for the day shift for this date. Vehicles were observed coming and going from the PICKTON residence and that PICKTON is seen to be again, driving British Columbia Licence 2887CW. Surveillance did not reveal any thing of evidentiary value.

That on the 6th day of August, 1999, Sergeant Robertson queried PIRS and was able to determine that the Ellingsen family, are owners of [REDACTED]

That with respect to respect to Caldwell, Sergeant CONNOR queried CPIC and was able to determine that this subject has a criminal record from 1972 to 1991. Caldwell has (4) convictions. Three(3) convictions are dated from 1972 to 1973 for theft under and attempt fraud. One (1) conviction in 1991 for Uttering threats.

Caldwell has a number of other criminal charges, Possession of a Narcotic, Robbery while Armed, Conspiracy to Import a Narcotic, Uttering Threats, Theft of Telecommunication, Fail to comply with recognizance, Robbery and Extortion that were either stayed, discharged, or dismissed. CPIC also revealed that he is presently on Probation for family violence, Assault, Coquitlam Detachment file 99CQ14011 refers. Caldwell is presently charged with Conspiracy to trafficking in Methamphetamine, Burnaby Detachment file 96BBY22641 refers.

Sergeant CONNOR also queried the PIRS data base which revealed that Caldwell has a number of police contacts from 1990 to present. In 1990, Caldwell was charged in relation to an incident that occurred on the 17th day of August, 1990, wherein Caldwell and others attempted to extort money from and individual who inturn shot one of the

potential extortions.

This extortion was over a one hundred and fifty (\$150.00) drug debt, Coquitlam Detachment file 90CQ27745 refers. On the 3rd day of May 1991, Caldwell is associated to an individual who was murdered in Maple Ridge, British Columbia, Maple Ridge Detachment file 91MR66 refers. On the 12th day of February, 1993 where upon a citizen request police attendance at a Burnaby residence in order to keep the peace. Caldwell had been involved in an Assault at that residence, Burnaby Detachment file 93BBY5051 refers.

On the 9th day of March, 1995, Caldwell, is a subject of a complaint for uttering death threats to a subject, Coquitlam Detachment case 1995CQ9785 refers. On the 11th day of 1995, Caldwell is subject to a police investigation in relation to a domestic dispute, Coquitlam Detachment file 95CQ19202 refers. On the 21st day of October, 1996, Caldwell was subject to a police investigation which revealed a complaint of family related argument, Coquitlam Detachment case 96CQ45368 refers. On the 24th day of November, 1996, Caldwell was associated to an investigation by the Coquitlam Detachment in relation to a female assaulting her daughter, Coquitlam Detachment file 2996CQ50243 refers.

That on the 2nd day of December, 1996, Coquitlam Detachment investigated and forwarded Crown Documents in relation to a Motor Vehicle Accident in which the investigators alleged that Caldwell's ability to drive a motor vehicle was impaired. Caldwell also refused to provide a breath sample, Coquitlam Detachment file 1996CQ51347 refers. That on the 9th day of January, 1997, North Vancouver Detachment undertook an investigation into Caldwell and others in relation to the trafficking of methamphetamine, North Vancouver Detachment file, 97NVR955 refers.

On the 28th day of April, 1997 Burnaby Detachment opened a file with respect to Caldwell and his court ordered reporting to them, Burnaby Detachment file 1997BBY22995 refers. On the 9th day of September, 1997 Caldwell and another individual were charged with the theft of communications, Burnaby Detachment file, 99BBY50395 refers. That on the 24th day of March, 1998 Caldwell was subject of an investigation in New Westminster, British Columbia as a result of a citizen reporting he had seen a pistol. When the vehicle was located it was parked and unoccupied. When Caldwell was observed to get into the vehicle he was arrested him for the purposes of searching him and the vehicle. A firearm was not located but a thirty eight (38) calibre round of ammunition was located on the vehicle floor, New Westminster Police Department file 98NWPS7034 refers.

On the 30th day of July, 1998 Caldwell was investigated by the Burnaby Detachment for the Robbery of two(2) individuals, Burnaby Detachment file 98BBY40786 refers. On the 9th day of April, 1999, Surrey Detachment investigated a complaint of persons causing a disturbance, Caldwell was named in the investigation but his involvement was not immediately known, Surrey Detachment file 99SRY34361 refers. Lastly, Caldwell

was investigated by the Coquitlam Detachment for an assault of a girlfriend, Coquitlam Detachment file 99CQ14011 refers.

On the 6th day of August, 1999 at 1418 hours, Constable Marenchuk received a telephone call from Constable Vanoverbeek, of the Burnaby Detachment, Serious Crime Section. Constable Vanoverbeek advised that he had people at their front counter with information pertaining to a possible homicide. Constable Vanoverbeek was told by them that they received information from a friend of their Lynn Ellingsen, that she had witnessed a murder committed by a subject only known to them as "Willy". Arrangements were made to have them attend Coquitlam Detachment the following day.

On the 7th day of August, 1999 at 1155, Leah Claudette Best and her boyfriend, ██████████ attended Coquitlam Detachment. They were spoken to briefly by Constable Marenchuk and Sergeant CONNOR and it was determined that only Best had direct contact with Ellingsen. In the light of the aforementioned, Best was interviewed by Constable Marenchuk and Sergeant CONNOR. Best advised that she had met a woman by the name of Lynn Ellinsten(sic) at her friend, ██████████ residence. Their relationship could be best described as acquaintances.

During the course of the friendship Best had learned from Ellingsen she was living at a residence in Port Coquitlam, British Columbia, since the beginning of 1999. That the person she was living with identified to her as "Willy", that he was a millionaire, that he lived on property in which his brother lived in the front residence on the left as you entered the residence and PICKTON lived in a single wide trailer that was down a long muddy driveway at the rear of the property.

That there were large piles of dirt everywhere. That there was other equipment and cars also on the property. That the property was a rural street near Ottawa Street and Lougheed Highway. That Ellingsen was learning to drive dump trucks, answering the telephone and dispatching dump trucks for top soil from deliveries from that residence. That while she at the Loranger residence on or about the 20th day of June, 1999, Ellingsen told her that one night, at about 0200 hours, she was wondering about PICKTON's property.

Ellingsen was awake as she had been using cocaine. Ellingsen saw a light on in the barn, entered and saw a woman hanging, dead. PICKTON was there "gutting her". Ellingsen was asked by Best if she was dead to which Ellingsen replied "oh yeah he was gutting her". Best confirmed with investigators that she knew that PICKTON killed pigs and could only picture in her mind what "gutting" means. Ellingsen didn't describe the person or scene any further. PICKTON saw Ellingsen and she departed. Ellingsen packed up her belongings and had her boyfriend, Ron, pick her up from the PICKTON residence.

Best stated that Ron also knew PICKTON as he had worked for PICKTON a couple of

times. Ellingsen also stated that on other occasions while in the trailer she saw other woman's identification, under the bed or the couch and also saw night vision glasses. When Ellingsen challenged PICKTON about the woman's identification PICKTON was evasive in his answers. Ellingsen also told Best that she had also seen a woman's earring on the property and on another occasion she saw a woman's shoe on the property. She also mentioned that PICKTON had a compartment in a wall, a false wall in his trailer, where he stored guns but Ellingsen didn't say where. Ellingsen also told

Best stated that in relation to butchering his pigs, PICKTON got really excited when he killed a them. Ellingsen also stated she concluded that PICKTON was responsible for the killing of prostitutes. When Best was asked why Ellingsen had come to that conclusion Best could only recall that Ellingsen stated that PICKTON works downtown sometimes. Best stated that other people, who know PICKTON are aware of PICKTON has done to woman and in particular this incident. When asked Best was unable to say why Ellingsen had come to that conclusion that PICKTON was responsible for the killing of other prostitutes. Ellingsen never stated to Best that PICKTON was involved with prostitutes, or whether she had been with him in company of a prostitute. Ellingsen also told Best that she had been told by a boyfriend that he had looked into his freezers on the property and saw women's legs, Best unexplainably didn't or wouldn't believe Ellingsen in that regard.

Ellingsen told Best that she was concerned for her well being but was also worried about being an accessory. Ellingsen when telling Best of this incident seemed upset, edgy and stated she was having nightmares. Ellingsen also mentioned that she wanted to get money from PICKTON, possibly two thousand dollars (\$2000.00) or money for a cruise. That Ellingsen would tell PICKTON that paying her money would keep her quiet so that she wouldn't go to the police and report what she had seen. Ellingsen told Best she was scared to call the police so in her mind it was better to try and get money from PICKTON.

Best advised that Ellingsen is living at the residence of [REDACTED] near the [REDACTED] Hotel. [REDACTED] telephone number is [REDACTED] and a cellular number of [REDACTED]. She described Ellingsen as a person who liked her cocaine and likes her alcohol. Best, who had met PICKTON on two(2) occasions, described him as 5'11", greyish blonde hair, thin, maybe a moustache, scruffy looking hair and wore a cap on two(2) occasions she met him.

On one (1) occasion when Best was with Ellingsen they went to the PICKTON trailer as they were there to pick up some property of Ellingsen's. Ellingsen asked PICKTON for some money and he gave her one hundred and twenty dollars (\$120.00). The last time she spoke with Ellingsen was on the telephone and they an argument over a another person. When asked, Best did not know if Ellingsen would talk to the police, she might or she might be scared to. Best was asked why she came forward now and stated that after hearing the information and hearing that another woman's body in Queens borough, thought it may be related was found she felt she had to tell someone.

Best was provided three (3) pictures, one of Ellingsen, PICKTON and Menard. Best identified Ellingsen stating, "that's Lynn" and confirmed that she looked very much like the picture but wore her hair to one side. PICKTON's picture was shown to her to which she responded, "that looks like Willy, he looks thinner now" and felt that she knew Menard from being in New Westminster, British Columbia. When asked if she would be willing to be a witness if need be she stated that she would.

Best stated she was never told about other women's clothing in the trailer or otherwise and that Ellingsen would have moved into PICKTON's residence possibly in 1999 after the Christmas of 1998, but stated she wasn't sure and qualified herself by saying that they hadn't seen each other for a while. Best felt that for sure Ellingsen would have lived there in March, April, May. Best described the trailer as a single wide trailer, fifty (50) feet long by about fourteen (14) feet wide, one bedroom and that Ellingsen had her room in the living room area which also had a couch in it.. Best stated that a room in the trailer had a desk in it.

That at 1500 hours, Sergeant Connor queried CPIC with respect to Best. Best is a holder of criminal record [REDACTED] Best has three (3) convictions for Drinking and driving related offences from 1989 to 1996. She is not wanted or on probation. PIRS queries revealed a number of entries the majority of which are related to the drinking and driving offences as noted previously. A number of arrest warrant files were noted, as was a Surrey Detachment investigation as it related to Best being a suspect in an auto theft and assault.

That with respect to the information from Source "A", this information was received second hand but Sergeant CONNOR believes that reliability that can be attached to it. Source "A" describes the business owned and operated by PICKTON which has been confirmed through surveillance business records. That Source "A" indicates a number of female identification was observed which is confirmed by Caldwell. Source "A" described the PICKTON residence as a trailer, which it is.

Source "A" spoke of comments by PICKTON that he can dispose of bodies by putting them thru the grinder which he prepares to feed his hogs. Again, this comment is similar to that of information provided by Caldwell. Source "A" refers to PICKTON as Willy, which has been confirmed. That he generally picks up prostitutes in Burnaby, New Westminster and Vancouver. This statement is confirmed through direct knowledge of Sergeant CONNOR and reports that were read about PICKTON and his activities within New Westminster.

Source "A" admits that he came by this information through Lisa Yelds, that she is a biker type person. Sergeant CONNOR has confirmed Yeld's association to PICKTON and lifestyle from information from Mrs. Hyacinth, an Royal Canadian Mounted Police employee who is associated to these individuals. That Source "A" refers to the first prostitute as [REDACTED] which is the name of the prostitute in the Coquitlam, March 1997 offence. That Source "A" refers to syringes which are displayed in the Coquitlam,

March, 1997 offence.

That Source "A" refers to PICKTON using the term "trophies" as it related to victim(s) articles of identification and clothing. This information is also confirmed by Caldwell and further supported in conversations with Constable John Cater of the Coquitlam Detachment Youth Detail Section, who holds a Master Degree in Criminology. Constable Cater's Master's Degree Thesis was on the subject of serial murders. During Constable Cater's research he confirmed the collection of "trophies" are common amongst serial murderers.

That Sergeant CONNOR considers Caldwell's information as reliable for the following reasons. Caldwell's information are from the admissions of Ellingsen who is aiding and abetting the criminal offences as set out in this document. That the location of the PICKTON's property is consistent with the location of PICKTON's farm. This information is accurate as Sergeant CONNOR has personal knowledge from being there.

That Robert PICKTON uses the name "Willie". Again, this is known by Sergeant CONNOR given his past dealing and investigation of him. That Sergeant CONNOR has seen numerous pieces of Heavy Duty equipment on the PICKTON land in the areas as described by Caldwell. That the description of the trailer both inside and out and it's location on the property is consistent with the knowledge of Sergeant CONNOR. The location of the Barn to the trailer is also consistent for the same reason.

That Ellingsen's description as provided by Caldwell is consistent with that of a CPIC entry in relation to her description.

That Sergeant CONNOR confirmed with the Ministry of Children and Families on the 30th day of July, 1999, that Ellingsen is collecting welfare. That Caldwell was told of PICKTON being slashed across the throat by a prostitute is also correct a verifiable thru Sergeant CONNOR's previous investigation of PICKTON in March, 1997. In fact, PICKTON has a visible scar to the ear and throat area.

That the time period Caldwell provides for that particular event occurring is in fact close to the time, of March 1997 as to that the event had occurring. That Caldwell refers to the use of handcuffs which was consistent with the M.O. utilized by PICKTON in the March, 1997 investigation. As is PICKTON's use of prostitutes, that he attends Vancouver and New Westminster which is confirmed from personal knowledge of Sergeant CONNOR and other related police reports and conversations with law enforcement officers. That the human fat was described to him as being yellow in colour. As a member of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police that Sergeant CONNOR has attended many autopsies and can confirm that human fat is indeed mostly yellow in colour.

That Caldwell's description of meat, apparently human, that was light in colour and stringy is consistent with human flesh, however, that can be said as other types of

meat. That the description of females Identification is confirmed by the second hand information from Source "A". Caldwell's comment about disposing of bodies is similar to that comment made to the second hand information provided by Source "A". That Caldwell is accurate when he recounts information about PICKTON and Ellingsen being stopped by the New Westminster Police Service as this is confirmed by New Westminster Police reports and Constable Jennifer Fraser who conducted the street check of these individuals.

That Caldwell describes the location of Ellingsen's's residence at being behind the Turf Hotel, Surrey, British Columbia which is confirmed by Telus business records. That physical surveillance has confirmed PICKTON buys pigs at the auction. That PICKTON uses a horse trailer to house the pigs in. That a CPIC query confirmed that Ellingsen was indeed charged with a Impaired Driving offence in Surrey on the 10th day of March 1999, 99SRV24096 refers. That PICKTON has Cock fights on his property which was confirmed to Sergeant CONNOR by an Royal Canadian Mounted Police employee on the 31 st day of July, 1999.

That in relation to the statement provided by Best and the information contained therein. Again, Sergeant CONNOR believes that this information is though to be reliable That the information is also obtained from a person who is at the least aiding and or abetting in the offences as set out in this document, in other words admissions of responsibility. The information that is contained in this statement for the most part is consistent with the information provided by Source "A" and Caldwell.

File No: 98CQ-33017

**Statement of Robert PICKTON, taken on 00.01.19 @ 7:30 p.m. by CST. Ruth YURKIW
and CST. John CATER - Coquitlam RCMP Serious Crime Section, in the presence of Gina
HOUSTON**

YURKIW: Um, Bob, just for, uh, some tombstone data, because I don't know you, is, it's Robert PICKTON?

PICKTON: That's correct.

YURKIW: And do you go by 'Bob'?

PICKTON: Yeah.

YURKIW: Okay. That's comfortable for you?

PICKTON: Yeah.

YURKIW: And what's your current occupation?

PICKTON: ~~Sutton Place.~~ *Self employed.*

YURKIW: Yeah, but what do you do?

PICKTON: Uh, construction, demolition, excavation.

YURKIW: Yeah.

PICKTON: Everything else that falls in between.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

2

YURKIW: Okay, now the reason we've asked you to come in here...

PICKTON: Mmm hmm.

YURKIW: ...is regarding, um, a lot of, um, allegations and rumours we've heard and, um, we've heard them through, um, one person in particular but some others as well. Um, let's start off by how did you know Lynn ELLINGSEN?

PICKTON: (Laughs).

HOUSTON: I'll explain how Lynn, I'm, me and Lynn, I met Lynn, we were both in a women's shelter at the same time.

YURKIW: Uh huh.

HOUSTON: Going through the same things; both screwed up on drugs, both homeless. And, um, I ended up getting a place out in PoCo and Lynn helped me move in and when I moved in there I wasn't really into the party scene after being in the women's shelter and stuff like that and all she wanted to do was phone me up, she always was wanting to party, party. She'd phone some of her dope dealing friends up and say that Gina wants drugs. She'd get close to my house and you know pulled the trip like she'd already been into the dope whatever bag she got off the guy, you know, and then she had these guys starting to threaten me and I just basically told her to beat it. I wanted nothing more to do with her. So she comes out whining at him one day and tries to lay the guilt trip how I brushed her off and left her high and dry and you know she just she got really weird. You know really rude on me.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

3

YURKIW: Okay, so when did Gina ^{start} living with you, Bob?

PICKTON: Mmmm.

HOUSTON: Do you mean Lynn?

YURKIW: Lynn. Sorry, not Gina, when did Lynn start living with you?

PICKTON: Uh...

HOUSTON: February 14, last year, 15, 14 the week, that weekend on Sunday.

PICKTON: (inaudible)

HOUSTON: Yeah, it was that Sunday. The Sunday, Valentines Sunday. I think it was the 15th, 14th. If you have a calendar with that week...

PICKTON: Yeah, we can check, yeah, that's no problem.

HOUSTON: Yeah.

PICKTON: Valentine's day.

HOUSTON: I'm, it was the Sunday. I think Valentine's day was on Saturday.

YURKIW: Okay. Bob, where did she ~~say~~ when she, uh...

PICKTON: Be-, before she moved in?

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

4

YURKIW: When she...

PICKTON: She got, she got bur-, her house burnt down.

YURKIW: Where was...

PICKTON: Her place in Surrey.

YURKIW: Okay, and, uh...

HOUSTON: So she says.

PICKTON: Yeah, it was.

HOUSTON: Was it?

PICKTON: Yeah, big time.

HOUSTON: Oh.

PICKTON: She left the grease, she turned the grease on and she didn't know what she was doing.

HOUSTON: (Laughs).

PICKTON: (inaudible).

YURKIW: Where did she stay when she was at your place?

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017**5**

PICKTON: My, my place.

YURKIW: In your trailer?

PICKTON: Yeah.

YURKIW: Okay. Now just because there's two homes on that property, there's the house at the front of the property.

PICKTON: Mmm hmm.

YURKIW: And that's your brother's place?

PICKTON: Yeah.

YURKIW: And then your place is the trailer further down.

PICKTON: That's right.

YURKIW: Now that property's owned by you and your brother?

PICKTON: Mmm hmm, that's correct. Uh, three, three ownership.

YURKIW: Oh, who's the other one?

PICKTON: My sister.

YURKIW: Where's your sister?

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017**6**

PICKTON: Vancouver.

YURKIW: Oh, okay. And what's her name?

PICKTON: Linda.

YURKIW: Linda. PICKTON?

PICKTON: Uh, WRIGHT.

YURKIW: WRIGHT.

PICKTON: I think. I don't even know.

YURKIW: So did the three of you, um, have that property willed to you by your parents?

PICKTON: Yeah.

YURKIW: Okay. So they're no longer living?

PICKTON: No.

YURKIW: Alright.

PICKTON: They pa-, my brother, my mo-, my dad passed on in 1977 and my mother passed on 1979.

YURKIW: Okay. And, um, who lived with you when Lynn was living there? Was there

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

7

anyone else living in your trailer with you?

PICKTON: Um, yeah there was.

HOUSTON: His name's Ross. Ron's friend.

PICKTON: Hmm.

HOUSTON: Yeah, Ron's friend.

PICKTON: Ross, yeah.

HOUSTON: I don't know the last name.

YURKIW: (inaudible) what was he, a boyfriend or?

HOUSTON: No, it's one of the guys from Lynn's, um...

PICKTON: But the, the, the...

HOUSTON: When Lynn's going around to beat up someone or get money they supposedly owe her, he's one of the guys that she takes with him. He's a, I think he's bald isn't he? Last time I seen him he had shaved his head bald.

PICKTON: Yeah.

HOUSTON: Big guy. I think he had blue eyes. I can't remember his last name.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017**8**

YURKIW: Okay. When Lynn when was staying there, what was the relationship? Was she just a...

PICKTON: Just a friend.

YURKIW: Okay.

PICKTON: I never had anything to do with her.

YURKIW: Did she want a romantic relationship?

PICKTON: I don't know. Like I said, she wanted a place to stay because, uh, she didn't have no place to mo-, but it, but sometimes, um, when she comes in she's, and she go-, walks in there right by the thermostat turns the thermostat right to a hundred degrees.

YURKIW: Mmm hmm.

PICKTON: And, oh, man, I was, I was sleeping and what the fuck it got hot in here. And the next thing I know the furnace is come on, come on, come on, get going, trying to catch te-, temperature. It happened twice. It was about about ninety degrees there once and, uh, the place in Surrey there got burnt down and I mean I think she turned the grease on there and or whatever I'm not too sure. That's the house in Surrey.

YURKIW: So she's not too good with temperature.

PICKTON: No, she likes....

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

9

HOUSTON: When she gets high she turns the temperature up and she strips down.

YURKIW: Okay.

HOUSTON: That's common with a lot of people that smoke crack.

YURKIW: Um, did she do any work for you? Like how did she pay her rent there?

PICKTON: Uh...

YURKIW: What was the arrangement?

PICKTON: Well, she was supposed to only stay there for two or three months until she found a place to move to her, for, you know a couple wee-, week or two or three.

YURKIW: Mmm hmm.

PICKTON: And then it turned out to be a month and it turned out to be two months and then it was into the top soil and I says 'do you want to do something?' so I got her to, um, to do with topsoil like take orders and everything else.

YURKIW: Mmm hmm.

PICKTON: Then I got her to, driving truck.

YURKIW: Okay.

PICKTON: To, driving truck around the farm (inaudible)...

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

10

YURKIW: Okay.

PICKTON: Not on the road like 'cause...

YURKIW: In the....

PICKTON: Yeah, because I think you need a class three licence for a farm vehicle.

YURKIW: Yeah. Okay. So she sort of earned her keep that way?

PICKTON: Yeah, but I mean then at the end, uh, I was giving her a little bit of money too.

YURKIW: Mmm hmm.

PICKTON: And I shouldn't but the problem is her money wasn't going anywhere so, fuck, I wish I, like I said, I wish I never met her.

HOUSTON: (Laughs)

PICKTON: I wish. I wish.

YURKIW: Has she tried to, uh, get money from you other than what you gave her?

PICKTON: Uh, I phoned the paramedics up there twice of, on her because she was, um, she was almost, uh, passed out like I mean she was under cocaine or whatever and then o.d'd and I got the paramedics there once and, um, uh, so I mean she has gone (inaudible). I don't know where she's getting all the dope from or anything else. And I didn't even know she was even on dope when, but Gina, Gina warned

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

11

me.

HOUSTON: I kept telling him.

PICKTON: Gina warned me.

HOUSTON: And telling him.

PICKTON: Gina warned me.

HOUSTON: Yeah. She used, a bunch of stuff would go missing from his place and she would say 'oh, well, I know where it all is but I want, I have to have \$400.00 to get it back.'

PICKTON: Yes.

HOUSTON: And then she would say the guy ripped her off but she was going to this [REDACTED] chick's place down by, you down Shaughnessy and before turn with the Shell gas station there's that school.

CATER: Pitt River Road there, yeah.

HOUSTON: Yeah, there's that little school, I can't remember the name of it, down, like right there.

CATER: Central Elementary.

HOUSTON: Yeah.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

12

CATER: Mmm hmm.

HOUSTON: And she'd be going to this chick [REDACTED]'s place and smoking it all the way and she'd be, you know, I mean all these places like there's people in and out of there. Stuff always going missing. She'd always, she'd be taking it, pawning it for dope, telling them 'oh, well so and so took it and this guy came and approached me but I need this much money' and I mean he would, being a trusting man, he would trust her and give her the money and she'd be gone for two days (laughs).

PICKTON: (inaudible) three, three.

HOUSTON: Yeah.

YURKIW: Now there was a time that you and her were stopped in New West, um...

PICKTON: Yeah.

YURKIW: And at that point, uh...

PICKTON: Uh, no, let's go back a little bit.

YURKIW: Mmm hmm.

PICKTON: Okay, um, I had my pick up truck. That's the one just a little Ranger, uh, a little, little S10. Anyways, she jumps in my truck and she takes it and she's gone for three days. She's gone for three days. And I can't report it stolen because she took it from me, I left the keys in the truck. So I can't report it stolen or anything. I, I got it back.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

13

YURKIW: Mmm hmm.

PICKTON: The day before this all happened. The bumper's all bent.

YURKIW: Mmm hmm.

PICKTON: And here I went off the deep end. I went off the deep end.

YURKIW: And, what ended up...

PICKTON: My brother, huh?

YURKIW: What did you do? What do you mean you went off the deep end?

PICKTON: I went off the deep end. I go to her, I says 'what the fuck happened here? And everything else and I was pissed you know what I mean?

YURKIW: Mmm hmm.

PICKTON: 'Cause nobody smashes my truck up and mainly when you take it for three days and you bring it back and it's all and the bumper's all pa-, a-, all bent up everything else. The next day she wanted to go back to Surrey and to see Ross.

YURKIW: Ron.

PICKTON: Ross.

YURKIW: Ron lives in [REDACTED]

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

14

PICKTON: Ross.

YURKIW: Ross lives in [REDACTED]. Ron lives in [REDACTED].

PICKTON: Yeah, Ross is working.

YURKIW: Oh, is he?

PICKTON: Yeah.

YURKIW: Okay.

PICKTON: Anyways, he was working and he wanted to go and see Ross and from there actually it was when I says, uh, 'I'm hungry, I'm tired' and the next thing I know I says that, uh, so we went to New Westminster. We went across Patullo and I, 'cause I used to go to, um, uh, where is that place there, uh, unk-, no, not Joey's, um, what do you call that place there, uh, Wendy's.

YURKIW: Mmm hmm.

PICKTON: Right on 12th Avenue. And that's where we were heading up to. And then next thing I know Lynn says 'hey, I know that person over there' so anyways we were and the next thing the police pulled me over and gave me wha-, wha-, whatever I do I mean just watch the pen or whatever. My eyes are all bloodshot 'cause I shouldn't even be driving. This was 11 o'clock at night. Anyways, uh, she wanted to go out to Surrey and I says 'okay, if you're gonna go out to Surrey I'm gonna go over to Unc-, uh, Wendy's and go up there and have supper so had something to eat there. And when I got there they were almost closed and so just

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

15

went in there and got myself a frosty, I like frosties. I buy Lynn and Gina (inaudible) frosty too.

HOUSTON: Every time we go by Wendy's he stops for a frosty.

YURKIW: But there was another occasion when you were in New West you know when the hooker's i.d'd you. You approached her. You...

PICKTON: Hookers i.d.'d me?

YURKIW: Yeah. Um, she got your plate number and everything and, uh, you yelled at her...

PICKTON: What?

YURKIW: And, uh, took off.

PICKTON: No.

YURKIW: Oh, yeah, no I'm not making this up.

PICKTON: Okay, okay, where is, when was this?

YURKIW: This was back last spring and, um, anyhow, um, she i.d'd you and, um, you had an occasion I think it was back in 1997, we've got a file on it, where you had a prostitute out to your trailer, and you and the prostitute had a big altercation. I mean that's all gone by the boards now, you can't be charged with that. What happened there?

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

16

PICKTON: Yeah. Okay, first of all, I was charged but I, I mean everything's been dropped.

YURKIW: Yeah.

PICKTON: But the problem is she should've been charged.

HOUSTON: Yeah, she attacked him.

YURKIW: Well...

HOUSTON: And when the statement was given they dropped it.

YURKIW: Let, let Bob say it because you weren't there okay, Gina?

PICKTON: She, she attacked me.

YURKIW: Okay, well, number one you, you've got a prostitute out there. She's got a handcuff on her wrist.

PICKTON: I put it on afterwards.

YURKIW: Okay.

PICKTON: (inaudible)

YURKIW: So tell me the story.

PICKTON: That was all afterwards. I mean it's, uh, it's all marked down on paper anyways

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

17

but the problem is, uh, like I said, she should've been charged. And I really I wonder why she isn't really.

YURKIW: Well, she's the one that technically died and they brought her back so.

PICKTON: I was dead.

YURKIW: Well, I read the file and she was the one that ^{died} ~~the~~ at the hospital.

PICKTON: I was, uh, I mean I drove myself to the hospital and everything else. I went to the police station.

YURKIW: Yeah. No, but she basically died in the ambulance and they brought her back.

PICKTON: I don't know nothing about that.

YURKIW: Yeah.

PICKTON: I mean I, I went to the police station first.

YURKIW: Yeah.

PICKTON: And then from the police station I drove myself to the hospital.

YURKIW: Yeah.

PICKTON: And, uh, like anymore than I didn't know because but I did go to the police station first.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

18

HOUSTON: Yeah, but what does that have to do with this?

YURKIW: Well, it's just a state of mind, temper type thing. I want him to know what, um, what got you angry and I mean....

check audio

PICKTON: Nothing got me angry.

YURKIW: Okay, I mean you both ended up with life threatening injuries.

PICKTON: Okay. The biggest thing is she attacked, I had about \$3500.00 on me.

YURKIW: Mmm hmm.

PICKTON: Really I do. I usually carry two wallets.

HOUSTON: At that time you carried at least....

PICKTON: I always carry two wallets, you know what I mean?

HOUSTON: At that time he was carrying at least \$5000.00 minimum on him at a time.

PICKTON: I carry a lot of money. And anyways she wanted the money, money. And that's where it started from. Then she (inaudible), I hate to say that.

CATER: Well, maybe you can walk through the scene because that's the thing. You're kind of saying 'you already know that' but CST YURKIW wants to, to know like in your words like what happened, exactly. So maybe if you can just walk us through it.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

19

HOUSTON: Yeah, but his lawyer said he shouldn't even be talking about it (inaudible)...

CATER: He can't be charged with that anyways. We just wanna know from his like from his point of view what happened anyways.

HOUSTON: Like what set him off you mean?

CATER: Yeah, we ^{is} asking him and not you, though.

PICKTON: Well, it's a long story back and anyways. I was in Vancouver. I was tired. It was two cops pulled me over. I mean I pulled over to one side of the road and they knocked on the window. I says 'what's wrong?' He says 'what's wrong?' 'What's, uh, what's you doing?' I says 'nothing. Do you mind if I have a rest? I mean I'm just tired, tired driving.' I was on the way home. Prior to that I went to, uh, to, uh, Empire Auto Wrecking 'cause I owed 'em a bunch of money and I had to pay 'em. Anyways I paid them. Then I went to, then I went to, then I was on my way (inaudible) side of Vancouver there. I pulled over. I was tired and I passed out there. The cops came and knocked on my window and they says they go I mean I, 'hey sir' uh, they said 'what's wrong?' You know eyes blood shot I says 'I'm just trying to have a rest here, do you mind?' He says 'this is not a place to stop.' I says 'I'm just tired. I mean I'm a-, I'm at a meter and it's all done. I'm okay, aren't I?' He looks around 'yeah, you're okay.' So then anyways there was three bike cops and they left. I don't know who they were. Anyways from there, oh (sighs) I guess around 11:30, 12 o'clock, I decided to go home. Then I see a broad that's hitch hiking or whatever. She stumbled off the curb, fell on the road. I stopped and says 'do you mind if I get in warm up' or whatever and I says that's, well, we agreed so, uh, for \$100.00 or whatever and I said 'I'll bring you back.' That was the end of that. Okay, no problem. And she says 'do you

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

have any, do, do you sure you got a \$100.00 on you?' 'Yes.' so I had about I'm not too sure how much money I had on me at the time. The rest of the money I had at the trailer. But anyways (inaudible) kind of nervous. I went home. Went in the back. She went in the washroom, shot herself up and I didn't know (inaudible). Then afterwards she went back to the washroom and shot herself up again and she just (inaudible). She smashed the window in the shutter. Then all of a sudden she went to the kitchen and she started, she grabbed a hold of this knife that's right on top of the table, really, it was on top of the table. And why I had it there I don't even know. I don't even know. I don't know. I keep saying to myself 'why?' but I had my dogs out all the time and the problem is there just you know (inaudible). I, I cook you know and I do pigs or whatever and anyways I turn around (inaudible) sliced a big chunk off my face (inaudible).....I mean. I don't know (inaudible) anyways. (Inaudible) and I just left it on the table (inaudible)...

*He uses his knife
of 44 mm - 10 mm
since he is a - washing
machine is a mistake
to cut off the knife*

YURKIW: What kind of knife was it?

PICKTON: A butcher knife, six inch. You've got it here.

YURKIW: Oh, okay. Probably still do in exhibits then.

PICKTON: Yeah, you still got everything. You got all the (inaudible) everything else. Anyways so the story and it was just we're, I was in the back room and you had to go through the kitchen, through the office and into the bathroom and into the back room (inaudible)...and I'm not too sure exactly, I remember something about I'm go-, but I'm going back a long time here aren't ya. Uh, and the office I was checking the answering machine, gees I'm just getting scared just even thinking of it, fuck. She knifed me both arms, across, uh, both arms. Through the mouth,

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

21

through the tongue on the bottom. I just went to my dentist yesterday and it was like I said I'm just fucken freak me out about. I don't wanna even think of it but anyways, both arms, right from here across my throat and from here back here, through my mouth. Um, took two teeth out, right through my jaw, took two teeth out. The whole fucken tongue and I was, and I says I jumped in my truck and I didn't have my keys in there. I didn't have my keys in there. I jumped out and she knifed me in the back. I said 'you fucken bitch' and, mind my language, I guess, oh, and I turned around, I didn't take the knife away from her. I did not take the knife away from her. I aimed it to her and I knifed her twice. I did do that. I admit I did that. That's one thing I didn't, shouldn't have done. I never want to think of that day again. I ne-, please.

CATER: What do you think made her start doing that, though? 'Cause you kind of went from her being in the washroom to all of a sudden she's trying to cut you. Like what, what started that?

PICKTON: I don't have a clue. I don't have a clue. I don't have a clue.

CATER: 'Cause you suggested earlier.

PICKTON: But like I says I had the knife on the, on the table and I, I can't (inaudible)...

CATER: No, but you suggested earlier it might be because you carry a lot of cash and she found that out.

PICKTON: Yeah, but she never said that.

CATER: So did she say anything before she attacked you or? Just out of the blue?

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

22

PICKTON: I don't know. I don't know.

CATER: Well, we're asking 'cause clearly it was a traumatic event for you and usually those things stand...

PICKTON: It was.

CATER:out in your mind.

PICKTON: It was a terrifying event for me. I didn't even. I was down for almost about two, two months in the hospital and nothing happened in the hospital, the wounds and everything else. I couldn't work, I couldn't do anything and my back still bothers me. Like I said I don't even want to think about it again.

YURKIW: One other incident that, uh, Lynn, uh, said to other people that she and you brought another prostitute back to that trailer.

PICKTON: No.

YURKIW: And that she was paid \$150.00 and the prostitute was paid \$150.00.

PICKTON: No, that's not true. Totally not true.

YURKIW: Why would she make it up?

PICKTON: I don't know.

HOUSTON: (inaudible) [REDACTED] Remember the time she said [REDACTED] needed money. You gave her

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

23

\$150 bucks to go get some new (inaudible)...

PICKTON: I know I, I know I gave her a hundre-...

HOUSTON: Remember? And then she phoned and saying [REDACTED] needed \$150 bucks and she hassled you....

PICKTON: She always bribing me. She always been bribing me.

HOUSTON: Yeah. She said [REDACTED] needed it and I can't remember what it was for. I remember being there when she phoned. [REDACTED] needed the \$150 bucks whate-...

PICKTON: She's alwa-, she's always been bribing me.

HOUSTON: And that would've been in the spring, probably been around April or May. I don't remember.

YURKIW: So you've never taken any other prostitutes back to your trailer?

PICKTON: Not since this incident, no.

YURKIW: But before that incident?

PICKTON: No, no, no, no, no, no, no, no, no, nope. And like I says I wouldn't even stop for her. But the problem is she fell in the road there and I said 'are you okay? Are you okay?' so...

YURKIW: Did, uh, Lynn ever have you take her around to try and buy drugs?

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

24

PICKTON: Yeah.

YURKIW: Where would she want you to go?

HOUSTON: By the school.

PICKTON: Maryhill. Maryhill Road.

HOUSTON: Yeah, yeah.

PICKTON: And even....

HOUSTON: That's by where and by, to [REDACTED]'s, by [REDACTED]'s. That was over by that school. Maybe that was by Maryhill.

PICKTON: Ooh, I just fe-, I'm just getting shivers when I even think of oh that little bitch.

YURKIW: What's [REDACTED]'s last name?

PICKTON: I don't even know it.

HOUSTON: I don't know. I've got the number at home somewhere. I could, I...

PICKTON: I don't even know it.

HOUSTON: Never even thought about it.

PICKTON: I, the don't even wanna think of the fucking broad.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

25

HOUSTON: (Laughs)

PICKTON: Oooh.

HOUSTON: She's got two really young kids too, though.

YURKIW: 'Cause Lynn, uh, indicated to us that you were so upset by that, um, prostitute knifing you that, uh, you wanted to get back at her. That you wanted to go downtown and find her again and....

HOUSTON: No.

PICKTON: Who, who's this?

YURKIW: Well, Lynn's alleging that that's what you wanted to do. You wanted to find that prostitute. No?

PICKTON: No. Definitely not. I mean, myself, she can stay right where she is. I mean I wish she was on the board. (Laughs) ... I just, like I said I don't have...

YURKIW: You're afraid.

PICKTON: I had my share of it.

HOUSTON: He's saying if he never sees her again he'd be happy.

PICKTON: Never.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

26

YURKIW: You're referring to what 'board'? You said...

PICKTON: On the, where all the people or whatever.

YURKIW: Out front there in the office?

PICKTON: Yeah, yeah.

YURKIW: Um, speaking of that, um, it's been alleged that you may have had something to do with one or two of those prostitutes. No?

PICKTON: No.

YURKIW: Would you, um, going back to the, um, the prostitute you did have in your trailer, you had handcuffs, why did you have handcuffs?

PICKTON: I always have them there.

YURKIW: What for?

PICKTON: Well, you, uh, you haven't been out, you haven't been around there too much.

YURKIW: I've been there. It's a basically a huge farm that you're moving a lot of earth and you got a lot of trucks in and out.

PICKTON: Yeah. Yeah, but the problem is I mean we got so many people coming in and around out there all the time. The problem is I don't have no, no weapons, no nothing. I don't have nothing. And the problem is there is no law saying you

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

27

can't have handcuffs or anything.

YURKIW: No, you're right but I'm just wondering what you'd want them for.

PICKTON: I mean I had people coming in and out of there. I mean you just don't know. I mean I'm ba-, I'm down there by myself. I'm down there by myself. That's all I am. I mean I just want to, I just do my own little thing down there, that's it.

YURKIW: Okay, so what would you use the handcuffs for?

PICKTON: For other people that come down there. Whatever, I mean, I mean from the from the back and everything else.

HOUSTON: If you're down there by yourself and someone breaks in what do you do? If you can get 'em down you handcuff 'em.

PICKTON: Well, well, you don't, you don't have, you don't got nothing, you don't got nothing.

YURKIW: Well.

PICKTON: You're by yourself.

YURKIW: I've been down there Bob. You've got lots of tools I mean but regardless...

PICKTON: Yeah, I got a lot of tools and I lost lots of those, lots. I lost a lot of tools.

YURKIW: Regardless. You're also known to, you buy and slaughter pigs?

100
303

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

28

PICKTON: Uh, yes I do.

YURKIW: Is that a business as well, a part of your business?

PICKTON: I do that in, in spare time yes.

YURKIW: Okay and that's for your own consumption?

PICKTON: Yeah.

YURKIW: Or other people or?

PICKTON: For a few other people.

HOUSTON: (inaudible) me and some of my friends that are on welfare. They, he slaughters pigs for us.

YURKIW: So you buy the pigs what, at the auction?

PICKTON: Yeah.

YURKIW: Full size pigs, they're not ^{weaners} ~~wieners~~ or?

PICKTON: Uh, whatever. Whatever comes through at a time.

YURKIW: Okay, so how...

PICKTON: Cheap ones.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017**29**

YURKIW: Yeah.

PICKTON: (inaudible)...have a lot of money.

YURKIW: How often, or how long do you keep them for? Like do you have to feed them as you're....

PICKTON: Sometimes, yeah. Some, sometimes, some, uh, sometimes I take them back to sell.

YURKIW: Yeah.

PICKTON: I buy 'em for 5, 10, 15 or \$20.00. I take it back and get a \$100 for it.

YURKIW: Feed them up.

PICKTON: Uh, no I don't even feed them up. Just take 'em back next week.

YURKIW: Depending on the price of pork.

HOUSTON: Yeah.

PICKTON: (inaudible).

YURKIW: Now, you slaughter the pigs, but who does the butchering?

HOUSTON: We do our own butchering. He'll cut it in half or quarters. (Laughs)

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

30

PICKTON: I just, I, yeah (inaudible)....

YURKIW: So, um, does anybody help you with this?

PICKTON: What do you mean, what do you mean help me?

YURKIW: When you're slaughtering the pigs and butchering them, does somebody help you do it?

PICKTON: Yes, yes, Pat.

YURKIW: Pat.

PICKTON: Yes. Pat Casanova.

YURKIW: Okay. And who does the, like do you store it in the freezer?

PICKTON: Yeah.

YURKIW: Okay. Who does the wrapping and all that?

PICKTON: There's no wrapping.

YURKIW: You don't wrap them.

HOUSTON: He just gives them to us in halves or quarters. Depending on how big it is we take it home and do whatever with it ourselves.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

31

YURKIW: Okay. Um, what are your facilities for doing that like, um, how did you learn to slaughter them?

PICKTON: I've been doing it for years.

YURKIW: Did you work in a slaughter house or?

PICKTON: No.

YURKIW: No?

PICKTON: No, I did it for the most I did in one year was, uh, one day it was 23 head.

YURKIW: Mmm hmm.

PICKTON: And I was working from 7 o'clock in the morning 'til 3 o'clock the following morning.

YURKIW: So when you slaughter a pig you, uh, kill it first. Do you kill it before you string it up? Like...

PICKTON: Yeah.

YURKIW: Okay. So what do you, what method do you use for killing them? I know with sheep you have a sort of a gun thing.

PICKTON: Yeah, I got like a, uh, like I made myself my own little, little gun there.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

32

YURKIW: Okay.

PICKTON: It's, uh, it's made out of (inaudible)...

hilti gun

YURKIW: Yeah, and so it just goes into the...

PICKTON: Yeah, right in the brain.

YURKIW: And then you hook them up. Do you have a, what, block and tackle or something?

PICKTON: Yeah.

YURKIW: And...

PICKTON: And then they come and put in hot water and all the hair comes off and clean 'em right up from there.

YURKIW: Okay. So what do you have for, for hot water. What do you use for that? Like do you have a boiler or?

PICKTON: Yeah, uh, big just a brow-, round barrel.

YURKIW: Okay. How hot? Like is it over a flame?

PICKTON: A hundred-, 130, 140, 140 degrees.

YURKIW: Okay, so they go into the water and then you hook them up? And then peel the skin off them?

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

33

PICKTON: No, no, no, no, no. You put them in water you, the hair comes off.

YURKIW: The hair comes off.

PICKTON: Then you put 'em on top of the table and you, you clean it right off there.

YURKIW: Yeah.

PICKTON: Then (inaudible)

YURKIW: Okay. How long does it take to do a pig?

PICKTON: Uh, (inaudible) I guess about 20, 25 minutes to do a pig.

YURKIW: Now when you hang them out and I know with some animals like wild meat and that, you hang them and you bleed them out. Do you do that with pigs too?

PICKTON: Yeah.

YURKIW: Okay. So you bleed them out and then that....

PICKTON: And you put it in hot water.

YURKIW: Okay. Hot water after bleeding them out. And then what steps from there?

PICKTON: Put it up on the table.

YURKIW: Okay.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

34

PICKTON: And you hoist 'em and clean 'em up.

YURKIW: Do you have a place to hang the meat for curing or anything or?

PICKTON: I, I just got a small cooler.

YURKIW: Okay. Now how do you dispose of all the remains? Like does somebody buy it off you or what do you use it for? Like there's gonna be...

HOUSTON: The place downtown.

PICKTON: Yeah.

YURKIW: There's gonna be remains. Where do you take it to like a rendering plant?

PICKTON: Yeah. Westcoast.

YURKIW: And what form is it in when you take it there? Is it in, uh...

PICKTON: Barrels.

YURKIW: Barrels.

PICKTON: Uh, do they mean, Westcoast was picking up from me for 20 years.

YURKIW: They come in and pick up from you? Okay, you don't have to transport the...

PICKTON: I didn't, uh, until just recently for, uh, because I wasn't doing that much.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

35

YURKIW: Okay.

PICKTON: Uh, uh, like I says I was doing anywhere's around 50, 60 a week, 70 a week sometimes, sometimes a lot more.

YURKIW: Okay. But you don't do that much anymore.

PICKTON: I bring in maybe 15, 10. I don't have (inaudible) anything else. Things slow down from after Christmas.

YURKIW: Oh, it's just because of the time of year. And because there's not as many pigs being born?

PICKTON: Oh, no, lots out there and the price of the pigs are cheap. But I don't wa-, I don't want any, I don't. I wanna get out of it this year. I want to retire. I mean I was gonna close up.

YURKIW: You're closing up. Now I heard a rumour you sold the place.

PICKTON: No.

YURKIW: No? You didn't, some developer didn't want to come in and buy that? Oh, 'cause they're developing all around you. A golf course on one side.

PICKTON: A golf course not gonna be developed.

YURKIW: And then all the new, uh, homes behind you.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

36

PICKTON: (inaudible) the homes behind us, that was our property. We sold the property to the houses.

YURKIW: Oh, you did. I didn't realize that was part of yours already.

HOUSTON: All the way back to Cedar, Cedar Drive.

YURKIW: How many acres did you have there?

PICKTON: Forty.

YURKIW: Forty acres. And what have you got left?

PICKTON: 23.

YURKIW: So you sold off 17 acres. Okay. You guys got money in the bank then.

PICKTON: Well, we pro-, one pro-, one piece of property there for 1.3 million and that, uh, that's why (inaudible)

YURKIW: You're moving out there? Where's that?

PICKTON: Um, Burns Road.

HOUSTON: Just around the corner. Go down (inaudible)...toward's the dike. They even plowed (inaudible) place over.

PICKTON: Well, we cleaned a lot of it, lot, lot of it up there already. It was a hell of a mess

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

37

before.

YURKIW: So, I've been by and you've g-, got in a ton of dirt. Is that just because you get paid for people that don't, don't (inaudible) houses?

PICKTON: Where's the dirt?

YURKIW: The front of the road.

PICKTON: No. We brought the dirt from the back.

YURKIW: Oh.

PICKTON: To the front.

YURKIW: What's the purpose of that?

PICKTON: For (inaudible).

YURKIW: Okay, and you save up all the top soil?

PICKTON: Hmm? (SIDE A ends)

(SIDE B:)

YURKIW: Oh the tape is just going the other way now.

PICKTON: Oh. There's top soil from the back to the front.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

38

YURKIW: Okay.

PICKTON: That's all that is. That's (inaudible) for settling ...

YURKIW: Yeah.

PICKTON: ... for weight.

YURKIW: What are they gonna build there?

PICKTON: Townhouses.

YURKIW: So your brother's moving too?

PICKTON: Yeah, I guess we all gotta move (laughs)

HOUSTON: (Laughs)

PICKTON: We (inaudible) the house back in 1967, the house there ... '67 ... '67, yeah.

YURKIW: So when do you have to be out of there?

PICKTON: Oh we haven't sold it yet.

YURKIW: Oh, okay. Still waiting for somebody to come and give you an offer.

PICKTON: I mean you can't, you can't just suddenly go up and gone, you know what I mean.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

39

YURKIW: Yeah. But you put a, an offer in on that other place, or you bought it?

PICKTON: What place?

YURKIW: The \$1.3 million.

PICKTON: Oh we bought that, we bought that, we bought that back in '98, '97, '96
(inaudible).

YURKIW: Okay.

PICKTON: '96 (inaudible) we bought that place.

YURKIW: And you're trying to sell what's left there now then?

PICKTON: Yeah, and hopefully it's gonna increase and you know so we can get more cattle,
cattle (inaudible).

YURKIW: Yeah.

PICKTON: No, the problem is right where we are here, then there's another piece of land
right on this one side ...

YURKIW: Yeah.

PICKTON: ... right behind that ... and we've got a fair lease on that place right now ...

YURKIW: Okay.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

40

PICKTON: ... but he doesn't want to sell until he retires ...

YURKIW: Uh huh.

PICKTON: ... cause his taxes are going (inaudible) too much. (Inaudible)

YURKIW: Yeah. Okay, um what would you say if we asked you to consent to a polygraph?
What would you think of that?

PICKTON: I don't know. I don't think so, not right now.

YURKIW: No. What's makes you unsure?

PICKTON: Um I mean like I said I should talk to my lawyer before you know ... I haven't ...
like I says I'm not hiding anything or anything, but ...

CATER: See it has nothing to do with the incident back in '97 there because like we've
already said you can't be charged for that or anything. We just wanted your read
on it because obviously we had some allegations here and everything. For
example we didn't really go through it as well as we should have for example in
New West there. Like the prostitutes there, some of them have picked you out of
photo lineups ...

PICKTON: I don't know nothing ...

CATER: ... and they were saying ...

PICKTON: ... about that.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

41

CATER: Well do you frequent prostitute strolls?

PICKTON: Do I what?

CATER: Do you frequent them? Do you go there often to prostitute strolls? Like for example 12th Street in New West is well known for a prostitute stroll.

PICKTON: No. No.

HOUSTON: When was this incident because I don't know if you guys are aware that during the spring time like I had his, his main vehicle for like five months?

CATER: Well actually Mr. PICKTON himself was picked out, his face and his plate.

HOUSTON: But I had the (inaudible), I had the ...

CATER: I'm speaking to Mr. PICKTON though. I'm just asking you you know because ...

PICKTON: No.

CATER: ... it's ... we like ...

PICKTON: No.

CATER: ... to try and uh, you know ...

PICKTON: Yeah ...

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

42

CATER: ... if these allegations are true or not ...

PICKTON: ... I agree.

CATER: ... then we need to get your opinion of course.

PICKTON: I agree ...

CATER: There's a couple of sides to every story ...

PICKTON: ... but I don't ...

CATER: ... of course, right. So if you can help us out in this regard that would be good ...

PICKTON: Yeah, but ...

CATER: ... because you did seem a little bit irritated when that was presented by Constable YURKIW that uh, as if you surprised to be picked up.

PICKTON: I was really more surprised because the problem is I wasn't even around Westminster too much.

CATER: You see the incident in '97 too it wouldn't be first time ... Would that be the first you've ever used the services of a prostitute ...

PICKTON: Yes. Yes.

CATER: ... whether or not they've come back to your place?

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

43

PICKTON: That's the only time.

CATER: The only time. And it resulted in that kind of an event with handcuffs?

PICKTON: That's the only time.

CATER: So nothing previous to that?

PICKTON: No.

CATER: So you've ...

HOUSTON: There ... okay my old roommate, her name was [REDACTED], okay.

CATER: That's uh ...

HOUSTON: He used to go downtown and pick her up. He used to go down there and look for her for me and bring her home. She would phone really screwed up so yeah he frequent looking for her to bring her home for me, cause she would phone and say I'm (inaudible). She'd been on like a ten day bender and he'd go bring her, bring her home.

CATER: So she was a working lady?

HOUSTON: Yeah.

CATER: Yeah.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

44

HOUSTON: So yeah he did frequent, but not frequent to look for girls, he was frequently looking for ... She'd phone and want to come home.

YURKIW: Which [REDACTED] was this?

HOUSTON: Georg- ... Her name is [REDACTED].

CATER: Cause that's the kind of stuff we need to clear up in hearing it from you, right, so.

PICKTON: I don't know what ever happened to her. I've never seen her ...

HOUSTON: Yeah actually I've been wondering too. I haven't heard from her for a while.

YURKIW: When did you last hear from her?

HOUSTON: Oh my God, about a year ago I guess, year and a half ago. I haven't heard from her. I've even went down there a few times looking for her. I haven't seen her or heard from her. Don't know anyone that has.

PICKTON: That's how I met uh Gina ...

HOUSTON: Uh huh.

PICKTON: ... through her.

CATER: So you met this [REDACTED] first?

PICKTON: Yeah.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

45

CATER: A working prostitute?

PICKTON: Yeah.

HOUSTON: She was hitchhiking to come home. She phoned me, she wanted a ride home, I couldn't find no one to give her a ride home ...

PICKTON: No, but Mr. PICKTON met [REDACTED] first?

HOUSTON: Yeah.

PICKTON: Yeah.

HOUSTON: ... he was ... she as hitchhiking, he brought her home.

CATER: She ^was working downtown at the time?

HOUSTON: No.

PICKTON: Yeah. No, I don't think ...

HOUSTON: She was working.

PICKTON: She wasn't, what wasn't working.

HOUSTON: She was on her way home.

PICKTON: I mean but the problem is that I mean I was, I was pulled over to one side of the

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

46

road because ...

HOUSTON: No, not ... My [REDACTED]? We're talking about my [REDACTED].

PICKTON: Yeah.

HOUSTON: She was on her way home, she'd been phoning for a ride home. He picked her up hitchhiking and brought her home.

PICKTON: Sometimes I, I, I go down uh and pass out, you know I mean I just park my truck over to one side because after, after when you're working a full day, a long ... you know long days ...

CATER: Uh huh.

PICKTON: ... and the problem is you've gotta be there when the, before the guys get there and you've gotta get there, you've gotta leave there after to make sure it's all secured.

CATER: Oh I can appreciate that, but it's just, you know it's relatively unusual to be picking up a working lady who works the streets for several hours and you happen to catch her on her way home as if you're helping a hitchhiker rather than somebody who is obviously working the streets in the sex trade.

PICKTON: But the problem is like I mean I was pulled over on the si-, I was on the side of the road there, she knocks on the wi-, on the door, says uh you, you need, so you, you want some company or whatever and ... Was this before? This is, this is after.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

47

HOUSTON: No, this is before. This was like ... this was in ...

PICKTON: So this was afterwards.

HOUSTON: No, this is before you ... before [REDACTED]. This was in January, I think it may have been January, the end of January.

PICKTON: Okay, I'm not ...

HOUSTON: (Inaudible) January.

PICKTON: ... I'm not too sure. Anyways like I says I was on, I was on the side of the road there and then uh, and she knocked on the window there and (inaudible) ... I can't remember cause I'm going back a while now. Anyways uh like I says oh yeah no problem and so I says okay no problem. Yeah I think this was before, it was before.

HOUSTON: It was before.

PICKTON: It was before.

CATER: What are you saying, before what?

HOUSTON: Before [REDACTED].

PICKTON: Before, before the other girl.

CATER: Before '97.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

48

HOUSTON: It was like a month before the incident with [REDACTED] that he was going up and down. He brought [REDACTED] home that one time and ...

CATER: Uh huh.

HOUSTON: ... we started talking to him after that and there'd be a few times she'd be phoning cause she ...

CATER: So that would be two women quite by chance within the period of a month that Mr. PICKTON has picked up ...

PICKTON: Uh huh.

CATER: ... who are working in the sex trade.

HOUSTON: Nothing happen between him ...

CATER: And the second one happened ...

PICKTON: No.

CATER: ... to have an incident.

HOUSTON: [REDACTED] he brought Lynn straight home.

PICKTON: Yeah.

CATER: No, I'm just saying the second one happened to end up in an incident.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

49

PICKTON: Yeah.

CATER: And whereas the first one, [REDACTED] what happened there? Did you bring her to her house or ...?

PICKTON: No I, I ...

HOUSTON: No, my house.

PICKTON: She said she wanted a ride back to PoCo.

CATER: I see. Do you remember what kind of ... what time of the day that would have been like?

PICKTON: Night time.

CATER: Okay. But let's just say working ladies work until like early in the morning or would you have been out all night?

PICKTON: No, no, no. No, no, no, no, no.

HOUSTON: It was about 10:00, 10:30.

PICKTON: About uh 10:00, 11:00.

HOUSTON: Somewhere in there, yeah.

CATER: In the evening?

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

50

PICKTON: Yeah.

CATER: Okay. In and around January?

PICKTON: Yeah.

CATER: And that would '97?

PICKTON: Yeah.

CATER: Cause that's unusual for a working girl to be coming home at that time.

HOUSTON: No [REDACTED] would go, go on a five, six day binge or whatever and then she'd want to come home to sleep and then she'd want to go back, right, so that's ... She'd come home and she'd be oh I don't want to do this anymore, I don't want to do drugs, I want to get my life straight and she'd come home and after about four or five days the itch would be on and she'd want to go back and she'd be gone four or five days and then she'd be back.

CATER: How long had you known her?

PICKTON: (Inaudible)

HOUSTON: (Inaudible) years.

CATER: Yeah. Who, who was her man? Was she working for somebody?

HOUSTON: No.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

51

CATER: No (inaudible) guys?

HOUSTON: She had an incident with ... oh what was his name? ... the black dude ... what was his name? Damn I can picture him.

PICKTON: Did she have a pimp she was working for?

HOUSTON: It was a pimp, yeah.

CATER: That would help if you could recall that.

HOUSTON: (Laughs)

CATER: So Mr. PICKTON you can, you can understand a little bit of concern there from our point cause that's, it's, it's unusual. I mean do you frequent the area down there? Do you recall where ...

PICKTON: No.

CATER: ... you picked her up from?

PICKTON: Mm ...

CATER: Approximately.

PICKTON: I think right around Church's.

HOUSTON: Church's on Hastings. I think ...

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

52

PICKTON: Yeah.

HOUSTON: ... Hastings and Nanaimo, is it?

PICKTON: Yeah.

HOUSTON: Yeah.

CATER: In the City of Vancouver though.

PICKTON: Yeah.

HOUSTON: Yeah.

CATER: Okay.

PICKTON: Cause I'm working out there and I'm on my way home.

CATER: Church's is Church's Chicken?

PICKTON: Yeah. I'm on my way out coming, coming out of Vancouver.

HOUSTON: I can't remember his name. I know his main woman was Moose, they called her Moose. I remember her name was Moose, her nickname. I know exactly what he looks like, but I couldn't tell you what his name was. I can't remember it. She had a really bad incident anyway. I guess she didn't want to go out one night and he turned her over and did some things to her that she'd never had done to her in her life.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017**53**

CATER: If you recall that as we're talking I'd appreciate that. That's fine, I'll let you think about that.

PICKTON: All I know, I know he took her out to the auction a couple of times, I mean at the uh, uh not ...

HOUSTON: Fraser Valley?

PICKTON: No, not the Fraser Valley, no she never went ...

CATER: This was after though, right.

PICKTON: Yeah.

CATER: And then she became more of a ...

PICKTON: Yeah, just a friend.

CATER: Would you describe her as a friend?

PICKTON: Yeah.

CATER: Did you ever drop her off back down to work?

PICKTON: Yeah, I took her (inaudible)

HOUSTON: (Inaudible)

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

54

CATER: Like to work the stroll?

PICKTON: Yeah.

CATER: Okay.

PICKTON: Yeah, I took her back to Vancouver a few times, yes.

CATER: Okay. So then there's certainly reason why you would have been seen on several occasions for example in a prostitution stroll.

HOUSTON: Oh yeah. There's been a few times I've asked him to take me down there too (inaudible).

CATER: Yeah. Oh I understand.

HOUSTON: And I can ...

CATER: I was asking Mr. PICKTON though.

PICKTON: Yeah but ... no, no I did take her down there and uh I mean I know one time we went out to the auction there and she says uh she was bored there.

HOUSTON: (Laughs)

PICKTON: Uh that was at the uh, at Ross' auction.

HOUSTON: Oh yeah.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

55

PICKTON: And she was bored there. And uh ...

CATER: Did she use drugs?

PICKTON: I don't know. I have never even seen her use it.

CATER: Alright.

PICKTON: Because the problem is I've been just on the road all the time.

CATER: Oh no it's clear you're a hard working man.

HOUSTON: (Laughs)

CATER: It's just (inaudible).

PICKTON: No, no I'd be on, I'd be on, I'd be on the road. Like I mean sometimes she phones me up at 9:00 or 10:00 o'clock at night, hey I need a ride to go to ... no big deal I'll give you a ride.

YURKIW: What vehicle did you usually use?

PICKTON: Uh a Z24.

YURKIW: That's a, what a (inaudible)?

HOUSTON: No, at the time it was a red one, first, when you first met her is that red truck ... red truck puddle jumper they called it, the red one with the black bars. The Chev,

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

56

I think it was a Chev, a red Chevy.

PICKTON: Yeah, but I (inaudible) that.

HOUSTON: You had that, you sold that about a month or two after.

PICKTON: Okay, I had the Z24 too didn't I?

HOUSTON: Yeah you did, but the first, the first few times you ... like when you first started going down there ...

PICKTON: Yeah, yeah it was a red ... yeah, yeah, right, yeah right.

HOUSTON: A G- ... I think it was a GM.

PICKTON: Yeah, that's the one.

YURKIW: A Z24, is that a ...

HOUSTON: Car.

PICKTON: Yeah.

CATER: That's a Cavalier, yeah.

YURKIW: Yeah.

PICKTON: '92 model.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

57

YURKIW: What colour?

PICKTON: Hm?

YURKIW: What colour?

PICKTON: Black.

YURKIW: So ^{your} ~~you're~~ red truck with black bars was sold?

PICKTON: Yeah, I sold it to Ross.

YURKIW: Okay, so any other incidents with women down there?

PICKTON: No.

CATER: It's unusual just for a man you know of your age to only all of a sudden twice in a very short period of time, and I understand you've explain^{ed} why there could be reasons for you to be down there.

PICKTON: (Laughs)

CATER: But nobody else ... Like there's some, I take it there's many occasions when you doze off because you've been working hard all night or because you want to get there before the other guys do.

PICKTON: No, I gotta get ... like I leave after when everybody else leaves because I make sure it's all ...

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

58

CATER: Right.

PICKTON: ... secured and locked up and everything else.

CATER: And you've dozed off at other times I'm sure.

PICKTON: Sometimes I get really tired.

CATER: Right. But only twice have women, in particular sex trade workers ...

PICKTON: (Inaudible)

CATER: ... knocked on your window?

PICKTON: Oh yeah. Quite a few people knock on my window, I said no thanks, no thanks, no not today, no, no.

CATER: See this [REDACTED] everybody knows, especially a, a sex trade worker who uses drugs. On that occasion when you first met her when she gets into your vehicle, being a nice guy or not to let her warm up, she would usually try and get some money out of you to perform some act.

PICKTON: I give her money, no problem.

CATER: Just like that?

PICKTON: Yeah.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

59

CATER: Did she solicit you?

PICKTON: No. No. No, I mean uh after we went ... I mean uh when I brought her over uh the first night there, it was a foggy night ...

HOUSTON: She already had dope on her when he picked her up.

CATER: Uh huh.

HOUSTON: She did have the dope, she didn't ...

PICKTON: But I think she come to PoCo and get the drugs, drugs from PoCo there.

HOUSTON: No, she already had the drugs when you picked her up. I think she got twenty bu- ... I don't know she told you ...

PICKTON: Well I'm, I'm ...

HOUSTON: ... she needed milk and cigarettes ...

PICKTON: ... I'm not sure.

HOUSTON: ... and something stupid that night. She wanted an extra twenty bucks in case she didn't have enough dope to last ^{the} night, right. As soon as she got in the door ...

PICKTON: I keep thinking ...

HOUSTON: (Laughs)

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

60

PICKTON: ... you're a fuckin' little bitch. Jesus Christ, you know the little bitch almost killed me.

CATER: [REDACTED]

HOUSTON: [REDACTED]

PICKTON: [REDACTED]

CATER: Oh [REDACTED].

PICKTON: (Inaudible) think [REDACTED] is.

HOUSTON: [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] actually knew each other.

CATER: Which is not necessarily uncommon.

HOUSTON: No.

CATER: Uh uh.

HOUSTON: That's not Lynn ELLINGSEN, that would be [REDACTED], [REDACTED]
[REDACTED].

YURKIW: Mm.

PICKTON: Yeah, it's not the same [REDACTED].

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017**61**

HOUSTON: (Laughs)

CATER: No, for sure.

PICKTON: Uh huh.

CATER: So since that occasion in '97, aside from this, the New West incident ...

PICKTON: Oh God I hate thinking (inaudible).

CATER: ... have you been, any reason to be around the 12th Street stroll at all?

PICKTON: No, never did.

CATER: Other than the occasions ...

PICKTON: Never did.

CATER: ... when the women have picked you out.

PICKTON: Never did.

CATER: Okay.

PICKTON: Honestly, never did, never did.

CATER: Is there any cause for business in New West at all?

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

62

PICKTON: Uh I go to West ~~MI~~ Military Supplies uh on 1st Avenue, on Front Street.

YURKIW: Military Supplies. What do you get there?

PICKTON: I just go there just, you know just to bullshit.

YURKIW: Do you buy any of their surplus stuff or anything like that?

PICKTON: Oh we always buy something, whatever you know. What uh, what are you referring to? Like I mean uh ...

YURKIW: Oh stuff that they'd only use for military purposes. Um sometimes they have uh different style binoculars. Um what else do they have? I'm trying to think.

CATER: Well he's already stated he doesn't have ... You don't have any weapons or anything like that?

YURKIW: No.

CATER: No firearms or ...

YURKIW: He can't buy them ...

CATER: ... at the house?

YURKIW: ... at military supplies anyhow.

CATER: No. No perhaps not. Any clothing or anything, items that you buy?

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

63

PICKTON: No, no, no.

CATER: Not your fashion?

PICKTON: No, no, no I'm not ... I don't like the, the ... I've got a ...

HOUSTON: (Laughs)

PICKTON: ... truck at my place which is, is camouflage like I mean, but this guy here is uh ... like what I got him for is a night, night, night watchman and the problem is I mean it didn't work out for him so I says ... so I got somebody else.

YURKIW: What did you get for the night watchman?

PICKTON: I hadn't ... I had ... This guy was a military and through West Military Supplies ...

YURKIW: Yeah.

PICKTON: ... Westley Military Supplies he got after me for me to get this guy to, for a night watchman or whatever. There's no, no big deal and then I bought his truck off him at the end.

YURKIW: Who is that?

PICKTON: What's his name?

YURKIW: Yeah.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017**64**

PICKTON: Uh ...

HOUSTON: Bobby.

PICKTON: No, before him.

HOUSTON: Oh, oh that one.

PICKTON: The space cadet.

HOUSTON: Oh yeah, what is his name?

PICKTON: Uh ...

HOUSTON: Uh him and Lynn, him and Lynn ELLINGSEN used to go (inaudible).

PICKTON: Yeah, yes.

HOUSTON: They were both crack maniacs too.

PICKTON: Um ...

HOUSTON: Geez (inaudible). Not ...

PICKTON: Geez I hate thinking about that fuckin' little bitch.

HOUSTON: I can't remember his name.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

65

PICKTON: Um don't know what the hell his name was. It's on the tip of my tongue. What the hell is his name? It's coming to me. Adrian.

HOUSTON: Yeah.

PICKTON: Adrian.

HOUSTON: Adrian (laughs).

CATER: Even I can't do that sometimes eh.

PICKTON: Uh huh.

CATER: The memory.

PICKTON: Adrian.

HOUSTON: What ... And you hired him through the, some guy at the military supply place.

PICKTON: Yeah Wes, Wes.

HOUSTON: Wes.

PICKTON: Yeah. You can give him a phone call if you want. I'll give you a number.

YURKIW: For Wes?

PICKTON: Yeah.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

66

YURKIW: Sure.

PICKTON: Uh his number there is um [REDACTED]

YURKIW: So you're kind of a regular in there are you?

PICKTON: No.

YURKIW: Oh.

PICKTON: I haven't been in there for about a month or two.

YURKIW: Oh you're just a friend.

PICKTON: Just go in there and just bullshit with him.

YURKIW: Yeah.

PICKTON: And you can ask Wes about Adrian.

YURKIW: Why didn't he work out as a night watchman?

PICKTON: Well him and Lynn was always ...

HOUSTON: Smoking crack and hiding under the table (laughs) cause (inaudible) gonna get him. It doesn't work too good being the night watchman if you're hiding behind the curtain or you're under the table.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

67

CATER: Nobody said it did good things to you.

HOUSTON: (Laughs)

CATER: You don't do that kind of drug stuff, Mr. PICKTON? Do you drink alcohol?

PICKTON: No, no I don't drink and I don't smoke, I don't use drugs and everybody says how come you're eyes are so bloodshot, I says from where I gotta work.

YURKIW: What do you do for entertainment?

PICKTON: Work.

YURKIW: You don't watch videos or go to the movies?

HOUSTON: Maybe once a year we go to the movies. We do that magic show at ...

PICKTON: Yeah we went to the magic show.

HOUSTON: ... 8th and 8th once ... the Fireman's thing at um ... what do you call it ... Massey Theatre.

PICKTON: Yeah.

YURKIW: No um ...

PICKTON: I had a VCR and ...

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

68

HOUSTON: I've got ...

PICKTON: ... Lynn ...

HOUSTON: ... the VCR.

PICKTON: Lynn got that and then ...

HOUSTON: Oh, well I've got, I've got the one you've got now.

PICKTON: Yeah you've got the one ... yeah.

YURKIW: So you basically just work all the time? You don't uh have any activities you like doing or ...?

PICKTON: Oh well I mean many years ago I used to go fishing, a long time ago, that's going back when I was you know ...

YURKIW: A young kid.

PICKTON: Yeah. I'm going back a long time ago.

YURKIW: Have you ever married?

PICKTON: No.

YURKIW: Never been married.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

69

PICKTON: Almost, almost once. She was in Michigan ...

YURKIW: Uh huh.

PICKTON: ... and she didn't want to come out and I didn't want to go there.

YURKIW: Did you go to school around here?

PICKTON: Yeah.

YURKIW: You grew up here?

PICKTON: To Viscount.

YURKIW: Pardon me?

PICKTON: Viscount. The old Viscount.

YURKIW: Yeah.

PICKTON: Uh huh. Not the new one. They've made a new one. And I went to the high school. I went to Mary Hill.

YURKIW: Uh huh. So you just worked on the family property your whole life. Because these um rumours and allegations have come out what would you um say if we asked if we could search your trailer, go through your trailer and have a look?

PICKTON: Whatever.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

70

YURKIW: You wouldn't have any problem with that? There's nothing in there that we'd find?

PICKTON: No.

YURKIW: If we wanted uh samples out of the soil, what would you think of that?

PICKTON: Feel free.

HOUSTON: Yeah.

PICKTON: I'm not ...

HOUSTON: (Inaudible) environmental things, they've already been doing the sample things and stuff like that.

PICKTON: I'm not hiding anything.

YURKIW: Okay. So you say you've never had any other prostitutes out to the trailer. Why did Lynn leave your place?

PICKTON: Well I don't know, something about Dave and her didn't get along and they had a big fight and that was the end of it. All of a sudden she went bananas.

YURKIW: Dave your brother? What do you mean she went bananas?

PICKTON: Well Dave says I mean uh ... oh well I'm not too sure what all happened cause I was in the barn.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

71

YURKIW: Uh huh.

PICKTON: Dave was in ... I didn't even know Dave was even there. And that was about it, that about all I can really say. Then the next thing the windows are broken, the window is broken. The window is still broken.

YURKIW: Window to what?

PICKTON: To the trailer.

YURKIW: To the trailer. Who broke that?

PICKTON: Lynn.

YURKIW: Doing what?

PICKTON: Well she's well known to this. But uh Dave and Linda ... uh no Dave and Lee-, Lynn ... Dave and Lynn had a fight or whatever. (Inaudible) I don't know.

YURKIW: Do you know it was ... what it was over? Dave didn't tell you?

PICKTON: All I know is ... I'm not too sure.

YURKIW: And what happened after the fight?

PICKTON: She was moving out and she says I'm gonna use revenge against you two and this and that and blah, blah, blah, blah, blah. I'm well whatever. I mean I got the paramedics over there, helped her out. I mean she was almost dead there uh from

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

72

over-, from a drug overdose. I mean uh like I said I'm not ... I don't want to try to hurt anybody or anything, but I mean why would I phone for the paramedics. I mean uh myself I mean if I was gonna to (inaudible) somebody I mean why would I want to phone the paramedics or something I mean. And this uh ... and they were there, they come there twice.

YURKIW: Any other women lived with you out there?

PICKTON: Uh yes.

YURKIW: Um who?

PICKTON: Um Tanya CARR.

YURKIW: And when did she live with you?

PICKTON: CARTER.

YURKIW: Um like from what year to what year?

PICKTON: Oh I think she stayed with me for about eight months, a year.

YURKIW: Eight months in what year?

PICKTON: Eight months to a year, maybe a year and a half. It might be up to a year and a half.

YURKIW: Was that in 1999 or 1998 or ...?

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

73

PICKTON: Oh ...

HOUSTON: '94, '95.

PICKTON: Yeah '9- ... I'm, I'm not too sure. It would be after '94. '96, '97, something like that.

YURKIW: And was she a, a girlfriend or ...?

PICKTON: Yeah, just a friend.

YURKIW: Okay.

PICKTON: Just a friend.

YURKIW: How did you know her?

PICKTON: Um through Merle ARMSTRONG.

YURKIW: Merle?

PICKTON: Yeah.

YURKIW: Is she a relative or ...?

PICKTON: Uh step-dad.

YURKIW: Okay.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

74

PICKTON: And after that was uh Lee.

YURKIW: Lee?

PICKTON: She stayed there for about eight months. No longer than that. I mean ...

HOUSTON: Yeah, she lived there quite a while.

PICKTON: Oh yeah.

HOUSTON: What's Lee's last name?

PICKTON: I don't know.

YURKIW: Do you ...

PICKTON: She's got a cellular ... she's got a pager, she's got a pager. Uh ...

HOUSTON: Well she was married to Dave. What's Dave's last name?

PICKTON: Dave ...

HOUSTON: (Laughs)

PICKTON: (Inaudible) Dave, I call her. I don't know. I don't know.

HOUSTON: You probably know Lee. She's a woman, she looks very masculine. Has a Harley, a big twin, Harley twin engine tattoo here. Her boobs hang to her waist.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

75

She's got sleeves and wears mass amounts of gold. She's Native.

YURKIW: Okay, Native.

HOUSTON: And she does have ... I'm sure she has a record. But she has a big Harley twin engine tattoo right workers right there.

YURKIW: Does she live local here?

HOUSTON: [REDACTED]

PICKTON: Uh [REDACTED] now. She was living in [REDACTED] there for a while.

HOUSTON: Yeah she was ... well you know what she was working when she lived in [REDACTED] too.

PICKTON: Well I, I don't even know.

CATER: Working in terms of what?

HOUSTON: Well working on the street. She said she wasn't, but when I was out there a few times I seen her out there. I seen her standing on the side of the road. I can't say she was working cause I didn't pick her up, but (laughs) she was on the side of the road dolled up so I ...

YURKIW: So she lived on your place for a while?

PICKTON: Yeah.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

76

YURKIW: Anybody else?

PICKTON: I don't mind try- ... I, I don't mind helping people out (inaudible).

YURKIW: Uh huh.

PICKTON: Cause a lot of people lived, lived there, but ... I know one person from Saskatchewan came over. They were only there for two, three days and then they went back. I don't know wha- whatever happened. Thank you for me staying here and do I owe you anything. Oh no you owe nothing to me.

YURKIW: Who was that?

PICKTON: Some girl who came from Saskatchewan.

YURKIW: Where did you meet her?

PICKTON: Right on the property. They stroll right in. But I'm going back a while. This is going I guess it's twenty years ago, fifteen.

YURKIW: Oh okay, too long ago.

PICKTON: I don't even know her name you know just ...

YURKIW: Is your brother Dave married?

PICKTON: Um I don't ... no. No I guess he ... no he never was married, he was living common-law.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

77

YURKIW: Okay. And his common-law is not with him anymore?

PICKTON: No.

YURKIW: Okay. So he lives alone in that house at the front of the property?

PICKTON: Yeah.

YURKIW: Tammy (inaudible).

PICKTON: Yeah. Tam- ...

YURKIW: His daughter.

PICKTON: Tammy is his daughter.

YURKIW: Tammy ...

PICKTON: Tammy.

YURKIW: ... PICKTON?

PICKTON: Yeah.

YURKIW: Does she go by any other name?

PICKTON: Uh Tammy HUMENI (ph).

HUMENY

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

78

YURKIW: Oh is that the mom's last name?

PICKTON: No ... yes.

YURKIW: Oh.

PICKTON: No.

HOUSTON: That's the ...

PICKTON: Yes.

HOUSTON: ... step-dad's last name (laughs).

PICKTON: But it is Dave's daughter.

HOUSTON: Okay, Tammy HUMEN^y, okay.

PICKTON: And then there's D.J.

YURKIW: Who's D.- ...

PICKTON: David. David Junior.

YURKIW: And how old is he?

PICKTON: Uh Tammy was born in 197-, 1974. D.J. was born in 1977.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

79

YURKIW: Does uh D.J. work on the property too?

PICKTON: Uh yes, but he doesn't stay there.

YURKIW: Oh where does he stay?

PICKTON: He stays at Burns Road.

YURKIW: Oh he lives on Burns Road.

HOUSTON: On their other property.

YURKIW: Okay, on the new property, okay. Does he have a family?

PICKTON: No.

YURKIW: Hey you're a bunch of single guys with a lot of money.

HOUSTON: (Laughs)

YURKIW: That's why you've got a lot of money eh.

HOUSTON: D.J. goes for the girlfriends.

PICKTON: I don't ... like I said I don't mind trying to help people out or whatever. I mean unless you're not (inaudible).

CATER: Tan- ... this Tanya, what did she do? Did she do anything for a living or ...?

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

80

PICKTON: Yeah. She uh ... right now she works at [REDACTED]. Or no, she doesn't work at [REDACTED]. She ...

HOUSTON: No, she just started at the new [REDACTED] as a manager, an assistant manager.

PICKTON: Oh really.

HOUSTON: [REDACTED]

PICKTON: I did not know that.

HOUSTON: She ... yeah ... she was working at the track for a while for Henry MILLER and then she was at [REDACTED] for a bit under well Henry MILLER race track and [REDACTED] [REDACTED] shut down and uh yeah she's working for Wal-Mart.

PICKTON: Oh really.

HOUSTON: Yeah.

CATER: When she was with you do you remember was she working at the time? Do you recall?

PICKTON: She was working? No, uh she wasn't really working, she was just ... she uh ... her mom was selling the, selling the house, she had no place to stay so I said no problem.

HOUSTON: She did a little bit of horse teaching when she was staying with him.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

81

CATER: Mm.

HOUSTON: Or riding lessons, whatever you call it.

YURKIW: Oh yeah you had a horse because one of our investigators came to your place ...

PICKTON: I've got lots of horses.

YURKIW: You still have some?

PICKTON: Yeah.

HOUSTON: He's got some at his place, some at my place (laughs).

YURKIW: Because the investigator said you had mounted the horse's head.

PICKTON: Yeah.

YURKIW: Yeah.

PICKTON: Yeah.

YURKIW: That really stood out in her mind.

PICKTON: Yeah. 1977 it was born, the first day of Spring and my mother's birthday.

YURKIW: The horse was. Oh wow.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

82

PICKTON: Yeah. And then I was helping two other girls out and they brought their horses over. Their horses, their horses kicked my horse, broke his back leg.

YURKIW: Oh.

PICKTON: Right through the knuckle. If it was on the bone I could repair it, but it was right through the knuckle, I couldn't repair it. I put it down the first day of Winter, December 21st, 1981. Four years and nine months exactly.

YURKIW: Wow you've got quite a memory for those things eh.

CATER: I just ... I need a memory like that.

YURKIW: Yeah. And Lee ...

PICKTON: The biggest thing of course it's my mother's birthday, 1977.

YURKIW: When ... You said your mom died in 1979?

PICKTON: Yeah.

YURKIW: What did she die of?

PICKTON: Cancer.

YURKIW: And your dad?

PICKTON: And she was 68. My dad was 77 and he died in 1977. And he died of old age.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017**83**

And my brother died really between heart broken and uh cancer.

YURKIW: Your brother or mother?

PICKTON: No, my mother.

YURKIW: Yeah. And you don't have ... you just have uh Dave and Linda as family still?

PICKTON: Yeah, my brother Dave and my sister Linda.

YURKIW: Yeah.

PICKTON: And there's nobody else in the phone book besides us, that's it.

YURKIW: Small clan.

HOUSTON: Uh huh.

PICKTON: Yeah I don't know what you want to call it, but I mean there's just me, my sister and my brother. Uh my sister's not even in there now. Just me and my brother now.

YURKIW: Does your sister have kids?

PICKTON: Yeah, two. I have never seen them. I heard they're big kids.

YURKIW: You don't get along?

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

84

PICKTON: Me and my sister never really, we never really did get along ...

YURKIW: No.

PICKTON: ... because the problem is the farm is supposed to be mine and my sister shouldn't be involved cause I worked my buns off all my life and she just moved in ...

HOUSTON: She's very prim and proper. She doesn't like the mud on the farm (laughs).

YURKIW: Linda never married?

PICKTON: Yeah.

YURKIW: But she still uses PICKTON?

PICKTON: No. I don't think she does, I think she uses WRIGHT now.

YURKIW: Okay, Linda WRIGHT, okay.

PICKTON: But I think she's divorced.

YURKIW: Is she younger than you?

PICKTON: Older.

YURKIW: Older. Oh how old would she be?

PICKTON: Uh I think there's two years difference. [REDACTED] I think. I

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

85

can't be before that. We had, we had another girl but she was, uh she died on
(inaudible).

YURKIW: Okay.

CATER: This is going to run out.

YURKIW: Yeah. Do you want to grab another one?

CATER: Excuse me. (End of Side 'B')

(SIDE C:)

YURKIW: Previous tape ended at 8:33. We're having a bit of a pause here for a minute,
gathering my thoughts. Um, you can't recall why Lynn ELLINGSEN left.

PICKTON: Well, the biggest thing is too much drugs and dope and I wanted, I wanted, I mean
the (inaudible) anymore.

YURKIW: Did she have any influence on Tammy HUMEN^y, your niece?

PICKTON: No.

YURKIW: They had no interaction together? Uh, what's Tammy's involvement there at the
farm? Does she....

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

86

PICKTON: Just stays there.

YURKIW: She just stays there. Does she have a job otherwise?

PICKTON: No.

YURKIW: No?

PICKTON: She's, uh, still going to school.

YURKIW: Oh, where does she go to school?

PICKTON: University I guess.

YURKIW: Okay. Good for her. Um, and who is her mother?

PICKTON: Her mother is Sandy.

YURKIW: Sandy HUMEN^y?

PICKTON: Yeah.

YURKIW: Okay.

PICKTON: Prior to that it used to be Sandy PICKTON I guess.

YURKIW: (Laughs) yeah.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

87

PICKTON: And before that it used to be Sandy ^{FEHLAUER}FEYLAR (ph).

YURKIW: ^{FEHLAUER}FEYLAR. That was her...

PICKTON: ^{FEHLAUER}FEYLAR.

YURKIW: That was her maiden name?

PICKTON: Yeah.

YURKIW: That's different isn't it?

~~CAKTER~~: ^{FEHLAUER}(inaudible) FEYLAR?

PICKTON: F-E...F-E...Flower I guess. That's (inaudible).

YURKIW: Okay. Now we were talking about going out to your, your trailer and having a look through it. We would of course need your consent before we did anything like that.

PICKTON: Mmm hmm.

YURKIW: And it could take a while. Uh, if we were to....

PICKTON: I don't have nothing to hide.

YURKIW: ...set that up for next week we could do that?

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

88

PICKTON: No problem.

YURKIW: I'd have to get approval through our end first and...

PICKTON: No problem.

YURKIW: Okay.

PICKTON: Bring boots.

YURKIW: Yeah. I've been out there, yeah.

PICKTON: Yeah.

YURKIW: And, uh, we'd have to make arrangements too so you didn't have the dog....

PICKTON: Yeah.

YURKIW:ready to chew our arm off.

PICKTON: No, the dogs are in, in the kennel.

YURKIW: Are they?

PICKTON: And, uh, mostly in....

HOUSTON: His dogs actually are at my place right now.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

89

PICKTON: Yeah (inaudible).

HOUSTON: Yeah.

PICKTON: (inaudible)

HOUSTON: And the dogs that are there belong in the house.

PICKTON: I ain't got nothing to hide.

YURKIW: Now, getting back to the things Lynn said, um, because we haven't been privy to a lot of these things we need your clarification on it. She's telling us, okay, that she saw you in the barn with a woman hanging there and that you were skinning this woman. Now you've described to me how you process a pig, that you don't skin it.

PICKTON: Yeah.

YURKIW: Why would she say these things?

PICKTON: I don't know. She says the, all I know is she said something about that she says she's gonna use revenge for she says she wants money 'cause, uh, she, she smells money in that place.

YURKIW: But how could she get revenge by saying things like this? I mean the only thing she's...

PICKTON: I don't know.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

90

YURKIW: ...gonna be party to an ^{offence} ~~event~~.

PICKTON: I don't know.

YURKIW: What would be her motive in doing this?

PICKTON: I don't know. I don't know.

YURKIW: Like ho-, you guys must've ha-, there must be some more, as they say, issues here than what you're telling us. Like what was your everyday interaction with Lynn?

PICKTON: Well, she'd always be in the one room and with her friends. Her, she brings Tom, Dick and Harry in which I'm not happy about. She brings a van in there and she says she was gonna load all this here stuff out. I said 'I don't think so.' She says she needs money. I says, so I gave her some more money and this and that. That's (inaudible).

YURKIW: What do you mean, uh, Tom, Dick and Harry?

PICKTON: She'd bring the big van in there and she was sorta, she wants to take all this, you know, she wants me to empty, empty her van, empty the big van out and they says they're gonna come back and pick it up. I says 'I don't think so. You just take the van outta here.'

YURKIW: What was in the van?

PICKTON: I don't know. Don't have a clue. I says 'I'm not even interested' just out the door.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

91

YURKIW: But who are these guys?

PICKTON: I don't know. Don't know.

YURKIW: Were they...

PICKTON: She just met 'em on the street. I don't know.

CATER: Did she invite them in? Like did they stay in your trailer with her?

PICKTON: I mean I kicked them all out. I kicked them all out and then all of a sudden she went off the deep end and I says 'hey, the arrangements are that you're stayi-, you're supposed to stay here, not everybody else.' I mean at the end I mean, I mean, uh, she tried to burn my place down a couple times there. She had the heat up to a hundred some odd degrees and I, I just went 'enough's enough.' I mean, just like I says, I don't mind trying to help her out or everything else. But I don't know.

CATER: But if you were helping her out, there would be no cause for her to try and get any revenge on you for anything then.

PICKTON: Well...

HOUSTON: (inaudible) won't give her money.

CATER: Or was there something else going on?

PICKTON: Well, I was giving her money.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

92

HOUSTON: He was trusting her. He wasn't believing me when I said she spent the money on dope. Me and him used to fight about it. I said 'don't give her any money. She's spending it on dope' and me and him would argue about it and sure enough she was spending it on dope. It took a long time for him to believe that. And once he started believing it and not giving her money, that's when problems really started

PICKTON: Big time, big time.

CATER: Why were you giving her money then?

PICKTON: She says she needed money for this, she needed money for that and she had to do this. And sh-, but she lies so much. Every second word's a lie.

HOUSTON: Her dog (inaudible)

CATER: Yeah, but you were helping her out, you gave her a place to stay and you also gave her money, right?

PICKTON: That's very true. Very, very true.

CATER: That's quite kind. What motivated you to do that?

PICKTON: Very, very true.

CATER: What motivated you to do that?

PICKTON: I always do that. Well, what's wrong with giving somebody money?

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

93

CATER: Nothing, I guess but it's unusual these days.

PICKTON: Well, I don't have no problem with that.

CATER: Mmm hmm.

PICKTON: I mean I give Gina money.

HOUSTON: He's always helping me out.

YURKIW: Did her welfare cheques come to you?

PICKTON: Uh, yes it came to me as, uh, rent.

YURKIW: Mmm hmm.

PICKTON: Yes.

YURKIW: And did you give her a portion of that at all?

PICKTON: Yes, and plus I gave her extra when she was working there a little bit, here and there.

YURKIW: So she left thinking you owed her money because she was working there.

PICKTON: I, she got more than that I mean (inaudible) you know what I mean? I mean there's, there's no end to it. Like \$100.00 went to \$200.00 and...

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

94

YURKIW: She never asked for more like thousands?

PICKTON: . It never got to a thousand.

YURKIW: No?

PICKTON: I wouldn't give her. I wouldn't give her that much.

HOUSTON: No, she was asking in December. Eviction notice? She asked for her rent money which was, was (inaudible).....the 7eleven with that guy, not Ron, the other guy she was with.

PICKTON: I can't remember.

HOUSTON: Yeah, she was wanting rent money or something.

YURKIW: Was this recent?

PICKTON: I can't remember.

HOUSTON: Yeah, in December. Beginning of December she got evicted.

YURKIW: December of '99?

HOUSTON: Well, she says....yeah.....well, she says she was evicted and she, I can't remember what the amount was. She was trying to hit everybody up for it.

YURKIW: So she's kept in touch with you back and forth?

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

95

PICKTON: Yes, which I don't like.

HOUSTON: (Laughs) It's always for money.

PICKTON: I don't like it.

CATER: If you were to guess, how much money do you figure you've given to her over time?

HOUSTON: Too much.

PICKTON: Too much.

CATER: Well, I'm just asking you to guess, you know. A hundred bucks, two hundred bucks here, you say. Not, not as much as a thousand but it all adds up. What would you say?

PICKTON: Too much. Too much.

CATER: More than what she could make in the sex trade in that period of time?

PICKTON: I don't know. I honestly don't know.

CATER: You don't keep track of that sort of stuff? Ten thousand?

PICKTON: No.

CATER: Five thousand?

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

96

PICKTON: Well, (inaudible) that much, not that much. But I missed a lot, I lost a lot of tools. I lost a lot of tools.

HOUSTON: When she couldn't get money she pawned his stuff off. We'd go out to the auction or take the kids out and he'd come back and stuff was gone. And she tried to blame it on whoever walked in when he was away.

YURKIW: Anyone else ever have access to your barn to use it for slaughtering animals?

PICKTON: Yeah.

YURKIW: Who?

PICKTON: Hmmm, but mostly I was there. I'm mostly there.

YURKIW: Okay. Who else would use it?

PICKTON: Uh, people from the auction.

YURKIW: Do you know their names?

PICKTON: Paul...(inaudible)...well, there's so many I mean. I mean every time you go to a sale there's always people coming asking you to do this for 'em, do this and do that, you know? (Inaudible)... 'Okay, how about, how about I tell you what, you take it to your place there. (Inaudible) he knows. Yeah, I deal with (inaudible) all the time.

CATER: And those are the types of people who would be coming to use your facility there?

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

97

PICKTON: Mostly Filipinos.

YURKIW: They do it themselves or?

PICKTON: A lot of them do it themselves, yeah, they don't have the time to, to teach (inaudible) do it. Like I say, I said, you know, (inaudible)

CATER: See it's the specifics that'll help sort it out. So like Paul somebody. There must be somebody, like some names that you know, people that have used your facilities there whether you're there or not. The specifics will only help you, so, help us sort this all out.

PICKTON: I don't know. I really don't know. There's so many people. There's so many. I mean I don't where to even start from. I mean like I said I have the place open and come in come and go as you please or whatever, you know. I don't got nothing, nothing to hide.

YURKIW: And yet some days the gate's locked.

PICKTON: Yes, because, uh, sometimes when I leave there I leave there and that was just in the past three, four months.

YURKIW: Uh huh.

PICKTON: I been, uh, locking the gates all the time.

YURKIW: And why is that?

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017**98**

PICKTON: Because I got a whole bunch of copper in there and everything else. There must be about, uh, ten thousand pounds of copper in there and I, I mean there's some other stuff there around there. But it has, I mean I do-, I don't have no night watchman right now. Springtime I'll be getting a night watchman again.

YURKIW: So this copper is from a demolition site?

PICKTON: De-, demolitions.

YURKIW: Okay, from demolitions. And it's, uh, in what form is the copper?

PICKTON: It's all prepared.

YURKIW: Like is it copper pipe or?

PICKTON: Yeah.

YURKIW: Okay.

PICKTON: But the problem is I mean nobody's there, nobody's in the house or anything else and the problem is we, we can go in and close the gates and you can go all the way down the back and nobody, no-, nobody's the wiser you know what I mean? You can't drive around the back at this time of year you know what I mean?

YURKIW: Yeah.

PICKTON: And so the problem is I gotta, we gotta go down because (inaudible) back in.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

99

YURKIW: Can you get out through the back?

PICKTON: Yeah, you can.

YURKIW: You can.

PICKTON: You'd have trouble trying.

YURKIW: Okay. And where would that take you to?

PICKTON: Uh...

HOUSTON: Riverside.

PICKTON: Riverside.

YURKIW: Okay.

PICKTON: But we removing all the dirt from the back to the front because the next section of the material like you were talking about the pile of dirt and everything else, the next material, or, the next site is gonna be right from behind the barn all the way back is the next, next phase coming in.

YURKIW: Okay.

PICKTON: So now we gotta move all that dirt from the back all the way up to the front. That pile out there. The preload. It's there for a purpose and the problem is going in. (Inaudible) we just take the top soil off of there. It's all topsoil.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

100

YURKIW: So that portion at the back is already sold basically to development?

PICKTON: No.

YURKIW: Okay.

PICKTON: We haven't sold it yet.

YURKIW: But that's the idea.

PICKTON: We're just, we're selling the next, next phase right.

YURKIW: Yeah. Okay.

PICKTON: The next phase will be going right to the back of the barn.

YURKIW: Okay.

PICKTON: Like probably sometime this year the barn will be down. You know in (inaudible)

CATER: (inaudible) a lot of property.

PICKTON: 'Cause that's where our dirt's gonna (inaudible)...that's where our dirt's on the one side there 'cause you bring all the dirt from the big pile at the back and bring it around to the front.

YURKIW: So if we were to come in there with your permission.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

101

PICKTON: That's no problem.

YURKIW: And take samples from the area and that...

PICKTON: Help yourself.

YURKIW:and we were to test it, would we find any human DNA in there?

PICKTON: Hmm, if you do I mean I, I gotta give you credit because the problem is not that I'm aware of.

YURKIW: Okay. Um, would we find the personal items of any females?

PICKTON: Um, except Lynn's. I still got some of her stuff in my place (inaudible)....

YURKIW: Okay. So all Lynn's personal stuff is there, um, would there be identification of any other person?

PICKTON: No.

YURKIW: Do you have a, a safe or do you keep your, um, business cash in a certain area? You make a deposit so many times a week or anything? How do you safeguard it?

PICKTON: I just put it in the trailer.

YURKIW: Yeah.

PICKTON: Hide it, hide it here and hide it there.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

102

YURKIW: Mmm hmm.

PICKTON: That's it.

YURKIW: Would it be easy for someone like Lynn to find?

PICKTON: Possibly.

YURKIW: Mmm hmm. But she never did?

PICKTON: Well, she did I know a couple times it was very, very close to it. But when it wa-, it was still there and, and she never said anything, you know what I mean? But it was still there. I mean mo-, most of it was still there.

YURKIW: But you do keep most of your money in the bank accounts. Like you don't have huge sums?

PICKTON: I don't use banking that much.

YURKIW: No? Business have a bank account though?

PICKTON: Oh, the business is separate.

YURKIW: Yeah.

PICKTON: That's all separate.

YURKIW: Okay.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

103

PICKTON: That just means that whatever I do with the pigs or whatever, that's all cash on my behalf.

YURKIW: Cash. Okay.

PICKTON: But I don't (inaudible)...nothing. I don't have no records, no nothing in there. That's just my own little thing whatever, what I play with or whatever, you know what I mean?

YURKIW: Mmm hmm. So getting back to this incident though or these prostitutes, this one in particular she i.d'd you because she's standing there and you called out to her and asked her if she was a whore and she says 'you got the wrong person.' and then you made a off-hand threat to her, get around the corner and squealed away. I mean she's got you and your vehicle.

PICKTON: Well, I don't know where this is coming from but, uh, that's not true.

YURKIW: Well, it came because New West...

PICKTON: Mmm hmmm.

YURKIW: Has a bunch of undercover police officers that....

PICKTON: That's okay. I mean, I don't know where this is coming from. Really, I don't.

YURKIW: Well, it came right from the prostitute.

PICKTON: Okay but I mean I don't know who this party is or anything else and I don't know

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

104

nothing about this.

HOUSTON: Is it possible the prostitute knew (inaudible)....

PICKTON: No, I, I don't know.

YURKIW: I don't think so.

PICKTON: I don't know.

YURKIW: How did you get involved with all the prostitutes Gina?

HOUSTON: How did I?

YURKIW: Yeah.

HOUSTON: I've had friends over the year and I've been partying with different chicks that been hookers. My best friend [REDACTED] and you know [REDACTED]. She's a prostitute.

YURKIW: Mmm hmm. Did, uh, Lynn ever make any, uh, threats or accusations to you about the welfare cheques? Welfare ever come after you?

PICKTON: Welfare (inaudible)....

YURKIW: Yet they're after Lynn.

PICKTON: I don't know nothing about the (inaudible)...

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

105

YURKIW: She never made any comments to you?

PICKTON: I (inaudible).....

YURKIW: Okay, so you would get her welfare cheques.

PICKTON: Not anymore.

YURKIW: No, but you would, you did.

PICKTON: I got her rent receipt, er, rent that she was staying there for rent that's it.

YURKIW: Okay, but did it come to you in the form of a cheque?

PICKTON: Yeah.

YURKIW: So they would pay you...

PICKTON: 325.

YURKIW: They would pay you, Bob PICKTON, and it would be re: rent for Lynn ELLINGSEN?

PICKTON: Yeah.

YURKIW: Okay, so 325 a month is basically what she got? Do you know anything else about Lynn? A family situation?

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

106

PICKTON: Not a clue.

YURKIW: Has she got any kids?

PICKTON: One kid, a boy.

YURKIW: Does he live with her?

PICKTON: Well, she's [sic] supposed to live with her.

HOUSTON: She's collected welfare for him when she hasn't had him. I understand he's, she's not allowed to see him right now or something.

PICKTON: She's supposed to move, the kid's supposed to move in with her when she moved in.

YURKIW: When she moved in to your place? And that never happened? Do you know why?

PICKTON: Because (inaudible) I don't know.

HOUSTON: When she went to (inaudible) she was supposed to stay there to get off the drugs.

PICKTON: That's wha-, that's what...

HOUSTON: That's how it first started off. And she actually did good for a while.

PICKTON: I didn't even know she was, even bad, bad, bad as she was.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

107

HOUSTON: I told you. Yeah, but she, she did well, good for a while but some of the people that come around sometimes I guess she hooked up with a few of them and the next thing you know it was just a big disaster.

PICKTON: You get a hold of Adrian, Adrian will probably tell you mo-, te-, tell you all about her too.

YURKIW: So they had a thing going?

PICKTON: Yeah. Yeah, they, they...

HOUSTON: She had a thing going with every guy that came in there that did dope or had a wad of money on him. It didn't matter who it was, she'd try to sweet talk 'em out of their money or sweet talk 'em out of their dough.

CATER: What was she using mostly? Do you know?

PICKTON: I don't even know. I don't even know. All I know is one time when I came into the, to the barn she was laying on the floor there then she was, oh, fuck, what the hell's going on here? Her room's over there and then she was laying on the floor here and she says and she says, uh, something about killing this and killing that. I said 'what the fuck are you talking about?' You know, the, the, I says, uh, so then I phoned the paramedics after everything else. I says 'hey, fuck I mean, uh, I got a girl on the floor here. It looks like she's having a, she's overdose or something like that. And I, and they wanted to know what her, what her name was. And I said 'I don't even know. All I know her name is Lynn.' 'what's the last name?' 'I don't even know.' So, you know....

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017**108**

HOUSTON: She told me she never did nothing but coke but I know there was one incident after I met her she told me she was passed out at a friend's place and I guess she had woken up and she had to be rushed to the hospital because her leg had been numb or something and they had to cut the leg open and revive the muscle in her leg and it turned out later on, I found out from the person she was with that she was shooting heroine in her leg, so. She says she never did heroine but I mean how does that happen? That happens from injecting into the, getting it in the muscle, right.

CATER: Mmm hmm.

HOUSTON: It doesn't happen from falling asleep on your leg. (Laughs) especially when they did blood work and there was traces of heroine.

CATER: No, for sure if that was the case, absolutely, yeah.

HOUSTON: Oh, yeah, yeah. And then she to-, she told me later on someone put it in her drink one time and another time she tried to tell me that someone shot her up and she was passed out but I mean, I don't know.

YURKIW: So this Ross, uh, fellow, he lived there while Lynn was living there.

PICKTON: Yeah.

YURKIW: Was he a friend of yours?

PICKTON: No, a friend of Lynn's.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

109

YURKIW: A friend of Lynn's. Do you still keep in touch with him or does he still live there?
No?

PICKTON: He only stayed there for two weeks, three weeks.

YURKIW: Okay. And did he work for you?

PICKTON: No.

YURKIW: No?

PICKTON: Just stayed there.

YURKIW: Do you, have you heard from him since?

PICKTON: Yeah. He came over and knocked on my door there and this was about 2 o'clock in the morning and, um, says that, uh, he needs money. I says, yeah, I g-, 'no, no, no, no' (inaudible)....Anyways, he was almost, he was punching the door, punching the wall couple times. He came back. He says 'I need some money.' I says 'forget it.' He's a big guy. I don't know.

HOUSTON: He works as a bouncer. It's, uh, I think it's the Flamingo.

PICKTON: (inaudible) I don't think he works there anymore.

HOUSTON: No? Oh.

CATER: It's out in Surrey?

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

110

HOUSTON: Yeah. Or he was working there. I think it was the Flamingo wasn't it? Or it's in that Fla-, there's two bars or pubs or whatever.

PICKTON: Flamingo, that's right.

CATER: Mmm hmm.

HOUSTON: Yeah, well, he works in one of them. Off and on.

YURKIW: And you sold him your truck?

HOUSTON: No, that's a different one.

PICKTON: No, that's different Ross'.

YURKIW: Oh, okay. So which Ross is this?

HOUSTON: Lynn's friend.

YURKIW: Okay. And who's the other Ross?

PICKTON: The other Ross; the one that I sold my, uh, bought my truck?

YURKIW: Yeah.

PICKTON: Uh, I don't know his last name but his name is Ross.

YURKIW: And what's his association to you? How do you know him?

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

111

PICKTON: Through a friend. 'Cause the-, they, they came as-, they came after me asking me if you were interested in selling your truck. I said 'yeah, no problem.'

YURKIW: And when did he buy that?

PICKTON: Oh, I don't know.

HOUSTON: That was in the, a couple months after the incident with....

PICKTON: That was the, that was the...

HOUSTON: I guess in the early, late spring, early summer of '97.

PICKTON: That was after the (inaudible)...

HOUSTON: After the stabbings. A couple of (inaudible)

PICKTON: 'Cause my truck was all covered with blood at that time.

HOUSTON: That' three or four months after, four months after (inaudible)...

PICKTON: I remember my truck was all covered with blood at that time.

CATER: Not a selling feature.

PICKTON: I don't even wanna think of it.

HOUSTON: (Laughs) and for an extra bonus we won't clean the blood off.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

112

PICKTON: And all the blood is inside my trailer was all mine, everything. There was no blood inside my truck that belongs to her, no nothing. Ever-, I mean whatever happened it happened after outside.

YURKIW: So this Ross that was Lynn's friend, he just dropped in and started staying there or how...?

PICKTON: Yeah because he had a problem with his wife or with a lady.

YURKIW: Okay.

PICKTON: Judgment against, yeah he can't, he can't be in that area or whatever.

YURKIW: Okay.

PICKTON: And (inaudible)....

YURKIW: When did he move out?

PICKTON: Two weeks. He was there two weeks.

YURKIW: Okay.

PICKTON: Lynn told him to move out otherwise he'd be still there. He's one of the ones that you, you put the foot down there and then he's there. He, he's there 'til you kick him out.

YURKIW: Okay. Did he have any habits that drove you nuts?

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

113

HOUSTON: Crack.

YURKIW: He was a dope...

PICKTON: He was, he was getting so ba-, I mean Lynn was getting all this advice from her, him.

YURKIW: Hmm. Is Lynn a drinker too?

PICKTON: Yeah.

YURKIW: Was he?

PICKTON: I don't know.

HOUSTON: Uh, not really.

PICKTON: He drinks because he...

HOUSTON: He drinks but he's not a drinker. Not like Lynn. He drinks. He'll have a couple beer and stuff but he's more of a smoker. Lynn used to try to tell me he sold dope out here but from all the years (inaudible)....met him at the mall out here.

YURKIW: What's his last name?

HOUSTON: I don't know.

CATER: So he was just on the pipe, that was it?

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

114

HOUSTON: That I know of. I mean Lynn asked me to come over and give her a drive somewhere and that was after she'd worked all day for (inaudible) and 'yeah, no problem.' I get there and they're both tweaking behind the curtain in the front room of the trailer, right.

CATER: Mmm.

HOUSTON: I walked in 'oh!' like this right, so. That's all, that's all I've ever know him to do is have a couple beer and smoke a couple rocks. Other than that, no. I don't really like the guy. He just seemed kinda (inaudible)....

PICKTON: You know the only drugs you're gonna find in the whole place is probably from my, from the one girl there but that's it. From [REDACTED] But I mean but the problem is she wasn't, she went from there up the road and south. Uh, I know there's a, she, then she went down to the (inaudible) and they got, they got busted over there 'cause they had marijuana growing there, marijuana plants. And that really (inaudible)....I'm really well known now. I brought her home and now all of a sudden the (inaudible) get busted too.

CATER: There's these other issues that we're trying to sort out. So we're not worried about that right now.

YURKIW: So any other women live there besides Tanya CARR, uh, Lee, some girl from Saskatchewan 20 years ago.

PICKTON: That's 20 years, I, I don't know what, she just kind of came and she was gone.

YURKIW: Okay. So let's, let's do 1997. Okay, [REDACTED] drops in there, you have an

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

115

altercation. Who lives there after [REDACTED]?

PICKTON: Nobody.

YURKIW: Nobody.

PICKTON: (Inaudible)...Lynn.

YURKIW: Lynn. So Tanya and Lee were there prior to [REDACTED]?

HOUSTON: Lee, Lee stayed for a couple weeks after that.

PICKTON: Oh, yeah, yeah, Lee stayed there, yeah.

HOUSTON: Or maybe even for a month or two. I can't remember.

YURKIW: When was that?

PICKTON: That was after, uh, doctoring me up.

HOUSTON: After he got out of the hospital she....(inaudible)?

PICKTON: Yeah.

HOUSTON: Two months maybe

PICKTON: 'Cause they figure th-, the, that, uh, her pimp might come da-, come back, er
[REDACTED] her pimp or bodyguard or whatever. (Inaudible) black

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

116

guy or whatever I heard somebody told me.

HOUSTON: I don't know.

YURKIW: [REDACTED] had a pimp?

PICKTON: Yeah.

HOUSTON: Boyfriend, pimp.

PICKTON: Boyfriend, pimp or whatever. Apparently it was supposed to be a black guy.
That's what I mean I heard through the grape vine.

HOUSTON: Yeah.

CATER: Hmm, you don't (inaudible)?

HOUSTON: You know I can...

CATER: The street name?

HOUSTON: I can get you the guy. You know what? If you had brought me pictures of black pimps, I could sho- probably pick him out. For the life of me.

CATER: How old would he be?

HOUSTON: Oh, gees.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

117

PICKTON: You know (inaudible)...

HOUSTON: Late 30's

PICKTON: Apparently....

CATER: Like old school?

HOUSTON: Yeah, oh definitely old school, yeah. Moose, I remember his ^{main woman} ~~name~~ ~~omen~~ was ^M Moose and they were together, been together forever and they have kids together.

PICKTON: You know, it could be the same black guy, too.

HOUSTON: Oh, it could be.

CATER: Would this be a white girl?

HOUSTON: Yeah, she was. (Inaudible) anymore because [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] hung out together. For the life of me though I can picture the guy clearly in my, when he smoked his pipe he used to have the pipe and the lighter and he used to do this little (inaudible) with it.

CATER: He was on pipe not the back of the pipe.

HOUSTON: Oh, yeah, he was on the plate too.

CATER: Okay.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

118

HOUSTON: And he stood out so far because like I said he'd been throw-, it's like he was trying to make love to his wife or something (making sounds). (Laughs)

CATER: Hmm.

HOUSTON: He was really bad, though. I mean I've heard a lot of girls say he was really bad. (Inaudible) bring money when he wanted it and stuff he'd be pretty (inaudible)

CATER: Anything stand out about him in your mind?

HOUSTON: Just....

CATER: Like how would you describe his, describe him? You say you could pick him out, so.

HOUSTON: I could pick the picture. Yeah, sho-, really short hair. A little bit grey here. I guess he'd be about my size, er, my height, little, very well built.

CATER: Mmm hmm.

HOUSTON: Um, very smooth talker.

CATER: Dark? Like dark skin?

HOUSTON: Yeah, dark, dark skin and I don't think he was black though. I think he was more be, I don't know what he was, I don't know. Like a Jamaican maybe negro cross.

CATER: Mmm hmm.

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

119

HOUSTON: Or whatever. And smooth voice. (Inaudible)...

PICKTON: Too tired? When you're not working or something like that you just get tired.....(inaudible) to when you're finished the job or, um, after, you know, you gotta have a little bit rest (inaudible) the drive home....

CATER: Mmm hmm. How many hours today? When did you start today?

PICKTON: Seven.

YURKIW: So do you have any, uh, women staying out at the trailer now? No?

PICKTON: Except sometimes when Gina comes over.

HOUSTON: Yeah.

YURKIW: And you never went downtown looking for [REDACTED] afterwards?

PICKTON: I didn't even know what she even looks like. I haven't seen her once in, in, by that time, by that time, like I says

CATER: That would make sense, yeah, you've only seen her once.

PICKTON: I don't even know what she even looks like. I mean I only seen her once. What she looks like, she could be a, somebody told me she had black hair or something like that but...

CATER: (inaudible)

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

120

PICKTON: I don't know. She could be blonde hair, or just dye her hair black. I don't know.

CATER: Mmm hmm. Well, yeah, absolutely. Wig, dyes anything like that.

HOUSTON: Biz [sic] who knows right.

CATER: Mmm hmm.

PICKTON: I don't know.

CATER: No doubt.

PICKTON: Like I said it was nighttime at this time.

CATER: What would've made you bring her back, like to your place? 'Cause that's unusual.

PICKTON: Yeah, well (SIDE C ends)

Statement of Robert PICKTON - File No: 98CQ-33017

121

(SIDE D:)

HOUSTON: One thing she does is if he refuses to give her money then she threatens to come and beat me up.

PICKTON: Yes. (Side D ends)

(YURKIW)CST Reg #34747

(CATER)CST Reg #43719

ac

----- **Pickton Investigation - August 1998 - August 1999**

----- **Coquitlam Major Crime Section Timeline - completed 02.05.09**

----- **Additional information - Relative to the 1997/8 Pickton Investigation -
completed April 2002**

97 March The Coquitlam Major Crime Section consisted of nine(9) members.
One Sergeant, two(2) Corporals and six (6) Constables.

Sgt. Tisdale promoted and transferred to Langley Detachment.

Sgt. Zalys is transferred to NCO i/c Major Crime Section.

97.03.23 **Investigators undertook the investigation into the attempted
murder of [REDACTED] a Vancouver East End prostitute, by
Robert William Pickton 97CQ10797 refers**

97.03.29 Investigators undertake the double murder of an elderly couple who
resided on Eagle Ridge Drive. 97CQ11693 refers

97.03.29 **CPIC message was sent to all Detachments and Police
Departments in the Lower Mainland, including VPD, ViCias, all
Plainclothes GIS Units, Sexual Assault Co-Ordinators advising
them of the [REDACTED] incident and the likelihood Pickton would be
a likely suspect in offences against women and particularly
prostitutes.**

97 April Two(2) adults arrested for and charged for two Bank Robberies and
suspected of twenty five(25) more in the Lower Mainland

Investigation continues into the above double murder.

Dangerous Sex Offender was identified living in the Coquitlam area surveillance established and subject arrested on other outstanding issues.

Seven (7) new sex offences identified and investigated.

One member was Absent on Duty (AOD) from April 14th to April 30th.

Another member was AOD from April 21st to May 10th.

Another member AOD from April 22nd to May 7th.

One member Absent on leave (AOL) April 24th to May 6th.

97.04.07 **ViCias Report in relation to the [REDACTED] incident and Pickton forwarded to the "E" Div ViCias Unit.**

97.04.08 **Pickton, in company of his lawyer Mr. Peter Ritchie attended this Detachment for photographs and fingerprints - relating to the [REDACTED] investigation.**

97.04.27 **Pickton was released on Bail [REDACTED] matter)**

97 May **Twelve (12) new complaints of sexual assaults reported and investigated. One investigation was subject to a three(3) year investigation 97CQ20086 refers.**

Two(2) Bank Robberies occurred. Two(2) males arrested and

charged accordingly.

Eagle Ridge Drive Homicides continue to draw on resources.

Two(2) members AOD May 26th to May 30th.

97 June

Cpl. Campbell transferred to Coquitlam Fraud Section and is not replaced until Cpl. Wayne Clary in October, 1997.

One(1) member AOL from June 3rd to June 6th.

One(1) member AOL June 5th to June 9th.

One(1) member AOL June 21st to July 28th

One(1) member AOL June 27th July 8th

One(1) member AOL June 25th to July 16th

One(1) member AOD Jun 9th to June 12th

97.06.07

Drive by shooting investigated at [REDACTED] 97CQ21955 refers.

97.06.12

Investigation into the police related shooting in Port Coquitlam. Two(2) youths shot and several others charged with various criminal offences. 97CQ22678 refers.

97.06.15

Investigation into another police related shooting.

- 97.06.15 Arson 97CQ31860 refers.
- 97.06.29 Investigation into unlawful confinement of two(2) juvenile females being unlawfully confined and forced to work as prostitutes. 97CQ25640 refers.
- 97 July Investigation continues in relation to the Eagle Ridge Homicides. Coquitlam members actively engaged with VPD Home Invasion Task Force with respect to possible suspects. Four (4) members or half of the Unit are continuing with the investigation.

Arson investigated whereupon the spouse tried to burn the residence of another spouse. Charges laid accordingly.
- 97 August Constable Bolderheij transferred to "E" Division, Commercial Crime Section.

One(1) member AOL August 1st to August 25th.

One(1) member AOL August 5th to August 20th.

One(1) member AOD 20th August to September 23rd.

One(1) member AOL Aug 6th to Aug 27th .

One(1) member AOL Aug 26th to September 10th.
- 97.08.08 Business related Arson. 97CQ31860 refers.
- 97.08.08 Attempted Murder of a female. One male arrested and charged

accordingly.

- 97.08.12 Attempted Murder, 97CQ32520 refers.
- 97.08.15 Attempted abduction of female.
- 97.08.27 Homicide of elderly female on Blackwater St. The entire MCS was utilized for an extended period of time. 97CQ34319 refers.
- Three(3) new Sexual Assault complaints were received and investigated.
- 97 September Blackwater Homicide investigation continued and used most resources on the Unit.
- Eagle Ridge Homicide investigation continued and again most resources were used continually throughout the month.
- Five(5) sexual assaults were reported that month and investigated by this Unit.
- Cpl. Wayne Clary transferred to the Major Crime Section.
- One(1) member AOD September 10th to September 23rd
- One(1) member AOL September 24th to October 3rd
- One(1) member AOL September 16th to September 24th
- One(1) member AOD September 29th to October 6th

- One(1) member AOL September 29th to October 6th
- 97.09.27 Three(3) individuals arrested and charged with various offences including Conspiracy to Commit Robbery. 97CQ38703 refers.
- 97 October Constable Pitt-Payne transferred onto the Major Crime Section.
- 97.10.10 Home Invasion Robbery. Five(5) males forcibly entered a local residence duct taped the residence and robbed them of personal items.
- Ten(10) sexual assaults were reported and investigated by the Unit. The above homicide investigations continued to draw on resources.
- 97.10.15 Sexual Assault 97CQ42376 refers.
- 97.10.16 Fraud investigation undertaken by member on General Duty continued with in MCS 97CQ30334 refers.
- 97.10.20 Sexual Assaults (Sports team/Coach related) 97CQ43139 refers.
- 97 November Constable Tod quit the Force and left a vacant position in MCS.
- One(1) member was ODS from November 12 to November 17th
- One(1) member AOD from November 17th to November 26th
- 97.11.04 Bank Robbery. One(1) male arrested and charged. 97CQ45723 refers.

- 97.11.12 Armed Robberies 97CQ46906 and 97CQ46907 refers.
- 97.11.16 Home Invasion Robbery. Male resident suffered severe head injuries. 97CQ47537 refers.
- 97.12.25 Most members of MCS were seconded for APEC related duties for a two(2) week period.
- 97.11.26 Attempted Murder.
- 97.11.29 Sexual Assault 97CQ49240 refers.
- Six(6) other Sexual Assaults were also reported and investigated by this Unit.
- 97 December Armed Robbery of a Major Department Store. Male arrested and charged accordingly.
- Three (3) members AOD from December 8th to December 13th
- One member AOL December 24th to January 7th
- One (1) member AOD Dec 24th to January 8th 1998
- 97.12.27 Fraud investigation undertaken by MCS 97CQ52024 refers.
- 1998 January Constable Merenchuk transferred onto the Major Crime Section Whereupon he was seconded to the Robbery Task Force until the end of February of 1998.

Armed Robbery Bank of Montreal.

Fifteen (15) other complaints of sexual assault were made and investigated by this Unit. Most were historical in nature. One of which was a brutal rape of a young female. The male responsible was arrested and charged with the offence.

Five (5) Arsons were reported and reviewed by this Unit.

One(1) member AOL January 23rd to February 10th.

- 98.01.01 Sexual Assault 98CQ39 refers.
- 98.01.02 Sexual Assault 98CQ190 refers.
- 98.01.22 Armed Robbery Scotia Bank. One Male arrested and charged accordingly.
- 98.01.26 Criminal Charges Stayed against Pickton. Crown Counsel informed the investigator that the victim, [REDACTED] was still heavily addicted to heroin and that she failed to meet with Crown Counsel on a number of occasions to discuss her evidence.
- 98.02.01 Assist Drug Section 98CQ3963 refers.
- 98.02.02 Sexual Assault 98CQ4559 refers.
- 98.02.04 Attempted Murder 98CQ4775 refers.

98.02.14 Suspicious Death 98CQ6238 refers.

98.02.20 Sexual assault of Vancouver prostitute 98CQ6895 refers.

98.02.22 Sudden Death investigation later confirmed a SIDS death.

98.02.23 Armed Robbery of the Bank of Montreal. Male was arrested for that offence and charged accordingly 98CQ7355 refers.

98 March One(1) member AOL March 12th to March 23rd

One(1) member AOL March 6th to March 17th

One(1) member AOL March 27th to April 3rd

98.03.01 Bank Robbery 98CQ8062 refers.

98.03.01 Sexual assault - Rape of a babysitter. 98CQ8166 refers.

Five (5) other sexual assaults were reported and investigated by this office.

98.03.24 Arson 98CQ10921 refers.

98 April One(1) member AOD April 22nd to May 4th

One(1) member AOD/AOL from April 27th to Apr 30th

98.04.08 Forcible Confinement was reported and found to be unfounded. 98CQ13120 refers.

- 98.04.16** **Armed Robbery of the Royal Bank. 98CQ13977 refers.**
- Seven(7) incidents of sexual assaults were investigated by this Unit.**
- 98 May** **Nine (9) reported cases of Sexual Assault were investigated by this Unit. One file had three(3) victims and thirty four (34) witnesses.**
- Almost the entire Unit and the Street Enforcement Unit was involved in an Major Theft Ring working between the east coast and west coast including the USA. 98CQ14887 refers. The investigation was undertaken over a three(3) month period. During this file high profile armed robberies associated to these people were identified.**
- Two(2) Arsons were reported and investigated jointly with the Fire Department.**
- One(1) member AOL May 13th to May 26th**
- One(1) member AOD May 25th to June 9th**
- Two (2) members AOD May 27th to May 30th**
- 98 June** **Seven (7) new sexual assaults were reported and investigated by this Unit.**
- One(1) member AOL June 9th to June 14th**
- One(1) member AOL June 23rd to July 28th**
- One(1) member AOL June 23rd to July 8th**

One(1) member AOL from June 23rd to July 23rd

June 1998 Ten(10) teams of two(2) worked on in excess of one hundred (100) outstanding tips on the March 1997 double murder. This approach was undertaken for a two(2) week period.

98.06.19 Suspicious death of two(2) people investigated by MCS 98CQ21795 refers.

98.06.13 Sexual Assault 98CQ22410 refers.

98 July One(1) member AOL July 27th to August 12th

One(1) member AOL July 1st to July 21st

VPD assigned a second member to their Missing Women investigator

98.07.02 Human remains were found in an isolated area of Coquitlam. 98CQ25600 refers.

New Information was obtained with respect to an unsolved homicide. Another member seconded from the Unit to undertake the investigation.

A male was also arrested and confessed to several outstanding Bank Robberies. He was charged accordingly.

Four(4) sexual assaults were reported and investigated by the Unit.

98.07.07 Assisted Customs and Excise Section 98CQ26393 refers

98.07.18 Attempted Murder. Male arrested and charged accordingly.

98.07.20 Assist General Duty - Sex Assault 98CQ27879 refers

98.07.23 Homicide at Rumours Night Club. Four (4) males arrested and charged accordingly. 98CQ28734 refers.

98.07.26 Arson 98CQ29262 refers.

98.07.28 Arson 98CQ29516 refers.

98.07.30 Sexual Assault 98CQ29898 refers.

98 August Two(2) members undertook the re-investigation into a 1991 matter in which a woman was reported missing. This matter was now being treated as a homicide. This investigation required two(2) members almost full time till Feb, 1999. 91CQ2948 refers.

Ten(10) Sexual Assaults were reported and investigated by this Unit.

One(1) member AOL August 1st to August 17th

One(1) member AOL from August 19th to September 1st

One(1) member AOD August 19th to September 8th

98.08.07 Domestic related Attempted Murder 98CQ 31120 refers.

98.08.18 1000 Detective Lori Shenher of the Vancouver City Police - Missing Persons' Unit met with Corporal Connor this date. Detective Shenher advised she has been conducting an investigation into the disappearance of one Sarah Devries their file 98VCP88486. Devries disappeared in Vancouver, British Columbia on the 98.04.13. Upon her disappearance her boyfriend put up a number of posters in Vancouver for anyone having information on her disappearance to call a one eight hundred number he had set up. At one point in time a male telephoned admitting to Devries murder. The boyfriend then turned the tape over to the Vancouver Police who inturn had the media play it during their respective new broadcasts asking for the public assistance in identifying the voice.

I listened to the tape but with limited contact with Pickton in 1998 I could not confirm that was his voice.

If someone had the information they were asked to call Crime Stoppers. During the course of the investigation Crime Stoppers has received a number of tips, two (2), from the same person, of which have been in relation to Port Coquitlam resident

**Robert William (Willie) Pickton (B: 49-10-24) FPS: 895072D)
953 Dominion St., Port Coquitlam, British Columbia**

The first tip is dated the 98.07.27 and states the following

"Tipster reporting information on a male suspect whom the caller believes could possibly be the person responsible for the

disappearance of these prostitutes. Caller says this single 39-40 year old 6'2" - 6'3" stocky build, short brown hair, owns and operates the P&B Used Building Materials at 11947 Tannery Road in Surrey. Telephone number 588-1311. He lives in a trailer on a large farm in Port Coquitlam, British Columbia. Tipster indicates that he uses the services of prostitutes regularly. A recent female visitor to his trailer noticed there was at least ten (10) purses and females identification along with women's clothing in the trailer. He has recently been known to have made comments to other people that he can easily dispose of bodies by putting them through a grinder which he uses to prepare food to feed his hogs.

Tipster also said he had been investigated for cutting the throat of a prostitute. Caller says the suspect is a "sicko". His first name is Willy. He generally picks up the prostitutes from Burnaby, New Westminster and Vancouver areas"

This information is generally consistent with that information known about Pickton. The caller made a general comment or leap "that this person could be responsible". The identification, although intriguing, but being familiar with Pickton I also knew the family ran a "booze can" and Piggy's Palace. The thought was also that the identification could have belonged to women who after frequenting either establishment could have left their purses and/or identification behind. It was unfortunate that the caller could not have provided a name or partial name of one of the pieces of identification.

The second tip is dated 98.08.06 and states the following;

"Caller advising that the male party is Willie Pickton. Tipster advising that he is the one who killed Sarah. Pickton hires prostitutes all the time and might responsible for all the missing girls. The only other information the tipster had is that Pickton has a farm somewhere in Port Coquitlam."

This call is more direct and to the point. I assumed the caller was identifying the voice on the tape as Pickton. The caller is adamant by his statement that Pickton killed Sarah Devries but does not expand on how, when or where she was killed. This caller is obviously not personally familiar with Pickton as he/she can only say Pickton had a farm somewhere in Port Coquitlam.

In relation to Robert William Pickton, he was indeed the subject of an investigation In relation to a brutal attack on an East End Prostitute that occurred on the 23rd of March, 1997. Pickton picked up one [REDACTED] and convinced her to travel to Port Coquitlam, British Columbia to perform sexual acts on him. As they entered the area of Burnaby/ Vancouver boundary, [REDACTED] changed her mind and wanted out of the vehicle. Pickton refused to pull over and let her out of the vehicle. Pickton drove her out to his trailer and ten (10) acres of property in a secluded area of Port Coquitlam and both parties engaged in sexual intercourse (condom used). [REDACTED] went to the bathroom and when she exited she asked for money owed to her. Pickton refused to pay. She asked to use the telephone as he also refused to drive her anywhere, he wouldn't let her use the telephone. Without warning Pickton handcuffed one of [REDACTED] hands and fearing for her life she immediately began

to fight back. [REDACTED] during the course of the altercation, was able to grab onto a filleting knife and slashed Pickton's his throat from ear to ear. Pickton was able to get the knife away from her and stabbed her a number times in the chest and other areas of her body. [REDACTED] was able to make her way out of the trailer, when again, she was attacked by Pickton who stabbed her in the abdomen. Pickton then passed out from his blood letting.

[REDACTED] was able to walk some half a mile to the road and summonsed help from a passing motorist. Additional information learnt during this investigation was Pickton works with his brother

David Francis Pickton (B: [REDACTED]) FPS [REDACTED]

in a building demolition business, P&B Used Building Supplies. That both brothers are associated to the Vancouver Chapter of the Hells Angels. In fact, the brothers run an illegal after hours booze can on Burns Road, Port Coquitlam, British Columbia . A number of criminal charges were laid against Pickton in this instance but were subsequently "stayed" because of [REDACTED] heroin addiction and her unreliability to attend Crown Counsel for related interviews etc. (97CQ10797 refers).

When Corporal Connor arrested Pickton his description was noted as a white male, 5'11", 175 lbs, Balding with frizzy light brown hair. His Hair was very short on the sides and much longer on the back

During the meeting with Detective. Shenher it was agreed that the caller has some credibility as it relates to known information about Pickton as the description of the property, Pickton's previous investigation and his contacts with prostitutes. It was suggested that Detective Shenher contact Crime Stoppers and flag the Tipster should he/she telephone and attempt to arrange for a meeting with that person. Meeting or talking with that person may lead to additional information, particularly the possible identification of the woman who saw the identification in his trailer. It is hoped that she could remember a name that could lead us to another prostitute/missing person etc.

As Pickton is a resident of this jurisdiction this Detachment will place him on CPIC - OBS category an attempt to identify his travels, vehicles and associates etc.

Corporal Connor contacted, Ms. Terry Stewart of the Coordinated Law Enforcement Unit - PA with respect to Pickton, his property, and any known Coordinated Law Enforcement Unit investigations. In addition, Ms. Stewart was also asked to query P&B Used Lumber In an effort to identify Pickton as being associated to them.

98.08.19

Pickton was entered on CPIC-OBS for danger to prostitutes. Cpl. Connor requested if checked to report the details to both Constable Shenher of the VPD and Cpl. Connor. Corporal Connor also advise Sergeant Blizzard of the Division Unsolved Homicide Unit, by e-mail, of the above details for their information.

The intent of the CPIC entry was obvious and an addition to the previous 1997 CPIC message about Pickton and the likelihood of his violent contact with women.

I contacted Unsolved Homicide Section as they were investigating a number of unsolved homicides in the Province. A number of these investigations were those of murdered women or prostitutes. Even at this stage of the investigation, given what I knew of Pickton. I felt this person certainly could have been responsible for attacks on other prostitutes. I was not absolutely convinced on the homicides as like most investigators of the time period we all asked where are the bodies. Even though I was sure Pickton was capable.

- 98.08.23 Members undertook an investigation of a possible homicide. Found to be a drug overdose.
- 98.08.26 1200 **Ms. Terry Stewart, Coordinated Law Enforcement Unit -PA confirmed that Robert Pickton and his brother, David Frances Pickton, are involved in P&B Used Building Materials. Also they are Involved in D&S Bulldozing Limited , Piggy Palace Good Times Society. Included in this material is a list of 20 (twenty) vehicles and trailers currently listed to the above businesses.**
- 98.08.29 Abduction of Juvenile female (for prostitution) 98CQ34625 refers.
- 98 September One(1) member AOL September 2nd to September 15th
- One(1) member AOL from September 15th to October 12th
- One (1) member AOD from September 16th to October 1st

98.09.01 **Attempted murder of a male who was shot outside a local Superstore. 98CQ35136 refers.**

98.09.04 **Complaint of Child Abduction. this file was resource demanding given the circumstances. Although criminal charges are laid the children have not been recovered. Tips from the public and usual investigative methods have kept unit members busy until the present time. 98CQ35574 refers.**

98.09.08 **1400 Corporal Connor called ViCLAS to run Pickton thru their Data Base. The only entry is our entry relating to the [REDACTED] investigation.**

I was looking for some connection, however remote, that Pickton could be linked to other offences. The above statement was not complete in that ViClas was not able to link Pickton to any other submissions to their office. Reporting to ViClas was at best a "hit and miss" effort. Reporting to ViClas, even with our own Force, was not consistent at that time and that is the reason why I called VPD to "run" his name on their indices, queried PIRS/CPIC etc. I also asked Detective Shenher to do the same to which she had done so.

98.09.09 **Arson 98CQ36246 refers.**

98.09.09 **1530 Corporal Connor received a telephone call from Detective Shenher of the Vancouver City Police. Previously, we had arranged to conduct a joint interview of the Crime Stopper's Tipster and the female, if ever identified.**

Detective Shenher stated that in a recent conversation with a person believed to be the tipster referred to Pickton as a person "who was trying to hire people to find [REDACTED] and

bring her to the farm where he would finish her off like he should have the first time." [REDACTED] s believed to be [REDACTED] the victim of the March 1997 investigation. It is apparent that this person may be in fact the same person who provided the original Crime Stopper's Tip.

98.09.15 1330 Corporal Connor received a telephone call from Detective Pickerell, who advised that the senior member of the partnership, stated that he and Detective Shenher will interview this subject initially. A meeting will then be held to determine what following action will take place. Under the circumstances Corporal Connor felt this to be appropriate for the moment.

The following was never placed in an investigative report. When I initially met with Detective Shenher I said to her that it would be very important to find out who the caller/tipsters were and that as the information directly involves their missing person, Devries and a person from the Coquitlam community I suggested we should do a joint interview of this subject. She agreed. However, a few days later, I was advised in a conversation with her that her partner, Detective Howlett did not want to get the RCMP involved, at least yet and that they would undertake the interviews of the callers themselves. I was certainly taken aback Detective Shenher was certainly embarrassed by this but did not want to go against her senior partner. In an effort

to get included at the onset, I called a VPD member, who I had known in the past Detective Barry Pickerall and asked him to find out what was "really" going on and make an attempt to convince all parties that we must work together on this issue. He said that he would try to help.

It was also learnt that Detective Shenher and her partner were in a meeting with other agencies in an effort to Determine who and how many missing prostitutes were missing in the Lower Mainland.

I was surprised I, or any body else from Coquitlam Detachment, was not included in this meeting. But it was apparent that VPD was still trying to get a handle on the problem of missing women. Having said that I was also aware that Detective Shenher's Unit was newly formed and on in existence for a few months when this information cam to light about Pickton.

98.09.16 Sexual Assault 98CQ35233 refers.

98.09.22 1510 Corporal Connor received a telephone call from Detective Shenher. She stated she interviewed the Crime Stoppers tipster, herein after referred to as Source "A", late last week.

As this subject has been on the television news a number of times since his identity is not in question now. Source "A" is Hiscox.

Source "A" confirmed he was getting the information second

hand from a female by the first name of Lee.

At the time this information, that "he was getting the information was second hand" caused me concern particularly as it related to the accuracy of what may or may not be on the Pickton property and Pickton's criminal activity.

Lee is believed to be the same person as noted in Pickton's address book as

Lee, [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

PIRS reveals that telephone number for the last couple of years to be

Lisa Hazel Yelds (B: [REDACTED])

[REDACTED]

In any event, the last conversation with Lee was approximately two (2) weeks before the interview. It was at this time Pickton asked her if she could provide him with syringes. He wanted to use these against [REDACTED] when he found her. He asked that some of the syringes be new and the other's to be used. It was at this time he also showed Lee a plastic bag containing bloody women's clothing. She stated that it was like his "trophy". Apparently, these clothes were in his trailer. Lee stated to this

subject that "she believes him to be a "serial killer" and that he was responsible for killing street prostitutes. This subject when queried if Lee would talk to the police stated that it was doubtful because of her upbringing. She associates with the bikers and is known to be a bit of a hard case. Lee is "also a bit weird" in that she buys her meat from Pickton and is present on the Pickton farm for the grinding up of the meat. The grinding process is what she enjoys(?) Detective Shenher and Corporal Connor decided to meet the week of 98.09.28 to further discuss this individual and any approach at this time to Lee.

During the 1997 investigation a number of syringes were found in Pickton's trailer, in an around where the attack on ██████ occurred. I thought at the time, knowing ██████ was a heroin addict that they belonged to her. However, given the above information, were the syringes found at the crime scene, ██████ or Pickton's or a combination of both. Using a needle containing narcotics a way that Pickton incapacitated his victim(s)? The clothing was very interesting But there was no description of the clothing. Anything that we could compare to any outstanding missing female or any other offence. Again, could the clothing come from Piggy's Palace etc. Again, there was no absolute information from Yelds that she witnessed or heard admission by Pickton of any wrong doing. Yelds "believes" he is a serial killer. Regardless though there was enough information to cause me great concern about Pickton.

With respect to the above. Corporal Connor, being the primary investigator of 97CQ10797, recalls a number of syringes being found on the Pickton kitchen floor. Blood from one came back

to [REDACTED] There were used and new syringes. Secondly, the clothes that Pickton has shown Lee, are these articles that were seized during that investigation and returned to him?

In hopes of determining the above, Corporal Connor spoke with VIC97 [REDACTED] this date. [REDACTED] was located at

[REDACTED] PID [REDACTED]

She was told that second hand information had been received that Pickton was making comments on finding her in the East End and dealing with her. She was told that any threat was received second hand and that it was unknown if this was just talk or not. She advised she no longer works the street in the East End of Vancouver. She was advised that Pickton has only referred to [REDACTED] and it is doubtful he knows her last name. She was advised to use common sense and that if there is any concern at any time she should call PID [REDACTED] Detachment for assistance.

When asked if the syringes found on Pickton's kitchen floor were hers she felt that they could be as she had some in her fanny pack. She felt this fanny pack was seized by the police as she no longer had it in her possession.

1530 Corporal Connor then spoke to Constable Paradis of "A" Watch. He advised he did not recall seizing a fanny pack but does recall

the syringes on the floor. With respect to the possibility that Pickton was holding a bag of bloody clothes, that may have been his from being stabbed that night. Constable PARADIS stated to his knowledge none of these personal items or clothing have been returned to him. Constable PARADIS will check with exhibits on 98.09.24.

1630 Corporal Connor spoke with telecoms operator and long time Detachment employee Mrs. Bev "Puff" Hyacynth, who has known about the Pickton brothers for years. She advised that Lisa Yelds used to live across the street from her. That she is a heavily tattooed biker, who fixes her Harley Davidson in her front room. She is considered wild and is known to buy her meat from Pickton. "Puff" stated that she is a very hard case and will not reveal to authorities what she knows about Pickton. For certain if she is approached she would tell Pickton very soon after.

2025 Corporal Connor reviewed the crime scene video taken at the Pickton residence. It confirms both used and new syringes strewn on the floor, however, the above fanny pack could not be seen.

A message was left for Corporal Andrews of the Coquitlam Forensic Identification Section, who was the Forensic Identification Section man involved in this file.

98.09.23 Sexual Assault 98CQ38172 refers.

98.09.24 1200 Constable Paradis checked the exhibits that are still retained

here and he was able to determine that Pickton's clothing seized in March 1997 was still here. Therefore, the clothing held out to "Lee" and thought by Corporal Connor as clothing seized during our investigation is not the case and therefore his statement of the bloody female clothing as his "trophies" has to be taken at face value. Secondly, the issue of syringes. Corporal Connor was able to determine that the syringes at the March 1997 crime scene contained cocaine. Some were new and blood in one came from [REDACTED] stated she did bring some to the Pickton trailer in a fanny pack. Corporal Connor checked to see if the fanny pack was seized and it was not. Still photographs of the crime scene were reviewed by Corporals Don White and Connor for the fanny pack and none was seen. Therefore, is it possible, Pickton had his own syringes that were used on [REDACTED] which is consistent with his request of Lee, or they from [REDACTED] person and not the fanny pack she recalls wearing.

1430 Corporal Connor spoke with Staff Sergeant Jack Dop of Spl "O" Section. Staff Sergeant DOP was advised of our information to date and the need to acquire further intelligence on this subject, particularly as it relates to his associations with prostitutes and Lisa Yelds.

He agreed and offered the services of his Section. Corporal Connor completed the request and forwarded same to Special "O" Section. The request for the use of surveillance personnel was thought to best utilized on Thursday, Friday and Saturday from 1600 hrs till he goes to bed. Consideration will be given to

a "tail car" in the event Pickton picks up a prostitute, in which case, the vehicle will be stopped and the female passenger, under a ruse, will be removed from his vehicle. Pickton will not be afforded the opportunity to take a prostitute to his residence.

1500 Corporal Connor advised Detective/Constable Shenher of the above for their information.

98.09.26 Sexual Assault 98CQ38716 refers.

98.09.29 Sexual Assault 98CQ39199 refers.

There was also eleven (11) other reported sexual assault which were investigated by members of this unit.

98 October Predatory Sex Offender identified. Three(3) resources from MCS and others from other units investigated this offence for three (3) months.

Sgt. Zalys promoted and transferred to General Duty.

Sgt. Pollock is transferred to the Major Crime Section and the NCO in charge.

One(1) member AOL October 14th to October 21st

One(1) member AOD October 7th to October 13th

98.10.02 Sexual Assault 98CQ39659 refers.

98.10.09 Sexual Assault 98CQ40806 refers.

- 98.10.13 Sexual Assault investigation 98CQ41270 refers.
- 98.10.13 Special "O" Section conducted surveillance of Pickton on the 98.10. 9th and 10th. His only movement was local and he was not seen in the company of any known prostitutes.
- 98.10.14 Detective Shenher and Corporal Connor met at which time she provided Corporal Connor a copy of her contact log with the Source "A"

1140 Corporal Connor and Detective Shenher met with Source "A". The information as noted in the contact logs was discussed and was consistent with the entries made by Detective Shenher. Source "A" confirmed that this information is second hand and that it was from a person known by the tipster to be a very close associate of Pickton, Lisa Yelds. Source "A" described Yelds as a biker in every sense of the word, in fact, was the notorious Dave Black's mistress. When she is was involved with Black she involved in occult activities. She fixes her Harley Davidson in the front room and is a "cop hater". She appears to be a person who will not be helpful with the police.

Source "A" admitted that some of the information provided in the crime stoppers tips were conclusions made by Yelds. Particularly, that Pickton could be a serial killer and that he could be responsible for the missing prostitutes.

What are not assumptions on the part of Yelds' was her conversation with respect to the request for syringes (both clean

and used), the women's identification and purses, and the bag of bloody clothing she had seen and which Pickton refers to his "trophies"

Lastly, Source "A" stated Yeld's told him that one piece of women's identification was that of a native girl which was seen approximately two (2) years ago.

Detective Shenher advised Corporal Connor that a report was received by their Department in July 1997 of a missing native prostitute, Janet Harry. Harry worked the same area of the East End as did [REDACTED] their file 97VPD158127 refers.

The disappearance of Harry and time provided by Hiscox was some ten(10) months apart and not likely the same person. The identification was last seen two(2) years. I thought about a search warrant for the identification, based on what we knew at the time but I could not apply for a search warrant based on something that was seen two years ago as I could not honestly say that it would still be in his residence.

I spoke with Detective Shenher at length with respect to getting the information from Yelds "first hand". Hiscox was of some concern as he was at the time undergoing Detox for his cocaine habit. Although he may have been addicted to cocaine, his information that he was given by Yelds, has been consistent during his contact with the police.

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED] Detective Shenher and myself

agreed to explore the idea with our supervisors about making him an agent.

98.10.27

Sexual Assault 98CQ37437 refers.

Five(5) other sexual assaults were received and investigated by this unit.

Two(2) Bank Robberies were done and the male was arrested and charged accordingly.

One(1) jewelry store was robbed and a significant amount of jewelry was taken. Two(2) males were later arrested and charged.

98 November

Another member of MCS was temporarily seconded to an LMD Robbery Task Force.

One(1) member AOD November 4th to November 13th

98.11.01

Abduction 98CQ44266 refers

98.11.03

Corporal Connor forwarded a memo to Inspector Sabey of "E" Div Air Services requesting that given the recent grounding of his fleet that it was understood there are hours that the helicopter is in the air in order the pilots can keep the proficiency ratings. If so, Corporal Connor requested that maybe our goals, photography and FLIR, of the Pickton property can be accomplished at the same time.

If one recalls that during this time period there were definite budgetary

concerns by the Force, given budget short falls and over runs. Something as simple as having use of the Force Air Services to photograph the property was almost insurmountable.

98.11.04

Corporal Connor also received a copy of 90CQ1339 a request from Surrey Detachment to attend the Pickton property and Determine if a vehicle was there in relation to a Sexual Assault their point. Unfortunately, there is nothing in the file that cross references the Surrey File. It does indicate that the file investigator was Corporal Don Adam.

Corporal Connor contacted Sergeant Don Adam, of Langley GIS. He could not recall the file but will look thru his notes in order to Determine what he was working on in January, 1990 and will get back to me.

The Cpl. Adam was very familiar with the Pickton family from his previous posting at Coquitlam Detachment

98.11.04 1530 Corporal Connor received a telephone message from Detective Shenher, Vancouver City Police.

She advised that in speaking with her supervisor, Staff Sergeant Brock Giles, she stated that their office is more than willing to provide monies to advance the investigation in the areas of

- (1) U.C.O.**
- (2) Witness protection of sorts with respect to their source**
- (3) Aircraft to undertake FLIR and Land Photography**
- (4) Staff Sergeant Giles suggested, that possibly a joint**

submission by our offices to the Unsolved Homicide Unit would be in order.

Corporal Connor called Detective Shenher back and as she had left for the day Corporal Connor suggested that maybe she and Staff Sergeant Giles meet with Sergeant Pollock and Corporal Connor to discuss the above.

At this time, Corporal Connor feels the option (3) is necessary to advance this investigation. Option (4) is necessary although Corporal Connor has been keeping Sergeant Blizzard of the Unsolved Homicide Task Force apprised by e-mail (with attachments) with the exception of our actions dated 98.10.14. With respect to options (1) & (2) they may be premature, however, given the information to date and the nature of it this may be the right time to begin discussions in this matter.

SUI 98.12.20

98.11.16 Sexual Assault 98CQ46172 refers.

98.11.18 Assist Provincial Agency (High Risk Sex Offenders)

Nine (9) other sexual assaults were investigated.

Citi Bank was robbed and the person responsible was arrested and charged.

One(1) home invasion occurred where the female occupant was

sexually assaulted during the offence. Female and male were both physically assaulted as well.

Two (2) Arsons were also investigated.

98 December Constable Proulx transferred to General Duty. His position was left vacant until he was replaced by Constable John Cater in January 2000. His position is left vacant until Constable Cater replaced him in January 2000.

One(1) member AOL December 9th to December 16th

One member AOL December 18th to January 5th

One(1) member AOL December 25th to January 6th

One(1) member AOL Dec 25th to January 5th

One(1) member AOL Dec 21st to Dec 27th

98.12.04 Bank Robberies (high profile) 98CQ48918 refers.

98.12.09 Assist other Detachment 98CQ49528 refers.

Seven (7) complaints of Sexual assault were investigated by the unit. One(1) Bank Robbery, Two(2) Home Invasions also came to the attention of this Unit and were actively pursued.

98.12.19 Assist other agency 98CQ50913 refers.

- 98.12.23 Sexual Assault 98CQ51465 refers.
- 98.12.29 Sexual Assault 98CQ51318 refers.
- 99.01.04 Bank Robbery 01CQ441 refers
- 99.01.11 Assist Interpol - Parental Abduction 99CQ1252 refers
- 99.01.14 Sexual Assault 99CQ1649 refers.
- 99.01.15 Bank Robbery 99CQ1757 refers. One adult male was arrested and charged with an additional twenty three(23) robberies in the Lower Mainland.
- 99.01.28 Bank Robbery 99CQ3517 refers.
- The Unit undertook the investigation into six (6) additional sexual assaults, as well, this month.
- One Arson was also investigated as well as the members of the Unit continued with the investigation of the three previously mentioned homicides.
- 99 February One (1) member AOD from February 01 to February 15th
- One(1) member AOD from February 17th to March 02nd
- 99.02.02 Bank Robbery 99CQ6813 refers. Three(3) other Armed Robbery complaints also occurred and were investigated by this unit.

99.02.10 0900 Constables Strachan, PITT-PAYNE and Corporal Connor attended the Vancouver City Police Headquarters at 312 Main St and met with Detective Constable Shenher, Detective Howlett, Staff Sergeant Al Boyd and Sergeant Honeybourne of the Division Unsolved Homicide Task Force. The purpose of this meeting was to determine if any further information had come to light and the viability of continuing the investigation as known to date.

It was agreed that given the information known it would be unwise at this stage to conclude the investigation without attempting to verify or disprove the information.

Unsolved Homicide stated the information is interesting but would not be in a position to assist until there is no doubt this individual was involved in a specific or group of Homicide(s).

Corporal Connor stated that it would be a necessary component of the investigation to prove that Pickton is even down in the East End of Vancouver picking up the working girls etc. Our PIRS and the Vancouver Police Department complaint system, D.I.S.K. and their Morality Indices were met with negative results.

It was agreed when Corporal Connor suggested that the shortest point between two(2) points is to go out and talk to the girls and show them the picture of Pickton to determine if he has been around. This was agreed to. It was agreed that the Coquitlam members in attendance and Vancouver supplemented by their Vice staff would go out on two nights the 99.02.19 and 20 to

canvas the East End.

99.02.12 Armed Robbery 99CQ5636 refers.

99.02.17 **In light of a higher priority file, (HSBC Bank Robberies) Corporal Connor called Detective Shenher to advise Coquitlam members could not help in the above enquiries.**

The HSBC robberies were high profile with heavily armed suspects. Violence was shown during the robberies. Investigators were able to identify part of the "gang" however given the above this required immediate attention by all members of our Unit. Detective Shenher said that they would canvas the area and let us know how they made out.

99.02.23 Sexual Assault 99CQ7028 refers.

99.02.23 Assist other Agency - Homicide 9CQ6904 refers.

99.02.23 Sexual Assault 98CQ6906 refers.

99.02.23 Deaths Threats 99CQ8867 refers.

99.02.24 **Corporal Connor called Detective Shenher in order to determine if those enquires could be done this weekend. She advised that she and several others interviewed approximately 80 (eighty) east end prostitutes that weekend and none of them knew Pickton. She followed those enquires with a meeting with another fifty (50) girls with the same results. Detective Shenher,**

given the above, is inclined to think that Pickton does not frequent east end prostitutes.

Detective Shenher's findings are contrary to those of the recent media reports which stated that the women were very familiar with Pickton and his farm. Given the Devries information at the time I'm not sure how well known he was. I would suspect that they only became aware of him on any large scale after VPD's two(2) meetings with the women. I would suggest this is the only plausible reason as if you listen to the interviews of the girls on recent media stories and how willing they are to assist in these matters you would think Pickton's name would have surfaced during those meetings, bad date lists, Crime stoppers and the like if there were any rumours of the "farm" or Pickton

99.02.25

Detective Shenher left a voice mail message that indicated that in reference to her Source "A" in this matter a problem has surfaced with him. She will re-contact Corporal Connor to advise what the problem is.

Detective Shenher did not leave any information as to why or what the problem was but had been unable to contact Hiscox for some time

99.02.25

Sexual Assault 99CQ7138 refers.

One(1) other Sexual Assaults was also investigated by the Unit.

New information was received on a preciously report Sexual Assault caused the file to be re-opened and investigated 96CQ31797 refers.

One(1) kidnaping occurred and the entire Unit with the assistance of outside resources was required. Persons were located over a period of time, arrested and charged accordingly.

One(1) member AOL March 17th to March 24th

One(1) member AOL March 31st to April 7th

99.03.01 Bank Robbery 99CQ7792 refers.

99.03.03 Bank Robbery 99CQ8051 refers.

99.03.15 Bank Robbery 00CQ9532 refers.

99.03.22 CPIC message was received from New Westminster Police Service that Pickton has been checked on the Sex Trade worker Stroll on 12th St , in company of a female who appears to be a friend and not a prostitute.

No other information was available, particularly as to the identity of the female etc. This of course would have been extremely important given what was to occur in the months to come.

99.03.24 Sexual Assault 99CQ10722 refers

99.03.25 Corporal Connor received information from Detective Shenher that Source A has been located. That as I was AOL/ODS and that she was AOL the week of April 12th, 1999, she will attempt to

locate and speak with him on the week of April 1st.

Apparently this subject has more information on Pickton. Detective Shenher is also aware of the New Westminster street check of Pickton.

I was contacted prior to the meeting in New Westminster by Detective Shenher, she sounded very frustrated as it related to Hiscox. She had not met with and had no further information.

99.03.31

Sexual Assault 99CQ11734 refers.

Eight (8) other sexual assaults occurred this month and required investigation.

One(1) Home Invasion. A single male was arrested and charged.

One(1) possible homicide was reported. Suspected cyanide poisoning. Several members of the Unit were involved in what later turned out to be a death from natural causes.

Ongoing work with respect to the other outstanding homicides was delayed due to resource shortages.

99 April

Constable Pitt-Payne is transferred to General Duty.

One(1) member AOL April 6th to April 10th

One(1) member AOL April 27th to May 3rd

One(1) member AOL/AOD April 27th to May 19th

Constable Greig is transferred to the Major Crime Section.

99.04.01

Sexual Assault 99CQ11928 refers.

99.04.99

Sexual Assault 99CQ12926 refers.

99.04.13

Corporal Connor returned to work and received information from Detective Collin Burrows, NWPS. Detective Burrows advised that Pickton is subject of an investigation their point for the rape and strangulation of a local sex trade worker. The suspect Pickton stated he was HIV positive that he was infected by a sex trade worker so she was going to get what she deserved. The victim, [REDACTED] managed to escape. This worker had come forward and will be a witness, should sufficient information be gathered to lay criminal charges. Detective Burrows advised that their office has been made aware of other offences with Pickton and other sex trade workers but they will not come forward to the police. 99NW8610 refers

In light of the above a CPIC message has been sent out to Surrey, Burnaby, New West, Vancouver, and Unsolved Homicide Unit for a meeting next Wednesday the 21st in New West in order to discuss Pickton and any suggestions or strategies with this subject.

SUI 99.05.20

99.04.21

Sexual Assault 99CQ14510 refers.

99.04.21 Prostitution - massage parlor investigated by this Unit

99.04.21 1300 Constable Greig and Corporal Connor attended the New Westminster Police Service for a meeting to discuss this subject. It came to light that Pickton has not been positively identified to their offence but is a person of interest as he is frequenting the sex trade workers/stroll their point. At this meeting members of Surrey, Burnaby, New Westminster Police Service, Vancouver Police Service and the Division Unsolved Homicide Task Force were in attendance. All were given a profile and information on this subject.

Vancouver Police Service members advised that their original source is not approachable at this time.

It was agreed with the exception of Vancouver Police Service who already has done a canvas,

- (1) that members from each jurisdiction should show Pickton's picture to their sex trade workers to see if they have had contact with him and whether any offences had occurred.

I later called members of Surrey Detachment, believe it was Constable Tara Roberts and another member from Burnaby Detachment Special Projects Unit and determined they had canvassed the prostitutes of their respective areas and none of them were familiar with Pickton. New Westminster P.S. too Pickton seriously and were canvassing their sex trade workers

when time permitted.

- (2) **that surveillance, whether by Special "O" or a Detachment Special Projects Unit should be done to establish any contacts by this subject to sex trade workers and to gather any discarded objects of Pickton's that may contain possible DNA samples of his.**
- (3) **If collected the sample will be forwarded to the crime Laboratory for DNA profile and compared to the New West offence and reviewed against any other outstanding like offences.**
- (4) **That an approach should be made to Pickton's niece Tammy Humeny and queried to any knowledge she may have of her uncle's association with Sex Trade workers at his residence. (this will be done at the conclusion of the above).**

99.04.25 Report of a dated homicide of an east end prostitute. Name of victim unknown and was murdered by persons she worked with. Two(2) members worked on this file full time for several months.
99CQ11618 refers

99.04.27 Sexual Assault. 99CQ15343 refers.

99 May Constable Hartl promoted and transferred to General Duty

99.05.03 Corporal Abbott, in company with Ms. Annette Lyth of "E" Div Forensic Laboratory, were able to secure aerial photographs of Picktons' property in an effort to establish, if any. Possible burial sites.

When I received he aerial photos I viewed them hoping to find individual burials or locations. It was more than evident that bodies could buried anywhere on the property

99.05.06 Sexual Assault 99CQ16714 refers.

99.05.07 As a result of the request for Special "O" Surveillance of Pickton, they have worked him since the 99.04.30 as time permitted. Nothing of value was gleaned.

Corporal Connor did view a phot of Pickton taken by Special "O" and it appears that Pickton has gained weight. He was also not clean shaved as when last seen but has several days growth of beard.

Corporal Gillis of Special "O" Section in conversation with Corporal Connor on 99.05.06 stated they will continue the surveillance to the end of this week and will pick up on him as time permits in the future. It was agreed that should Pickton be seen discarding material suitable for DNA they will collect it and hand over the material direct to Corporal Connor.

Vancouver City Police, Detective Lori Shenher advised accordingly.

99.05.10 Armed Robbery Assist Other Detachment 99CQ16834 refers

99.05.11 0700 Corporal Connor received the Special "O" reports this date. Surveillance had this subject only to and from work and little or nothing else.

A varied list of associated vehicle is attached hereto. Unless further information develops physical surveillance of this subject will be discontinued.

Surveillance is very resource demanding. Spl "O" given their expertise in the are of physical surveillance are under constant demand for their services. If Pickton was not cruising areas where prostitutes gathered that in all good conscience tie up this valuable resource.

Two(2) members AOD May 10th to May 17th

One(1) member AOL May 18th to May 24th

One(1) member AOL May 28th to June 6th

99.05.15 Child Pornography 99CQ17503 refers.

99.05.15 Drive By Shooting 99CQ17933 refers.

99.05.17 Sexual Assault 99CQ18303 refers.

99.05.19 Sexual Assault 99CQ18490 refers.

99.05.25 Bank Robbery 99CQ19349 refers.

99.05.26 Bank Robbery 99CQ19502 refers.

99.05.26 Sexual Assault 99CQ19332 refers.

Three(3) other sexual assaults were reported and investigated.

Report of a female being abducted and raped was investigated by this Unit.

Investigation into the above homicides was continuing.

99.06.01 Constable Jennifer Fraser of the New Westminster Police Service conducted a street check of a known prostitute in their area. She was shown a photograph of Pickton and the worker recognized him immediately. In fact the worker was emphatic of her identification. She stated that on Saturday the May 29th between 2100 hours and 2200 hours she was approached on the corner of 12th Street and 4th Avenue. Pickton pulled up in a white small size mini pick up. The worker recalled it was a Nissan and that there was some sort of emblem on the passenger door ("possibly P&B Used Building Supplies") That the emblem was red/black/white and that it was a business logo. Pickton was the lone occupant. Pickton leaned across the street and stated "I'm

looking for a whore" Worker stated " You're looking at the wrong person". Pickton stated that "if I come around the corner and ask you to get in and if you refuse me, I'll get out and punch your face in". Pickton then "peeled" away from the corner and the worker left the area. The worker described Pickton as having a creepy smile and that he wanted to devour her in an evil way. She described Pickton's voice as rough and gruff, almost raspy.

99 June

Constable Yurkiw transferred to the Unit.

One(1) member AOD June 7th to June 21st

One (1) member AOD June 26th to July 6th

One(1) member AOL June 21st to July 5th

99.06.02

Sexual Assault 99CQ20589 refers.

99.06.04

Sexual Assault 99CQ20581 refers.

99.06.08

Prostitution File - Massage Parlor 99CQ21414 refers.

99.06.17

Sexual Assault 99CQ21493 refers.

99 July

All Unit members were involved in the investigations of the above mentioned homicides.

VPD/Attorney General issue Reward Poster for information. The reward is \$100,000.00

One(1) member AOL July 5th to July 16th

99.07.13 Sexual Assault 99CQ26452 refers.

99.07.14 Arson 99CQ26532 refers.

Of interest this was about the time that the Vancouver City Police announced a \$100,000.00 reward for information that related to Vancouver's Missing Women

99.07.20 1615 Corporal Connor spoke with Detective Mark Chernoff of the Vancouver City Police, Homicide Section, who advised that he spoke to a subject of unknown reliability, Caldwell on the 99.07.19. Caldwell advised that he had information concerning a subject of the first name of Bob (Pickton), this subject lived behind the new MacDonald's/Costco and a large piece of land. The individual was also very good friends of Pickton's girlfriend for the last five (5) years.

He advised that in recent conversations with Pickton's girlfriend she told him that Pickton was bent on revenge/payback for the stabbing slashing he took from an East End Vancouver Prostitute and on one occasion accompanied Pickton to Vancouver where they solicited another prostitute and took her out to the Pickton farm. This individual stated the girlfriend and Picton "did one thing that lead to another and that she would never been seen again." This subject stated that she was dead and was one of the missing girls on the Vancouver City Police poster. This individual stated that he met Pickton about five

months ago and stayed on the Pickton farm for a week in April. At one point in time, Pickton stated to this subject that if he ever needed to get rid of any girls without any trace he had a way of doing it. Detective Chernoff agreed to talk with Caldwell in the future.

In light of the foregoing this information appears to be somewhat corroborative to Source "A"'s information with the additional information that includes another females responsibility. Further information sharing will take place once the additional information, if any is gleaned from Caldwell. If the information on it's face is reliable then further action will have to be considered.

99.07.26 1230 Detective Chernoff again spoke with Caldwell. That in reference to "Bob" or "Robert" he is also known as "Willie". That Willie owns a demolition company called P&B Demolition. That Willie also sells dirt and soil from his large property, which is very close to the Carnoustie Golf Course. That there is gravel trucks and a hopper at the back of the property used for the dirt and gravel business. Willie also has pigs on the property. That Willie cuts up pigs every night and also uses a large meat grinder to grind up their remains. That Caldwell spent a week at Willie's residence at the end of April, 1999 and observed that Willie truly enjoys and "gets' off" on killing things. Willie lives in a single wide trailer which is situated at the back of the property. Caldwell described the location as an area in which screams would not be heard.

That beside the trailer is a large barn that is 10 (ten) or 20 (twenty) feet from the barn. Up until recently Willie lived with a woman by the name of Lynn. Willie kicked her out of the house 3 (three) to 4 (four) weeks ago. Caldwell described Lynn as being "psycho" and capable of anything. Caldwell has known Lynn for (5) five years. Lynn lived on the property with Willie for the past year or so. Lynn had also stayed in the trailer and that her relationship with him was strange. The two(2) did not sleep together and were not boyfriend/girlfriend. Lynn's boyfriend is Ron Maynard. Lynn is described as a white female 29 years, 5'6", 145 lbs, solid build, brown shoulder length hair, and hard looking. Lynn is currently on welfare and is living behind the [REDACTED] British Columbia. She has a son who live's with Lynn's mother. Lynn's father owns a business called [REDACTED]. While Caldwell was staying at Willies residence in April 1999. Lynn was also living in the trailer.

That with respect to the homicide Caldwell stated that Lynn often confides in him and related the following. That Willie was slashed by a Hooker that he picked up in Vancouver. That his throat was slashed in the incident and he was ripped off. That the incident occurred a few years ago. That Willie has a hatred for Hookers and it was pay back time. Willie was no longer successful picking up hookers on his own. The girls don't trust him and because of all the press about the missing woman he couldn't convince them to come back to his place. Lynn therefore accompanied Willie to the East End where they picked up a prostitute in Willie's Chevy S10 Pick Up that this would have taken place in February or March of 1999. To entice the

prostitute cocaine rocks and alcohol were used. Lynn convinced the girl that she was also a prostitute and that the two of them would tag team Willie at his place in Coquitlam. Once back at the residence the girl was taken to Willie's bedroom in the trailer. Lynn did not go into the room with Willie and the girl. Willie became rough with the girl and was going to do her "up the ass". The girl screamed and called Lynn to help her but she did not go into the room. A short time later there was no more noise. Willie took the girl out of the bedroom in handcuffs and exited the trailer. He brought her into the barn. Lynn stayed in the trailer. Lynn later walked into the barn where Willie had hung the girl by the neck and was "skinning her like a pig".

The victim's legs were being skinned. Lynn told Caldwell that she didn't realize that a human being's fat was yellow. She threw up and had to leave the barn. Lynn did not know if the victim was dead at the time. That Lynn felt that Willie get's off on it. Lynn did not see the girl afterwards and assumed that she was put into the meat grinder. Willie had a hallowed out wall believed to be in the trailer where he hid guns and "stuff". Willie had offered to get her other females identification if she wanted. Willie had gotten jewelry from the girls, however, it had been stolen from him. Caldwell stated he had stayed at Willie's trailer at the end of April 1999 for one week. And described Willie's bedroom as being on the left and another bedroom was situated at the other end of the trailer. As well, the trailer contained a living room, kitchen and a small work space. During his stay Caldwell observed handcuffs underneath Willie's bed, night vision equipment, a semi automatic rifle and clip. Two(2) wigs

shown to him by Willie who retrieved them from his office desk drawer. One (1) wig was blonde and the other was either red or brown. Willie commented that he wore them when he went downtown. Caldwell described the barn as being large with a ceiling height of approximately thirty (30) feet. The barn is used primarily for slaughtering pigs and other animals. Caldwell observed Willie hand up a pig, slaughter, skin it and cut it up. All the blood and refuse would drop into a vat at the bottom. Willie would then wash the area down with a hose and later pump it out to the back. Caldwell advised that the area was quite filthy and had a foul odour. Willie told Caldwell that if he ever needed to dispose of a body it could be done without a trace. Caldwell has driven Willie's pick up truck and described it as red and black with a blacked out rear window. The interior was filthy. Caldwell stated that Willie had asked him to go and deal with a young male who had ripped off his credit card while living with Willie. The male was described as being [REDACTED] years old. The situation was dealt with and the kid didn't get hurt. Caldwell also stated that Lynn and Willie had been pulled over by the police in April 1999 while driving the Chevy Truck. Again, they were looking for a prostitute to take back to the trailer. Caldwell was told that Lynn has been trying to extort Willie since she was kicked out of the trailer. The extortion surrounds the witnessed homicide.

Based on the Caldwell's conversations with Lynn and his personal knowledge of Willie, Caldwell believes that he is responsible for several of the missing prostitutes from the downtown east side.

In reviewing the above information, Corporal Connor notes that the information provided about Pickton and his property is accurate as a result of dealings with him or about him. The homicide, as described by Caldwell, is of course difficult to assess, but is consistent to a degree with the second hand information of Source "A". In this instance, Lynn is as guilty in her participation as is Pickton.

The information provided by Caldwell had a number of points that were corroborated by our previous investigation in 1997 and was corroborated by a number of things said by Hiscox. Caldwell was right on the money about, the vehicles, description of the trailer and the barns, the previous 1997 offence, handcuffs. The handcuffs were used in the [REDACTED] offence, a different pair as the originals were still retained at this Detachment. The statement of "human fat being yellow" was the "clincher" for me as very few people outside law enforcement and the medical field would know that. Contrary to pig fat which as we all know from eating ham etc. is white in colour. With respect to the hole in the wall I could not confirm that. I was in the Pickton trailer in 1997 and it was not obvious to me, although I was only in the trailer for minutes. I did check with both Cpl. Andrews, Coquitlam FIS and Constable Strachan who collected the exhibits in the 1997 offence and neither recalled any hole in the wall or secret compartment of any kind, although both members said they could have missed it.

99.07.28 Sexual Assault 99CQ28648 refers.

99.07.29 1205 A meeting was held with Inspector Moulton, Detectives Chernoff,

Lepine (Vancouver City Police), Sergeants Pollock and Robertson and Corporal Connor and Corporal Nels Justason of the Division Unsolved Homicide Section.

The above information was discussed and requires immediate action. Physical, Electronic surveillance was discussed and the feasibility of such will be looked into. Tracking devices and cameras will also be considered. Under Cover Operation thru an OPS plan will be submitted.

Vancouver Police Service as will the Unsolved Homicide Unit will assist in the investigation. Caldwell will be re-interviewed on the 99.07.30 in the morning and Vancouver City Police members will report back to the undersigned later that day. Once the final debriefing has taken place an Operational Plan will be developed and proceeded with.

1435 Corporal Connor queried Person Information Retrieval System for Pickton and any related police check and found him to have been checked by Constable Jennifer Fraser the New Westminister Police Service on the 99.03.24 at 0428 hours in company of

Lynn Anne Ellingsen (B: [REDACTED] [REDACTED])

Subjects were checked on the New Westminister prostitute stroll, 12th Street. Pickton was found to prowling in the area. No

vehicle was listed 99NW6523 refers

Photograph of Ellingsen was ordered from Squamish Detachment.

99.07.30 0930 Person Information Retrieval System inquiries on Pickton and Ellingsen revealed a Burnaby file dated 1999.04.27 whereupon Pickton has listed his address as 953 Dominion Street, Port Coquitlam, British Columbia and a telephone number of 941-2690. 99BBY19700 refers.

Person Information Retrieval System inquiry with respect to Ellingsen revealed a Surrey contact dated the 1999.07.19 in which Ellingsen provided, [REDACTED] British Columbia address. Also, noted is a telephone number of [REDACTED] [REDACTED] 99SRY6844 refers.

1000 Corporal Connor called Corporal Rob Kuse, Special "I" Section for feasibility study on the above locations and telephone numbers.

1100 Corporal Connor met with Corporal Gillis and Dave Lutz from Special "O" Section in order to initiate surveillance on Pickton. Their unit is extremely busy till Tuesday following at which time they will undertake surveillance in the afternoons til the following Sunday (inc). They may undertake surveillance during the days on Friday/Saturday/Sunday next week.

Inspector Moulton was able to retain the services of Vancouver

City Police Strike Force for tonight/Saturday and Sunday and our Section will undertake daytime surveillance.

**1335 Corporal Kuse advised that his inquiries with British Columbia Telus relative to aforementioned numbers revealed the following
The telephone number 941-2690**

Robert William Pickton

1040 Riverside Drive, Port Coquitlam, British Columbia (*)
different address (***)**

**Also has a fax number to the same address
941-2670**

Fax is equipped with Smart Ring and has call display

**At the same address, there are two (2) other telephones
registered to his brother, David Pickton**



And a business telephone,

941-6494 D&S Bulldozing (owned by the Picktons)

**With respect to the address 953 Dominion British Columbia
Telus confirmed a telephone in the trailer registered to Robert
Pickton but indicated it was unlisted and would require a Search
Warrant to get that number .**

With respect to the telephone number of Ellingson, the subscriber information revealed the telephone number [REDACTED] came back to one

[REDACTED]
PID [REDACTED]

1615 Detectives Lepine and Chernoff re-interviewed Caldwell. Most of the information previously received was re-iterated by Caldwell. Additional information was gleaned and/o clarified. Caldwell advised that P&B Demolition is owned by Pickton and possibly his brother, who unknown to Caldwell. Pickton has several work trucks and at least two(2) white coloured International Tractor Trailer's equipped with flat beds. These vehicles were described as being newer vehicles and had P&B Demolition written on the doors. That Pickton buys pigs from the auction six (6) to ten (10) at a time. He always has pigs on the property but will buy more when he has only three (3) or four (4) remaining. The pigs are kept in the barns or outside in a horse trailer. That Lynn lived intermittently with Pickton for about a year. Pickton would often buy her things and liked having her on the farm. In the trailer occupied by Pickton, Lynn had a separate bed in Pickton's bedroom. Lynn had a British Columbia Licence, driver's licence which was taken away recently for an impaired charge. Pickton arranged for a lawyer for her.

She was charged sometime at the end of 1998 or the beginning of 1999. Lynn has a son aged [REDACTED] or [REDACTED] That Caldwell

met Lynn through a friend named Ron Maynard, whom Caldwell had known for approximately eight (8) years. That Maynard lived at [REDACTED] for approximately seventeen (17) years. Maynard still owns the house but rents it out. Maynard is now living at [REDACTED] in [REDACTED]. He owns a [REDACTED]. He rents the residence he is at. Caldwell advised that he first met Pickton in March 1999. That Lynn had contacted Maynard to locate a male that had stolen Pickton's credit card. Maynard in turn contacted Caldwell to assist him in locating this male. The two(2) were able to find a person who purchased the card, but not the male in question. Upon returning to Pickton's residence the male was coincidentally arrived not knowing they were looking for him. The Caldwell and Maynard "tuned the guy up" in the trailer. He eventually admitted to taking a credit card. Pickton appreciated their services and said to the Caldwell that he owed him a favour if he ever required. Pickton also offered Caldwell a pig. A week later Caldwell came by Pickton's trailer and Pickton cut up a pig for him. That close to the of April 1999, Caldwell was being released from jail. As he had no residence to go to he contacted Pickton and asked if he could stay there. Pickton allowed Caldwell to stay with him and Lynn in his trailer. That Lynn's bed was moved into the back bedroom and she slept in the same room as Caldwell. When they were moving the bed, Caldwell observed a pair of handcuffs that was in between the mattresses. That Lynn confided to Caldwell during the his stay in the trailer. She also came on to Caldwell and that they had sexual relations. That Pickton was not aware of this. During the stay in the trailer, Caldwell observed Cock Fighting events which took place in the

barn. Apparently, they occur at least once a month and in the summer every weekend. As many as thirty (30) to forty (40) cars of people would come and observe and bet on the Cock fights.

Caldwell described a meal served by Pickton. That the meat came from a "special" freezer which was located in the barn. Pickton had other freezers which contained more typical items which were wrapped in a standard fashion.

The "special" freezer described by Caldwell had items wrapped in black plastic bags. That Caldwell felt that the had been given human flesh. It was described as being light in colour and very stringy. Caldwell then described Pickton's sleeping habits by saying that Pickton often stayed up until midnight or 0100 hours. He would sometimes go out for late walks. That Pickton would slaughter pigs and "get all stinky" before going to bed, without cleaning himself. Caldwell actually stayed with Pickton for about ten (10) days. That Lynn told him that Pickton was having trouble getting prostitutes to get into his vehicle. He began to sweeten the pot by bringing more drugs and booze along to entice them back to his place. That the prostitutes weren't as easy to get as they used to be. That the girls trusted Lynn and that Pickton needed her to get the girls for him. Caldwell felt that Lynn sounded proud and thought of herself as a hero and the head girl. Caldwell assumed by the conversation that Lynn had done this many times before. That Pickton took good care of her by buying her things. That she would purchase the crack cocaine, pot and liquor to be used to entice the prostitutes. That

Pickton doesn't drink alcohol or do drugs. Lynn described the night they brought the girl back to the trailer. Lynn gave the girl a "rock" to smoke until the girl got totally "wacked" and was totally out of it. Caldwell felt that the girl was in the rear jumper seat in the extended cab of the pick up truck. That Lynn gave the girl another "rock" to smoke when they got back to the trailer. The girl and Pickton went in to Pickton's bedroom. Pickton was not able to obtain an erection. That Lynn heard the girl yelling for help. She was saying "Come in and help me girl". The victim did not know Lynn's name and referred to her as girl. That Lynn went into the bedroom and Pickton was attempting anal sex and was being rough. Lynn told the girl to "relax and it would be worse if she fought". Lynn went t back into the office area and the girl started screaming again. Lynn ignored the call for help. A short time later there was silence. That Lynn saw Pickton take the girl out to the barn in handcuffs. Caldwell does not know if the victim was conscious or not. That Lynn went into the barn at some point and saw the girl standing on a platform. Lynn left the barn and later came back in. She observed that the girl was "hanging" up and Pickton was cutting strips off her legs.

Lynn left the barn and threw up. Lynn packed up and left the trailer for about four (4) days. Source was not sure of the time frame that this was done. Lynn told Caldwell that Pickton kept jewellery, Credit Cards and Identification taken from the prostitutes. Caldwell described the barn as having a sliding door going into the middle of the barn. That this barn was only used for slaughtering. He has another big barn which he uses to fix his vehicles. In the "slaughtering barn" Pickton has a metal pole

on wheels which has "S" shaped stainless steel hooks on it. The hooks are above a Vat where blood flows into. The source is not sure how the pigs are killed. That there is meat grinder that Pickton uses but the Caldwell is not sure if it automatic or manually operated. In the back of the barn is an area where Pickton holds the Cock-fights. That to get to that area one has to walk past the vat. During the source's stay he observed an Ostrich and an Emu in the barn. He was surprised one day when Pickton killed them both. Caldwell described the trailer as there was an office in the middle area of the trailer. Upon entering the trailer door, Pickton's bedroom is to the left. The bathroom is directly ahead. The office area is to the right. Past the office is a laundry room, kitchen and a second bedroom. That there are a couple of desks in the office area. Lynn told Caldwell that there was a false wall in the trailer however, the source does not know where it is. Pickton keeps and automatic rifle in the closet.

Again, there were a number of things said by Caldwell that were corroborated by other facets of this investigation. The unfortunate thing was that we were dealing with second hand and dated information. That the female that was described by Ellingsen was never identified by her. Even considering the aforementioned there was no doubt in my mind that Pickton and Ellingsen were involved in the murders of prostitutes. However, in my mind we still did not have sufficient information that we could obtain a search warrant for. More importantly a search warrant that would stand up in court as should it not we could conceivably lose all the evidence seized and from that all the other evidence gathered. We need, in my mind, current first hand knowledge. The problem was how to get it.

99.07.31 0900 Briefing held, In attendance were Corporal Jusafson, Detective's Lepine and Chernoff and Corporal Connor. Previous Debriefing of Caldwell discussed as well as the ongoing surveillance.

1100 Sergeant Barry Hicks i/c Coquitlam Surveillance team advised that the Vancouver Strike Force was quite all night long and appeared that Pickton did not move all night long. At one point in time, a flat bed pick up truck arrived at 953 Dominion Street, possibly driven by Pickton. Related British Columbia Licence's are as follows

5323CC 1994 Ford P/U Blue

[REDACTED]
PID [REDACTED]

KMX-705 1993 Plymouth Sundance Red

[REDACTED]
PID [REDACTED]

1490BW 1987 Ford P/U Grey

[REDACTED]
PID [REDACTED]

KWX-635 1979 Ford Mustang

[REDACTED]
PID [REDACTED]

PID
[REDACTED]**JTN-276 1981 Toyota Tercell**
[REDACTED]PID
[REDACTED]

- 1530 Further Person Information Retrieval System inquiries revealed that Pickton was involved in two(2) police contacts in which he provided a telephone number of 941-1893 on both occasions.**
- 1540 Telephone call was made to Special "I", Corporal Rob Kuse and requested that the above telephone number be queried with British Columbia Telus.**
- 1835 Constable Greg Horton of the day shift surveillance crew advised that Pickton was seen throughout the day. He travelled to the Fraser Valley Auctions, Langley, British Columbia and bought a number of pigs. Pickton was driving a white flat bed truck British Columbia Licence - 3448XM. The truck is followed by a horse trailer British Columbia Licence - 82275V. He returned home off loaded his animals and returned to the auction driving the same vehicle and picked up more pigs. Also noted in surveillance was a green pick up truck British Columbia Licence - 4673YX. This vehicle was noted to have an orange fuel tank in the rear box. Other associated vehicles were British Columbia Licences 6124DF, 4876DD, The day shift surveillance crew left Pickton at that point with the afternoon Vancouver City Police Strike Force. Pickton's appearance has changed somewhat as he has longer**

hair and a full beard.

With respect to the British Columbia Licence plates noted during surveillance. Motor Vehicle Branch data base queried and the following are the results;

**4673YX 1981 Chevrolet Pick Up Green
P&B Used Building Supplies
11947 Tannery Rd.,
Surrey, British Columbia**

4876DD 1979 Chevrolet Pick Up Brown

**[REDACTED]
PID [REDACTED]**

**3448XM 1983 Chevrolet Flatdeck White
P&B Used Building supplies
Same address**

**82275V 1992 Keife Horse Trailer Gray
P&B Used Building Supplies
Same address.**

99 August

All Unit members were involved in the investigations of the above mentioned homicides.

Staff Sergeant Halpenny, Coquitlam Plainclothes Commander was transferred to Surrey Detachment.

Cpl. Clary and Constable Marenchuk were seconded to Project "E" Lobster.

One(1) member is AOL August 4th to August 11th

One(1) member AOL August 2nd to August 18th

One(1) member AOL August 13th to August 29th

One(1) member AOL August 20th September 8th

One(1) member AOL August 23rd to August 27th

99.08.01 0700 Corporal Connor received the surveillance reports from Vancouver City Police Strike Force for the afternoon shift, 99.07.31. Again, Pickton appeared to have a quiet night. Once Vancouver City Police took over the surveillance Pickton drove home. From the Langley Auction. A number of vehicles were seen arriving and leaving from the property and are as noted hereunder.

2869DD 1997 Ford P/U Blue

[Redacted]

PID [Redacted]

JHV 551 1994 Pontiac Sunbird

[Redacted]

PID [Redacted]

PID [REDACTED]

4067CF Unattached

5503 DD Dodge P/U Black

[REDACTED]

PID [REDACTED]

CTM993 1990 Chev Cavalier Black
Humeny, Tammy
953 Dominion St.,
Port Coquitlam, British Columbia

99.08.(3)1

As the result of inquiries made by Constable GREIG with respect to Lynn Ann ELLINGSEN, the following information was obtained. Particulars were confirmed as

Lynn Anne ELLINGSEN (BD: [REDACTED] [REDACTED])

PID [REDACTED]

British Columbia driver's license [REDACTED] (cancelled as of 97-07-08)

There are no vehicles registered to ELLINGSEN at this time.

There were two license plates that were registered to her, those being JDK 800 and NFM 507, however, both have expired. The

most recent being on the 19th day of December 1994. ELLINGSEN has a criminal record for a conviction of Dangerous Driving in Squamish, British Columbia. The conviction date was on the 21st day of February 1991. A query through the Police Information Retrieval System shows that there are numerous entries in the Lower Mainland area in which she was named as being involved. Approximately fifty seven (57) entries were found relating to this subject. Surrey Detachment has numerous entries in mainly naming her as being involved in alcohol related disturbances ranging from being suspect in assaults to being a complainant of assaults. Delta Police Department have numerous entries for this subject mainly relating to landlord tenant disputes where she has been named as being the aggressor when dealing with the caretakers of the property. Langley Detachment has Ellingsen entered as a complainant victim of a sexual assault which was reported to Langley Detachment on the 3rd day of December 1998. Langley Detachment file number is 98-38981. No charges were laid as the result of this complaint and the investigation was concluded on the 17th day of December 1998. On the 21st day of March 1999 at 1428 hours, Constable Jennifer Fraser of the New Westminster Police Department stopped a vehicle where Robert William Pickton as the driver, and Ellingsen was the passenger. The New Westminster file number is 99-6523. It was reported that Pickton was driving in the area of 12th Street in New Westminster, British Columbia where the local prostitutes work. A copy of this investigation has been requested for the purposes of getting full details on that incident. CPIC enquiries revealed that there is an outstanding endorsed warrant for Impaired

Driving, 99SRV24096 refers.

990801 1100 Constable STRACHAN prepared a subject profile of Robert Pickton. Pickton particulars were located on PIRS and reveal that his full name is Robert William PICTON (B: 49-10-24) FPS: 895072D) who resides in the trailer at 953 Dominion Avenue, Port Coquitlam. CPIC Checks revealed Pickton is presently on CPIC Observation by both Coquitlam Detachment and the Vancouver Police as a person of interest with respect to violence toward sex trade workers. Pickton has a Criminal record for Violence and Offensive Weapons however he has no convictions. Pickton has a valid British Columbia Class 3 Driver's Licence. According to the Motor Vehicle Branch data bases Pickton has had seventeen (17) vehicles with expired plates and twelve (12) vehicles with replaced plates. These are only the vehicles registered in his name. Most of the vehicles Pickton drives are registered to the company his brother David PICTON and himself own, P & B Used Building Supplies (Materials) 1994 Limited of 11947 Tannery Road, Surrey, BC. PIRS data base queries revealed that on the 23rd day of March 1997, Pickton was investigated by Coquitlam Detachment for the attempted Murder of [REDACTED] who was a prostitute that worked the downtown East side of Vancouver, British Columbia. She was picked up by Pickton and taken to his residence. They had consensual sex and Pickton refused to pay her. A fight ensued, he tried to handcuff her, she stabbed him and he stabbed her. She was saved by a passerby and taken to the hospital. The charge was eventually stayed because of [REDACTED] drug addiction problems. 97CQ10797 refers. That on the 12th day of August, 1998,

Coquitlam Detachment investigated a False Alarm (911 Hangup) at the Pickton mobile home. Constable GREIG investigated and found out that the number was dialled in error. Everything appeared fine. 98CQ31959 refers. That on the 18th day of August, 1998, Coquitlam Detachment initiated a Suspicious Person investigation after receiving information that PICTON has murdered one or more prostitutes. File 98-33017 refers. That on the 1st day of November, 1998, Coquitlam Detachment conducted an investigation that related to the theft of a compressor from Pickton's shop. Constable Greig was given a tour of the premises by Pickton. The thief was his nephew [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] Pickton did not wish to proceed with charges, file 98CQ44323 refers.

That on the 21st day of March, 1999, New Westminister Police conducted a street check of a suspicious person/vehicle. Pickton and Ellingsen were checked by Constable Fraser prowling in his vehicle on 12th Street, New Westminister. File 99NWPS6523 refers. That on the 15th day of April, 1999, The New Westminister Police file 99-8610 initiated an investigation into an Assault complaint. The victim, a known sex trade worker, [REDACTED] in the area of the Scott Paper Plant, where a number of flat deck trucks were parked Pickton picked her up at 12th Street / 4th Avenue, New Westminister. After an agreed sex act was performed, Pickton wanted more from her and she refused. She attempted to get out of the van but was pulled by the hair back into it. [REDACTED] was beaten and. During the assault Pickton stated that he was HIV+ and that he was infected by a prostitute so she was going to get what she deserved. The victim escaped. In her

report to the police she described her attacker as being a white male, light brown hair, frizzy, short on the sides and longer, shoulder length, in the back, hair was receding from the front, stubble, possibly a few days growth, approximately 6'0" tall and two hundred (200) pounds. She described her attacker's voice as he had a possible slight accent, a different voice. The investigation revealed she had sustained blows to her face, abdomen and possibly broken ribs. The Suspect was driving a grey coloured Hyundai. [REDACTED] was reluctant to proceed with a police investigation, initially referring to the incident as a domestic and only relented after a friend of her convinced her to at least report the incident. Subsequent to the offence date. [REDACTED] failed to identify Pickton or anyone else in a police line up at a later date. The investigator, Constable Fraser, it appeared to her that she seemed dis-interested and called the incident a bad date. Upon reading this report, Corporal Connor located the Special "O" photograph of Pickton, dated the 3rd day of May, 1999, that showed him with very receding hairline, stubble, light coloured hair short on the sides. That on the 1st day of May, 1999, Coquitlam Detachment investigated a complaint of a suspicious incident with regards to Pickton. Constable Sylvestri attended a hangup 911 call. On call back there was only static. It appeared that there were problems with the telephone.

All appeared fine though on police attendance. There were also a number of very minor PIRS entries, including motor vehicle incidents, reported Arson, and Detachment entries concerning Pickton as a Person of Interest as a result of the aforementioned meetings that were held in the past.

1415 hours Constable Strachan met with Constables Jennifer Fraser and Judy Robertson of the New Westminster Police Service. That with respect to the aforementioned street check by Constable Fraser she stated Pickton and Ellingsen were checked by her prowling in his vehicle on 12th Street, New Westminster. He was originally pulled over as Constable Fraser as she thought that he was impaired. He was not drunk but may have been impaired by drugs. Both Pickton and Ellingsen were very interested in the amount of police patrols in the area. They both said they were in the area "for a drive." Ellingsen appeared to be a friend of Pickton's as opposed to a prostitute.

That on the 27th day of March, 1999, Constable SHIM-PING, of the New Westminster Police conducted a Sexual Assault investigation. A local sex trade worker [REDACTED] reported being sexually assaulted while "strolling" 12th Street in New Westminster. A White male, 45 years, salt and pepper hair, smokes, called himself "Gordie" or "Gordon." He was wearing a white T-shirt, dark jeans with a large silver belt buckle. They made an agreement for sexual services and he stopped at a bank machine to get money. She performed oral sex and then wanted more. He began to strangle her and she passed out. She awoke on the ground with her pants around her ankles. The suspect left with her purse. She cannot identify the suspect and no DNA evidence was retrieved after the sex assault examination. Constable Fraser that this person may be Pickton, due to the description and the fact Pickton offered to pay her in rock cocaine and that the offence occurred in and about the same time the other offences were committed. Constable Fraser has

no conclusive evidence. Their file 99NWPS7054 refers.

Constable Fraser also advised that Pickton has been seen several times on the 12th Street stroll.

He is known as a "bad date" as he is very obnoxious toward the "girls." In fact she has shown his photograph to a number of sex trade workers in New Westminster several recall him due to his distinctive looks and refer to him as being very obnoxious. On the 1st day of June, 1999, Constable Fraser street checked a prostitute at 12th Street and 4th Avenue. When shown a photo of Pickton she recognized him immediately. In conversation he said, "I'll get out and punch your face in", if you don't get into the car. Due to his distinctive appearance and obnoxious behaviour a lot of the workers remember him. Constable Fraser said that the sex trade workers in New Westminster are very transient and most of them do not live in the area.

On 2nd day of August, 1999, Constables Fraser and Robertson are starting a sex trade worker identification program. They will be canvassing the workers on 12th Street, New Westminster to take their photographs and fingerprints in order they may be identified if need be at a later date. They will not be used for criminal purposes. They will be showing the women a photo of Pickton to see if they can identify him.

990801 1759 Constable Strachan sent a fax to Nelson City Police Department to determine if the Pickton in their threatening file is William Pickton, however, this occurrence does not appear to be related

to our subject.

990801 1905 Constable Strachan sent a fax to Shaun Fynes, of ICBC - SIU requesting vehicle histories and descriptions of the vehicles registered to P&B Building Supplies Ltd., as well as Robert and David Pickton.

1915 Constable Strachan received a call from Sergeant Halstead, Nelson City Police. He said that their Pickton is not our William Pickton He said that the complainant in this file is always claiming harassment against the citizens and police of Nelson.

2000 Day shift Surveillance (Coquitlam Team) for this date revealed that Pickton only left his residence to purchase fuel at the United Way and Shuswap, Petro Canada Card lock. Pickton was believed to be driving British Columbia Licence 2887CW and Orange coloured flat deck truck. However he definitely driving British Columbia Licence 4675YX - Green Pickup with fuel tanks in th back when he went to fuel up at Petro Canada Card Lock. The following British Columbia Plates were noted during Day shift surveillance

**2887CW 1987 Chevrolet Flatdeck White
P&B Used Building Materials**

ATB356 1980 Chevrolet Camaro Blue



3061AR [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] PID [REDACTED]

4675YX 1979 GMC Van Gray
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED] PID [REDACTED]

2869DD As noted above

AHC653 [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] PID [REDACTED]

99.08.02 0700 Corporal Connor received an overview of the PM (Vancouver City Police Strike Force) Surveillance. Again, Pickton departed to the Shell Gas station at Lions Way and Shaugnessy for fuel. Subject was driving British Columbia Licence 2887CW. Vehicles noted at the property during surveillance are as follows;

RFP-629 Unattached
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED] PID [REDACTED]

CTM-993 On file

KWX-653 Unattached

[REDACTED]

PID [REDACTED]

record change pending ***

3016AR 1981 Jeep Laredo Brown

[REDACTED]

PID [REDACTED]

4375BW Brown Pick up

[REDACTED]

PID [REDACTED]

2869DD 1997 Ford P/U Blue

[REDACTED]

PID [REDACTED]

8808CU Incorrect Plate as not on file

4007CF 1999 Ford 250 P/UWhite

[REDACTED]

PID [REDACTED]

**4673YX 1981 Chevrolet P/U White
P&B Used Building Supplies**

KWX635 1979 Ford Mustang Blue



3214BN 1983 Ford Ranger White

Casanova, Patricio



Concerns by both surveillance teams

- (1) There is no ability to see what is being done in and around the trailer. They are re unable to determine who is being met there and what they are doing.**

- (2) They are unable for the most part to determine which car actually goes to the target residence and which goes to his bother Dave Pickton's residence at the front of the property.**

99.08.02

Day shift Surveillance (Coquitlam) advised that Pickton departed his residence driving the flat deck truck bearing British Columbia Licence - 2887CW He drove to the Coquitlam Centre and purchased telephone books, paper for fax machine and asked a sales representative as to what type of fax he should buy. Departed Coquitlam Centre and drove to Safeway at Shaugnessy and Lougheed parked and entered the store. Day shift team relieved by the Vancouver City Police Strike Force. Associated plates

5325CC 1988 GMC P/U Orange

[REDACTED]

PID [REDACTED]

CTM993 on file Humeny

3214BN on file Casanova

6551DE 1983 Toyota P/U Black

[REDACTED]

PID [REDACTED]

2887CW on file Pickton

Afternoon surveillance (Vancouver City Police -Strike Force) revealed that they picked up Pickton at that Shaugnessy Safeway, and returned home, Pickton was wearing a Grey T Shirt, faded dirty jeans. Related vehicles are

3214BN on file

4061CF on file

4673YX on file

8806CV 1989 Ford P/U Black

[REDACTED] *****

PID [REDACTED]

**9217WA 1980 White Dump
D&S Bulldozing**

**762QLG Chev Cavalier Green
Manitoba Public Insurance**

2869DD on file

**093BY 1988 Ford Dump Red
P&B Used Building Supplies**

99.08.03 0830 A meeting was held at this office. Members present were Inspector Moulton, Insp Fred Biddlecomb, Staff Sergeants Henderson, Rinn, Sergeants Robertson, Field, Detectives LePine, Chernoff, Shenher and Corporals Justason and Connor. The purpose of this meeting was to provide an overview in an effort to illicit resource and financial assistance from Divisional Units and the Vancouver City Police.

It was agreed that an investigative team must be formed and from that an operational plan be put into place. Additionally, Regional Crown

Counsel should be broached with an interview to determine the legal position of Ellingsen with respect to the offence describe in early 1999. Vancouver City Police provided two(2) resources Detectives LePine and Chernoff. This office committed myself, Sergeant Robertson, Corporal Campbell. Division wished to review their respective commitment etc.

Day shift (Coquitlam team) surveillance revealed that Pickton departed his residence using his Flat bed vehicle, British Columbia Licence 2887CW and drove to the Money Mart on Shaughnessy, Port Coquitlam, British Columbia. He then travelled to the dump at Marshland and Marine Drive, Burnaby, British Columbia. His vehicle was noted to be full of scrap metal. He then travelled to the Super Store at Schoolhouse Road. Pickton then travels to downtown Port Coquitlam and attends the Bank of Montreal. Pickton then travels to his residence. Day shift Surveillance then terminates and subject picked up by Special "O" Section. Members of Special "O" Section noted that Pickton was clean shaven. He noted to travel to Canada Springs Manufacturing on Booth Avenue , Coquitlam, British Columbia .and then to B&J Machine Auto Parts on Kingsway, Coquitlam, British Columbia

Related plates are as follows

0929BY P&B Used Building Supplies and
[REDACTED]

REW152 85 Ford Bronco White
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

2869DD on file

2887CW on file

3214BN on file

0330BX '97Ford P/U White

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED] PID [REDACTED]

8052CH 81 Chev Van Blue

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED] PID [REDACTED]

99.08.04 0700 Corporal Connor received the only located photograph ('90) of Lynne Anne Ellingsen. Ellingsen made subject of Criminal Profile on the Detachment C.A.B.S.

0800 Meeting held with an identified investigational group, myself, Sergeant Cathy Robertson will manage resources for surveillance and inquiries with Special "I" Section. Detectives' Lepine and Chernoff will handle Caldwell and other duties as required. Corporals Campbell (Coquitlam Fraud), Justason (Unsolved Homicide), Russ Nash (Division Serious Crime Section), Detective Ballantyne (Unsolved Homicide) and myself (File Co-ordinator) Constables Greig and Stuart of our Serious Crime Section were also in attendance. During the meeting discussion was held with respect to surveillance visa vie resources. It was felt that surveillance would be better served by one (1) team of specific hours. The fear of Pickton going out

and committing another offence is probably a real fear but other investigation is required on other matters within this investigation and given the finite number of resources consideration will be given to paring down the surveillance hours. Detectives Chernoff and Lepine were detailed to locate Caldwell and speak with him in relation to proceeding with him as a witness in this matter etc. Detective Ballantyne requested to locate the Missing Person file on McDonnell. Corporal

SCP

1015

SCP

1327

SCP

SOP

1358 Day shift surveillance crew noted Pickton depart his residence driving his flat bed truck. Pickton drove to "West coast Reduction Limited and departed at 1253 hours. Pickton drove to the Patricia Hotel and entered a store that point. He returned to his vehicle and departed to the alley and he was lost to surveillance. The surveillance team was in the process of trying to find him. Corporal Connor detailed Constables Cater, Wong and Waddell to set up stationary surveillance near Costco, Lougheed Highway. If Pickton and vehicle were seen and he was in company of a woman the vehicle was to be stopped. The woman removed from the vehicle, Pickton was to be ordered away from the check stop and the woman returned to the office for an interview.

1500 Constable Horton advised that the Coquitlam team located Pickton at Willingdon and Hastings Street and noted that he was not in company of any female(s) subject followed home where upon Special "O" Section took over the surveillance.

Detective Lepine and Chernoff met with Caldwell. Caldwell was at Ron Maynard's residence last evening. A male Tom was also there. Maynard Told Caldwell that Ellingsen was extorting money from Pickton for five hundred dollars (\$500.00) at a time. Pickton was paying Ellingsen extortion money since he kicked her out of his residence. Ellingsen had threatened to go to the police, about what she had witnessed. The monies being paid by Pickton had been occurring for about the past month or so

and that Pickton was paying on a frequent basis, Maynard stated he has found himself in the role of a mediator between Pickton and Ellingsen. According to Maynard, Pickton knows that Maynard can keep Ellingsen under control. Maynard also stated that Pickton doesn't want to deal with Ellingsen directly as she is often out of control. That Pickton has difficulty standing up to Ellingsen and described Pickton as having no back bone.

Maynard told Caldwell that Pickton had told him that he wants to "do" Ellingsen as she is causing him a lot of grief with the extortion. Caldwell stated that Maynard was not involved in the extortion or the homicides but rather he was looking the other way. Maynard though on one occasion was given five hundred dollars (\$500.00) by Pickton "to keep Ellingsen quiet " Maynard gave the money to Ellingsen as instructed however, Ellingsen called Pickton and told him that Maynard did not give her the money and wanted more. Maynard laughed when telling Caldwell stating that it was typical of Lynn. Source "B" suggested that Pickton may be confiding to Maynard but that Maynard is believed not to have any information about the homicides involving Pickton. That Caldwell did not believe that Lynn would go to the police with the information as she herself was involved and "knew what was going on". Caldwell stated that the way that Ellingsen had described the murder of the East End prostitute and the events that led up to it, that he had reached the conclusion that there was no doubt that she knew before hand, that the girl was going to be murdered by Pickton. Caldwell stated that Pickton was in the process of levelling off

the property at his residence, as it was being sold to developers for eighteen million dollars (\$18,000,000.00). Caldwell stated he did not know when the deal was as to be completed.

99.08.05 0815 A meeting was held and Inspector Moulton, Sergeant Robertson, Detectives Lepine, Chernoff, Ballantyne, Corporals Connor, Nash, Justason, Constables Stuart and Greig were in attendance. The purpose of the meeting was speak of what developed from enquiries the day before. Detectives Lepine and Chernoff detailed their contact with Caldwell and that this subject will now provide a written statement and become a witness if required. He also indicated that he now realizes that his assistance will be required in order that the investigation be furthered and he will do what is necessary. Arrangements were to be made to have Caldwell provide a recorded statement, this date, and that he will then be assessed for a Letter of Agreement, Threat Assessment with the view of making Caldwell an agent.

Corporals Nash and Justason will undertake the Letter of Agreement, Threat Assessment Detective Ballantyne will undertake the background profile of Caldwell. Constable Greig will under a profile of Maynard. Sergeant Robertson will also undertake the formation of an additional surveillance crew to locate and conduct surveillance of Ellingsen in order her habits, associates can be determined.

0920

SCP



99-08-05 1000 Constable Greig researched the background with respect to Menard and found the following. That this subject is

Robert Allen Menard (BD: [REDACTED])

Also known as Ronald Allan Menard (BD: [REDACTED])

Also known as Ron Crusher

Last known address of:

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

British Columbia Driver's license [REDACTED] (same on hold due to overdue payments of fines). Expires [REDACTED]

That CPIC inquiries revealed that Menard has a criminal record for, Failure to Provide Breath sample, Drive while Impaired and Assault.

Constable Greig checked the Motor Vehicle Branch which revealed that MENARD has had several vehicles registered to him however, to date, there are no active plates showing.

Constable Greig checked PIRS which revealed that Menard has several entries under the names of Ronald and Robert Menard.

That on the 25th day of December, 1997, Surrey Detachment received a complaint by Menard reported that he slept with his ex-girlfriend, Lynn Ellingsen, and that she was causing a disturbance. Ellingsen was arrested for intoxication. Surrey Detachment file number 97-121522 refers

That on the 23rd day of December, 1997 Surrey Detachment received a complaint from Menard at which time he reported that his license plates had been stolen and had been replaced by other plates. Surrey file number 97-121183 refers

That on the 29th day of March, 1996, Surrey Detachment received a complaint where Menard and another driver got into an argument over a traffic matter. Menard allegedly assaulted the other driver, however, the complainant did not wish to pursue charges. Surrey Detachment file number 96-29588 refers.

That on the 9th day of March, 1994, Surrey Detachment received a complaint of a domestic dispute involving Menard and Lynn Ellingsen. Ellingsen was reportedly poked in the face with a skewer. Menard apparently was criminally charged however, there is no indication on his criminal record. Surrey Detachment file number 94-20493 refers.

On The 30th day of September, 1991, Surrey Detachment investigated a complaint by a subject who had been assaulted by an unknown subject however he was able to obtain the license plate of the suspect. The Registered Owner was

Menard. No charges were laid in this instance. Surrey Detachment file number 91-84002 refers.

On the 10th day of August, 1996, Surrey Detachment received a complaint through Emergency Health Services reporting they received a call from Lynn ELLINGSEN regarding her [REDACTED] [REDACTED] MENARD was present at the residence at the time of the incident. Surrey Detachment file number 96-79115.

On the 30th day of April, 1994, Surrey Detachment received a complaint of a possible impaired driver in the Surrey area. The vehicle was located at 72 Avenue and 126 Street Surrey where Menard was found to be the passenger in the vehicle. Surrey Detachment file number 94-36847

On the 12 th day of November, 1993, Surrey Detachment investigated a complaint of assault made by Lynn Ellingsen. Menard was named as being charged in this matter however, there is nothing to indicate this charge on his criminal record. Surrey Detachment file number 93-100947 refers.

On the 25th day of December, 1997, Surrey Detachment investigated a motor vehicle accident involving Menard. Menard was charged for Undue Care and Attention under the Motor Vehicle Act. Surrey Detachment file number 97-118651 refers.

On 5th day of December, 1997, Port Moody Police Department issued a violation ticked to a subject by the name of [REDACTED]

██████████(BD: ██████████) who was using Menard's vehicle when stopped in Port Moody. Menard was carded as the registered owner only on this file. The vehicle was impounded as the driver did not have a valid driver's license. Port Moody file number 97-7247 refers.

1300 Corporal Connor was contacted by Corporal Kuse, Special "I" Section who confirmed that the telephone number 941-1893 was in fact subscribed by Pickton and that it was the only service to his trailer. The other services were at 1040 Riverside Drive, including the Fax numbers. He also confirmed Simmons and his brother, David Pickton, were the subscribers of the aforementioned telephone numbers.

1515 Detectives Chernoff and Lepine interviewed Caldwell at this office. Caldwell admittedly was up all night and day partying and that he was extremely tired. During the interview, Caldwell had to take a number of breaks in order to get his thoughts in line. Caldwell, was confused on a number of issues and appeared to go "down hill" after the investigators tried to establish a time line. On a number of occasions Caldwell stated that he didn't want to say the wrong thing, that he wanted to be accurate and didn't want to make assumptions as to what was said by any party. It soon became evident that Caldwell was not only tired but under the influence of an unknown substance. Or at least the after affects. During the course of the interview Caldwell repeated a number of aspects of the information he had received from both Ellingsen and Pickton but others he could not repeat, because of what

appeared to condition. The interview was audio recorded and tapes were secured by Detective Chernoff. They will be transcribed in the near future but it may be very difficult due to mumblings. In all fairness Caldwell was not advised previous to police attendance that he would be providing a statement to the police this date and therefore couldn't prepare himself otherwise. It was agreed that Caldwell should be re-interviewed on Monday the 9th day of August, 1999. That he should be made aware of that fact in order he can be rested and not under the influence of any intoxicating substances, if that was the case for today's physical and mental shortcomings.

The interview was watched by me, Cpl. Henley, Cpl. Justason Detective Ballantyne, Cpl. Nash. Given the circumstances of Caldwell inability to be properly interviewed a number of members said that he wouldn't be a good candidate for agent status. I disagreed by saying we should interview him again when he was sober. But Caldwell did not leave a favourable impression on some members.

That Corporal Connor read the Special "O" report for the day shift for this date. Vehicles are noted to be coming and going and Pickton is seen to be driving British Columbia Licence 2887CW. Pickton unloads dirt on Evergreen Drive. Pickton then drives to Auto Sense where he purchases a flat of oil. Or transmission oil. Pickton then drives to Alignment City and has work done on his vehicle and then back to his residence on

board a taxi. Surveillance then has Pickton re-attend the shop to pick up his truck. Pickton is seen to slowly drive about Port Coquitlam, British Columbia finally ending up at his residence.

Corporal Connor then reads the Special "O" Surveillance report for the afternoon shift, where upon

99.08.06

Sergeant Robertson queried PIRS and was able to determine that the Ellingsen family, are owners of **PID** [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]
PID [REDACTED]

Appears to be the brother as

[REDACTED]
PID [REDACTED]

Appears to be the father.

0707 With reference to the Tom that Caldwell referred to in his statement of the day before. Sergeant Robertson in her attempt to locate Ellingsen found a 1988 Jaguar Blue, British Columbia Licence ESL 426 parked at a known residence of Ron Menard.

The registered owner is one [REDACTED]
(B [REDACTED] Other vehicles parked at the residence were

5011BJ 1985 Ford P/U Blue

[REDACTED]
PID [REDACTED]

KXL 972 1987 Ford Mustang Red

[REDACTED]
PID [REDACTED]

Sergeant Robertson noted the following vehicle at Ellingsen's last known address;

6597CM 1985 Ford P/U Blue

[REDACTED]
PID [REDACTED]

With respect to Caldwell, Corporal Connor queried CPIC and was able to determine that this subject has a criminal record from 1972 to 1991. He has only four(4) convictions, three(3) from 1972 to 1973 for theft under and attempt fraud. One (1) conviction in 1991 for Uttering threats. Caldwell has a number of criminal charges, Possession of a Narcotic, Robbery while Armed, Conspiracy to Import a Narcotic, Uttering Threats, Theft of Telecommunication, Fail to comply with recognizance,

Robbery and Extortion that were either stayed, discharged, or dismissed. CPIC also revealed that he is presently on Probation for family violence, Assault, Conspiracy to trafficking in Methamphetamine. PIRS enquiries revealed that Caldwell has a number of police contacts since 1990 to present. In 1990 was charged in relation to an incident that occurred on the 17th day of August, 1990 wherein Caldwell and others attempted to extort money from an individual who in turn shot one of the individual involved. This extortion was over a one hundred and fifty (\$150.00) drug debt, 90CQ27745 refers. On the 3rd day of May 1991, Caldwell is associated to an individual who was murdered in Maple Ridge, British Columbia, 91MR66 refers. On the 12th day of February, 1993 where upon a citizen requests police attendance at a Burnaby residence in order to keep the peace. Caldwell had been involved in an Assault at that residence, 93BBY5051 refers. On the 9th day of March, 1995, Caldwell, is a subject of a complaint for uttering death threats to a subject while attending court over a custody hearing, Coquitlam Detachment case 1995CQ9785 refers. On the 11th day of 1995, Caldwell is subject to a police investigation in relation to a domestic dispute, 95CQ19202 refers. On the 21st day of October, 1996, Caldwell was subject to a police investigation which revealed a complaint of a family related argument, 1996CQ45368 refers. On the 24th day of November, 1996, Caldwell was associated to an investigation by the Coquitlam Detachment of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police in relation to a female assaulting her daughter, 1996CR50243 refers. That on the 2nd day of December, 1996, Coquitlam Detachment of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police investigated

and forwarded Crown Documents in relation to a Motor Vehicle Accident in which the investigators alleged that Caldwell was impaired. Caldwell also refused to provide a breath sample, 1996CQ51347 refers. That on the 9th day of January, 1997, the Royal Canadian Mounted Police in North Vancouver undertook an investigation into Caldwell and others in relation to the trafficking of methamphetamine, 97NVR955 refers. On the 28th day of April, 1997 Burnaby Detachment, of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police opened a file with respect to Caldwell and his court ordered reporting to them, 1997BBY22995 refers. On the 9th day of September, 1997 Caldwell and another individual were charged with the theft of communications, 99BBY50395 refers. That on the 24th day of March, 1998 Caldwell was subject of an investigation in New Westminster, British Columbia as a result of a citizen reporting he had seen a pistol. When the vehicle was located it was parked. When Caldwell was observed to get police arrested him for the purposes of searching him and the vehicle. A firearm was not located but a thirty eight (38) calibre round of ammunition was located on the vehicle floor, 98MWPS7034 refers. On the 30th day of July, 1998 Caldwell was investigated by the Burnaby Detachment of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Robbery of two(2) individuals, 1998BBY40786 refers. On the 9th day of April, 1999, Surrey Detachment of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police investigated a complaint of persons causing a disturbance, Caldwell was named in the investigation but his involvement was not immediately known, 199SRY34361 refers. Lastly, Caldwell was investigated by the Coquitlam Detachment of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for an assault of a girlfriend,

99CQ14011 refers.

1418 Constable Marenchuk received a telephone call from Constable Vanoverbeek, of Burnaby Detachment and advised that he had a couple of people at the front counter with information pertaining to a possible homicide. Constable Vancouverbeek advised that they received information from a friend of their Lynn Ellingsen, that she had witnessed a murder committed by a fellow by the name of "Willy" arrangements were made to have them attend Coquitlam Detachment the following day.

Corporal Connor reviewed the surveillance reports for both shifts this date and nothing out of the ordinary, to her than what was reported hereunder occurred.

99.08.07 1155 Leah Claudette Best (B [REDACTED])



Was interviewed by Constable Marenchuk and Corporal Connor. The interview was tape recorded and a transcript will be forwarded in due course. Best advised that she had met a woman by the name of Lynn Ellingsen at her friend, [REDACTED] residence. Through the course of the friendship she learnt from Ellingsen she was living at a residence in Port Coquitlam, British Columbia, since the new year. That the fellow she was living with was Pickton, that he was a

millionaire, that he lived on property in which his brother lived in the front residence on the left and he lived in a trailer at the rear of the property that was down a long muddy driveway. That there were large piles of dirt everywhere. That there was other equipment and cars also on the property. That the property was a rural street near Ottawa Street and Lougheed Highway. That she was learning to drive dump trucks and was answering telephone and dispatching dump trucks with top soil from that residence. That while she at the [REDACTED] residence on or about the 20th day of June, 1999, Ellingsen told her that one night, Best believed that it occurred a week to a week and half prior to that but couldn't be sure, at about 0200 hours, she was wondering about Pickton's property. She was up from doing cocaine and didn't know why she was wondering around. She saw a light on in the barn, entered and saw a woman hanging, dead. Pickton was there "gutting her". Ellingsen was asked if she was dead to which Ellingsen replied "oh yeah he was gutting her". Best confirmed that she knew that Pickton killed pigs and could only picture in her mind what "gutting" means. Ellingsen didn't describe the person or scene any further. Pickton saw Ellingsen and she departed. Ellingsen packed up her belongings and had her boyfriend, Ron, pick her up. Ron had met in fact worked for Pickton a couple of times. Ellingsen also stated that on other occasions while in the trailer she saw other woman's identification, under the bed or the couch and night vision glasses. She challenged Pickton who was evasive in his answers. She has also seen a woman's earring on the property and on another occasion she saw a woman's shoe on the property. She also mentioned that

Pickton had a compartment in a wall, a false wall, where he stored guns. Best stated that Pickton raised pigs. Ellingsen stated that he "got really excited when he killed a pig." Ellingsen also stated she concluded that Pickton was responsible for the killing of prostitutes. Ellingsen stated that Pickton works downtown sometimes and hinted other people, who know Pickton are aware of this, including Ron, that he is doing this to other women and have said nothing. She did not say why or how she had come to that conclusion. Ellingsen never stated to her that Pickton was involved with prostitutes, or whether she had been with him in company of a prostitute. Ellingsen also stated that she had been told by her boyfriend that he had looked into his freezers on the property and saw women's legs, Best unexplainably didn't believe her in that regard. Ellingsen was concerned for her well being but was also worried about being "with murder, you know an accessory" as she had stayed there. She seemed upset, edgy and stated she was having nightmares at the time. Ellingsen that she wanted to get money from him, possibly two thousand dollars (\$2000,00) or money for a cruise. This money would be "hush money" to keep her quiet, so that she wouldn't go to the police and report what she had seen. Ellingsen stated she was scared to call the police so in her mind it was better to try and get money from Pickton. Best advised that Ellingsen is living at the residence of [REDACTED] near the [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] had a telephone number of [REDACTED] and a cellular number of [REDACTED]. She described Ellingsen as a person who liked her cocaine and likes her alcohol. Best, who had met Pickton on two(2) occasions, described as 5'11", greyish blonde hair, thin,

maybe a moustache, scruffy looking hair and wore a cap on two(2) occasions she met him. On one (1) occasion when she was with Ellingsen and were there to pick up some property. Ellingsen asked Pickton for some money and he gave her one hundred and twenty dollars (\$120.00). The last time she spoke with Ellingsen was on the telephone and they an argument over a guy. When asked, Best did not know if Ellingsen would talk to the police, she might or she might be scared to. Best was asked why she came forward now and stated that after hearing the information and hearing that another woman's body in Queens borough, thought it may be related was found she felt she had to tell someone. Best was provided three (3) pictures, one of Ellingsen, Pickton and Menard. She identified Ellingsen "that's Lynn" and confirmed that she looked very much like the picture but wore her hair to one side. Pickton's picture was shown to her to which she responded "that looks like Willy, he looks thinner now" and felt that she knew Menard from being in New Westminster, British Columbia. When asked if she would be willing to be a witness if need be she stated that she would. Best stated she was never told about other women's clothing and that she would have moved into Pickton's residence possibly in 1999 after Christmas, but stated that they hadn't seen each other for a while. Best felt that for sure she would have lived there in March, April, May. Best described the trailer as a single wide trailer, fifty (50) feet long by about fourteen (14) feet wide, one bedroom and that Ellingsen had her room in the living room area. An office was in the middle of the trailer.

After interviewing Best there was no doubt in my mind that Caldwell was repeating what he was told by Ellingsen. There was no doubt in my mind, given the detail by Ellingsen what she was telling Menard and Best is what she saw. However, given the fact it was second hand information that was dated and no victim was identified and particularly taking the emotion out of the investigation I felt we were still short with respect to obtaining a search warrant. Anything less than getting a solid search warrant we ran the risk of having the case thrown out of court.

1500 Corporal Connor queried CPIC with respect to Best. She is a holder of criminal record [REDACTED] She has three (3) convictions for Drinking and driving related offences from 1989 to 1996. She is not wanted or on probation. PIRS queries revealed a number of entries the majority of which are related to the drinking and driving offences as noted previously. A number of arrest warrant files were noted, a suspect in an auto theft and assault. But nothing further.

Corporal Connor read the surveillance reports for the 7th day of August, 1999 and nothing out of the ordinary occurred.

99.08.08 Corporal Connor read the surveillance reports for this date and nothing out of the ordinary occurred this date.

99.08.09 0700 Corporal Connor received a report from Constable Krasman that revealed that during the afternoon surveillance of the 6th day of August, 1999, 2000 hours, Pickton was observed to pick up a female child at a local residence. They are both observed to go

to the local Kentucky Fried Chicken. Whilst in the truck Pickton is observed to tickle the girl and then touch her again. The nature of the touch is not known. Not knowing the relationship of the unidentified girl to Pickton, he was checked by Constable Krasman advising him there was an anonymous complaint about their activity. Pickton was very co-operative. She then spoke with child alone who identified herself as Felicia [REDACTED] [REDACTED] stated that Pickton was a good friend of her mother. [REDACTED] when asked denied being the victim of anything inappropriate. Constable Krasman then advised Pickton of the complaint to which he thanked Constable Krasman. Constable Krasman then suggested to Pickton that he take [REDACTED] home. He agreed. Surveillance established that he wasn't so he was stopped again on Dominion Street near his residence. Pickton was told the KFC complaint was not happy with the action taken by police and that [REDACTED] would have to come to the police who would then take her home. At this point Pickton became agitated and he slammed his fist against the steering wheel demanding to know why. Constable Krasman settled Pickton down, he agreed with the action being taken and took the child home to her mother. She explained Pickton was [REDACTED] step-father. Her mother was not a least concerned with the child's safety and related that maybe the police should concern themselves with real crime. Constable Krasman departed the [REDACTED] residence. In any event, any concerns relative to the safety of the child had been dealt with and no further action was undertaken with respect to Pickton or [REDACTED]

In reading this report after so many months afterwards I noted that I forgot to include in this report the reason physical surveillance was discontinued. I'm not sure exactly what day it was but it was about this period in the investigation. I was approached by a Detachment employee and associate of the Pickton family, Bev "Puff Hyacynth, that Willie Pickton was aware of the surveillance. That would probably account for the reason he was not doing much at all during the day or night.

0825 A meeting was held with investigators this date. Corporal Connor explained the developments to date, particularly the surveillance and the new information from Best. It was agreed that the information is coming from Ellingsen that it may be time to interview her and see what she says about any knowledge she may have given she seems to have told at least two(2) other persons already. During the interview she will not be pressed for information and only develop information that she offers. If she elects to say nothing she will not be in a position to go back to Pickton with any concrete information as she will not be given any during the interview. So little damage if any, will have been done. On the other hand she may provide us a detailing of what she knows of Pickton and his activities. Should she say nothing, then a Under Cover Operation will hopefully be in place to deal with her. As well, Detectives Lepine and Chernoff will locate Caldwell and obtain a statement from him,

Corporal Connor read the surveillance reports for this date and nothing of value occurs this date.

99.08.10 0930 Detective. Chernoff and Detective. Lepine met with witness Ross Caldwell. Caldwell stated that he had been speaking to Ron Menard who told him the following information, that Ellingsen is back in town. But he is not sure where she is staying. That Ellingsen is still extorting money from Pickton. Pickton is upset with Ellingsen for extorting money from Pickton. Pickton has offered Menard two thousand dollars (2,000.00) to deliver Ellingsen to his property so that Pickton could "take care of her". Menard refused, and didn't want anything to do with it. Menard is not aware that Ellingsen has told Ross Caldwell about the incident with the prostitute where Pickton killed and disposed of a female body. That Menard described the exact same story, as told to Caldwell by Ellingsen. Menard knows what is going on with Pickton. Menard told Caldwell that Pickton disposes of the body parts into forty-five (45) gallon drums which are taken away to recycling plant. He does not know where this place is. That all the blood that falls into the drain is washed down and pumped out onto the piles of dirt that are made into topsoil.

1136 Detectives Chernoff and Lepine obtained a witness statement from Caldwell. Caldwell stated that on the 5th day of August, 1999 when he was last interviewed Caldwell stated that on that date he had very little sleep and that he may have missed some points and not clear on certain aspects of his conversations with Ellingsen. Caldwell stated he only knew Ellingsen for five (5) years. but only knew her as Lynn. That he met her thru a friend, Ron Menard who he had also known for five (5) years. That the information he became aware about was with respect

to "Willy" Robert Pickton. Who lived on Dominion Street in Port Coquitlam. His residence is behind the Costco and MacDonald's Restaurant. Caldwell stated that Pickton has his land up for sale and that it is a sizeable property that surrounds the Carnoustie Golf course. He stated that Ellingsen was living there with Willy. On one occasion in February, 1999 she called Menard and stated that they had some problems and asked if they could help. Apparently a male who had lived with Pickton stole some of his property, a credit card. Pickton asked for their assistance. They helped him by attempting to locate him which they did and ultimately found the missing credit card. Caldwell couldn't remember the person's name. Pickton befriended them. For helping them he gave them a pig as payment. Caldwell stated that Pickton is known as a pig farmer. Caldwell described the Pickton property which is consistent with what is already known by investigators. Caldwell also advised that Pickton owns a demolition company, sells top soil. Caldwell stated that after the above incident he dropped by the trailer to see Pickton a couple of times. He confirmed that Ellingsen lived on the property for quite some time, but for about a year. She could in that time, left for a period of time and then came back. He described their relationship as a friendship. That she never felt too close to him. That Ellingsen liked to use people and that she also liked the money Pickton had. Pickton also liked to have a girl around his property. He described Lynn, from his own experience with her as devious that she used meth, cocaine and alcohol in the past. That she is not a nice person to be around. That she is a "haywire" and not a good person to be around. That the only

trouble with the police that he was aware of was assaults, domestic disputes. Ellingsen was charged with impaired driving related offences and has lost her licence. The latest driving offences were in March of this year, just before he moved into Pickton's residence in April, 1999. He described Pickton as a loner with very few friends. That he isn't very worldly and doesn't get out much. That Caldwell stated he had worked at the Dell Hotel in Surrey, British Columbia. One night, both Ellingsen and Pickton arrived very near closing time. That they had been in Vancouver, British Columbia and were checked by the Vancouver Police Department while they were driving around the East End of Vancouver. The police officers apparently saw the vehicle driving about the neighbourhood and Caldwell summarized that they suspected Ellingsen was a prostitute pulled the car over. Caldwell also surmised that they were there to pick up a prostitute. After the police check they made their way to the Dell Hotel. Caldwell believed that Ellingsen wanted to pick up some drugs and so Pickton dropped her off at the Hotel and left. He eventually dropped off Ellingsen at the Pickton residence where Ellingsen did some. Caldwell left in the morning. During the morning hours he and Ellingsen talked about things in general Caldwell stated that this event also occurred in March, 1999 and before he moved into Pickton's residence. He described that Pickton at the time was driving a Black and red Chevy S-10 pick up truck with blacked out windows. Caldwell stated that one point he moved into Pickton's trailer after he was charged with the Assault of his then girlfriend. That prior to his release, Pickton required an address to give for his bail. He asked Pickton if he could

use his address and stay there for a period of time to which Pickton agreed. That Caldwell stayed at the residence for a couple of weeks in April, 1999. Caldwell described the trailer which is somewhat consistent with the way Corporal Connor recalled it from the March, 1997 incident. He stated that there was a separate bed in which Ellingsen slept in which was moved to the area in which he slept in. When Caldwell moved in he and Ellingsen and he would stay up late at night and watch Television. When Caldwell moved into the trailer the trailer was filthy, so they cleaned it up. While in the trailer he observed handcuffs that fell out between the mattresses when they moved it. Ellingsen had told him prior to seeing them that Pickton had them. Ellingsen had told him that she was concerned for her safety when she discovered them given he was so strange. Caldwell stated that it wasn't long, with in a few days after he moved in that Ellingsen confided in him. On one occasion they were out driving that Ellingsen told her that he liked having her around because Pickton was having trouble with picking up prostitutes in Vancouver, British Columbia. That he was having trouble getting the girls to come out to his trailer and that he had been turned down a number of times. That he had asked Ellingsen to come along with him to make it easier to entice prostitutes to get into his vehicle. She stated that she had done this for Pickton but did not elaborate on a time frame or frequency. That for helping him she was given money, drugs, booze and a place to stay. Caldwell stated she went along with it though, and she enticed the girls into the vehicle by saying that she was a prostitute and that they needed another as Pickton wanted a dual. That they had booze

and crack cocaine if the girl would come back to Pickton's place. Caldwell stated that this was all being told to him while they driving around. Caldwell when asked, stated that Ellingsen only told him of the one time it appeared to him she was talking as it had occurred more than once. That on this occasion the girl agreed to go along with them and when she got in the car she was given some rock cocaine. She became high and they drove back to the farm. That Pickton took the girl into his room. Ellingsen stayed in the office part of the trailer. Ellingsen then heard a short time later some screaming or complaining that it was hurting and that she was calling for her to help. That Ellingsen went into the trailer. Ellingsen apparently didn't go into the room but told her to be quiet. At one point the girl was led out of the room handcuffed. The female was lead outside and lead into a barn. Ellingsen didn't escort her out but did go out there sometime later as she never heard or saw anyone leave and saw the girl hanging in the barn. That Ellingsen got sick as Pickton was cutting strips of skin off her legs. Ellingsen stated to Caldwell "I never knew the fat in legs were yellow". Ellingsen then got sick and threw up. Caldwell not wanting to hear any more and the conversation "was kind of broken up, I really didn't like even hear any of this", as it was gruesome. Ellingsen left the trailer for four(4) or five (5) days. Caldwell stated that he was told that the girl was hanging in the middle of the barn. That he himself has been there and that there is a block and chain tackle in the centre where the pigs are hung up and killed and below there is a drain where blood flows down into a big hole into a pool below. Ellingsen then left for four days or so then returned. When

asked why she would have returned Caldwell stated it was for the money. That Caldwell was told by Ellingsen that Pickton was noticeably edgy and that she could tell because he hadn't killed anyone lately. That just killing pigs was not enough. Caldwell stated that "these are her words right... she made quite light of it... I listened us, made me sick listening to it." In trying to establish when this particular incident occurred, Caldwell that it occurred in 1999. That it couldn't have happened much before he moved into the trailer. Ellingsen also told Caldwell that at one point Pickton could get her identification, credit cards. He also stated he could get jewellery. Caldwell repeated his dinner he had with Pickton and that he believed the meat was definitely not pig meat or anything else that was close to what he eaten before. Caldwell also advised that he was shown by Ellingsen with Pickton present, night vision glasses/ binoculars. He also noted a semi automatic rifle with a big clip (magazine). Ellingsen also told him on another occasion that Pickton had a false wall in his trailer, where he had weapons and "things". Caldwell confirmed that Pickton had large freezers on the property. Most of the packages were wrapped properly and some were wrapped in black plastic. That those packages appeared to be odd and that it didn't look like it was wrapped from a meat market. On one occasion Pickton pulled out a ladies wig . Pickton didn't like to talk much but seemed very interested and talkative about the wig. He told Caldwell that he often dressed up like a woman and go downtown. Caldwell stated he had a couple of wigs, one blonde in colour and the other one darker. Pickton stated to him he had woman's clothing but never

showed it to him. Caldwell talked about the Cock fights he has on his property and that Caldwell has seen Pickton killing pigs on the property an almost everyday occurrence. Pickton would stay out in the barn area till midnight or so. Caldwell talks of the meat grinder and it's operation including grinding up large pieces of meat. Caldwell describes that in cleaning the barn, which is done after every use, the refuse is washed down into a vat which is pumped into a holding area at the back of the property in which he covers over with dirt. Pickton has said on a number of occasions, often jokingly, "you know like you know if there was anybody that uh, we wanted taken care of or whatever, made uh to disappear without a trace,,, no one knows and no one can find out where they are anything like that because they are gone. Caldwell then advised that Ellingsen has not lived on the property for about two (2) months or so. That Pickton finally kicked her off the property. Caldwell stated he was told Ellingsen was extorting money from Pickton in that "she was always able to extort money and, stuff like that and whatever. " When asked on what basis he was extorting Pickton Caldwell answered that "she was gonna go to the police and tell then what she knew, you know that he was a killer and that. Those are her words, she used..... Probably used." Caldwell stated that Pickton as a matter of routine, would buy Ellingsen things and that Ellingsen was seen getting money. That in relation to the extortions Menard had told about what had occurred. That she would get five hundred (\$500.00) at a time and that she was asking for more. Apparently, Menard has helped pay Ellingsen so he doesn't have to see her. Recently in a conversation with Menard he related how Pickton

was getting angry about the money he was handing over to Ellingsen and that she was a "thorn in his side" That he mentioned to Menard that he would like to dispose of her and he offered Menard two thousand dollars (\$2,000.00) to bring her to the property so he could get rid of her. Menard turned Pickton's offer down. Caldwell stated that the thousands of dollars Picton has paid Ellingsen she has spent ti on liquor and drugs. That Caldwell stated Pickton's property is being sold for eighteen million dollars (\$18,000,000.00) for a town house development and that he would be on the property for about five (5) months. Caldwell also advised that in a conversation with Menard about how Pickton disposes of bodies, Menard stated that he puts them in forty five (45) gallon drums and it gets shipped to a depot for fertilizer. That Menard has knowledge about an incident that Ellingsen had told him about. Caldwell was asked if Ellingsen was making this up to which he replied not at all. Caldwell advised that his motivation for coming forward was that he has four (4) daughters and it's somebody else's daughter and it's go to be stopped. When asked why he didn't immediately tell the police, he stated that he has a family, children and grandchildren and could be putting their lives in danger by coming forward. He wasn't concerned with his own safety, but didn't want to put his family in "harm's way". That he had to weigh the difference firstly before coming forward.

At the end of this interview I was convinced that Caldwell was telling us what Ellingsen told him. That contrary to some I felt that Caldwell would be an excellent witness against Ellingsen should the need

arise. However, to get on the Pickton Farm legally, in my mind we still needed, first hand current information as opposed to the second handed dated information we had.

1320 **Detective Ballantyne and Corporal Henley interviewed Ellingsen this date. She was originally found at her residence, arrested on an outstanding impaired driving warrant. She was escorted to the Surrey Detachment, Whalley office. There was some forty five (45) minutes of conversation that occurred prior to the interview being tape recorded. Detective Ballantyne advised her that her name came thru a tip with Pickton. Ellingsen had indicated Pickton was weird and stated that it was because from time to time he wore women's clothing, She never saw him cause harm to any girl, specifically prostitutes. That she saw one (1) prostitute at his trailer. That Pickton and a prostitute came into the trailer Pickton gave her one hundred and fifty dollars (\$150.00) and Ellingsen grabbed another one hundred and fifty dollars (\$150.00) and called a cab. She couldn't initially recall whether it was day or night but then recalled it was night. She imagined that the prostitute was picked up by Pickton and returned to the trailer. She couldn't recall any description or age of the female. Ellingsen stated that she remained about ten (10) or fifteen(15) after her arrival. She couldn't recall any conversation between her and Pickton. Ellingsen stated that when the prostitute came into the trailer, she was sitting in the office. The prostitute sat down. Pickton stated, "which one of you are first ". The prostitute stated "I am". It was at that time Pickton gave them the money as noted above. Pickton and the prostitute then went into his room.**

Ellingsen then called a cab and left. Ellingsen had no idea why Pickton asked which one would be first and stated she didn't go back to the house that night. In fact she had gone to a Valerie Lnu's residence, stayed there for a couple of days and drank and did drugs. She was then queried about their police check in New Westminster. Initially she denied being with Pickton and then stated they were pulled over in New Westminster, British Columbia. That they were at the Dell Hotel visiting a bouncer, Ross Caldwell. They left the Dell Hotel and rove over the bridge and then Pickton turned and stated they were going for a drive, get something to eat. They drove into New Westminster and then they were checked by the police. She denied approaching any prostitute. The female police officer stated they were being checked only as a matter of routine. She emphasized they did not approach any prostitute. When they were at the Dell Hotel bar she stated that she had been drinking and when they departed Caldwell invited them to come back the next night. Ellingsen did as Pickton dropped her off there and then Caldwell gave her a ride home the next night. Ellingsen described Pickton as "different" , that he thinks differently than she does, eats weird things, like muffins and ice cream in the morning. That he'll open a can of something that looks like pet food. She agreed that she may have told someone else that he had worn woman's clothing and when asked if what she said may have been misconstrued to which she replied she doesn't know how people interpret other people. She reiterated that she has never witnessed Pickton harm any other woman except her. She then explained how Pickton had grabbed her around the neck. She called Pat Lnu

and he gave her a ride to Surrey at which time she stayed at her parent's residence. She couldn't explain why Pickton involved himself with the argument that was between her and one of the truck drivers. When asked if Pickton ever tried to have sexual contact with her she stated, "Not really no." and then stated he would give her a hug. Ellingsen stated that even though she worked out at Pickton's place she never was paid by him. She did agree that any money she got was from her welfare payments. She denied being paid for anything else. Ellingsen stated she had been in the Barn and did see him slaughter pigs. Detective Ballantyne stated that she hadn't liked it and that she left to which she said "No, I get sick. Just even the smell, it's gross". Ellingsen stated Pickton kills pigs both during the night and daytime. That he usually starts around eight o'clock and the Pat Lnu comes in around the same time. Ellingsen confirmed that Pickton has a business that involves the selling of meat. To which Ellingsen stated he sells them right away, then loads them into barrels and then takes it to the waste. The pig, when slaughtered are sent out for packaging. Ellingsen, when asked, denies ever seeing Pickton harm any woman in the barn. Detective Ballantyne states " And if put it to you that perhaps you have told somebody that he did that, how would you answer that". Ellingsen stated, "I would still say no." When offered the excuse that she could have been drinking Ellingsen stated that even if she had been drinking and she saw anything like that she would remember. She denied that she was ever with Pickton when he picked up a prostitute, or procure the services of a prostitute. Detective Ballantyne then stated " Okay, I'll be specific here and this obviously comes to

us from one of the tips, that Lynn walked into the barn where Willy had a girl hung up by the neck and was skinning her like a pig". To which she stated "No not at all". That "Lynn said she didn't realize that human, that human beings fat was yellow". That's not true... No, no, not at all. That's the truth. When asked if she may have said that to someone she stated , "I don't know, Like I can't see why, why I would say something like that. You know something like that you just don't make up. Detective Ballantyne then stated, " I guess that what we are trying to find out, Lynn, is whether or not it's made up, either intentionally or unintentionally. Ellingsen stated "I'm telling you the truth, no." The interviewers wrap up the interview with Ellingsen asking that this interview subject not get back to other people to which Ellingsen agrees stating this is serious, it's not a joke. They canvas what has been identified by Ellingsen and the interview in concluded at 1338 hours

I was amazed at the tact taken by our interview team. It was specifically discussed with them that the interview was to be soft in nature and not to press the issue with her. She would be the best witness we had and everybody agreed she would be resistant to say the least on the first approach by the police and if she didn't offer the information in the first interview the meeting would pave the way to developing a relationship with her. We were also concerned with giving her too much information she would immediately advise Pickton. My fear at that point would be destruction of any physical evidence at the Pickton farm. However, the interviewers strayed from the agreed upon tact and exposed everything we had with respect to Ellingsen. Even that I was convinced Ellingsen with out

question had told Caldwell and Best what they had reported to us. The problem was determine why she wasn't telling us.

Day shift and Afternoon surveillance reports revealed little significant movement of Pickton.

99.08.11 0815 A meeting was held with members of Unsolved Homicide, Serious Crime Section and our Detachment members. Discussion was held with respect to The respective interviews of Caldwell and Ellingsen. Caldwell was interviewed the Detectives Lepine and Chernoff. Caldwell as noted above provided a consistent statement with respect to the information provided by Ellingsen and information that was made privy to him by Menard. Caldwell was physically and mentally prepared for the interview and as such provided a complete statement in this matter. Corporal Henley and Detective Ballantyne stated that they did s a soft interview of Ellingsen. She was receptive. They conducted a pre interview with her then recorded the interview with respect to Pickton. She confirmed that she resided with Pickton. That among other things is a cross dresser. That he kills pigs and in fact on one occasion entered the barn to see him kill a pig and then got sick at the sight of it. She offered an explanation of the New Westminster check which is inconsistent with the known elements of it, particularly the timing of the check. She confirmed Pickton used one (1) prostitute in her presence. That both she and the prostitute were payed one hundred and fifty dollars (\$150.00). She didn't know why she was paid but left the premises and partied for four (4) days. Why she was paid, what part did she have was

not explained. What wasn't discussed was the fact that this is similar to what Caldwell had stated and that it is believed by Corporal Connor that she was paid because, like Caldwell had stated she accompanied Pickton to entice the prostitute and was paid as such. Ellingsen stated the only money she gets from him is from her welfare payments as her cheque is sent to his trailer. There was discussion as to the soft approach of the interview particularly as she was not challenged on her statements. There was discussion with respect to the comment that the pig was hanging as opposed to a human and how it could be mistaken for a pig. Particularly given Ellingsen's previous statement to Caldwell that it was hanging by the neck and as such she would have had to look at that part of the anatomy therefore, how would you confuse a pig to that of a human. That ultimately what we know of Pickton's activities stem from Ellingsen and it was agreed that her statements if possible should be corroborated.

I also discussed the feasibility of doing a UCO on Ellingsen. It was suggested by some members that it would be a waste of time and money. That she was "crazy", cocaine addicted and hallucinated and what she saw was actually a pig hanging the barn and not a human.

It was apparent that there was a defined difference in attitude between members from "E" Div Major Crime/Unsolved Homicide (not including Cpl. Justason) and Coquitlam/Vancouver Police Department members. There was a definite difference of opinion as to whether the information reliable enough for the investigation to

continue.

In an effort to bring all side together I undertook, time aside from the investigation, to determine how "crazy" Ellingsen was, could cocaine make one "see things", and that it was a pig hanging from the rafters not a human.

- 99.08.11 Bank Robbery 99CQ30766 refers.
- 99.08.11 Bank Robbery 99CQ30809 refers.
- 99.08.12 0830 **Corporal Connor attended the Menard residence in Surrey, British Columbia. He was woken up and had been in the company of a "girlfriend". On the doorstep Menard appeared to be co-operative although it was apparent he was concerned with what could have been overheard by the female in the residence. Menard stated he had known Ellingsen for some eight years. He referred to her on several occasions as a trouble maker, that she had a cocaine and alcohol problem as he (cocaine) did on occasion. That she moved to Pickton's property about eight or nine months ago. That while there she would clean up the trailer for him. That he had met Pickton thru Ellingsen as he and a good friend Ross did a job for him, in that a male had stolen from him and they got the property back. That after approximately three (3) months living with Pickton, Ellingsen told Menard about an incident where Ellingsen and Pickton picked up a prostitute. That he believed that this occurred some month prior to being told. Ellingsen then told Menard that "couldn't believe how we finished her off like we**

did" or something to that effect. Menard was asked if he believed her he scrunched up his face and stated that he didn't know. Menard was told at a later date that a male on the property a Pat Lnu, an older oriental male told Ellingsen that he had seen body parts in the freezer (mechanical barn). Given what Menard was told about the prostitute and what he was told by Pat Lnu he looked in the freezer for himself but he did not find any body parts. Menard described Pickton as a loner who kills pigs. When asked if Ellingsen was being paid by Pickton he stated that as she is not working, Pickton gave her about five hundred dollars (\$500.00) a month but did not state how she or why she was getting the money. Menard was asked if he would be willing to meet again with Corporal Connor. Menard was asked for a telephone number and he provided a contact number of [REDACTED] and instructed Corporal Connor to leave a message and he will return the call. It was apparent that Menard knew more but was reluctant to talk about it during the course of the first meeting and with his girlfriend there. Efforts will be made to speak with Menard on the 16th day of August, 1999.

0935 Corporal Connor spoke with Lisa Lee Hazel Yelds at her residence. Yelds herself was fully tattooed wore large gold rings and looked like a "Biker". Yelds described herself as an outlaw biker. Corporal Connor noted Nazi flags and paraphernalia on the walls and a tribute (shrine) of David Black on her walls. With respect to Pickton she describes him as misunderstood and socially underdeveloped. Interestingly enough, Pickton and other people have described to her that he

has multiple personalities. Yelds has told him to his face that she doesn't believe that he has multiple personalities. Corporal Connor spent a lot of time with her discussing her life and biker related associations and very little time was spent on Pickton as it was apparent she was not going to divulge information to Corporal Connor as she did with Source "A". Corporal Connor attempted to leave and end the conversation with Yelds with each attempt Yelds assuring that Pickton was gentle and wouldn't be responsible for violence towards prostitutes.

Again, this interview was planned. Yelds was known to be a biker in the truest sense and involved in the occult and investigators felt she probably wouldn't reveal what she knew about Pickton but I felt she needed to be approached with the view we needed to and secondly maybe she would surprise us, given women were involved and tell us what she knew. Hopefully it would have been the "first hand information" we needed. This unfortunately would not be the case.

99.08.13 0700 In relation the aforementioned Pat Lnu he has been tentatively identified as

Casanova, Patricio Noche (B: [REDACTED] No FPS

[REDACTED]
PID

British Columbia Licence

3214BN

1983 Ford P/U Gray. Casanova is an oriental male possibly

Filipino.

- 1025** Corporal Connor spoke with Britco Meats, Langley British Columbia and their manager, Hamas, advised that a pigs fat is white not yellow. Arrangements were made to attend their operation and view a killed pig in an effort to determine whether it could be mistaken for a human hanging.
- 1035** Corporal Connor attended Britco Meat Export plant in Langley, British Columbia. In conversation with the Plant Manager, Hemas Lnu, he advised that he has been in the hog butchering business for years and that he himself has killed thousands. The plant kills upwards of eight (800) hogs a day. Hemas advised that any butcher who has any experience with killing hogs, and most animals, hoist the carcass from the rear legs. In order that the blood drains out more efficiently. Corporal Connor observed and photographed (*attached*) butchered hogs at the plant. All were hoisted by the rear legs and spread slightly apart with a metal apparatus and hung onto a stainless steel "S" hook. The front legs were very short and protruded from the bodies at almost a forty five (45) degrees from the body. Corporal Connor observed hog fat in person and found it to be almost pure white in colour. Corporal Connor explained briefly (*in very general terms*) what had occurred and the foreman laughed and questioned how can any body mistake a hanging pig for a human. In fact, he asked the persons name we were interested in and asked if it was Pickton. When asked why he thought that, he stated Pickton buys a lot of pigs from them as well and that he lives in Coquitlam.

Therefore, in relation to what Ellingsen has told Caldwell, that she entered the barn and saw the girl hanging by the neck, that Pickton was skinning her and that she didn't know human fat was yellow. It is very unlikely, in fact almost improbable, that Ellingsen could confuse what was hanging there with a pig, regardless of her sobriety, given that she stated she saw the female hanging by the neck. To make that statement Ellingsen had to be looking at that area of the body (the neck) which connects directly to the head and therefore could readily identify it as a human, whereas in hog butchering the head (if still attached) is at the bottom and the spread rear legs are at the top.

99.08.16 0800 Given some question as related to probability that Ellingsen saw a pig hanging instead of a human because she was under the influence of cocaine. Corporal Connor spoke to Civillan member Leslie of the "E" Div Forensic Laboratory, Toxicology Section with respect to cocaine use, including smoking cocaine would cause hallucinogenic episodes, in identifying a human hanging as opposed to a pig actually hanging and being skinned. Corporal Connor explained the circumstances surrounding the inquiry to which she stated that Cocaine is not a hallucinogenic drug that at best it would cause paranoia (psychosis).

With respect to Ellingsen being described as "crazy" by a MCF contact of one of the investigators. I was not able to determine thru that member what "crazy" meant. I'm assuming it was your typical drug addict response to authority. However, I was able to determine

that Ellingsen had been at the Surrey Memorial Hospital, [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- 1100** Corporal Connor attended or attempted to located the Ellingsen residence in [REDACTED] in order that they could be spoken to about their daughter but the residence could not be located. Their related telephone number was called on several occasions but nobody was home.
- 1220** Corporal Connor interviewed with Patricia "Pat" Casanova. HE is elderly Filipino man with severe physical health problems. Noticeably he has an airway in his throat in order to breath. He advised that he has worked for Pickton for approximately ten (10) years. He knew Ellingsen as a person who stayed at the Pickton residence earlier this year and has been gone for the last month or two. Casanova confirmed that Pickton is in the pig slaughtering business. That he slaughters them on an almost nightly basis. When he goes to the Pickton farm, Casanova his usually there in order to fulfill pork orders from the Filipino community. Pickton does the slaughtering, by using a knife, raises the pig up by the hind legs with a block and tackle and between the two(2) of them carve the pig up as required. He often works there til midnight. In describing Pickton he stated that Pickton is very gentle to kids and other animals. That it does not surprise him that Pickton would use the services of a prostitute although he has never seen this himself. Casanova was aware of Pickton's altercation in March

1997 with a prostitute and was advised by Pickton it was over payment for her services. Casanova stated that Pickton told him about a month ago that the police were talking to friends of his asking questions about him apparently in relation to the missing prostitutes. Pickton was very worried. Casanova never saw any suspicious activity in and about the trailer/farm nor did he see any human body parts in the freezers there. Corporal Connor sensed a reluctance on the part of Casanova, possibly cultural or health reasons, to offer anything to the investigation. Admittedly, he advised that Pickton and Ellingsen would argue from time to time but because he didn't understand the language well he would not offer the content of those conversations. Casanova did state he understood one thing that Ellingsen stated to Pickton and that being "you do the sickest things", however, Casanova could not state what the conversation was about or it's context that he overheard that phrase. Again, it was apparent that Casanova would not be able to understand an argument, particularly, if they were speaking quickly, but admittedly he did say believes he heard things during these arguments but would not repeat them as he was unsure what was actually said. All in all Casanova appeared to be genuinely sincere and honest.

99.08.19 0920 Sergeant Pollock and Corporal Connor re-interviewed Menard this date. Menard he met Pickton in the early part of 1999. stated Menard stated that Ellingsen moved in with Pickton sometime on or about October 1999. She was having drug and alcohol problems and was there to clean up. She lived on and off with Pickton for about seven (7) months. During her early

stay and prior to his meeting Pickton, Ellingsen made a comment to Menard about the fact Pickton was angry at the slashing he took by another prostitute and wanted her to go with him to find her. She stated they couldn't find her but found another one. Menard stated that in another conversation with Ellingsen she stated in relation to Pickton that something had gone wrong and that she felt she should see a lawyer. Menard was reminded of the statement he made to Corporal Connor last week that Ellingsen told him that in relation to a prostitute that he "wouldn't believe how they finished her off". Menard stated he couldn't recall her making that statement. Menard confirmed that he was told by her that both she and Pat Casanova saw body parts in the freezer, he stated he too searched one of the two freezers in the mechanical barn and found only pig parts. Menard advised that when Ellingsen spoke of this she seemed edgy, she was not drunk or high on drugs. Menard also confirmed that Ellingsen had told him of an under cover police check while she was in the company of Pickton. That the officer brought her aside and asked him if she knew who Pickton was. Menard confirmed that Caldwell had lived on the Pickton farm for two(2) weeks in April, 1999 and that he and Caldwell had done a job for Pickton because of a theft from his property. Menard confirmed that Pickton was receiving the Welfare cheques for Ellingsen's rent and was signing the money over to her, some five hundred dollars (\$500.00). That he was always giving her money, apparently for no reason. This would get away from the drugs and related local culture. To which Pickton would also pay another five hundred dollars (\$500.00) for living expenses etc. Twenty

dollars (\$20.00) here or there, Menard called this extortion but denied this was money she was receiving for what she reported to others about what she had seen and that she was going to the police with that information. Menard was aware that Pickton had approached Ellingsen's father about arranging to have his daughter live in the interior. When asked what his feelings were with respect to the statements attributed to Ellingsen Menard stated that she causes a lot of problems for people and will make up lies to get them into trouble with each other but the seriousness of the allegations and the fact that she has told more than one person of what she has seen is characteristic of the serious side of Ellingsen and therefore, contrary to any other information believes what she is reporting. Menard asked if the police were able to search Pickton's property what the likelihood of finding DNA would be. Menard also denied being at the Pickton residence since last speaking with Corporal Connor. It should be noted at this time that although, a report has not been received from Detectives Chernoff and Lepine in a telephone conversation with them on the 17th day of August, 1999 they stated that in speaking with Caldwell he informed them that after Corporal Connor's conversation with Menard the week before, Menard has since been on the Pickton property advising him the police were asking him questions about a murder there. That Pickton was concerned about DNA being found there after Menard brought up the suggestion that DNA could be found. That Pickton stated that it seemed that this was over his head and talked about taking a flight and leaving the area. During the discussion it was Corporal Connor's opinion that Menard

knows more than he is saying. It may be as simple as having additional knowledge he had learnt from others, for example Caldwell, or is unsure of what was said by Ellingsen and the like. It was also apparent that he was, on occasion, trying to obtain information that would assist him in telling others as to what is taking place in so far as a police investigation.

99.08.20

Cpl. Connor promoted and transferred to Coquitlam General Duty.

I should state, that prior to leaving the Major Crime Section I spoke with the Admin NCO in an effort to see if I could take my promotion and then be seconded back to the investigation. I was informed that the OIC would not approve it. That when I was promoted I would be expected to fill that position. In light of that decision I had cancelled my planned holidays twice that spring and summer and elected to take two weeks off prior to me starting on the Watch. The Pickton investigation was then left in the hands of Coquitlam Major Crime Section

99.08.23

Extortion

99.08.26

Sexual Assault investigation 99CQ33257 refers.

99.08.26

Constable Yurkiw and Detective Lepine (VPD) interviewed Lynn Ellingsen at the Coquitlam Detachment. During the interview Ellingsen became agitated. She attempted to maintain her original statements as made to Cpl. Henley and Detective Ballantyne. She did not want to listen to what Det. Lepine had to say. Detective Lepine left the interview room and Cpl. Henley

entered and confronted her with facts of the case. Ellingsen became agitated further and wanted the interview to end. She did however, agreed to take the polygraph. Subsequently a date was arranged and she agreed to attend.

99.08.27 Homicide, twenty one(21) month old baby was reported.
Male arrested and charged.

99.08.31 Cpl. Henley attended the Ellingsen residence with the purpose of escorting her to the polygraph examination. Ellingsen did answer the door. In speaking with her parents and later her lawyer it was determined that her lawyer advised her not to take the polygraph.

99 September All members of the Unit continue to work on reported homicides.

One(1) member AOL September 7th to September 22nd

Cpl. McCartney is transferred onto the Major Crime Section.

An NCO was assigned an Internal Investigation to complete.

99.09.01 Sgt. Pollock and Constable Yurkiw attend the Pickton residence with the purpose of interviewing him. He was not home but later contacted Sgt. Pollock and agreed to speak with the members. Pickton agreed to 'clear the air' Pickton called the investigators the following day though and advised them that he could not make the interview till later that day and they agree to meet the following week.

- 99.09.04 Sexual Assault 99CQ34611 refers.
- 99.09.05 Triple homicide reported. The male responsible was arrested and charged. 99CQ34748 refers.
- 99.09.07 Sexual Assault 1999CQ35209 refers.
- 99.09.09 Possible homicide 99CQ25392 refers
- 99.09.11 Two(2) males were arrested and charged with fifteen(15) high profile armed robberies on the Coquitlam area between Aug 24th and Sept.11th.
- 99.09.20 Assist Surrey Detachment - Sexual Assault 35986 refers.
- 99.09.20 Suspicious Death 99CQ37232 refers.
- 99.09.22 **Pickton is spoken to by members on the phone. Pickton did not want to come to the Detachment but rather the police should come to his residence. Pickton instructs our members to call his brother. Constable Yurkiw advised Pickton on the phone what the allegations are generally speaking to which Pickton stated "there was a lot of hot air and it involves all of us." Later Constable Yurkiw contacted Dave Pickton who advised they wanted to wait for the "rainy weather" before they "provided an interview". Over the next several weeks, Constable Yurkiw attempted to contact Pickton without success.**
- 99.09.27 Bank Robbery 99CQ37940 refers.

99.09.30 Bank Robbery 99CQ38249 refers.

99.09.30 Sexual Assault 99CQ 38307 refers.

99.10.08 Assisted Drug Section (previous homicide occurred)

99.10.10 Sexual Assault (Indecent Acts) 99CQ43907

99.10.14 Assist Whitehorse Detachment - Sudden Death 99CQ40252 refers.

99.10.19 Armed Robbery 99CQ40861 refers.

99.10.25 Armed Robbery and Assault 99CQ41784 refers.

99.10.25 Attempted Murder 99CQ45818 refers.

99.10.26 Sexual Assault 99CQ34267 refers.

99.10.26 Armed Robbery 99CQ41796 refers.

99.10.27 Sexual Assault. 99CQ41859 refers.

99.10.29 Kidnaping and Assault 99CQ42011 refers.

99.10.29 Bank Robbery 99CQ42203 refers.

99.10.30 Threatening 99CQ42397 refers.

99.10.31 Armed Robbery 99CQ42644 refers.

- 99.11.01 The previously sudden death investigation as noted that occurred on March 31st was re-opened and the investigation continued.
- One(1) member AOL November 2nd to November 9th
- One(1) member AOL November 17th to November 21st
- One(1) member AOD November 24th to December 7th
- 99.11.03 Bank Robbery 99CQ42203 refers.
- 99.11.07 Sexual Assault 99CQ43610 refers
- 99.11.12 Bank Robbery 99CQ44210 refers.
- 99.11.12 Bank Robbery 99CQ44169 refers.
- 99.11.16 Bank Robbery 99CQ44728 refers.
- 99.11.17 Stabbing file investigated. Domestic related. 99CQ44865 refers.
- 99.11.22 Bank Robbery 99CQ45505 refers.
- 99.11.22 Bank Robbery 99CQ45527 refers.
- 99.11.25 One(1) male charged with attempted murder. 99CQ45818 refers.
- Two(2) other sexual assault were reported and investigated.

One(1) male arrested and charged with two(2) Bank Robberies in Coquitlam.

Another male charged with Three(3) Bank Robberies that occurred in Coquitlam.

99 December

One(1) member AOD December 1st to December 8th

One(1) member AOL Dec 15th to December 20th

One(1) member AOL December 15th to December 21st

One(1) member is AOL December 15th to December 27th

One(1) member is AOL December 22nd to December 29th

99.12.01

Bank Robbery 99CQ46673 refers

99.12.08

One(1) male charged with attempted murder and sexual assault of a Vancouver prostitute.

99.12.09

Extortion 99CQ47623 refers.

99.12.10

Assist "K" Division Major Crime Section - Homicide investigation. Four(4) members were required for the assistance. 99CQ9804 refers. During December numerous meetings were held with respect to Y2K. One(1) member from the Plainclothes Unit was assigned to work with others in the planning for Y2K.

99.12.12

Bank Robbery 99CQ44169 refers.

- 99.12.17 Extortion file investigated. Three(3) males arrested and charged accordingly. 99CQ48689 refers.
- 99.12.17 Suspicious Death 99CQ48635 refers.
- 99.12.18 Drive By Shooting 99CQ48689 refers.
- 99.12.23 Assist Saanich Police Service 99CQ49296 refers.
- 99.12.28 Armed Robbery 99CQ50051 refers.
- 99.12.30 Bank Robbery 99CQ50320 refers.
- 99.12.31 Sexual Assault was also investigated. 99CQ49140 refers.
- 2000 January Constable Cater is transferred onto the Major Crime Section.
- Constable Stuart is seconded to Project "E" Lobster and replaces Constable Marenchuk who was transferred to "O" Division. Her position is left vacant until she arrived back on the Unit in July of 2001.
- January one member is ODS January 12th to January 24th
- 00.01.01 Sexual Assault 99CQ41270 refers.
- 00.01.18 Constable Yurkiw met Gina Houston, a close friend of Picktons while she was at the Eagle Ridge Hospital. Commented on Ellingsen being a "psycho" due to her cocaine psychosis and trying to discredit her further by saying she was in and out of

Mental Hospitals. When asked about Pickton being interviewed Houston stated that "they will come in anytime"

- 00.01.10 Assist Kitimat Detachment 01CQ1201 refers
- 00.01.10 **Gina Houston called Constable Yurkiw and left a voice mail with her saying they would be in for an interview. Unfortunately, Constable Yurkiw did not receive the message till the following day.**
- 00.01.17 Suspicious Death 00CQ1892 refers.
- 00.01.19 **Gina Houston and Robert Pickton attended the Detachment for an interview. They refused to be separated and therefore interviewed together by Cst.s Yurkiw and Cater. Pickton denied the allegations against him. It was apparent he relied heavily on Houston for support but it was evident he was lying about his involvement with the killing of any prostitute.**
- 00.01.21 Assist Vancouver Police Service 00CQ 2349
- 00.01.24 Child Assault 00CQ2406 refers
- 00.01.26 Armed Robbery 01CQ2628 refers.
- 2000 February One(1) member AOL February 14th to February 21st
- One(1) member is AOD from January 23rd to March 8th
- One(1) member os AOL/AOD from February 14th to March 1st

- 00.02.09 Internal Investigation assigned to NCO's for investigation.
- 00.02.09 **Members of the MCS held a general meeting to discuss the direction of the Pickton investigation. In that meeting members agreed to re-interview Ellingsen, identify "Val" LNU, time line the investigation to date, Arrange for EDCAS to detail the file, further aerial photographs of the Pickton Farm, re-contact ViClas to assist, contact then Sgt. Keith Davidson and ascertain if he could assist by way of a criminal/geographic profile, interview M/E Lorna Humphries, [REDACTED]**
[REDACTED]
- 00.02.10 **MCS members met to discuss the Pickton investigation further. Constable Cater was assigned gather information on Pickton to assist the criminal profiler, Constable Yurkiw was assigned the responsibility of having the Pickton property re-photographed as well as she was to initiate the time line. Cpl. McCartney was assigned to start an affidavit.**
- 00.02.14 Assist Burnaby Detachment 00CQ5647 refers.
- 00.02.14 **MCS members met with Cpl. Filer and Sgt Davidson - Criminal Profilers, Constable St. Mars and Cpl. Kingsbury from ViClas. Various scenarios were discussed with the intent of a major push to investigate this matter when on February the 19th another serious and complex homicide investigation was**

undertaken into another matter.

- 00.02.19 Another reported homicide. A number of people were responsible the investigation is protracted using most resources available. Culprits arrested and charged accordingly. 00CQ6101 refers.
- 00 March Constable Marenchuk is transferred to "O" Division. His position is left vacant until his replacement Constable Bridge arrived in June 2000.
- One(1) member is AOD March 20th to April 10th
- One(1) member is AOL March 21st to March 27th.
- 00.03.01 Domestic related file 00CQ7447 refers.
- 00.03.21 Sexual Assault 00CQ7481 refers.
- 00.03.30 Assist Coal Harbour Detachment 00CQ11128 refers.
- The above Middleton homicide continues to utilize all resources.
- 00.03.27 Illegal Gambling Operation 00CQ10732 refers.
- 2000 April Two(2) members AOL April 1st to April 8th
- 00.04.05 Bank Robbery 00CQ11877 refers.
- 00.04.09 Arson 00CQ12487 refers.

- 00.04.11 Sexual Assault 00CQ37840 refers.
- 00.04.14 Further aerial photographs were taken by Cpl. D. Thompson, Coquitlam FIS, of the Pickton farm and property.
- 00.04.18 Coquitlam Plainclothes Commander, S/Sgt Zalys, who had recently spoke with Operations Support Officer, Insp Earl Moulton, met with Constable Yurkiw with respect to the status of the Pickton investigation. Constable Yurkiw stated that she wasn't able to do anything on the file given the recent homicide and it's ongoing investigation. Sgt. Pollock was also spoken to with regard to the status of the investigation and said the same thing as Constable Yurkiw. Staff Sergeant Zalys advised both members that after speaking with Inspector Moulton, Inspector Moulton still considered the Pickton file a priority. However, there would be no additional resources to assist and the Unit would have to investigate when time permitted and to do the "best we can when we can".
- 00.04.20 Attempted Murder 00CQ13782 refers.
- 00.04.26 Two(2) members from MCS traveled to Alberta to conduct and investigation in relation to an outstanding homicide.
- Arrests made and charges laid in the Middleton Homicide. However, the investigation continued.
- The February, 2000 homicide investigation continued.

99.04.27 Attempted Murder 99CQ13896 refers.

99.04.27 Sexual Assault 00CQ14790 refers.

00 May One(1) member AOL May 10th to May 23rd

 One(1) member AOD May 8th to May 15th

 Two(2) members AOD My 8th to May 24th

 One(1) member AOD May 23rd to May 26th

 One(1) member AOD May 31st June 6th

00.05.01 Assist Kamloops Detachment 00CQ15200 refers.

00.05.02 Assist "M" Division - Homicide 00CQ16704 refers.

00.05.05 Arson 00CQ15717 refers.

2000 June Constable Bridge is transferred to the Major Crime Section.

 One(1) member AOD June 12th to June 15th

 One(1) member AOL June 14th June 20th

 One(1) member AOD June 6th to June 12th

 One member AOD June 6th to Jun 16th

- 00.06.19 Another homicide investigated. 00CQ22194 refers.
- 00.06.20 Bank Robbery 00CQ22314 refers.
- 00.06.21 Internal Theft 00CQ516 refers.
- 00.06.21 Assist Interpol Ottawa 00CQ20960 refers.
- 00.06.23 Attempted Murder of a male when a number of persons broke into his home, stabbing him and leaving him for dead. 00CQ22710 refers.
- 00.06.28 Attempted Murder where victim was almost beaten to death and was left in coma. 00CQ23668 refers.
- 00.06.30 An Arson of a local school was investigated by the Unit. 00CQ23898 refers.
- 2000 July NCO i/c Major Crime Section assigned as liaison with high profile labour dispute. Numerous meetings and attendance at the work site was required over a lengthy period of time.
- One member was AOL July 14th to July 24th
- One(1) member was AOL July 11th to August 2nd
- One(1) member was AOL July 26th to August 7th
- 00.07.01 An arson of a local school was investigated by the Unit. 00CQ24131 refers.

- 00.07.10 Assist Kelowna Detachment 00CQ25471 refers.
- 00.07.12 Bank Robbery of a local Bank where the culprits fired shots at members of the Fire Department giving chase. Three(3) males arrested and charged accordingly. 00CQ25774 refers.
- 00.07.13 Armed Robbery 00CQ25874 refers.
- 00.07.14 High Profile Bank Robbery where shots were fired at witnessed was investigated by this Unit 00CQ26065 refers.
- 00.07.20 Home Invasion and stabbing reported and investigated by the Unit. 00CQ27046 refers.
- 00.07.21 Member of MCS was assigned to re-investigate a missing woman. This person was later added to the missing women's list from the downtown east side. 98CQ13017 refers.
- 00.07.22 Break and Enter and rape of a local woman was reported and investigated. 00CQ27276 refers.
- 00.07.25 Sexual Assault 00CQ27734 refers.
- 00.07.27 One(1) homicide and one attempted murder of two(2) individuals outside a local Port Coquitlam business. This occurrence is draining of all resources for some time, 00CQ28014 refers.
- 00.07.27 Bank Robbery 00CQ27952 refers.
- 00.07.28 Assist General Duty 00CQ27276 refers.

00.07.28 Assist General Duty 00CQ17680 refers.

2000 August Constable Pitt-Payne is transferred to the Major Crime Section.

Constable Strachan is transferred to "G" Division.

One(1) member AOL August 17th to September 4th

One(1) member AOL August 16th to September 1st

One(1) member AOL August 23rd August 30th

One(1) member AOL August 17th to August 28th

One(1) member AOL August 28th September 4th

00.08.01 Drive by Shooting 00CQ28805 refers.

00.08.02 Sexual Assault 00CQ29035 refers.

00.08.04 Bank Robbery 00CQ29195 refers.

00.08.10 Sexual Assault 00CQ29356 refers.

00.08.10 Sexual Assault 00CQ30129 refers.

00.08.15 Armed Robbery Car Jacking 01CQ22705 refers.

00.08.16 Sexual Assault 00CQ31012 refers.

- 00.08.25 Sexual Assault 00CQ32454 refers.
- 00.08.26 Found Human Remains 00CQ32652 refers.
- 00.08.28 Arson 00CQ32379 refers.
- 00.08.29 Sexual Assault 00CQ32843 refers.
- 00.08.29 Constables Bridge and Cater are seconded to Maple Ridge Detachment to assist in a homicide file their point.
- In relation to the above February homicide three(3) more adults and one Young Offender arrested and charged with the offence.
- One (1) member AOL September 6th to September 19th
- 00.09.03 Anne Louise Jewelers fell victim of a Robbery where a substantial amount of jewelry was taken. 00CQ33793 refers.
- 00.09.03 Death threats investigated by this Unit 00CQ33723 refers.
- 00.09.05 One male arrested and charged as a result of a stabbing. The Young Offender is the same male as charged in the February homicide. 00CQ34016 refers.
- 00.09.12 Missing Person - Suspicious circumstances 00CQ6214 refers.
- 00.09.15 Criminal Harassment 01CQ35120 refers.
- 00.09.18 Criminal Harassment 01CQ 35890 refers.

- 00.09.21 Criminal Harassment 00CQ36016 refers.
- 00.09.26 Home Invasion 00CQ30129 refers.
- 00.10.06 Extortion file which was a lengthy investigation resulted in the suspect in this matter being arrested. This subject had been terrorizing the Asian community for several months and was arrested after members spent some three(3) months investigating the matter. 00CQ37255 refers.
- 00.10.11 Abduction 00CQ39096 refers.
- 00.10.12 Sexual Assault complaint for investigation by this Unit. 00CQ23589 refers
- 00.10.19 Child Pornography 00CQ39318 refers.
- 00.10.30 Assist Surrey Detachment - Homicide 00CQ40998 refers.
- 00.10.31 Sexual Assault 00CQ21194 refers.

A Missing Person reported to Coquitlam Detachment was identified a homicide victim in Maple Ridge, British Columbia Our Unit supplied to resources to this project.

Another kidnaping complaint received and investigated. It turned out that this offence did not occur.

Extortion file received and worked on for several months by members of this Unit. Subject was terrorizing the Asian Community

and was portraying himself as a peace officer. He was identified, arrested and charged accordingly.

Assistance was also provided to the Vancouver Police Department and Port Moody Police Service in relation to a number of Bank Robberies.

Assistance was provided to G.D. members who had seized a number of assault weapons.

Section members were also assigned several sexual assault complaints that had been reported to this office.

Members are still working on the outstanding homicides.

00 November

Cpl. Skrine is transferred to the Major Crime Section.

One(1) member AOD November 27th to December 19th

00.11.01

Sexual Assault 00CQ42417 refers.

00.11.04

Sexual Assault 00CQ43070 refers.

00.11.08

Assist Burnaby Detachment - Homicide 00CQ43350 refers.

00.11.08

Sexual Assault 00CQ43311 refers.

00.11.13

Armed Robbery 00CQ44032 refers.

00.11.21

Constable Dave Strachan and members of this Detachment

spoke with Southwest District Major Crime investigators with reference to three homicides of prostitutes that they were investigating. It was proposed that any unknown DNA from their crime scenes be compared to that of Pickton. It was agreed that we would co-ordinate and Pickton's DNA would be sent to the lab. Ultimately his DNA did not match their unknown DNA samples.

00.11.22 Sexual Assault 00CQ45435 refers.

00.11.22 Sexual Assault 00CQ20492 refers.

00.11.22 Sexual Assault 00CQ45376 refers.

00.11.23 Sexual Assault 00CQ45512 refers.

00.11.28 Sexual Assault 00CQ46192 refers.

00 December One(1) member AOL December 20th to January 02, 2001.

00.12.06 Bank Robbery 01CQ47188 refers.

00.12.11 An Internal Investigation was assigned to an NCO for investigation.

00.12.14 Conspiracy to Murder 00CQ48154 refers.

00.12.20 Bank Robbery 00CQ 49014 refers.

00.12.28 Sexual Assault 00CQ49955 refers.

- 00.12.30 Assist Kamloops Detachment - Homicide 00CQ50272 refers.
- Suspects were arrested and charged accordingly for two(2) outstanding armed robberies
- Four(4) other Sexual Assaults were reported and investigated by this Unit.
- 2001 January One(1) member AOD January 10th to January 19th
- One(1) member AOL January 22nd to January 28th.
- 01.01.01 Two(2) males shot during a New Years Eve party. Investigation was undertaken by this Unit. 01CQ16 refers
- 01.01.01 Elderly male died as a result of house fire. Origin of fire was Arson. The first homicide of 2001. 01CQ464 refers.
- 01.01.02 Assist General Duty - Sexual Assault 01CQ239 refers.
- 01.01.10 Bank Robbery 01CQ1251 refers.
- 01.01.09 Threats 01CQ1162 refers.
- 01.01.11 Sexual Assault 01CQ1230 refers
- 01.01.12 Assist Fire Department 01CQ1459 refers.
- 01.01.15 The entire Unit spent two weeks in January investigating the several persons who had conspired to do several Home Invasions in

Coquitlam. Prevented steps were finally in place to prevent such offences.

- 01.01.16 Home Invasion 01CQ1901 refers.
- 01.01.17 Bank Robbery. 01CQ2105 refers.
- 01.01.29 Child Pornography 01CQ3600 refers.
- 01 February Cpl. Clary is promoted and transferred to the "E" Division Unsolved Homicide Unit. His position remained vacant until the arrival of Cpl. Moore.
- One(1) member AOL February 20th to February 28th
- 01.02.03 Report of a severe child beating investigated by the Unit. 01CQ4237 refers.
- 01.02.01 Bank Robbery 01CQ4707 refers.
- 01.02.07 Perjury 01CQ6712 refers.
- 01.02.08 One(1) Sexual Assault reported and investigated. 01CQ4959 refers.
- 01.02.09 Members of MCS assisted General Duty with respect to a complaint of a Home Invasion. 01CQ5031 refers.
- 01.02.13 Bank Robbery 01CQ5644 refers.
- 01.02.14 Sexual Assault 01CQ5751 refers.

01.02.15 Sudden Death 01CQ 01CQ845 refers.

01.02.19 Information received that a 1972 baby death which was classified as a crib death was in fact a homicide. File was re-opened and investigated.

01.02.19 Bank Robbery 01CQ7569 refers.

2001 March Sgt. Pollock is transferred to Langley Detachment

Sgt. Mike Connor is transferred to the Major Crime Section as the NCO in charge.

Constable Cater transferred off MCS

Constable Greg Horton is transferred onto the Major Crime Section.

Constable Pitt-Payne on long term illness

Two(2) members AOL March 13th to March 28th

One(1) member AOL/AOD March 21st to April 9th

01.03.05 Assist Kamloops Detachment 01CQ7617 refers.

01.03.07 Found Human Remains 01CQ01CQ8513

01.03.13 Bank Robbery 01CQ9332 refers.

01.03.16 Investigation as initiated into a serious threat to a local

businessman. 01CQ9747 refers.

01.03.17 Assist Edmonton P.S. - Homicide 01CQ9913 refers.

01.03.23 Death Threats 01CQ10690

Two(2) members who had been seconded to the Division Major Crime Section in 1999 returned to duty at Coquitlam

01.03.28 Joint Project with Burnaby Robbery Section into identified members of a Bank Robbery gang. 01CQ7569 refers.

01 April One(1) member AOL April 16 to April 25th

VPD after downsizing their investigation is quoted by the media as turning the investigation over to the RCMP to be reviewed.

01.04.06 Bank Robbery 01CQ12515 refers.

01.04.07 Assault Causing 01CQ12654 refers.

01.04.09 Member required for court

01.04.11 Bank Robbery 01CQ13158 refers.

01.04.11 Members of MCS met with to review all outstanding Major Files. The Pickton file was one issue that was reviewed and that the priority was set as high. Constable Yurkiw would continue with the investigation.

- 01.04.19 High Risk Sex Offender 810 Application 01CQ14187 refers.
- 01.04.27 Versailles Jewelers was subject to an Armed Robbery whereupon a substantial amount of jewelry was taken. The person responsible was later identified and is now before the courts. 01CQ15327
- 01.04.30 Bank Robbery 01CQ15759 refers.
- 01.04.30 Sexual Assault 01CQ15715 refers.
- Constable Pitt-Payne returns to duty
- 2001 May Given recent developments the entire Unit re-visited last year's homicides Dhaliwal and Jung not adequately investigated as resources were almost immediately given other priority files.
- One(1) member AOD May 28th to June 7th
- 01.05.01 Sixteen(16) Child Pornography offenders identified as living in the Coquitlam area. Investigations required on each file Mast file 01CQ19520 refers.
- 01.05.01 Domestic related offences 01CQ16992 refers.
- 01.05.04 Major Damage to Pre Trail Center 01CQ16491 refers.
- 01.05.08 Member required for court.
- 01.05.08 Sexual Assault 01CQ16992 refers.

- 01.05.09 Member required for court
- 01.05.13 An abduction complaint was also received where a male stated he had been abducted and held for three days was reported and investigated by this Unit. 01CQ17702 refers.
- 01.05.16 Member required for court
- 01.05.24 Sexual Assault 01CQ19347 refers.
- 01.05.24 Member required for court
- 01.05.29 Assist Whistler Detachment
- 01.05.30 Another Bank Robbery was reported and investigated by this Unit.
- 01.05.30 Assault on Crown witness in previously mentioned homicide that is now before the courts. 00CQ22710 refers.

As the Unit is so overburdened and it's resources stretched. The Unit could not take any further sexual assault investigations. Members of General Duty are asked to investigate same. However, our Unit members are available to assist when and where they are needed.

Also, with the opening of the new Pre-Trial Center in Port Coquitlam it is requiring more demands on the Detachment resources including this Unit.

01 June

Cpl. Moore transferred onto the Major Crime Section.

Having just announced that the Unit could no longer take Sexual Assaults the Unit did undertake two(2) offence this month. The first was adults recruiting juvenile females into prostitution and adult films. The other was a complaint from an adult female who stated she had been raped after she was given the "date rape drug".

Three (3) members AOD June 25th to June 28th

01.06.01

The Unit was asked to investigate a high profile offence that occurred in Colony Farm. Subject arrested and charged.

01.06.05

Assist Burnaby Detachment - Homicide 01CQ21350 refers.

01.06.05

Death Threats 01CQ33543 refers.

01.06.13

Member required for court.

01.06.13

Member required for court

01.06.29

Bank Robbery 01CQ24947 refers. A number of Banks were robbed in recent days and the investigation culminated in the arrest and charging of the individuals involved.

01.06.29

Attempted Murder. 01CQ25109 refers.

01.06.30

Home Invasion 01CQ25109 refers.

New developments in a 1992 murder, Leonard Schmidt, required

four(4) resources full time to this file. The investigation was presented to Crown Counsel however, several other matter require attention before the consideration of criminal charges.

Additional information came to light on the Blackwater homicide and was being followed up by one(1) member.

- 01 July Constable Sherstone is transferred onto the Major Crime Section.
- Constable Stuart arrived back on the Unit from Project "E" Lobster.
- One(1) member AOL July 16th to August 2nd
- 01.07.03 School Arson.
- 01.07.04 Possible homicide 01CQ25751 refers.
- 01.07.05 Bank Robbery 01CQ25785 refers.
- 01.07.06 Bank Robbery 01CQ26159 refers.
- 01.07.06 A school arson was reported and also followed up on by this Unit. 01CQ25409.
- 01.07.10 Bank Robbery. Subjects responsible for three(3) of these offences and was subsequently arrested and charged accordingly. 01CQ26758 refers.
- 01.07.23 High Profile Assault at Colony Farm 01CQ 23059 refers.

01.07.25 Possible Homicide reported. 01CQ28959 refers.

01.07.26 Peace Bond - Child related 01CQ24784 refers.

01.07.26 Most members of MCS were involved in an assistance to Surrey Detachment with respect to an escaped prisoner. 01SRY59111 refers.

01.07.30 Bank Robbery 01CQ9701 refers.

The homicides as noted earlier this year are actively being pursued.

01 August Constable Stuart transferred to "E" Division Major Crime Section

Constable Procyk is transferred onto the Major Crime Section.

One(1) member AOL August 21st to August 28th

One(1) male AOL August 21st to August 28th

01.08.01 Missing Person 91CQ30151 refers.

01.08.02 Murder/Suicide investigated by this Unit. 01CQ30241 refers.

The Dhaliwal, Johal and Schmidt homicide investigations are continuing.

01.08.08 Constable Yurkiw retired from the Force.

01.08.08 Sexual Assault 01CQ30946 refers.

- 01.08.13 Two(2) member required for court
- 01.08.19 Members of this Unit undertook the attempted murder of a local individual. 01CQ32695 refers.
- 01.08.20 A possible homicide was reported to this office but in the end it was determined the death was as a result of suicide. 01CQ32922 refers.
- 01.08.22 Child Sexual Assault 01CQ33220 refers.
- 01.08.24 Bank Robbery 01CQ33541 refers.
- 01.08.24 Bank Robbery 01CQ33543 refers.
- 01.08.28 Bank Robbery 01CQ34078 refers.
- 01.09.01 One (1) Additional resource added to the MCS.

Constable Paradis is transferred onto the Major Crime Section

One(1) member AOL September 5th to Sept 24th

One(1) member AOL September 18th to September 25th

One(1) member AOD September 17th to September 20th

One(1) member AOL September 6th to September 14th

One(1) member AOD September 5th to September 8th

One(1) member AOD September 19th to September 21st

One(1) member AOL September 30th to October 26th

- 01.09.04 Bank Robbery 01CQ35019 refers.
- 01.09.08 Sexual Assault 01CQ35752 refers.
- 01.09.09 An attempted Murder was reported this date. The people responsible were identified and charged accordingly. 01CQ35809 refers.
- 01.09.20 Bank Robbery 01CQ37456 refers.
- 01.09.21 Assist Grand Forks Detachment 01CQ38129 refers.
- 01.09.25 Sexual Assault 01CQ37770 refers.
- 01.09.25 Assist Edmonton Police Service 01CQ38152 refers.
- 01.09.26 A male, Ryan Kam was reported to this Unit as having disappeared under very suspicious circumstances. It was determined he was murdered. The entire Unit with the assistance of outside resources entered into a six(6) month investigation. The Unit during this period undertook very little else given the demands of this investigation. Three(3) males were eventually arrested and charged accordingly.
- 01 October Constable Paradis is transferred to Customs and Excise Section.

One(1) member AOL October 25th to November 16th

- 01.10.01 Bank Robbery 01CQ38971 refers.
- 01.10.02 Arson 01CQ39105 refers.
- 01.10.03 Assist General Duty 01CQ34999 refers.
- 01.10.04 Bank Robbery 01CQ39357 refers.
- 01.10.06 Assist General Duty - Arson 01CQ35969 refers
- 01.10.09 Extortion 01CQ41157 refers.
- 01.10.09 Sexual Assault 01CQ39357 refers.
- 01.10.10 Kidnaping 01CQ40107 refers.
- 01.10.10 Illegal Gambling 01CQ40081 refers.
- 01.10.11 Arson 01CQ40154 refers.
- 01.10.16 Member required for court
- 01.10.17 Two(2) members required for court
- 01.10.21 File re-opened for investigation 93CQ42407 refers.
- 01.10.23 Bank Robbery 01CQ41710 refers.

- 01.10.27 Bank Robbery 1CQ42280 Refers.
- 01.10.28 Male arrested for five(5) outstanding Bank Robberies. Male was charged accordingly.
- One(1) other additional sexual assault investigation was undertaken by this Unit.
- 01.11.06 Constable Sherstone approached Sgt. Connor and stated she had located Lynn Ellingsen, of the Pickton file, and asked if it would be alright for her to contact Lynn Ellingsen and interview her again. She was encouraged to do that. Constable Sherstone at a later date stated she had made a couple of attempts to interview her at the Women's shelter but she was unsuccessful. The staff stated they would not allow Constable Sherstone into the facility.**
- 01.11.06 Assist Masset Detachment - Sexual Assault.
- 01.11.09 Member required for court
- 01.11.10 Arson investigation
- 01.11.11 Arson Investigation
- 01.11.11. An attempted murder, that occurred at the pre-trial center, was also investigated by this unit. The offended was charged accordingly. 01CQ44464 refers.
- 01.11.15 Suspicious Death was investigated by this Unit but turned out to of

natural causes. 01CQ44945 refers.

01.11.16

Bank Robbery 01CQ39357 refers.

01.11.21

Assist General Duty 01CQ33269 refers.

01.11.21

Unit members assisted Richmond Detachment on their latest homicides 01CQ45712 refers.

01.11.21

Assist General Duty 01CQ42936 refers.

01.11.23

Assist Ridge Meadows Detachment 96CQ9797 refers.

Members of this unit investigated the attempted child abduction. The offence was very similar to others being reported in the Lower Mainland.

01.12.01

Given the extent of Unit's resources being expended MCS will not longer be investigating Bank Robberies.

Cpl. Skrine is promoted and transferred to the Division Polygraph Section.

Constable Greig is promoted and transferred to Surrey Detachment.

Cpl. Ketola is transferred onto the Major Crime Section.

Constable Powell is transferred onto the Major Crime Section.

One(1) member AOL December 18th to January 2nd

Number of Missing Women is identified as 45 (forty five)

- 01.12.01 Sexual Assault 01CQ33220 refers.
- 01.12.03 Member required for court
- 01.12.04 Four(4) members required for court
- 01.12.05 Four(4) members required for court.
- 01.12.05 Assist General Duty 01CQ47525 refers.
- 01.12.13 Assist General Duty 01CQ44568 refers.
- 01.12.15 Sexual Assault investigation was undertaken by this unit. 01CQ47525 refers. The offender was charged accordingly.
- 01.12.17 Homicide reported and investigated by this unit. Male subsequently arrested and charged accordingly. 01CQ49254 refers.
- 01.12.19 Conspiracy to commit robbery - Jewelry Stores 01CQ49483 refers.
- 01.12.29 Assist General Duty 01CQ50556 refers.
- 2002 January Constable Thien is transferred onto the Major Crime Section.
- 02.01.02 Arson - School - Assist General Duty.
- 02.01.08 Assist General Duty 01CQ47582 refers.

- 02.01.09 Assist other agency - High Risk Sex Offenders
- 02.01.11 An Illegal Gambling business was investigated and shut down by our investigators. 01CQ40081 refers.
- 02.01.15 **Given transfers of resources another Unit Meeting was held and confirmed that Constable Sherstone had conduct of the Pickton file. She was encouraged to follow up with the information.**
- 02.01.16 Assist General Duty 02CQ99 refers.
- 02.01.18 Members of this Unit initiated an investigation into a number of attempted child related abductions and attempts. A male was arrested in Coquitlam and charged with a number of offences around the Lower Mainland. 02CQ3910 refers.
- 02.01.21 Member required for court
- 02.01.22 Member required for court
- 02.01.23 Member required for court
- 02.01.24 Member required for court
- 02.01.26 Possible homicide scene was reported to his Unit and investigated accordingly. It was determined that a vicious assault had taken place. 01CQ3353 refers.
- 02.01.28 Assistance provide in an Organized Crime investigation.

- 02.02.01 Child Sexual Assault. 02CQ4139 refers.
- 02.02.01 Assist General Duty 01CQ33959 refers.
- 02.02.04 Unit arrested two(2) individuals for the murder of Ryan Kam. The investigation continued. With the arrest of the third individual later in February.

In addition to the investigative offences members of the Coquitlam Major Crime Section were also responsible for the correlation of related intelligence with respect to, Armed Robberies, Sexual Assaults, Sexual Offenders, Illegal Gambling, Federal Parolees, Arson's, Riverview, Colony Farm. Members were also responsible for participation in local and Lower Mainland committees dealing in these matters plus liaison of information related to the foregoing.

Also, Constables Hartl and Strachan were ERT members, Constable Bridge a Firearms instructor, Cpl. Ketola and Constable Thien are Tact Troop members, Constable Yurkiw was a Member Assistance Rep and Detachment DSRR Sub-Rep, Cpl. Skrine a member of the Division Interrogation team and Constable Sherstone a member of ERT - dispatcher. These duties translated in to hundreds of hours of man-hours dedicated to their additional functions. Some of these hours were on their own time but a majority of the hours were lost to their home assignments.

The Time line does not reflect court commitments by members of Coquitlam MCS. prior to April 2001 as records were not kept as they are now.

(R.M. Connor) Sgt.,
NCO i/c Coquitlam
Major Crime Section

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

98.08.18 1000 Detective Lori Shenher of the Vancouver City Police - Missing Persons' Unit met with Corporal Connor this date. Detective Shenher advised she has been conducting an investigation into the disappearance of one Sarah Devries their file 98VCP88486. Devries disappeared in Vancouver, British Columbia on the 98.04.13. Upon her disappearance her boyfriend put up a number of posters in Vancouver for anyone having information on her disappearance to call a one eight hundred number he had set up. At one point in time a male telephoned admitting to Devries murder. The boyfriend then turned the tape over to the Vancouver Police who in turn had the media play it during their respective new broadcasts asking for the public assistance in identifying the voice. If someone had the information they were asked to call Crime Stoppers. During the course of the investigation Crime Stoppers has received a number of tips, two (2), from the same person, of which have been in relation to Port Coquitlam resident

Robert William (Willie) Pickton (B: 49-10-24) FPS: 895072D)
953 Dominion St., Port Coquitlam, British Columbia

The first tip is dated the 98.07.27 and states the following

* Tipster reporting information on a male suspect whom the caller believes could possibly be the person responsible for the disappearance of these prostitutes. Caller says this single 39-40 year old 6'2" - 6'3" stocky build, short brown hair, owns and operates the P&B Used Building Materials at 11947 Tannery Road in Surrey. Telephone number 588-1311. He lives in a trailer on a large farm in Port Coquitlam, British Columbia. Tipster indicates that he uses the services of prostitutes regularly. A recent female visitor to his trailer noticed there was at least ten (10) purses and females identification along with women's clothing in the trailer. He has recently been known to have made comments to other people that he can

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

easily dispose of bodies by putting them through a grinder which he uses to prepare food to feed his hogs.

Tipster also said he had been investigated for cutting the throat of a prostitute. Caller says the suspect is a "sicko". His first name is Willy. He generally picks up the prostitutes from Burnaby, New Westminster and Vancouver areas"

The second tip is dated 98.08.06 and states the following:

"Caller advising that the male party is Willie Pickton. Tipster advising that he is the one who killed Sarah. Pickton hires prostitutes all the time and might responsible for all the missing girls. The only other information the tipster had is that Pickton has a farm somewhere in Port Coquitlam."

In relation to Robert William Pickton, he was indeed the subject of an investigation in relation to a brutal attack on an East End Prostitute that occurred on the 23rd of March, 1997. Pickton picked up one [REDACTED] and convinced her to travel to Port Coquitlam, British Columbia to perform sexual acts on him. As they entered the area of Burnaby/Vancouver boundary, [REDACTED] changed her mind and wanted out of the vehicle. Pickton refused to pull over and let her out of the vehicle. Pickton drove her out to his trailer and ten (10) acres of property in a secluded area of Port Coquitlam and both parties engaged in sexual intercourse (condom used). [REDACTED] went to the bathroom and when she exited she asked for money owed to her. Pickton refused to pay. She asked to use the telephone as he also refused to drive her anywhere, he wouldn't let her use the telephone. Without warning Pickton handcuffed one of [REDACTED] hands and fearing for her life she immediately began to fight back. [REDACTED] during the course of the altercation, was able to grab onto a filleting knife and slashed Pickton's his throat from ear to ear. Pickton was able to get the knife away from her and stabbed her a number times in the chest and other areas of her

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

body. [REDACTED] was able to make her way out of the trailer, when again, she was attacked by Pickton who stabbed her in the abdomen. Pickton then passed out from his blood letting.

[REDACTED] was able to walk some half a mile to the road and summonsed help from a passing motorist. Additional information learnt during this investigation was Pickton works with his brother

David Francis Pickton (B [REDACTED] [REDACTED])

in a building demolition business, P&B Used Building Supplies. That both brothers are associated to the Vancouver Chapter of the Hells Angels. In fact, the brothers run an illegal after hours booze can on Burns Road, Port Coquitlam, British Columbia . A number of criminal charges were laid against Pickton in this instance but were subsequently "stayd" because of [REDACTED] heroin addiction and her unreliability to attend Crown Counsel for related interviews etc. (97CQ10797 refers).

When Corporal Connor arrested Pickton his description was noted as a white male, 5'11", 175 lbs, Balding with frizzy light brown hair. His Hair was very short on the sides and much longer on the back

During the meeting with Detective. Shenher it was agreed that the caller has some credibility as it relates to known information about Pickton as the description of the property, Pickton's previous investigation and his contacts with prostitutes. It was suggested that Detective. Shenher contact Crime Stoppers and flag the Tipster should he/she telephone and attempt to arrange for a meeting with that person. Meeting or talking with that person may lead to additional information, particularly the possible identification of the woman who

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

saw the identification in his trailer. It is hoped that she could remember a name that could lead us to another prostitute/missing person etc.

As Pickton is a resident of this jurisdiction this Detachment will place him on CPIC - OBS category an attempt to identify his travels, vehicles and associates etc.

Corporal Connor contacted, Ms. Terry Stewart of the Coordinated Law Enforcement Unit - PA with respect to Pickton, his property, and any known Coordinated Law Enforcement Unit investigations. In addition, Ms. Stewart was also asked to query P&B Used Lumber in an effort to identify Pickton as being associated to them.

98.08.19

Pickton was entered on CPIC-OBS for danger to prostitutes.

Corporal Connor also advise Sergeant Blizard of the Division Unsolved Homicide Unit, Vancouver ^{VIA} International Airport e-mail, of the above details for their information.

98.08.26 1200

Ms. Terry Stewart, Coordinated Law Enforcement Unit -PA confirmed that Robert Pickton and his brother, David Frances Pickton, are involved in P&B Used Building Materials. Also they are involved in D&S Bulldozing Limited , Piggy Palace Good Times Society. Included in this material is a list of 20 (twenty) vehicles and trailers currently listed to the above businesses.

98.09.08 1400

Corporal Connor called ViCLAS to run Pickton thru their Data Base. The only entry is our entry relating to the [REDACTED] investigation.

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

98.09.09 1530 Corporal Connor received a telephone call from Detective Shenher of the Vancouver City Police. Previously, we had arranged to conduct a joint interview of the Crime Stopper's Tipster and the female, if ever identified.

Detective Shenher stated that in a recent conversation with a person believed to be the tipster referred to Pickton as a person "who was trying to hire people to find [REDACTED] and

bring her to the farm where he would finish her off like he should have the first time." [REDACTED] is believed to be [REDACTED] the victim of the March 1997 investigation. It is apparent that this person may be in fact the same person who provided the original Crime Stopper's Tip

98.09.15 1330 Corporal Connor received a telephone call from Detective Pickerell, who advised that the senior member of the partnership, stated that he and Detective Shenher will interview this subject initially. A meeting will then be held to determine what following action will take place. Under the circumstances Corporal Connor felt this to be appropriate for the moment.

It was also learnt that Detective Shenher and her partner were in a meeting with other agencies in an effort to Determine who and how many missing prostitutes were missing in the Lower Mainland.

98.09.22 1510 Corporal Connor received a telephone call from Detective Shenher. She stated she interviewed the Crime Stoppers tipster, herein after referred to as Source "A", late last week. Source "A" confirmed he was getting the information second hand from a female by the first name of Lee

Lee is believed to be the same person as noted in Pickton's address book as

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTONLee, [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

PIRS reveals that telephone number for the last couple of years to be

Lisa Hazel Yelds (B: [REDACTED])
[REDACTED]

In any event, the last conversation with Lee was approximately two (2) weeks before the interview. It was at this time Pickton asked her if she could provide him with syringes. He wanted to use these against [REDACTED] when he found her. He asked that some of the syringes be new and the other's to be used. It was at this time he also showed Lee a plastic bag containing bloody women's clothing. She stated that it was like his "trophy". Apparently, these clothes were in his trailer. Lee stated to this subject that "she believes him to be a "serial killer" and that he was responsible for killing street prostitutes. This subject when queried if Lee would talk to the police stated that it was doubtful because of her upbringing. She associates with the bikers and is known to be a bit of a hard case. Lee is "also a bit weird" in that she buys her meat from Pickton and is present on the Pickton farm for the grinding up of the meat. The grinding process is what she enjoys(?) Detective Shenher and Corporal Connor decided to meet the week of 98.09.28 to further discuss this individual and any approach at this time to Lee.

With respect to the above. Corporal Connor, being the primary investigator of 97CQ10797, recalls a number of syringes being found on the Pickton kitchen floor. Blood from one came

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

back to [REDACTED] There were used and new syringes. Secondly, the clothes that Pickton has shown Lee, are these articles that were seized during that investigation and returned to him?

In hopes of determining the above, Corporal Connor spoke with [REDACTED] this date. [REDACTED] was located at

[REDACTED]

She was told that second hand information had been received that Pickton was making comments on finding her in the East End and dealing with her. She was told that any threat was received second hand and that it was unknown if this was just talk or not. She advised she no longer works the street in the East End of Vancouver. She was advised that Pickton has only referred to [REDACTED] and it is doubtful he knows her last name. She was advised to use common sense and that if there is any concern at any time she should call [REDACTED] [REDACTED] for assistance. When asked if the syringes found on Pickton's kitchen floor were hers she felt that they could be as she had some in her fanny pack. She felt this fanny pack was seized by the police as she no longer had it in her possession.

1530 Corporal Connor then spoke to Constable PARADIS of "A" Watch. He advised he did not recall seizing a fanny pack but does recall the syringes on the floor. With respect to the possibility that Pickton was holding a bag of bloody clothes, that may have been his from being stabbed that night. Constable PARADIS stated to his knowledge none of these

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

7

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

personal items or clothing have been returned to him. Constable PARADIS will check with exhibits on 98.09.24.

1630 Corporal Connor spoke with telecoms operator and long time Detachment employé Mrs. Bev "Puff" Hyacynth, who has known about the Pickton brothers for years. She advised that Lisa YeldS used to live across the street from her. That she is a heavily tattooed biker, who fixes her Harley Davidson in her front room. She is considered wild and is known to buy her meat from Pickton.

"Puff" stated that she is a very hard case and will not reveal to authorities what she knows about Pickton. For certain if she is approached she would tell Pickton very soon after.

2025 Corporal Connor reviewed the crime scene video taken at the Pickton residence. It confirms both used and new syringes strewn on the floor, however, the above fanny pack could not be seen.

A message was left for Corporal Andrews of the Coquitlam Forensic Identification Section, who was the Forensic Identification Section man involved in this file.

98.09.24 1200 Constable Psridis checked the exhibits that are still retained here and he was able to Determine that Pickton's clothing seized in March 1997 was still here. Therefore, the clothing held out to "Lee" and thought by Corporal Connor as clothing seized during our investigation is not the case and therefore his statement of the bloody female clothing as his "trophies" has to be taken at face value. Secondly, the issue of syringes. Corporal Connor was able to Determine that the syringes at the Mar 1997 scene contained cocaine. Some were new and blood in one came from [REDACTED] [REDACTED] stated she did bring some to the Pickton trailer in a fanny pack. Corporal Connor checked to see if the fanny pack was seized and it was not. Still photographs of the crime scene were reviewed by Corporals Don

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

WHITE and CONNOR for the fanny pack and none was seen. Therefore is it possible, Pickton had his own syringes that were used on [REDACTED], which is consistent with his request of Lee, or they from [REDACTED] person and not the fanny pack she recalls wearing.

1430 Corporal Connor spoke with Staff Sergeant Jack Dop of Spl "O" Section. Staff Sergeant DOP was advised of our information to date and the need to acquire further intelligence on this subject, particularly as it relates to his associations with prostitutes and Lisa YeldS.

He agreed and offered the services of his Section. Corporal Connor completed the request and forwarded same to Special "O" Section. The request for the use of surveillance personnel was thought to best utilized on Thursday, Friday and Saturday from 1600 hrs till he goes to bed. Consideration will be given to a "tail car" in the event Pickton picks up a prostitute, in which case, the vehicle will be stopped and the female passenger, under a ruse, will be removed from his vehicle. Pickton will not be afforded the opportunity to take a prostitute to his residence.

1500 Corporal Connor advised Detective/Cst Shenher of the above for their information.

98.10.13 Special "O" Section conducted surveillance of Pickton on the 98.10. 9th and 10th. His only movement was local and he was not seen in the company of any known prostitutes.

98.10.14 Detective Shenher and Corporal Connor met at which time she provided Corporal Connor a copy of her contact log with the Source "A"

1140 Corporal Connor and Detective Shenher met with Source "A". The information as noted in the contact logs was discussed and was consistent with the entries made by Detective Shenher. Source "A" confirmed that this information is second hand and that it was from a person known by the tipster to be a very close associate of Pickton, Lisa YeldS. Source A

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

described YeldS as a biker in every sense of the word, in fact, was the notorious Dave BLACK's mistress. When she is was involved with BLACK she involved in occult activities. She fixes her Harley Davidson in the front room and is a "cop hater". She appears to be a person who will not be helpful with the police. Source "A" admitted that some of the information provided in the crime stoppers tips were conclusions made by YeldS. Particularly, that Pickton could be a serial killer and that he could be responsible for the missing prostitutes.

What are not assumptions on the part of Yelds' was her conversation with respect to the request for syringes (both clean and used), the women's identification and purses, and the bag of bloody clothing she had seen and which Pickton refers to his "trophies"

Lastly, Source "A" stated Yeld's told him that one piece of women's identification was that of a native girl which was seen approximately two (2) years ago.

Detective Shenher advised Corporal Connor that a report was received by their Department in Jul 1997 of a missing native prostitute, Janet Harry. Harry worked the same area of the East End as did [REDACTED] their file 97VPD158127 refers.

98.11.03

Corporal Connor forwarded a memo to Inspector Sabey of "E" Div Air Services requesting that given the recent grounding of his fleet that it was understood there are hours that the helicopter is in the air in order the pilots can keep the proficiency ratings. If so, Corporal Connor requested that maybe our goals, photography and FLIR, of the Pickton property can be accomplished at the same time

98.11.04

Corporal Connor also received a copy of 90CQ1339 a request from Surrey Detachment to attend the Pickton property and Determine if a vehicle was there in relation to a Sexual

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

Assault their point. Unfortunately, there is nothing in the file that cross references the Surrey File. It does indicate that the file investigator was Corporal Don Adam.

Corporal Connor contacted Sergeant Don Adam, of Langley GIS. He could not recall the file but will look thru his notes in order to Determine what he was working orf in January, 1990 and will get back to me.

98.11.04 1530 Corporal Connor received a telephone message from Detective Shenher, Vancouver City Police.

She advised that in speaking with her supervisor, Staff Sergeant Brock Giles, she stated that their office is more than willing to provide monies to advance the investigation in the areas of

- (1) U.C.O.
- (2) Witness protection of sorts with respect to their source
- (3) Aircraft to undertake FLIR and Land Photography
- (4) Staff Sergeant Giles suggested, that possibly a joint submission by our offices to the Unsolved Homicide Unit would be in order.

Corporal Connor called Detective Shenher back and as she had left for the day Corporal Connor suggested that maybe she and Staff Sergeant Giles meet with Sergeant Pollock and Corporal Connor to discuss the above.

At this time, Corporal Connor feels the option (3) is necessary to advance this investigation. Option (4) is necessary although Corporal Connor has been keeping Sergeant Blizard of the Unsolved Homicide Task Force apprised ^{VIA} ~~Vancouver International Airport~~ e-mail (with attachments) with the exception of our actions dated 98.10.14. With respect to options (1)

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

& (2) they may be premature, however, given the information to date and the nature of it this may be the right time to begin discussions in this matter.

SUI 98.12.20

99.02.10 0900 Constables STRACHAN, PITT-PAYNE and Corporal Connor attended the Vancouver City Police Headquarters at 312 Main St and met with Detective Constable Shenher, Detective HOWLETT, Staff Sergeant Al Boyd and Sergeant Honeybourne of the Division Unsolved Homicide Task Force. The purpose of this meeting was to Determine if any further information had come to light and the viability of continuing the investigation as known to date.

It was agreed that given the information known it would be unwise at this stage to concluded the investigation without attempting to verify or disprove the information.

Unsolved Homicide stated the information is interesting but would not be in a position to assist until there is no doubt this individual was involved in a specific or group of Homicide(s).

Corporal Connor stated that it would be a necessary component of the investigation to prove that Pickton is even down in the East End of Vancouver picking up the working girls etc. Our PIRS and th Vancouver Police Department complaints system, D.I.S.K. and their Morality Indices were met with negative results.

It was agreed when Corporal Connor suggested that the shortest point between two(2) points is to go out and talk to the girls and show them the picture of Pickton to Determine if he has been around. This was agreed to. It was agreed that the Coquitlam members in

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

attendance and Vancouver supplemented by their Vice staff would go out on two nights the 99.02.19 and 20 to canvas the East End.

99.02.17 In light of a higher priority file, (HSBC Bank Robberies) Corporal Connor called Detective Shenher to advise Coquitlam members could not help in the above enquiries.

99.02.24 Corporal Connor called Detective Shenher in order to Determine if those enquires could be done this weekend. She advised that she and several others interviewed approximately 80 (eighty) east end prostitutes that weekend and none of them knew Pickton. She followed those enquires with a meeting with another fifty (50) girls with the same results. Detective Shenher, given the above, is inclined to think that Pickton does not frequent the east end prostitutes.

99.02.25 Detective Shenher left a voice mail message that indicated that in reference to her Source "A" in this matter a problem has surfaced with him. She will re-contact Corporal Connor to advise what the problem is.

SUI 99.03.20

99.03.22 CPIC message was received from New Westminster Police Service that Pickton has been checked on the Sex Trade worker Stroll on 12th St , in company of a female who appears to be a friend and not a prostitute.

99.03.25 Corporal Connor received information from Detective Shenher that Source A has been located. That as I was AOL/ODS and that she was AOL the week of April 12th, 1999, she

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

13

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

will attempt to locate and speak with him on the week of April 1st. Apparently this subject has more information on Pickton. Detective Shenher is also aware of the New Westminister street check of Pickton.

99.04.13

Corporal Connor returned to work and received information from Detective Collin Burrows, NWPS. Detective Burrows advised that Pickton is subject of an investigation their point for the rape and strangulation of a local sex trade worker. The suspect Pickton stated he was HIV positive that he was infected by a sex trade worker so she was going to get what she deserved. The victim [REDACTED] managed to escape. This worker had come forward and will be a witness, should sufficient information be gathered to lay criminal charges. Detective Burrows advised that their office has been made aware of other offences with PICKTON and other sex trade workers but they will not come forward to the police. 99NW8610 refers

In light of the above a CPIC message has been sent out to Surrey, Burnaby, New West , Vancouver, and Unsolved Homicide Unit for a meeting next Wednesday the 21st in New West in order to discuss Pickton and any suggestions or strategies with this subject.

SUI 99.05.20

99.04.21 1300

Constable Greig and Corporal Connor attended the New Westminister Police Service for a meeting to discuss this subject. It came to light that Pickton has not been positively identified to their offence but is a person of interest as he is frequenting the sex trade workers/stroll their point. At this meeting members of Surrey, Burnaby, New Westminister Police Service , Vancouver Police Service and the Division Unsolved Homicide Task Force were in attendance. All were given a profile and information on this subject. Vancouver Police Service members advised that their original source is not approachable at this time.

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

It was agreed with the exception of Vancouver Police Service who already has done a canvas,

- (1) that members from each jurisdiction should show Pickton's picture to their sex trade workers to see if they have had contact with him and whether any offences had occurred.
- (2) that surveillance, whether by Special "O" or a Detachment Special Projects Unit should be done to establish any contacts by this subject to sex trade workers and to gather any discarded objects of Pickton's that may contain possible DNA samples of his.
- (3) If collected the sample will be forwarded to the crime Laboratory for DNA profile and compared to the New West offence and reviewed against any other outstanding like offences.
- (4) That an approach should be made to Pickton's niece Tammy Humeny and queried to any knowledge she may have of her uncle's association with Sex Trade workers at his residence. (this will be done at the conclusion of the above).

SUI 99.05.20

99.05.03

Corporal Abbott, in company with Ms. Annette Lyth of "E" Div Forensic Laboratory, were able to secure aerial photographs of Picktons' property in an effort to establish, if any. Possible burial sites.

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

15

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

99.05.07

As a result of the request for Special "O" Surveillance of Pickton, they have worked him since the 99.04.30 as time permitted. Nothing of value was gleaned. Corporal Connor did view a phot of Pickton taken by Special "O" and it appears that Pickton has gained weight. He was also not clean shaved as when last seen but has several days growth of beard. Corporal Gillis of Special "O" Section in conversation with Corporal Connor on 99.05.06 stated they will continue the surveillance to the end of this week and will pick up on him as time permits in the future. It was agreed that should Pickton be seen discarding material suitable for DNA they will collect it and hand over the material direct to Corporal Connor.

SUI pending the examination of aerial photograph's and surveillance.

Vancouver City Police, Detective Lori Shenher advised accordingly

SUI 99.06.20

99.05.11 0700

Corporal Connor received the Special "O" reports this date. Surveillance had this subject only to and from work and little or nothing else.

A varied list of associated vehicle is attached hereto. Unless further information develops physical surveillance of this subject will be discontinued.

SUI pending receipt of aerial photos

99.06.01

Constable Jennifer Fraser of the New Westminster Police Service conducted a street check of a known prostitute in their area. She was shown a photograph of Pickton and the worker recognized him immediately. In fact the worker was emphatic of her identification. She stated that on Saturday the May 29th between 2100 hours and 2200 hours she was approached on the corner of 12th Street and 4th Avenue. Pickton pulled up in a white small

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

size mini pick up. The worker recalled it was a Nissan and that there was some sort of emblem on the passenger door ("possibly P&B Used Building Supplies") That the emblem was red/black/white and that it was a business logo. Pickton was the lone occupant. Pickton leaned across the street and stated " I'm looking for a whore" Worker stated " You're looking at the wrong person". Pickton stated that "if I come around the corner and ask you to get in and if you refuse me, I'll get out and punch your face in". Pickton then "peeled" away from the corner and the worker left the area. The worker described Pickton as having a creepy smile and that he wanted to devour her in an evil way. She described Pickton's voice as rough and gruff, almost raspy.

99.07.20 1615 Corporal Connor spoke with Detective Mark Chernoff of the Vancouver City Police, Homicide Section, who advised that he spoke to a subject of unknown reliability on the 99.07.19. Caldwell advised that he had information concerning a subject of the first name of Bob (Pickton), this subject lived behind the new MacDonald's/Costco and a large piece of land. The individual was also very good friends of Pickton's girlfriend for the last five (5) years.

He advised that in recent conversations with Pickton's girlfriend she told him that Pickton was bent on revenge/payback for the stabbing slashing he took from an East End Vancouver Prostitute and on one occasion accompanied Pickton to Vancouver where they solicited another prostitute and took her out to the Pickton farm. This individual stated the girlfriend and Picton "did one thing that lead to another and that she would never been seen again." This subject stated that she was dead and was one of the missing girls on the Vancouver City Police poster. This individual stated that he and met Pickton about five months ago and stayed on the Pickton farm for a week in April. At one point in time, Pickton

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

stated to this subject that if he ever needed to get rid of any girls without any trace he had a way of doing it. Detective Chernoff agreed to talk with Caldwell in the future.

In light of the foregoing this information appears to be somewhat corroborative to Source "A"'s information with the additional information that includes another females responsibility. Further information sharing will take place once the additional information, if any is gleaned from Caldwell. If the information on it's face is reliable then Pickton and further action will have to be considered.

99.07.26 1230 Detective Chernoff again spoke with Caldwell. That in reference to "Bob" or "Robert" he is also known as "Willie". That Willie owns a demolition company called P&B Demolition. That Willie also sells dirt and soil from his large property, which is very close to the Carnoustie Golf Course. That there is gravel trucks and a hopper at the back of the property used for the dirt and gravel business. Willie also has pigs on the property. That Willie cuts up pigs every night and also uses a large meat grinder to grind up their remains. That Caldwell spent a week at Willie's residence at the end of April, 1999 and observed that Willie truly enjoys and "gets' off" on killing things. Willie lives in a single wide trailer which is situated at the back of the property. Caldwell described the location as an area in which screams would not be heard.

That beside the trailer is a large barn that is 10 (ten) or 20 (twenty) feet from the barn. Up until recently Willie lived with a woman by the name of Lynn. Willie kicked her out of the house 3 (three) to 4 (four) weeks ago. Caldwell described Lynn as being "psycho" and capable of anything. Caldwell has known Lynn for (5) five years. Lynn lived on the property with Willie for the past year or so. Lynn had also stayed in the trailer and that her relationship with him was strange. The two(2) did not sleep together and were not boyfriend/girlfriend. Lynn's boyfriend is Ron Maynard. Lynn is described as a white female 29years, 5'6", 145 lbs, solid build, brown shoulder length hair, and hard looking. Lynn is

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

currently on welfare and is living behind the [REDACTED] British Columbia. She has a son who live's with Lynn's mother. Lynn's father owns a business called [REDACTED] [REDACTED] While Caldwell was staying at Willies residence in April 1999. Lynn was also living in the trailer.. That with respect to the homicide Caldwell stated that Lynn often confides in him and related the following. That Willie was slashed by a Hooker that he picked up in Vancouver. That his throat was slashed in the incident and he was ripped off. That the incident occurred a few years ago. That Willie has a hatred for Hookers and it was pay back time. Willie was no longer successful picking up hookers on his own. The girls don't trust him and because of all the press about the missing woman he couldn't convince them to come back to his place. Lynn therefore accompanied Willie to the East End where they picked up a prostitute in Willie's Chevy S10 Pick Up that this would have taken place in February or March of 1999. To entice the prostitute cocaine rocks and alcohol were used. Lynn convinced the girl that she was also a prostitute and that the two of the them would tag team Willie at his place in Coquitlam. Once back at the residence the girl was taken to Willie's bedroom in the trailer. Lynn did not go into the room with Willie and the girl. Willie became rough with the girl and was going to do her "up the ass". The girl screamed and called Lynn to help her but she did not go into the room. A short time later there was no more noise. Willie took the girl out of the bedroom in handcuffs and exited the trailer. He brought her into the barn. Lynn stayed in the trailer. Lynn later walked into the barn where Willie had hung the girl by the neck and was "skinning her like a pig".

The victim's legs were being skinned. Lynn told Caldwell that she didn't realize that a human being's fat was yellow. She threw up and had to leave the barn. Lynn did not know if the victim was dead at the time. That Lynn felt that Willie get's off on it. Lynn did not see the girl afterwards and assumed that she was put into the meat grinder. Willie had a hallowed out wall believed to be in the trailer where he hid guns and "stuff". Willie had offered to get her other females identification if she wanted. Willie had gotten jewelry from the girls, however, it had been stolen from him. Caldwell stated he had stayed at Willie's

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

trailer at the end of April 1999 for one week. And described Willie's bedrooms being on the left and another bedroom was situated at the other end of the trailer. As well, the trailer contained a living room, kitchen and a small work space. During his stay Caldwell observed handcuffs underneath Willie's bed, night vision equipment, a semi automatic rifle and clip. Two(2) wigs shown to him by Willie who retrieved them from his office desk drawer. One (1) wig was blonde and the other was either red or brown. Willie commented that he wore them when he went downtown. Caldwell described the barn as being large with a ceiling height of approximately thirty (30) feet. The barn is used primarily for slaughtering pigs and other animals. Caldwell observed Willie hang up a pig, slaughter, skin it and cut it up. All the blood and refuse would drop into a vat at the bottom. Willie would then wash the area down with a hose and later pump it out to the back. Caldwell advised that the area was quite filthy and had a foul odour. Willie told Caldwell that if he ever needed to dispose of a body it could be done without a trace. Caldwell has driven Willie's pickup truck and described it as red and black with a blacked out rear window. The interior was filthy. Caldwell stated that Willie had asked him to go and deal with a young male who had ripped off his credit card while living with Willie. The male was described as being 28 years old. The situation was dealt with and the kid didn't get hurt. Caldwell also stated that Lynn and Willie had been pulled over by the police in April 1999 while driving the Chevy Truck. Again, they were looking for a prostitute to take back to the trailer. Caldwell was told that Lynn has been trying to extort Willie since she was kicked out of the trailer. The extortion surrounds the witnessed homicide.

Based on the Caldwell's conversations with Lynn and his personal knowledge of Willie, Caldwell believes that he is responsible for several of the missing prostitutes from the downtown east side.

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

In reviewing the above information, Corporal Connor notes that the information provided about Pickton and his property is accurate as a result of dealings with him or about him. The homicide, as described by Caldwell, is of course is difficult to asses, but is consistent to a degree with the second hand information of Source "A". In this instance, Lynni is as guilty in her participation as is Pickton.

99.07.29 1205 A meeting was held with Inspector Moulton, Detectives Chernoff, Lepine (Vancouver City Police), Sergeants Pollock and Robertson and Corporal Connor and Corporal Nels Justason of the Division Unsolved Homicide Section.

The above information was discussed and requires immediate action. Physical, Electronic surveillance was discussed and the feasibility of such will be looked into. Tracking devices and cameras will also be considered. Under Cover Operation thru an OPS plan will be submitted.

Vancouver Police Service as will the Unsolved Homicide Unit will assist in the investigation. Caldwell will be re-interviewed on the 99.07.30 in the morning and Vancouver City Police members will report back to the undersigned later that day. Once the final debriefing has taken place an Operational Plan will be developed and proceeded with.

1435 Corporal Connor queried Person Information Retrieval System for Pickton and any related police check and found him to have been checked by Constable Jennifer Fraser the New Westminster Police Service on the 99.03.24 at 0428 hours

in company of

Lynn Anne Ellingsen (B: [REDACTED] [REDACTED])

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

Subjects were checked on the New Westminster prostitute stroll, 12th Street. Pickton was found to prowling in the area. No vehicle was listed 99NW6523 refers

Photograph of Ellingsen was ordered from Squamish Detachment.

99.07.30 0930 Person Information Retrieval System inquiries on Pickton and Ellingsen revealed a Burnaby file dated 1999.04.27 whereupon Pickton has listed his address as 953 Dominion Street, Port Coquitlam, British Columbia and a telephone number of 941-2690. 99BBY19700 refers.

Person Information Retrieval System inquiry with respect to Ellingsen revealed a Surrey contact dated the 1999.07.19 in which Ellingsen provided, [REDACTED] British Columbia address. Also, noted is a telephone number of [REDACTED] 99SRY6844 refers.

1000 Corporal Connor called Corporal Rob Kuse, Special "I" Section for feasibility study on the above locations and telephone numbers.

1100 Corporal Connor met with Corporal Gillis and Dave Lutz from Special "O" Section in order to initiate surveillance on Pickton.

Their unit is extremely busy till Tuesday following at which time they will undertake surveillance in the afternoons til the following Sunday (inc). They may undertake surveillance during the days on Friday/Saturday/Sunday next week.

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

Inspector Moulton was able to retain the services of Vancouver City Police Strike Force for tonight/Saturday and Sunday and our Section will undertake daytime surveillance.

1335 Corporal Kuse advised that his inquiries with British Columbia Telus relative to aforementioned numbers revealed the following

The telephone number 941-2690

Robert William Pickton

1040 Riverside Drive, Port Coquitlam, British Columbia (***) different address (***)

Also has a fax number to the same address

941-2670

Fax is equipped with Smart Ring and has call display

At the same address, there are two (2) other telephones registered to his brother, David Pickton



And a business telephone,

941-6494 D&S Bulldozing (owned by the Picktons)

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

With respect to the address 953 Dominion British Columbia Telus confirmed a telephone in the trailer registered to Robert Pickton but indicated it was unlisted and would require a Search Warrant to get that number .

With respect to the telephone number of Ellingson, the subscriber information revealed the telephone number [REDACTED] came back to one

[REDACTED]
PID [REDACTED]

1615 Detectives Lepine and Chernoff re-interviewed Caldwell. Most of the information previously received was re-iterated by Caldwell. Additional information was gleaned and/o clarified. Caldwell advised that P&B Demolition is owned by Pickton and possibly his brother, who unknown to Caldwell. Pickton has several work trucks and at least two(2) white coloured International Tractor Trailer's equipped with flat beds. These vehicles were described as being newer vehicles and had P&B Demolition written on the doors. That Pickton buys pigs from the auction six (6) to ten (10) at a time. He always has pigs on the property but will buy more when he has only three (3) or four (4) remaining. The pigs are kept in the brans or outside in a horse trailer. That Lynn lived intermittently with Pickton for about a year. Pickton would often buy her things and liked having her on the farm. In the trailer occupied by Pickton, Lynn had a separate bed in Pickton's bedroom. Lynn had a British Columbia Licence, driver's licence which was taken away recently for an impaired charge. Pickton arranged for a lawyer for her.

She was charged sometime at the end of 1998 or the beginning of 1999. Lynn has a son aged [REDACTED] That Caldwell met Lynn through a friend named Ron Maynard,

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

whom Caldwell had known for approximately eight (8) years. That Maynard lived at [REDACTED] [REDACTED] for approximately seventeen (17) years. Maynard still owns the house but rents it out. Maynard is now living at [REDACTED] in Surrey. He owns a [REDACTED]. He rents the residence he is at. Caldwell advised that he first met Pickton in March 1999. That Lynn had contacted Maynard to locate a male that had stolen Pickton's credit card. Maynard in turn contacted Caldwell to assist him in locating this male. The two(2) were able to find a person who purchased the card, but not the male in question. Upon returning to Pickton's residence the male was coincidentally arrived not knowing they were looking for him. The Caldwell and Maynard "tuned the guy up" in the trailer. He eventually admitted to taking a credit card. Pickton appreciated their services and said to the Caldwell that he owed him a favour if he ever required. Pickton also offered Caldwell a pig. A week later Caldwell came by Pickton's trailer and Pickton cut up a pig for him. That close to the of April 1999, Caldwell was being released from jail. As he had no residence to go to he contacted Pickton and asked if he could stay there. Pickton allowed Caldwell to stay with him and Lynn in his trailer. That Lynn's bed was moved into the back bedroom and she slept in the same room as Caldwell. When they were moving the bed, Caldwell observed a pair of handcuffs that was in between the mattresses. That Lynn confided to Caldwell during the Source's stay in the trailer. She also came on to Caldwell and that they had sexual relations. That Pickton was not aware of this. During the stay in the trailer, Caldwell observed Cock Fighting events which took place in the barn. Apparently, they occur at least once a month and in the summer every weekend. As many as thirty (30) to forty (40) cars of people would come and observe and bet on the Cock fights. Caldwell described a meal served by Pickton. That the meat came from a "special" freezer which was located in the barn. Pickton had other freezers which contained more typical items which were wrapped in a standard fashion.

The "special" freezer described by the source had items wrapped in black plastic bags. That Caldwell felt that the had been given human flesh. It was described as being light in colour

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

and very stringy. Caldwell then described Pickton's sleeping habits by saying that Pickton often stayed up until midnight or 0100 hours. He would sometimes go out for late walks. That Pickton would slaughter pigs and "get all stinky" before going to bed, without cleaning himself. Caldwell actually stayed with Pickton for about ten (10) days. That Lynn told him that Pickton was having trouble getting prostitutes to get into his vehicle. He began to sweeten the pot by bringing more drugs and booze along to entice them back to his place. That the prostitutes weren't as easy to get as they used to be. That the girls trusted Lynn and that Pickton needed her to get the girls for him. Caldwell felt that Lynn sounded proud and thought of herself as a hero and the head girl. Caldwell assumed by the conversation that Lynn had done this many times before. That Pickton took good care of her by buying her things. That she would purchase the crack cocaine, pot and liquor to be used to entice the prostitutes. That Pickton doesn't drink alcohol or do drugs. Lynn described the night they brought the girl back to the trailer. Lynn gave the girl a "rock" to smoke until the girl got totally "wacked" and was totally out of it. Caldwell felt that the girl was in the rear jumper seat in the extended cab of the pick up truck. That Lynn gave the girl another "rock" to smoke when they got back to the trailer. The girl and Pickton went in to Pickton's bedroom. Pickton was not able to obtain an erection. That Lynn heard the girl yelling for help. She was saying "Come in and help me girl". The victim did not know Lynn's name and referred to her as girl. That Lynn went into the bedroom and Pickton was attempting anal sex and was being rough. Lynn told the girl to "relax and it would be worse if she fought". Lynn went back into the office area and the girl started screaming again. Lynn ignored the call for help. A short time later there was silence. That Lynn saw Pickton take the girl out to the barn in handcuffs. Caldwell does not know if the victim was conscious or not. That Lynn went into the barn at some point and saw the girl standing on a platform. Lynn left the barn and later came back in. She observed that the girl was "hanging" up and Pickton was cutting strips off her legs.

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

Lynn left the barn and threw up. Lynn packed up and left the trailer for about four (4) days. Source was not sure of the time frame that this was done. Lynn told Source B^{***} that Pickton kept jewellery, Credit Cards and Identification taken from the prostitutes. Caldwell described the barn as having a sliding door going into the middle of the barn. That this barn was only used for slaughtering. He has another big barn which he uses to fix his vehicles. In the "slaughtering barn" Pickton has a metal pole on wheels which has "S" shaped stainless steel hooks on it. The hooks are above a Vat where blood flows into. The source is not sure how the pigs are killed. That there is meat grinder that Pickton uses but the Caldwell is not sure if it automatic or manually operated. In the back of the barn is an area where Pickton holds the Cock fights. That to get to that area one has to walk past the vat. During the source's stay he observed an Ostrich and an Emu in the barn. He was surprised one day when Pickton killed them both. Caldwell described the trailer as there was an office in the middle area of the trailer. Upon entering the trailer door, Pickton's bedroom is to the left. The bathroom is directly ahead. The office area is to the right. Past the office is a laundry room, kitchen and a second bedroom. That there are a couple of desks in the office area. Lynn told Caldwell that there was a false wall in the trailer however, the source does not know where it is. Pickton keeps an automatic rifle in the closet.

99.07.31 0900 Briefing held, in attendance were Corporal Jusafson, Detective's Lepine and Chernoff and Corporal Connor. Previous Debriefing of Caldwell discussed as well as the ongoing surveillance.

1100 Sergeant Barry Hicks i/c Coquitlam Surveillance team advised that the Vancouver Strike Force was quite all night long and appeared that Pickton did not move all night long. At one point in time, a flat bed pick up truck arrived at 953 Dominion Street, possibly driven by Pickton. Related British Columbia Licence's are as follows

5323CC 1994 Ford P/U Blue



(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

PID [REDACTED]

KMX-705 1993 Plymouth Sundance Red

[REDACTED]

PID [REDACTED]

1490BW 1987 Ford P/U Grey

[REDACTED]

PID [REDACTED]

KWX-635 1979 Ford Mustang

[REDACTED]

PID [REDACTED]

JTN-276 1981 Toyota Tercell

[REDACTED]

PID [REDACTED]

1530 Further Person Information Retrieval System inquiries revealed that Pickton was involved in two(2) police contacts in which he provided a telephone number of 941-1893 on both occasions.

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

1540 Telephone call was made to Special "I", Corporal Rob Kuse and requested that the above telephone number be queried with British Columbia Telus.

1835 Constable Greg Horton of the day shift surveillance crew advised that Pickton was seen throughout the day. He travelled to the Fraser Valley Auctions, Langley, British Columbia and bought a number of pigs. Pickton was driving a white flat bed truck British Columbia Licence - 3448XM. The truck is followed by a horse trailer British Columbia Licence - 82275V. He returned home off loaded his animals and returned to the auction driving the same vehicle and picked up more pigs. Also noted in surveillance was a green pick up truck British Columbia Licence - 4673YX. This vehicle was noted to have an orange fuel tank in the rear box. Other associated vehicles were British Columbia Licences 6124DF, 4876DD, The day shift surveillance crew left Pickton at that point with the afternoon Vancouver City Police Strike Force. Pickton's appearance has changed somewhat as he has longer hair and a full beard.

With respect to the British Columbia Licence plates noted during surveillance. Motor Vehicle Branch data base queried and the following are the results;

4673YX 1981 Chevrolet Pick Up Green
P&B Used Building Supplies
11947 Tannery Rd.,
Surrey, British Columbia

4876DD 1979 Chevrolet Pick Up Brown

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

[REDACTED]
PID [REDACTED]

3448XM 1983 Chevrolet Flatdeck White
P&B Used Building supplies
Same address

82275V 1992 Keife Horse Trailer Gray
P&B Used Building Supplies
Same address.

99.08.01 0700 Corporal Connor received the surveillance reports from Vancouver City Police Strike Force for the afternoon shift, 99.07.31. Again, Pickton appeared to have a quiet night. Once Vancouver City Police took over the surveillance Pickton drove home. From the Langley Auction. A number of vehicles were seen arriving and leaving from the property and are as noted hereunder.

2869DD 1997 Ford P/U Blue

[REDACTED]
PID [REDACTED]

JHV 551 1994 Pontiac Sunbird

[REDACTED]

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

PID [REDACTED]

4067CF Unattached

5503 DD Dodge P/U Black

[REDACTED]

PID [REDACTED]

CTM993 1990 Chev Cavalier Black
Humeny, Tammy
953 Dominion St.,
Port Coquitlam, British Columbia

98.08.31

As the result of inquiries made by Constable GREIG with respect to Lynn Ann ELLINGSEN, the following information was obtained. Particulars were confirmed as

Lynn Anne ELLINGSEN (BD: [REDACTED])

PID [REDACTED]

British Columbia driver's license [REDACTED] (cancelled as of 97-07-08)

There are no vehicles registered to ELLINGSEN at this time.

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

There were two license plates that were registered to her, those being JDK 800 and NFM 507, however, both have expired. The most recent being on the 19th day of December 1994. ELLINGSEN has a criminal record for a conviction of Dangerous Driving in Squamish, British Columbia. The conviction date was on the 21st day of February 1991. A query through the Police Information Retrieval System shows that there are numerous entries in the Lower Mainland area in which she was named as being involved. Approximately fifty seven (57) entries were found relating to this subject. Surrey Detachment has numerous entries in mainly naming her as being involved in alcohol related disturbances ranging from being suspect in assaults to being a complainant of assaults. Delta Police Department have numerous entries for this subject mainly relating to landlord tenant disputes where she has been named as being the aggressor when dealing with the caretakers of the property. Langley Detachment has Ellingsen entered as a complainant victim of a [REDACTED] which was reported to Langley Detachment on the 3rd day of December 1998. Langley Detachment file number is 98-38981. No charges were laid as the result of this complaint and the investigation was concluded on the 17th day of December 1998. On the 21st day of March 1999 at 1428 hours, Constable Jennifer Fraser of the New Westminster Police Department stopped a vehicle where Robert William Pickton as the driver, and Ellingsen was the passenger. The New Westminster file number is 99-6523. It was reported that Pickton was driving in the area of 12th Street in New Westminster, British Columbia where the local prostitutes work. A copy of this investigation has been requested for the purposes of getting full details on that incident. CPIC enquiries revealed that there is an outstanding endorsed warrant for Impaired Driving, 99SRY24096 refers.

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

990801

1100 Constable STRACHAN prepared a subject profile of Robert Pickton. Pickton particulars were located on PIRS and reveal that his full name is Robert William PICTON (B: 49-10-24) FPS: 895072D) who resides in the trailer at 953 Dominion Avenue, Port Coquitlam. CPIC Checks revealed Pickton is presently on CPIC Observation by both Coquitlam ROYAL CANADIAN MOUNTED POLICE and the Vancouver Police as a person of interest with respect to violence toward sex trade workers. Pickton has a Criminal record for Violence and Offensive Weapons however he has no convictions. Pickton has a valid British Columbia Class 3 Driver's Licence. According to the Motor Vehicle Branch data bases Pickton has had seventeen (17) vehicles with expired plates and twelve (12) vehicles with replaced plates. These are only the vehicles registered in his name. Most of the vehicles Pickton drives are registered to the company his brother David PICTON and himself own, P & B Used Building Supplies (Materials) 1994 Limited of 11947 Tannery Road, Surrey, BC. PIRS data base queries revealed that on the 23rd day of March 1997, Pickton was investigated by Coquitlam Detachment for the attempted Murder of [REDACTED] who was a prostitute that worked the downtown East side of Vancouver, British Columbia. She was picked up by Pickton and taken to his residence. They had consensual sex and Pickton refused to pay her. A fight ensued, he tried to handcuff her, she stabbed him and he stabbed her. She was saved by a passerby and taken to the hospital. The charge was eventually stayed because of [REDACTED] drug addiction problems. 97CQ10797 refers. That on the 12th day of August, 1998, Coquitlam Detachment investigated a False Alarm (911 Hangup) at the Pickton mobile home. Constable GREIG investigated and found out that the number was dialled in error. Everything appeared fine. 98CQ31959 refers. That on the 18th day of August, 1998, Coquitlam Detachment initiated a Suspicious Person investigation after receiving information that PICTON has murdered one or more prostitutes. File 98-33017 refers. That on the 1st day of November, 1998, Coquitlam Detachment conducted an investigation that related to the theft of a compressor from Pickton's shop. Constable Greig was given a tour of the premises by Pickton. The thief was his nephew [REDACTED]. Pickton did not wish to proceed with charges, file 98CQ44323 refers.

(K.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

That on the 21st day of March, 1999, New Westminster Police conducted a street check of a suspicious person/vehicle. Pickton and Ellingsen were checked by Constable Fraser prowling in his vehicle on 12th Street, New Westminster. File 99NWPS6523 refers. That on the 15th day of April, 1999, The New Westminster Police file 99-8610 initiated an investigation into an Assault complaint. The victim, a known sex trade worker, ██████████ in the area of the Scott Paper Plant, where a number of flat deck trucks were parked Pickton picked her up at 12th Street / 4th Avenue, New Westminster. After an agreed sex act was performed, Pickton wanted more from her and she refused. She attempted to get out of the van but was pulled by the hair back into it. ██████████ was beaten and. During the assault Pickton stated that he was HIV+ and that he was infected by a prostitute so she was going to get what she deserved. The victim escaped. In her report to the police she described her attacker as being a white male, light brown hair, frizzy, short on the sides and longer, shoulder length, in the back, hair was receding from the front, stubble, possibly a few days growth, approximately 6'0" tall and two hundred (200) pounds. She described her attacker's voice as he had a possible slight accent, a different voice. The investigation revealed she had sustained blows to her face, abdomen and possibly broken ribs. The Suspect was driving a grey coloured Hyundai. ██████████ was reluctant to proceed with a police investigation, initially referring to the incident as a domestic and only relented after a friend of her convinced her to at least report the incident. Subsequent to the offence date, ██████████ failed to identify Pickton or anyone else in a police line up at a later date. The investigator, Constable Fraser, it appeared to her that she seemed dis-interested and called the incident a bad date. Upon reading this report, Corporal Connor located the Special "O" photograph of Pickton, dated the 3rd day of May, 1999, that showed him with very receding hairline, stubble, light coloured hair short on the sides. That on the 1st day of May, 1999, Coquitlam Detachment investigated a complaint of a suspicious incident with regards to Pickton.

Constable SYLVESTRI attended a hangup 911 call. On call back there was only static. It appeared that there

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

were problems with the telephone.

All appeared fine though on police attendance. There were also a number of very minor PIRS entries, including motor vehicle incidents, reported Arson, and Detachment entries concerning Pickton as a Person of Interest as a result of the aforementioned meetings that were held in the past.

1415 hours Constable Strachan met with Constables Jennifer Fraser and Judy Robertson of the New Westminster Police Service. That with respect to the aforementioned street check by Constable Fraser she stated Pickton and Ellingsen were checked by her prowling in his vehicle on 12th Street, New Westminster. He was originally pulled over as Constable Fraser as she thought that he was impaired. He was not drunk but may have been impaired by drugs. Both Pickton and Ellingsen were very interested in the amount of police patrols in the area. They both said they were in the area "for a drive." Ellingsen appeared to be a friend of Pickton's as opposed to a prostitute.

That on the 27th day of March, 1999, Constable SHIM-PING, of the New Westminster Police Conducted a Sexual Assault investigation. A local sex trade worker [REDACTED] reported being sexually assaulted while "strolling" 12th Street in New Westminster. A White male, 45 years, salt and pepper hair, smokes, called himself "Gordie" or "Gordon." He was wearing a white T-shirt, dark jeans with a large silver belt buckle. They made an agreement for sexual services and he stopped at a bank machine to get money. She performed oral sex and then wanted more. He began to strangle her and she passed out. She awoke on the ground with her pants around her ankles. The suspect left with her purse. She cannot identify the suspect and no DNA evidence was retrieved after the sex assault examination. Constable Fraser that this person may be Pickton, due to the description and the fact Pickton offered to

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

pay her in rock cocaine and that the offence occurred in and about the same time the other offences were committed. Constable Fraser has no conclusive evidence. Their file 99NWPS7054 refers.

Constable Fraser also advised that Pickton has been seen several times on the 12th Street stroll.

He is known as a "bad date" as he is very abnoxious toward the "girls." In fact she has shown his photograph to a number of sex trade worker in New Westminster several recall him due to his distinctive looks and refer to him as being very abnoxious. On the 1st day of June, 1999, Constable Fraser street checked a prostitute at 12th Street and 4th Avenue. When shown a photo of Pickton she recognized him immediately. In conversation he said, "I'll get out and punch your face in", if you don't get into the car. Due to his distinctive appearance and obnoxious behaviour a lot of the workers remember him. Constable Fraser said that the sex trade workers in New Westminster are very transient and most of them do not live in the area.

On 2nd day of August, 1999, Constables Fraser and Robertson are starting a sex trade worker identification program. They will be canvassing the workers on 12th Street, New Westminster to take their photographs and fingerprints in order they may be identified if need be at a later date. They will not be used for criminal purposes. They will be showing the women a photo of Pickton to see if they can identify him.

990801 1759 Constable Strachan sent a fax to Nelson City Police Department to determine if the Pickton in their threatening file is William Pickton, however, this occurrence does not appear to be related to our subject.

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

990801

1905 Constable Strachan sent a fax to Shaun Fynes, of ICBC - SIU requesting vehicle histories and descriptions of the vehicles registered to P&B Building Supplies Ltd., as well as Robert and David Pickton.

1915 Constable Strachan received a call from Sergeant Halstead, Nelson City Police. He said that their Pickton is not our William Pickton He said that the complainant in this file is always claiming harassment against the citizens and police of Nelson.

2000 Day shift Surveillance (Coquitlam Team) for this date revealed that Pickton only left his residence to purchase fuel at the United Way and Shuswap, Petro Canada Card lock. Pickton was believed to be driving British Columbia Licence 2887CW and Orange coloured flat deck truck. However he definitely driving British Columbia Licence 4675YX - Green Pickup with fuel tanks in th back when he went to fuel up at Petro Canada Card Lock. The following British Columbia Plates were noted during Dayshift surveillance

2887CW 1987 Chevrolet Flatdeck White
P&B Used Building Materials

ATB356 1980 Chevrolet Camaro Blue
[REDACTED]

[REDACTED] PID

3061AR [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] PID

4675YX 1979 GMC Van Gray
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED] PID

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

PID [Redacted]

2869DD As noted above

AHC653 [Redacted]
PID [Redacted]

99.08.02 0700 Corporal Connor received an over view of the PM (Vancouver City Police Strike Force) Surveillance. Again, Pickton departed to The Shell Gas staion at Lions Way and Shaugnessy for fuel. Subject was driving British Columbia Licence 2887CW. Vehicles noted at the property during surveillance are as follows;

RFP-629 Unattached
[Redacted]
PID [Redacted]

CTM-993 On file

KWX-653 Unattached
[Redacted]
[Redacted] *** record change pending ***

3016AR 1981 Jeep Laredo Brown
[Redacted]

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

PID [REDACTED]

4375BW Brown Pick up
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

2869DD 1997 Ford P/U Blue
[REDACTED]
PID [REDACTED]

8808CU Incorrect Plate as not on file

4007CF 1999 Ford 250 P/U White
[REDACTED]
PID [REDACTED]

4673YX 1981 Cehvrolet P/U White
P&B Used Building Supplies

KWX635 1979 Ford Mustang Blue
[REDACTED]
PID [REDACTED]

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

PID

3214BN 1983 Ford Ranger White
Cananova, Patricio

PID

Concerns by both surveillance teams

- (1) There is no ability to see what is being done in and around the trailer. They are unable to determine who is being met there and what they are doing.
- (2) They are unable for the most part to determine which car actually goes to the target residence and which goes to his brother Dave Pickton's residence at the front of the property.

99.08.02

Dayshift Surveillance (Coquitlam) advised that Pickton departed his residence driving the flat deck truck bearing British Columbia Licence - 2887CW. He drove to the Coquitlam Center and purchased telephone books, paper for fax machine and asked a sales representative as to what type of fax he should buy. Departed Coquitlam Center and drove to Safeway at Shaughnessy and Lougheed parked and entered the store. Dayshift team relieved by the Vancouver City Police Strike Force. Associated plates

5325CC 1988 GMC P/U Orange

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

PID [REDACTED]

CTM993 on file Humeny

3214BN on file Casanova

6551DE 1983 Toyota P/U Black

[REDACTED]

PID [REDACTED]

2887CW on file Pickton

Afternoon surveillance (Vancouver City Police -Stricke Force) revealed that they picked up Pickton at that Shaugnessy Safeway, and returned home, Pickton was wearing a Grey T Shirt, faded dirty jeans. Related vehicles are

3214BN on file

4061CF on file

4673yX on file

8806CV 1989 Ford P/U Black

[REDACTED] *****

PID [REDACTED]

9217WA 1980 White Dump
D&S Buldozing

762QLG Chev Cavalier Green

(M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

Manitoba Public Insurance
 2869DD on file

093BY 1988 Ford Dump Red
 P&B Used Building Supplies

99.08.03 0830 A meeting was held at this office. Members present were Inspector Moulton, Insp Fred Biddlecomb, Staff Sergeants Henderson, Rinn, Sergeants Robertson, Field, Detectives LePine, Chernoff, Shenher and Corporals Justason and Connor. The purpose of this meeting was to provide an overview in an effort to illicit resource and financial assistance from Divisional Units and the Vancouver City Police. It was agreed that an investigative team must be formed and from that an operational plan be put into place. Additionally, Regional Crown Counsel should be broached with an interview to determine the legal position of Ellingsen with respect to the offence describe in early 1999. Vancouver City Police provided two(2) resources Detectives LePine and Chernoff. This office committed myself, Sergeant Robertson, Corporal Campbell. Division wished to review their respective commitment etc.

Day shift (Coquitlam team) surveillance revealed that Pickton departed his residence using his Flat bed vehicle, British Columbia Licence 2887CW and drove to the Money Mart on Shaughnessy, Port Coquitlam, British Columbia. He then travelled to the dump at Marshland and Marine Drive, Burnaby, British Columbia. His vehicle was noted to be full of scrap metal. He then travelled to the Super Store at Schoolhouse Road. Pickton then travels to downtown Port Coquitlam and attends the Bank of Montreal. Pickton then travels to his residence. Day shift Surveillance then terminates and subject picked up by Special "o"

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

Section. Members of Special "O" Section noted that Pickton was clean shaven. He noted to travel to Canada Springs Manufacturing on Booth Avenue , Coquitlam, British Columbia .and then to B&J Machine Auto Parts on Kingsway, Coquitlam, British Columbia

Related plates are as follows

0929BY P&B Used Building Supplies and
[REDACTED]

REW152 85 Ford Bronco White
[REDACTED]
PID [REDACTED]

2869DD on file

2887CW on file

3214BN on file

0330BX '97Ford P/U White
[REDACTED]
PID [REDACTED]

8052CH 81 Chev Van Blue
[REDACTED]
PID [REDACTED]

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

- 99.08.04 0700 Corporal Connor received the only located photograph ('90) of Lynne Anne Ellingsen. Ellingsen made subject of Criminal Profile on the Detachment C.A.B.S.
- 0800 Meeting held with an identified investigational group, myself, Sergeant Cathy Robertson will manage resources for surveillance and inquiries with Special "I" Section. Detectives' Lepine and Chernoff will handle Caldwell and other duties as required. Corporals Campbell (Coquitlam Fraud), Justason (Unsolved Homicide), Russ Nash (Division Serious Crime Section), Detective Ballantyne (Unsolved Homicide) and myself (File Co-ordinator) Constables Greig and Stuart of our Serious Crime Section were also in attendance. During the meeting discussion was held with respect to surveillance visa vie resources. It was felt that surveillance would be better served by one (1) team of specific hours. The fear of Pickton going out and committing another offence is probably a real fear but other investigation is required on other matters within this investigation and given the finite number of resources consideration will be given to paring down the surveillance hours. Detectives Chernoff and Lepine were detailed to locate Caldwell and speak with him in relation to proceeding with him as a witness in this matter etc. Detective Ballantyne requested to locate the Missing Person file on McDonnell. Corporal Connor was detailed to meet with Peder Gulbransen of the New Westminster Crown Counsel to discuss the feasibility of a Part V1 application at this point.
- 1015 Corporal Connor met with Peder Gulbransen and discussed the file to date. There was a lot of information to absorb and the investigational file information was left with him to digest.
- 1327 Corporal Connor spoke with Mr. Gulbransen this time it was in relation to the installation of a camera in order that the comings and goings of Pickton can be seen. The usual physical techniques do not work in this instance given the distance from the road to the trailer, the

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

machinery on site that blocks a direct view and the man made dirt piles on the property. The machinery and dirt piles are in Corporal Connor's view not strategically placed as to oppose any view into the property but rather given the activities and the relatively small spaces left for the machinery, piles of dirt, vehicles, residences etc. It was placed as space was available and of course to accommodate their business of selling their fill /dirt. Mr. Gulbransen felt that he would have to consider the information before providing advice as to whether a General/Video Warrant was required etc.

1358 Dayshift surveillance crew noted Pickton depart his residence driving his flat bed truck. Pickton drove to "Westcoast Reduction Limited and departed at 1253 hours. Pickton drove to the Patricia Hotel and entered a store that point. He returned to his vehicle and departed to the alley and he was lost to surveillance. The surveillance team was in the process of trying to find him. Corporal Connor detailed Constables Cater, Wong and Waddell to set up stationary surveillance near Costco, Lougheed Highway. If Pickton and vehicle were seen and he was in company of a woman the vehicle was to be stopped. The woman removed from the vehicle, Pickton was to be ordered away from the check stop and the woman returned to the office for an interview.

1500 Constable Horton advised that the Coquitlam team located Pickton at Willingdon and Hastings Street and noted that he was not in company of any female(s) subject followed him where upon Special "O" Section took over the surveillance.

Detective Lepines and Chernoff met with Caldwell. Caldwell was at Ron Maynard's residence last evening. A male Tom was also there. Maynard Told Caldwell that Ellingsen was extorting money from Pickton for five hundred dollars (\$500.00) at a time. Pickton was paying Ellingsen extortion money since he kicked her out of his residence. Ellingsen had threatened to go to the police, about what she had witnessed. The monies being paid by Pickton had been occurring for about the past month or so and that Pickton was paying on a frequent basis, Maynard stated he has found himself in the role of a mediator between

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

Pickton and Ellingsen. According to Maynard, Pickton knows that Maynard can keep Ellingsen under control. Maynard also stated that Pickton doesn't want to deal with Ellingsen directly as she is often out of control. That Pickton has difficulty standing up to Ellingsen and described Pickton as having no back bone.

Maynard told Caldwell that Pickton had told him that he wants to "do" Ellingsen as she is causing him a lot of grief with the extortion. Caldwell stated that Maynard was not involved in the extortion or the homicides but rather he was looking the other way. Maynard though on one occasion was given five hundred dollars (\$500.00) by Pickton "to keep Ellingsen quiet " Maynard gave the money to Ellingsen as instructed however, Ellingsen called Pickton and told him that Maynard did not give her the money and wanted more. Maynard laughed when telling Caldwell stating that it was typical of Lynn. Source "B" suggested that Pickton may be confiding to Maynard but that Maynard is believed not to have any information about the homicides involving Pickton. That Caldwell did not believe that Lynn would go to the police with the information as she herself was involved and "knew what was going on". Caldwell stated that the way that Ellingsen had described the murder of the East End prostitute and the events that led up to it, that he had reached the conclusion that there was no doubt that she knew before hand, that the girl was going to be murdered by Pickton. Caldwell stated that Pickton was in the process of levelling off the property at his residence, as it was being sold to developers for eighteen million dollars (\$18,000,000.00). Caldwell stated he did not know when the deal was to be completed.

99.08.05 0815 A meeting was held and Inspector Moulton, Sergeant Robertson, Detectives Lepine, Chernoff, Ballantyne, Corporals Connor, Nash, Justason, Constables Stuart and Greig were in attendance. The purpose of the meeting was speak of what developed from enquiries the day before. Detectives Lepine and Chernoff detailed their contact with Source, "B" and that this subject will now provide a written statement and become a witness if required. Source

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

"B" is now identified as Ross Mathew Caldwell (B: [REDACTED]). He also indicated that he now realizes that his assistance will be required in order that the investigation be furthered and he will do what is necessary. Arrangements were to be made to have Caldwell provide a recorded statement, this date, and that he will then be assessed for a Letter of Agreement, Threat Assessment with the view of making Caldwell an agent.

Corporals Nash and Justason will undertake the Letter of Agreement, Threat Assessment Detective Ballantyne will undertake the background profile of Caldwell. Constable Geig will under a profile of Maynard. Sergeant Robertson will also undertake the formation of an additional surveillance crew to locate and conduct surveillance of Ellingsen in order her habits, associates can be determined.

0920 Corporal Connor called Mr. Peder Gulbransen with respect to the camera installation in order that comings and goings on Pickton's property can be recorded. He felt that under the circumstances a Warrant will be required. It was discussed that the video authorization will be sought in and about the time this office would apply for a Part V1 Authorization.

99-08-05 1000 Constable Greig researched the background with respect to Menard and found the following. That this subject is

Robert Allen Menard (BD: [REDACTED])
Also known as Ronald Allan Menaard (BD: [REDACTED])
Also known as Ron Crusher
Last known address of:

[REDACTED ADDRESS]

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

British Columbia Driver's license [REDACTED] (same on hold due to overdue payments of fines).
Expires [REDACTED]

That CPIC inquiries revealed that Menard has a criminal record for, Failure to Provide Breath sample, Drive while Impaired and Assault.

Constable Greig checked the Motor Vehicle Branch which revealed that MENARD has had several vehicles registered to him however, to date, there are no active plates showing. The license plates are as follows:

Constable Greig checked PIRS which revealed that Menard has several entries under the names of Ronald and Robert Menard.

That on the 25th day of December, 1997, Surrey Detachment received a complaint by Menard reported that he slept with his ex-girlfriend, Lynn Ellingsen, and that she was causing a disturbance. Ellingsen was arrested for intoxication. Surrey Detachment file number 97-121522 refers

That on the 23rd day of December, 1997 Surrey Detachment received a complaint from Menard at which time he reported that his license plates had been stolen and had been replaced by other plates. Surrey file number 97-121183 refers

That on the 29th day of March, 1996, Surrey Detachment received a complaint where Menard and another driver got into an argument over a traffic matter. Menard allegedly assaulted the other driver, however, the complainant did not wish to pursue charges. Surrey Detachment file number 96-29588 refers.

That on the 9th day of March, 1994, Surrey Detachment received a complaint of a domestic dispute involving Menard and Lynn Ellingsen. Ellingsen was reportedly poked in the face

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

with a scower. Menard apparently was criminally charged however, there is no indication on his criminal record. Surrey Detachment file number 94-20493 refers.

On The 30th day of September, 1991, Surrey Detachment investigated a complaint by a subject who had been assaulted by an unknown subject however he was able to obtain the license plate of the suspect. The Registered Owner was Menard. No charges were laid in this instance. Surrey Detachment file number 91-84002 refers.

On the 10th day of August, 1996, Surrey Detachment received a complaint through Emergency Health Services reporting they received a call from Lynn ELLINGSEN regarding [REDACTED] MENARD was present at the residence at the time of the incident. Surrey Detachment file number 96-79115.

On the 30th day of April, 1994, Surrey Detachment received a complaint of a possible impaired driver in the Surrey area. The vehicle was located at 72 Avenue and 126 Street Surrey where Menard was found to be the passenger in the vehicle. Surrey Detachment file number 94-36847

On the 12th day of November, 1993, Surrey Detachment investigated a complaint of assault made by Lynn Ellingsen. Menard was named as being charged in this matter however, there is nothing to incite this charge on his criminal record. Surrey Detachment file number 93-100947 refers.

On the 25th day of December, 1997, Surrey Detachment investigated a motor vehicle accident involving Menard. Menard was charged for Undue Care and Attention under the Motor Vehicle Act. Surrey Detachment file number 97-118651 refers.

On 5th day of December, 1997, Port Moody Police Department issued a violation ticked to a subject by the name of [REDACTED] (BD: [REDACTED] who was using Menard's vehicle

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

when stopped in Port Moody. Menard was carded as the registered owner only on this file. The vehicle was impounded as the driver did not have a valid driver's license. Port Moody file number 97-7247 refers.

1300 Corporal Connor was contacted by Corporal Kuse, Special "I" Section who confirmed that the telephone number 941-1893 was in fact subscribed by Pickton and that it was the only service to his trailer. The other services were at 1040 Riverside Drive, including the Fax numbers. He also confirmed Simmons and his brother, David Pickton, were the subscribers of the aforementioned telephone numbers.

1515 Detectives Chernoff and Lepine interviewed Caldwell at this office. Caldwell admittedly was up all night and day partying and that he was extremely tired. During the interview, Caldwell had to take a number of breaks in order to get his thoughts in line. Caldwell, was confused on a number of issues and appeared to go "down hill" after the investigators tried to establish a time line. On a number of occasions Caldwell stated that he didn't want to say the wrong thing, that he wanted to be accurate and didn't want to make assumptions as to what was said by any party. It soon became evident that Caldwell was not only tired but under the influence of an unknown substance. Or at least the after affects. During the course of the interview Caldwell repeated a number of aspects of the information he had received from both Ellingsen and Pickton but others he could not repeat, because of what appeared to condition. The interview was audio recorded and tapes were secured by Detective Chernoff. They will be transcribed in the near future but it may be very difficult due to mumblings. In all fairness Caldwell was not advised previous to police attendance that he would be providing a statement to the police this date and therefore couldn't prepare himself otherwise. It was agreed that Caldwell should be re-interviewed on Monday the 9th day of August, 1999. That he should be made aware of that fact in order he can be rested

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

and not under the influence of any intoxicating substances, if that was the case for today's physical and mental shortcomings.

That Corporal Connor read the Special "O" report for the day shift for this date. Vehicles are noted to be coming and going and Pickton is seen to be driving British Columbia Licence 2887CW. Pickton unloads dirt on Evergreen Drive. Pickton then drives to Auto Sense where he purchases a flat of oil. Or transmission oil. Pickton then drives to Alignment City and has work done on his vehicle and then back to his residence on board a taxi. Surveillance then has Pickton re-attend the shop to pick up his truck. Pickton is seen to slowly drive about Port Coquitlam, British Columbia finally ending up at his residence.

Corporal Connor then reads the Special "O" Surveillance report for the afternoon shift, where upon

99.08.06

Sergeant Robertson queried PIRS and was able to determine that the Ellingsen family, are owners of [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]
PID [REDACTED]

Appears to be the brother as

[REDACTED]
PID [REDACTED]

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

Appears to be the father.

0707 With reference to the Tom that Caldwell referred to in his statement of the day before. Sergeant Robertson in her attempt to locate Ellingsen found a [REDACTED] British Columbia Licence ESL 426 parked at a known residence of Ron Menard. The registered owner is one [REDACTED] (B [REDACTED]). Other vehicles parked at the residence were

5011BJ 1985 Ford P/U Blue
[REDACTED]
PID [REDACTED]

KXL 972 1987 Ford Mustang Red
[REDACTED]
PID [REDACTED]

Sergeant Robertson noted the following vehicle at Ellingsen's last known address;

6597CM 1985 Ford P/U Blue
[REDACTED]
PID [REDACTED]

With respect to Caldwell, Corporal Connor queried CPIC and was able to determine that this subject has a criminal record from 1972 to 1991. He has only four(4) convictions,

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

three(3) from 1972 to 1973 for theft under and attempt fraud. One (1) conviction in 1991 for Uttering threats. Caldwell has a number of criminal charges, Possession of a Narcotic, Robbery while Armed, Conspiracy to Import a Narcotic, Uttering Threats, Theft of Telecommunication, Fail to comply with recognizance, Robbery and Extortion that were either stayed, discharged, or dismissed. CPIC also revealed that he is presently on Probation for family violence, Assault, Conspiracy to trafficking in Methamphetamine. PIRS enquiries revealed that Caldwell has a number of police contacts since 1990 to present. In 1990 was charged in relation to an incident that occurred on the 17th day of August, 1990 wherein Caldwell and others attempted to extort money from an individual who in turn shot one of the individual involved. This extortion was over a one hundred and fifty (\$150.00) drug debt, 90CQ27745 refers. On the 3rd day of May 1991, Caldwell is associated to an individual who was murdered in Maple Ridge, British Columbia, 91MR66 refers. On the 12th day of February, 1993 where upon a citizen requests police attendance at a Burnaby residence in order to keep the peace. Caldwell had been involved in an Assault at that residence, 93BBY5051 refers. On the 9th day of March, 1995, Caldwell, is a subject of a complaint for uttering death threats to a subject while attending court over a custody hearing, Coquitlam Detachment case 1995CQ9785 refers. On the 11th day of 1995, Caldwell is subject to a police investigation in relation to a domestic dispute, 95CQ19202 refers. On the 21st day of October, 1996, Caldwell was subject to a police investigation which revealed a complaint of a family related argument, 1996CQ45368 refers. On the 24th day of November, 1996, Caldwell was associated to an investigation by the Coquitlam Detachment of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police in relation to a female assaulting her daughter, 2996CR50243 refers. That on the 2nd day of December, 1996, Coquitlam Detachment of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police investigated and forwarded Crown Documents in relation to a Motor Vehicle Accident in which the investigators alleged that Caldwell was impaired. Caldwell also refused to provide a breath sample, 1996CQ51347 refers. That on the 9th day of January, 1997, the Royal Canadian Mounted Police in North Vancouver undertook an investigation into Caldwell and others in relation to the trafficking of methamphetamine, 97NVR955 refers. On the 28th day of April, 1997 Burnaby

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

Detachment, of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police opened a file with respect to Caldwell and his court ordered reporting to them, 1997BBY22995 refers. On the 9th day of September, 1997 Caldwell and another individual were charged with the theft of communications, 99BBY50395 refers. That on the 24th day of March, 1998 Caldwell was subject of an investigation in New Westminster, British Columbia as a result of a citizen reporting he had seen a pistol. When the vehicle was located it was parked. When Caldwell was observed to get police arrested him for the purposes of searching him and the vehicle. A firearm was not located but a thirty eight (38) calibre round of ammunition was located on the vehicle floor, 98MWPS7034 refers. On the 30th day of July, 1998 Caldwell was investigated by the Burnaby Detachment of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Robbery of two(2) individuals, 1998BBY40786 refers. On the 9th day of April, 1999, Surrey Detachment of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police investigated a complaint of persons causing a disturbance, Caldwell was named in the investigation but his involvement was not immediately known, 199SRV34361 refers. Lastly, Caldwell was investigated by the Coquitlam Detachment of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for an assault of a girlfriend, 99CQ14011 refers.

1418 Constable Marenchuk received a telephone call from Constable Vanoverbeek, of Burnaby Detachment and advised that he had a couple of people at the front counter with information pertaining to a possible homicide. Constable Vancouverbeek advised that they received information from a friend of their Lynn Ellingsen, that she had witnessed a murder committed by a fellow by the name of "Willy" arrangements were made to have them attend Coquitlam Detachment the following day.

Corporal Connor reviewed the surveillance reports for both shifts this date and nothing out of the ordinary, toher than what was reported hereunder occurred.

99.08.07 1155 Leah Claudette Best (B: [REDACTED])
[REDACTED]

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON



Was interviewed by Constable Marenchuk and Corporal Connor. The interview was tape recorded and a transcript will be forwarded in due course. Best advised that she had met a woman by the name of Lynn Ellinsten(sic) at her friend, [REDACTED] residence. Through the course of the friendship she learnt from Ellingsen she was living at a residence in Port Coquitlam, British Columbia, since the new year. That the fellow she was living with was Pickton, that he was a millionaire, that he lived on property in which his brother lived in the front residence on the left and he lived in a trailer at the rear of the property that was down a long muddy driveway. That there were large piles of dirt everywhere. That there was other equipment and cars also on the property. That the property was a rural street near Ottawa Street and Lougheed Highway. That she was learning to drive dump trucks and was answering telephone and dispatching dump trucks with top soil from that residence. That while she at the [REDACTED] residence on or about the 20th day of June, 1999, Ellingsen told her that one night, Best believed that it occurred a week to a week and half prior to that but couldn't be sure, at about 0200 hours, she was wondering about Pickton's property. She was up from doing cocaine and didn't know why she was wondering around. She saw a light on in the barn, entered and saw a woman hanging, dead. Pickton was there "gutting her". Ellingsen was asked if she was dead to which Ellingsen replied "oh yeah he was gutting her". Best confirmed that she knew that Pickton killed pigs and could only picture in her mind what "gutting" means. Ellingsen didn't describe the person or scene any further. Pickton saw Ellingsen and she departed. Ellingsen packed up her belongings and had her boyfriend, Ron, pick her up. Ron had met in fact worked for Pickton a couple of times. Ellingsen also stated that on other occasions while in the trailer she saw other woman's identification, under the bed or the couch and night vision glasses. She challenged Pickton who was evasive in his answers. She has also seen a woman's earring on the property and on another occasion she saw a woman's shoe on the property. She also mentioned that

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

Pickton had a compartment in a wall, a false wall, where he stored guns. Best stated that Pickton raised pigs. Ellingsen stated that he "got really excited when he killed a pig." Ellingsen also stated she concluded that Pickton was responsible for the killing of prostitutes. Ellingsen stated that Pickton works downtown sometimes and hinted other people, who know Pickton are aware of this, including Ron, that he is doing this to other women and have said nothing. She did not say why or how she had come to that conclusion. Ellingsen never stated to her that Pickton was involved with prostitutes, or whether she had been with him in company of a prostitute. Ellingsen also stated that she had been told by her boyfriend that he had looked into his freezers on the property and saw women's legs, Best unexplainably didn't believe her in that regard. Ellingsen was concerned for her well being but was also worried about being "with murder, you know an accessory" as she had stayed there. She seemed upset, edgy and stated she was having nightmares at the time. Ellingsen that she wanted to get money from him, possibly two thousand dollars (\$2000.00) or money for a cruise. This money would be "hush money" to keep her quiet, so that she wouldn't go to the police and report what she had seen. Ellingsen stated she was scared to call the police so in her mind it was better to try and get money from Pickton. Best advised that Ellingsen is living at the residence of [REDACTED] near the [REDACTED] Hotel. [REDACTED] had a telephone number of [REDACTED] and a cellular number of [REDACTED]. She described Ellingsen as a person who liked her cocaine and likes her alcohol. Best, who had met Pickton on two(2) occasions, described as 5'11", greyish blonde hair, thin, maybe a moustache, scruffy looking hair and wore a cap on two(2) occasions she met him. On one (1) occasion when she was with Ellingsen and were there to pick up some property. Ellingsen asked Pickton for some money and he gave her one hundred and twenty dollars (\$120.00). The last time she spoke with Ellingsen was on the telephone and they an argument over a guy. When asked, Best did not know if Ellingsen would talk to the police, she might or she might be scared to. Best was asked why she came forward now and stated that after hearing the information and hearing that another woman's body in Queens borough, thought it may be related was found she felt she had to tell someone. Best was provided three (3) pictures, one of Ellingsen, Pickton and Menard. She identified

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

Ellingsen "that's Lynn" and confirmed that she looked very much like the picture but wore her hair to one side. Pickton's picture was shown to her to which she responded "that looks like Willy, he looks thinner now" and felt that she knew Menard from being in New Westminster, British Columbia. When asked if she would be willing to be a witness if need be she stated that she would. Best stated she was never told about other women's clothing and that she would have moved into Pickton's residence possibly in 1999 after Christmas, but stated that they hadn't seen each other for a while. Best felt that for sure she would have lived there in March, April, May. Best described the trailer as a single wide trailer, fifty (50) feet long by about fourteen (14) feet wide, one bedroom and that Ellingsen had her room in the living room area. An office was in the middle of the trailer.

1500 Corporal Connor queried CPIC with respect to Best. She is a holder of criminal record FPS [REDACTED] She has three (3) convictions for Drinking and driving related offences from 1989 to 1996. She is not wanted or on probation. PIRS queries revealed a number of entries the majority of which are related to the drinking and driving offences as noted previously. A number of arrest warrant files were noted, a suspect in an auto theft and assault. But nothing further.

Corporal Connor read the surveillance reports for the 7th day of August, 1999 and nothing out of the ordinary occurred.

99.08.08 Corporal Connor read the surveillance reports for this date and nothing out of the ordinary occurred this date.

99.08.09 0700 Corporal Connor received a report from Constable Krasman that revealed that during the afternoon surveillance of the 6th day of August, 1999, 2000 hours, Pickton was observed to pick up a female child at a local residence. They are both observed to go to the local Kentucky Fried Chicken. Whilst in the truck Pickton is observed to tickle the girl and then touch her again. The nature of the touch is not known. Not knowing the relationship of the

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

57

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

unidentified girl to Pickton, he was checked by Constable Krasman advising him there was an anonymous complaint about their activity. Pickton was very co-operative. She then spoke with child alone who identified herself as Felicia ██████. ██████ stated that Pickton was a good friend of her mother. ██████ when asked denied being the victim of anything inappropriate. Constable Krasman then advised Pickton of the complaint to which he thanked Constable Krasman. Constable Krasman then suggested to Pickton that he take ██████ home. He agreed. Surveillance established that he wasn't so he was stopped again on Dominion Street near his residence. Pickton was told the KFC complaint was not happy with the action taken by police and that ██████ would have to come to the police who would then take her home. At this point Pickton became agitated and he slammed his fist against the steering wheel demanding to know why. Constable Krasman settled Pickton down, he agreed with the action being taken and took the child home to her mother. She explained Pickton was ██████ step-father. Her mother was not at all concerned with the child's safety and related that maybe the police should concern themselves with real crime. Constable Krasman departed the ██████ residence. In any event, any concerns relative to the safety of the child had been dealt with and no further action was undertaken with respect to Pickton or ██████.

0825 A meeting was held with investigators this date. Corporal Connor explained the developments to date, particularly the surveillance and the new information from Best. It was agreed that the information is coming from Ellingsen that it may be time to interview her and see what she says about any knowledge she may have given she seems to have told at least two(2) other persons already. During the interview she will not be pressed for information and only develop information that she offers. If she elects to say nothing she will not be in a position to go back to Pickton with any concrete information as she will not be given any during the interview. So little damage if any, will have been done. On the other hand she may provide us a detailing of what she knows of Pickton and his activities. Should she say nothing, then a Under Cover Operation will hopefully be in place to deal meet with

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

her. As well, Detectives Lepine and Chernoff will locate Caldwell and obtain a statement from him.

Corporal Connor read the surveillance reports for this date and nothing of value occurs this date.

99.08.10 0930 Detective. Chernoff and Detective. Lepine met with witness Ross Caldwell. Caldwell stated that he had been speaking to Ron Menard who told him the following information, that Ellingsen is back in town. But he is not sure where she is staying. That Ellingsen is still extorting money from Pickton. Pickton is upset with Ellingsen for extorting money from Pickton. Pickton has offered Menard two thousand dollars (2,000.00) to deliver Ellingsen to his property so that Pickton could "take care of her". Menard refused, and didn't want anything to do with it. Menard is not aware that Ellingsen has told Ross Caldwell about the incident with the prostitute where Pickton killed and disposed of a female body. That Menard described the exact same story, as told to Caldwell by Ellingsen. Menard knows what is going on with Pickton. Menard told Caldwell that Pickton disposes of the body parts into forty-five (45) gallon drums which are taken away to recycling plant. He does not know where this place is. That all the blood that falls into the drain is washed down and pumped out onto the piles of dirt that are made into topsoil.

1136 Detectives Chernoff and Lepine obtained a witness statement from Caldwell. Caldwell stated that on the 5th day of August, 1999 when he was last interviewed Caldwell stated that on that date he had very little sleep and that he may have missed some points and not clear on certain aspects of his conversations with Ellingsen. Caldwell stated he only knew Ellingsen for five (5) years. but only knew her as Lynn. That he met her thru a friend, Ron Menard who he had also known for five (5) years. That the information he became aware about was with respect to "Willy" Robert Pickton. Who lived on Dominion Street in Port

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

Coquitlam. His residence is behind the Costco and MacDonald's Restaurant. Caldwell stated that Pickton has his land up for sale and that it is a sizeable property that surrounds the Carnoustie Golf course. He stated that Ellingsen was living there with Willy. On one occasion in February, 1999 she called Menard and stated that they had some problems and asked if they could help. Apparently a male who had lived with Pickton stole some of his property, a credit card. Pickton asked for their assistance. They helped him by attempting to locate him which they did and ultimately found the missing credit card. Caldwell couldn't remember the person's name. Pickton befriended them. For helping them he gave them a pig as payment. Caldwell stated that Pickton is known as a pig farmer. Caldwell described the Pickton property which is consistent with what is already known by investigators. Caldwell also advised that Pickton owns a demolition company, sells top soil. Caldwell stated that after the above incident he dropped by the trailer to see Pickton a couple of times. He confirmed that Ellingsen lived on the property for quite some time, but for about a year. She could in that time, left for a period of time and then came back. He described their relationship as a friendship. That she never felt too close to him. That Ellingsen liked to use people and that she also liked the money Pickton had. Pickton also liked to have a girl around his property. He described Lynn, from his own experience with her as devious that she used meth, cocaine and alcohol in the past. That she is not a nice person to be around. That she is a "haywire" and not a good person to be around. That the only trouble with the police that he was aware of was assaults, domestic disputes. Ellingsen was charged with impaired driving related offences and has lost her licence. The latest driving offences were in March of this year, just before he moved into Pickton's residence in April, 1999. He described Pickton as a loner with very few friends. That he isn't very worldly and doesn't get out much. That Caldwell stated he had worked at the Dell Hotel in Surrey, British Columbia. One night, both Ellingsen and Pickton arrived very near closing time. That they had been in Vancouver, British Columbia and were checked by the Vancouver Police Department while they were driving around the East End of Vancouver. The police officers apparently saw the vehicle driving about the neighbourhood and Caldwell summarized that they suspected Ellingsen was a prostitute pulled the car over. Caldwell

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

also surmised that they were there to pick up a prostitute. After the police check they made their way to the Dell Hotel. Caldwell believed that Ellingsen wanted to pick up some drugs and so Pickton dropped her off at the Hotel and left. He eventually dropped off Ellingsen at the Pickton residence where Ellingsen did some. Caldwell left in the morning. During the morning hours he and Ellingsen talked about things in general Caldwell stated that this event also occurred in March, 1999 and before he moved into Pickton's residence. He described that Pickton at the time was driving a Black and red Chevy S-10 pick up truck with blacked out windows. Caldwell stated that one point he moved into Pickton's trailer after he was charged with the Assault of his then girlfriend. That prior to his release, Pickton required an address to give for his bail. He asked Pickton if he could use his address and stay there for a period of time to which Pickton agreed. That Caldwell stayed at the residence for a couple of weeks in April, 1999. Caldwell described the trailer which is somewhat consistent with the way Corporal Connor recalled it from the March, 1997 incident. He stated that there was a separate bed in which Ellingsen slept in which was moved to the area in which he slept in. When Caldwell moved in he and Ellingsen and he would stay up late at night and watch Television. When Caldwell moved into the trailer the trailer was filthy, so they cleaned it up. While in the trailer he observed handcuffs that fell out between the mattresses when they moved it. Ellingsen had told him prior to seeing them that Pickton had them. Ellingsen had told him that she was concerned for her safety when she discovered them given he was so strange. Caldwell stated that it wasn't long, within a few days after he moved in that Ellingsen confided in him. On one occasion they were out driving that Ellingsen told her that he liked having her around because Pickton was having trouble with picking up prostitutes in Vancouver, British Columbia. That he was having trouble getting the girls to come out to his trailer and that he had been turned down a number of times. That he had asked Ellingsen to come along with him to make it easier to entice prostitutes to get into his vehicle. She stated that she had done this for Pickton but did not elaborate on a time frame or frequency. That for helping him she was given money, drugs, booze and a place to stay. Caldwell stated she went along with it though, and she enticed the girls into the vehicle by saying that she was a prostitute and that they needed

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

another as Pickton wanted a deal. That they had booze and crack cocaine if the girl would come back to Pickton's place. Caldwell stated that this was all being told to him while they driving around. Caldwell when asked, stated that Ellingsen only told him of the one time it appeared to him she was talking as it had occurred more than once. That on this occasion the girl agreed to go along with them and when she got in the car she was given some rock cocaine. She became high and they drove back to the farm. That Pickton took the girl into his room. Ellingsen stayed in the office part of the trailer. Ellingsen then heard a short time later some screaming or complaining that it was hurting and that she was calling for her to help. That Ellingsen went into the trailer. Ellingsen apparently didn't go into the room but told her to be quiet. At one point the girl was led out of the room handcuffed. The female was lead outside and lead into a barn. Ellingsen didn't escort her out but did go out there sometime later as she never heard or saw anyone leave and saw the girl hanging in the barn. That Ellingsen got sick as Pickton was cutting strips of skin off her legs. Ellingsen stated to Caldwell " I never knew the fat in legs were yellow". Ellingsen then got sick and threw up. Caldwell not wanting to hear any more and the conversation "was kind of broken up, I really didn't like even hear any of this", as it was gruesome. Ellingsen left the trailer for four(4) or five (5) days. Caldwell stated that he was told that the girl was hanging in the middle of the barn. That he himself has been there and that there is a block and chain tackle in the center where the pigs are hung up and killed and below there is a drain where blood flows down into a big hole into a pool below. Ellingsen then left for four days or so then returned. When asked why she would have returned Caldwell stated it was for the money. That Caldwell was told by Ellingsen that Pickton was noticeably edgy and that she could tell because he hadn't killed anyone lately. That just killing pigs was not enough. Caldwell stated that "these are her words right... she made quite light of it... I listened us, made me sick listening to it." In trying to establish when this particular incident occurred, Caldwell that it occurred in 1999. That it couldn't have happened much before he moved into the trailer. Ellingsen also told Caldwell that at one point Pickton could get her identification, credit cards. He also stated he could get jewellery. Caldwell repeated his dinner he had with Pickton and that he believed the meat was definitely not pig meat or

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

62

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

anything else that was close to what he eaten before. Caldwell also advised that he was shown by Ellingsen with Pickton present, night vision glasses/binoculars. He also noted a semi automatic rifle with a big clip (magazine). Ellingsen also told him on another occasion that Pickton had a false wall in his trailer, where he had weapons and "things". Caldwell confirmed that Pickton had large freezers on the property. Most of the packages were wrapped properly and some were wrapped in black plastic. That those packages appeared to be odd and that it didn't look like it was wrapped from a meat market. On one occasion Pickton pulled out a ladies wig . Pickton didn't like to talk much but seemed very interested and talkative about the wig. He told Caldwell that he often dressed up like a woman and go downtown. Caldwell stated he had a couple of wigs, one blonde in colour and the other one darker. Pickton stated to him he had woman's clothing but never showed it to him. Caldwell talked about the Cock fights he has on his property and that Caldwell has seen Pickton killing pigs on the property an almost everyday occurrence. Pickton would stay out in the barn area till midnight or so. Caldwell talks of the meat grinder and it's operation including grinding up large pieces of meat. Caldwell describes that in cleaning the barn, which is done after every use, the refuse is washed down into a vat which is pumped into a holding area at the back of the property in which he covers over with dirt. Pickton has said on a number of occasions, often jokingly, "you know like you know if there was anybody that uh, we wanted taken care of or whatever, made uh to disappear without a trace,,, no one knows and no one can find out where they are anything like that because they are gone. Caldwell then advised that Ellingsen has not lived on the property for about two (2) months or so. That Pickton finally kicked her off the property. Caldwell stated he was told Ellingsen was extorting money from Pickton in that "she was always able to extort money and, stuff like that and whatever. " When asked on what basis he was extorting Pickton Caldwell answered that "she was gonna go to the police and tell then what she knew, you know that he was a killer and that. Those are her words, she used..... Probably used." Caldwell stated that Pickton as a matter of routine, would buy Ellingsen things and that Ellingsen was seen getting money. That in relation to the extortions Menard had told about what had occurred. That she would get five hundred (\$500.00) at a time and that she

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

was asking for more. Apparently, Menard has helped pay Ellingsen so he doesn't have to see her. Recently in a conversation with Menard he related how Pickton was getting angry about the money he was handing over to Ellingsen and that she was a "thorn in his side" That he mentioned to Menard that he would like to dispose of her and he offered Menard two thousand dollars (\$2,000.00) to bring her to the property so he could get rid of her. Menard turned Pickton's offer down. Caldwell stated that the thousands of dollars Picton has paid Ellingsen she has spent ti on liquor and drugs. That Caldwell stated Pickton's property is being sold for eighteen million dollars (\$18,000,000.00) for a town house development and that he would be on the property for about five (5) months. Caldwell also advised that in a conversation with Menard about how Pickton disposes of bodies, Menard stated that he puts them in forty five (45) gallon drums and it gets shipped to a depot for fertilizer. That Menard has knowledge about an incident that Ellingsen had told him about. Caldwell was asked if Ellingsen was making this up to which he replied not at all. Caldwell advised that his motivation for coming forward was that he has four (4) daughters and it's somebody else's daughter and it's go to be stopped. When asked why he didn't immediately tell the police, he stated that he has a family, children and grandchildren and could be putting their lives in danger by coming forward. He wasn't concerned with his own safety, but didn't want to put his family in "harm's way". That he had to weigh the difference firstly before coming forward.

1320 Detective Ballantyne and Corporal Henley interviewed Ellingsen this date. She was originally found at her residence, arrested on an outstanding impaired driving warrant. She was escorted to the Surrey Detachment, Whalley office. There was some forty five (45) minutes of conversation that occurred prior to the interview being tape recorded. Detective Ballantyne advised her that her name came thru a tip with Pickton. Ellingsen had indicated Pickton was weird and stated that it was because from time to time he wore women's clothing, She never saw him cause harm to any girl, specifically prostitutes. That she saw

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

64

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

one (1) prostitute at his trailer. That Pickton and a prostitute came into the trailer Pickton gave her one hundred and fifty dollars (\$150.00) and Ellingsen grabbed another one hundred and fifty dollars (\$150.00) and called a cab. She couldn't initially recall whether it was day or night but then recalled it was night. She imagined that the prostitute was picked up by Pickton and returned to the trailer. She couldn't recall any description or age of the female. Ellingsen stated that she remained about ten (10) or fifteen(15) after her arrival. She couldn't recall any conversation between her and Pickton. Ellingsen stated that when the prostitute came into the trailer, she was sitting in the office. The prostitute sat down. Pickton stated, "which one of you are first". The prostitute stated "I am". It was at that time Pickton gave them the money as noted above. Pickton and the prostitute then went into his room. Ellingsen then called a cab and left. Ellingsen had no idea why Pickton asked which one would be first and stated she didn't go back to the house that night. In fact she had gone to a Valerie Lnu's residence, stayed there for a couple of days and drank and did drugs. She was then queried about their police check in New Westminster. Initially she denied being with Pickton and then stated they were pulled over in New Westminster, British Columbia. That they were at the Dell Hotel visiting a bouncer, Ross Caldwell. They left the Dell Hotel and rove over the bridge and then Pickton turned and stated they were going for a drive, get something to eat. They drove into New Westminster and then they were checked by the police. She denied approaching any prostitute. The female police officer stated they were being checked only as a matter of routine. She emphasized they did not approach any prostitute. When they were at the Dell Hotel bar she stated that she had been drinking and when they departed Caldwell invited them to come back the next night. Ellingsen did as Pickton dropped her off there and then Caldwell gave her a ride home the next night. Ellingsen described Pickton as "different", that he thinks differently than she does, eats weird things, like muffins and ice cream in the morning. That he'll open a can of something that looks like pet food. She agreed that she may have told someone else that he had worn woman's clothing and when asked if what she said may have been misconstrued to which she replied she doesn't know how people interpret other people. She reiterated that she has never witnessed Pickton harm any other woman except her. She

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

then explained how Pickton had grabbed her around the neck. She called Pat Lnu and he gave her a ride to Surrey at which time she stayed at her parent's residence. She couldn't explain why Pickton involved himself with the argument that was between her and one of the truck drivers. When asked if Pickton ever tried to have sexual contact with her she stated, "Not really no." and then stated he would give her a hug. Ellingsen stated that even though she worked out at Pickton's place she never was paid by him. She did agree that any money she got was from her welfare payments. She denied being paid for anything else. Ellingsen stated she had been in the Barn and did see him slaughter pigs. Detective Ballantyne stated that she hadn't liked it and that she left to which she said "No, I get sick. Just even the smell, it's gross". Ellingsen stated Pickton kills pigs both during the night and daytime. That he usually starts around eight o'clock and the Pat Lnu comes in around the same time. Ellingsen confirmed that Pickton has a business that involves the selling of meat. To which Ellingsen stated he sells them right away, then loads them into barrels and then takes it to the waste. The pig, when slaughtered are sent out for packaging. Ellingsen, when asked, denies ever seeing Pickton harm any woman in the barn. Detective Ballantyne states " And if put it to you that perhaps you have told somebody that he did that, how would you answer that". Ellingsen stated, "I would still say no." When offered the excuse that she could have been drinking Ellingsen stated that even if she had been drinking and she saw anything like that she would remember. She denied that she was ever with Pickton when he picked up a prostitute, or procure the services of a prostitute. Detective Ballantyne then stated " Okay, I'll be specific here and this obviously comes to us from one of the tips, that Lynn walked into the barn where Willy had a girl hung up by the neck and was skinning her like a pig". To which she stated "No not at all". That "Lynn said she didn't realize that human, that human beings fat was yellow". That's not true... No, no, not at all. That's the truth. When asked if she may have said that to someone she stated , "I don't know, Like I can't see why, why I would say something like that. You know something like that you just don't make up. Detective Ballantyne then stated, " I guess that what we are trying to find out, Lynn, is whether or not it's made up, either intentionally or unintentionally. Ellingsen stated "I'm telling you the truth, no." The Interviewers wrap up the

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

interview with Ellingsen asking that this interview subject not get back to other people to which Ellingsen agrees stating this is serious, it's not a joke. They canvas what has been identified by Ellingsen and the interview in concluded at 1338 hours

Dayshift and Afternoon surveillance reports revealed little significant movement of Pickton.

99.08.11 0815 A meeting was held with members of Unsolved Homicide, Serious Crime Section and our Detachment members. Discussion was held with respect to The respective interviews of Caldwell and Ellingsen. Caldwell was interviewed the Detectives Lepine and Chernoff. Caldwell as noted above provided a consistent statement with respect to the information provided by Ellingsen and information that was made privy to him by Menard. Caldwell was physically and mentally prepared for the interview and as such provided a complete statement in this matter. Corporal Henly and Detective Ballantyne stated that they did s a soft interview of Ellingsen. She was receptive. They conducted a pre interview with her then recorded the interview with respect to Pickton. She confirmed that she resided with Pickton. That among other things is a cross dresser. That he kills pigs and in fact on one occasion entered the barn to see him kill a pig and then got sick at the sight of it. She offered an explanation of the New Westminster check which is inconsistent with the known elements of it, particularly the timing of the check. She confirmed Pickton used one (1) prostitute in her presence. That both she and the prostitute were payed one hundred and fifty dollars (\$150.00). She didn't know why she was paid but left the premises and partied for four (4) days. Why she was paid, what part did she have was not explained. What wasn't discussed was the fact that this is similar to what Caldwell had stated and that it is believed by Corporal Connor that she was paid because, like Caldwell had stated she accompanied Pickton to entice the prostitute and was paid as such. Ellingsen stated the only money she gets from him is from her welfare payments as her cheque is sent to his trailer. There was discussion as to the soft approach of the interview particularly as she was not challenged on her statements. There was discussion with respect to the comment that the pig was hanging as opposed to a human and how it could be mistaken for a pig. Particularly given

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

67

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

Ellingsen's previous statement to Caldwell that it was hanging by the neck and as such she would have had to look at that part of the anatomy therefore, how would you confuse a pig to that of a human. That ultimately what we know of Pickton's activities stem from Ellingsen and it was agreed that her statements if possible should be corroborated.

99.08.12 0830 Corporal Connor attended the Menard residence in Surrey, British Columbia. He was woken up and had been in the company of a "girlfriend". On the doorstep Menard appeared to be co-operative although it was apparent he was concerned with what could have been overheard by the female in the residence. Menard stated he had known Ellingsen for some eight years. He referred to her on several occasions as a trouble maker, that she had a cocaine and alcohol problem as he (cocaine) did on occasion. That she moved to Pickton's property about eight or nine months ago. That while there she would clean up the trailer for him. That he had met Pickton thru Ellingsen as he and a good friend Ross did a job for him, in that a male had stolen from him and they got the property back. That after approximately three (3) months living with Pickton, Ellingsen told Menard about an incident where Ellingsen and Pickton picked up a prostitute. That he believed that this occurred some month prior to being told. Ellingsen then told Menard that "couldn't believe how we finished her off like we did" or something to that effect. Menard was asked if he believed her he scrunched up his face and stated that he didn't know. Menard was told at a later date that a male on the property a Pat Lnu, an older oriental male told Ellingsen that he had seen body parts in the freezer (mechanical barn). Given what Menard was told about the prostitute and what he was told by Pat Lnu he looked in the freezer for himself but he did not find any body parts. Menard described Pickton as a loner who kills pigs. When asked if Ellingsen was being paid by Pickton he stated that as she is not working, Pickton gave her about five hundred dollars (\$500.00) a month but did not state how she or why she was getting the money. Menard was asked if he would be willing to meet again with Corporal Connor. Menard was asked for a telephone number and he provided a contact number of [REDACTED] and instructed Corporal Connor to leave a message and he will return the call. It was apparent that Menard knew more but was reluctant to talk about it during the course of the first meeting

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

68

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

and with his girlfriend there. Efforts will be made to speak with Menard on the 16th day of August, 1999.

0935 Corporal Connor spoke with Lisa Lee Hazel Yelds at her residence. Yelds herself was fully tattooed wore large gold rings and looked like a "Biker". Yelds described herself as an outlaw biker. Corporal Connor noted Nazi flags and paraphernalia on the walls and a tribute (shrine) of David Black on her walls. With respect to Pickton she describes him as misunderstood and socially underdeveloped. Interestingly enough, Pickton and other people have described to her that he has multiple personalities. Yelds has told him to his face that she doesn't believe that he has multiple personalities. Corporal Connor spent a lot of time with her discussing her life and biker related associations and very little time was spent on Pickton as it was apparent she was not going to divulge information to Corporal Connor as she did with Source "A". Corporal Connor attempted to leave and end the conversation with Yelds with each attempt Yelds assuring that Pickton was gentle and wouldn't be responsible for violence towards prostitutes.

99.08.13 0700 In relation the aforementioned Pat Lnu he has been tentatively identified as

Casanova, Patricio Noche (B: [REDACTED] No FPS

[REDACTED]

British Columbia Licence

3214BN

1983 Ford P/U Gray. Casanova is an oriental male possibly Filipino.

1025 Corporal Connor spoke with Britco Meats, Langley British Columbia and their manager, Hamas, advised that a pigs fat is white not yellow. Arrangements were made to attend their

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

operation and view a killed pig in an effort to determine whether it could be mistaken for a human hanging.

1035 Corporal Connor attended Britco Meat Export plant in Langley, British Columbia. In conversation with the Plant Manager, Hemas Lnu, he advised that he has been in the hog butchering business for years and that he himself has killed thousands. The plant kills upwards of eight (800) hogs a day. Hemas advised that any butcher who has any experience with killing hogs, and most animals, hoist the carcass from the rear legs. In order that the blood drains out more efficiently. Corporal Connor observed and photographed butchered hogs at the plant. All were hoisted by the rear legs and spread slightly apart with a metal apparatus and hung onto a stainless steel "S" hook. The front legs were very short and protruded from the bodies at almost a forty five (45) degrees from the body. Corporal Connor observed hog fat in person and found it to be almost pure white in colour. Corporal Connor explained briefly what had occurred and the foreman laughed and questioned how can any body mistake a hanging pig for a human. In fact, he asked the persons name we were interested in and asked if it was Pickton. When asked why he thought that, he stated Pickton buys a lot of pigs from them as well and that he lives in Coquitlam. Therefore, in relation to what Ellingsen has told Caldwell, that she entered the barn and saw the girl hanging by the neck, that Pickton was skinning her and that she didn't know human fat was yellow. It is very unlikely, in fact almost improbable, that Ellingsen could confuse what was hanging there with a pig, regardless of her sobriety, given that she stated she saw the female hanging by the neck. To make that statement Ellingsen had to be looking at that area of the body (the neck) which connects directly to the head and therefore could readily identify it as a human, whereas in hog butchering the head (if still attached) is at the bottom and the spreaded rear legs are at the top.

99.08.16 0800 Given some question as related to probability that Ellingsen saw a pig hanging instead of a human because she was under the influence of cocaine. Corporal Connor spoke to Civilian member Leslie of the "E" Div Forensic Laboratory, Toxicology Section

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

70

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

with respect to cocaine use, including smoking cocaine would cause hallucinogenic episodes, in identifying a human hanging as opposed to a pig actually hanging and being skinned. Corporal Connor explained the circumstances surrounding the inquiry to which she stated that Cocaine is not a hallucinogenic drug that at best it would cause paranoia (psychosis).

1100 Corporal Connor attended or attempted to locate the Ellingsen residence in [REDACTED] in order that they could be spoken to about their daughter but the residence could not be located. Their related telephone number was called on several occasions but nobody was home.

1220 Corporal Connor interviewed with Patricia "Pat" Casanova. HE is elderly Filipino man with severe physical health problems. Noticeably he has an airway in his throat in order to breath. He advised that he has worked for Pickton for approximately ten (10) years. He knew Ellingsen as a person who stayed at the Pickton residence earlier this year and has been gone for the last month or two. Casanova confirmed that Pickton is in the pig slaughtering business. That he slaughters them on an almost nightly basis. When he goes to the Pickton farm, Casanova is usually there in order to fulfill pork orders from the Filipino community. Pickton does the slaughtering, by using a knife, raises the pig up by the hind legs with a block and tackle and between the two(2) of them carve the pig up as required. He often works there til midnight. In describing Pickton he stated that Pickton is very gentle to kids and other animals. That it does not surprise him that Pickton would use the services of a prostitute although he has never seen this himself. Casanova was aware of Pickton's altercation in March 1997 with a prostitute and was advised by Pickton it was over payment for her services. Casanova stated that Pickton told him about a month ago that the police were talking to friends of his asking questions about him apparently in relation to the missing prostitutes. Pickton was very worried. Casanova never saw any suspicious activity in and about the trailer/farm nor did he see any human body parts in the freezers there. Corporal Connor sensed a reluctance on the part of Casanova, possibly cultural or health reasons, to offer anything to the investigation. Admittedly, he advised that Pickton and Ellingsen

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

would argue from time to time but because he didn't understand the language well he would not offer the content of those conversations. Casanova did state he understood one thing that Ellingsen stated to Pickton and that being " you do the sickest things", however, Casanova could not state what the conversation was about or it's context that he overheard that phrase. Again, it was apparent that Casanova would not be able to understand an argument, particularly, if they were speaking quickly, but admittedly he did say believes he heard things during these arguments but would not repeat them as he was unsure what was actually said. All in all Casanova appeared to be genuinely sincere and honest.

99.08.19 0920 Sergeant Pollock and Corporal Connor re-interviewed Menard this date. Menard he met Pickton in the early part of 1999. stated Menard stated that Ellingsen moved in with Pickton sometime on or about October 1999. She was having drug and alcohol problems and was there to clean up. She lived on and off with Pickton for about seven (7) months. During her early stay and prior to his meeting Pickton, Ellingsen made a comment to Menard about the fact Pickton was angry at the slashing he took by another prostitute and wanted her to go with him to find her. She stated they couldn't find her but found another one. Menard stated that in another conversation with Ellingsen she stated in relation to Pickton that something had gone wrong and that she felt she should see a lawyer. Menard was reminded of the statement he made to Corporal Connor last week that Ellingsen told him that in relation to a prostitute that he "wouldn't believe how they finished her off". Menard stated he couldn't recall her making that statement. Menard confirmed that he was told by her that both she and Pat Casanova saw body parts in the freezer, he stated he too searched one of the two freezers in the mechanical barn and found only pig parts. Menard advised that when Ellingsen spoke of this she seemed edgy, she was not drunk or high on drugs. Menard also confirmed that Ellingsen had told him of a under cover police check while she was in the company of Pickton. That the officer brought her aside and asked him if she knew who Pickton was. Menard confirmed that Caldwell had lived on the Pickton farm for two(2) weeks in April, 1999 and that he and Caldwell had done a job for Pickton because of a theft from his property. Menard confirmed that Pickton was receiving the Welfare cheques for

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

72

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

Ellingsen's rent and was signing the money over to her, some five hundred dollars (\$500.00). That he was always giving her money, apparently for no reason. This would get away from the drugs and related local culture. To which Pickton would also pay another five hundred dollars (\$500.00) for living expenses etc. Twenty dollars (\$20.00) here or there, Menard called this extortion but denied this was money she was receiving for what she reported to others about what she had seen and that she was going to the police with that information. Menard was aware that Pickton had approached Ellingsen's father about arranging to have his daughter live in the interior. When asked what his feelings were with respect to the statements attributed to Ellingsen Menard stated that she causes a lot of problems for people and will make up lies to get them into trouble with each other but the seriousness of the allegations and the fact that she has told more than one person of what she has seen is characteristic of the serious side of Ellingsen and therefore, contrary to any other information believes what she is reporting. Menard asked if the police were able to search Pickton's property what the likelihood of finding DNA would be. Menard also denied being at the Pickton residence since last speaking with Corporal Connor. It should be noted at this time that although, a report has not been received from Detectives Chernoff and Lepine in a telephone conversation with them on the 17th day of August, 1999 they stated that in speaking with Caldwell he informed them that after Corporal Connor's conversation with Menard the week before, Menard has since been on the Pickton property advising him the police were asking him questions about a murder there. That Pickton was concerned about DNA being found there after Menard brought up the suggestion that DNA could be found. That Pickton stated that it seemed that this was over his head and talked about taking a flight and leaving the area. During the discussion it was Corporal Connor's opinion that Menard knows more than he is saying. It may be as simple as having additional knowledge he had learnt from others, for example Caldwell, or is unsure of what was said by Ellingsen and the like. It was also apparent that he was, on occasion, trying to obtain information that would assist him in telling others as to what is taking place in so far as a police investigation.

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

CONTINUATION REPORT

PPORT DE CONTINUATION

OCCURRENCE NO.-N° D'INCIDENT Y-A 98-CQ-33017	
BIN-F.R.P.	

OBJET: Possible Homicide - Unknown victim
Suspect, Robert William Picton

DATE	TIME HEURE	ACTION TAKEN - MESURES PRISES
		Assistance to Coquitlam Det. re. a possible Homicide
99-08-03	1600	The writer was assigned by S/Sgt. Henderson of the unsolved homicide unit, to assist in a Coquitlam investigation in which it was thought the suspect may be responsible for the murder and disappearance of several women in the Lower Mainland. S/Sgt. Henderson provided a brief overview of the investigation to-date.
99-08-04	0800	A meeting was held at Coquitlam Det. In attendance were those involved in the investigation. Cpl. Mike Connor gave a synopsis of the investigation. This was followed by the informant handlers, Detectives Lepine and Chernoff giving a source de-briefing. Photos etc. of the target property were examined. Investigators familiarized themselves with the file.
99-08-05	0800	A second meeting was held at Coq. Det. The source had been re-interviewd by V.P.D. detectives and repeated the same story that a female by the name of Lynn Ellingsen had told him about a murder she witnessed on the property of Robert Picton. The writer was assigned to do a background check on a party by the name of Ross Caldwell. In summary, this party is Ross Mathew Caldwell dob. [REDACTED] He has a minor record which includes Theft under \$200.00, Attempt to Commit Fraud and Uttering Threats. Ross Caldwell is presently on probation for Assault Sec. 266 CC. his conditions of probation are to have no contact with his common-law wife Elizabeth Railton. Ross Caldwell also appears to be an alcohol and drug abuser. A copy of Ross Caldwell's record is attached to this report.
99-08-06	1300	The undersigned learned from MHR. that Lynn Anne Ellingsen was to be attending their Whalley Offices for an interview on August 10th. at 1100 hrs. The subject of this interview was to be the recovery of \$23,000 in payments made by MHR to Ellingsen under the pretext of her raising her own child, when in fact her mother has been doing it for the last 10 years.
99-08-10	1146	In company with Cpl. Henley we attended the residence of Lynn Ellingsen at [REDACTED] [REDACTED] She was advised that her name had come up during the course of an investigation we were conducting also the fact there was a warrant for her arrest re. an impaired charge and would she accompany us to the Whalley office of the R.C.M.P. to deal with the matter. Lynn Ellingsen willingly complied. In a private room at the detachment, Lynn Ellingsen was interviewed as follows- She was advised we were looking into the disappearance of a number of lower mainland prostitutes and could she help us with our enquiries. Lynn Ellingsen agreed to do so, but felt she could be of very little use as she was not herself a street person. Ellingsen was asked if anyone might come to mind as being someone who might be a little odd and possibly use the services of prostitutes. Ellingsen volunteered the name Willie Picton. Ellingsen was asked to give some examples of Pictons behavior, a summary is as follows-

RCMP GRC 22 (F.L.O)

<input type="checkbox"/> Concluded Enquête terminée	Date Complainant Notified Date d'avis au plaignant	SUI E.C.E.	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> D.D. - D.A.	<input type="checkbox"/> Consulted Consulté	<input type="checkbox"/> Attended Sur les lieux	<input type="checkbox"/> Advised Avisé
Investigator - Enquêteur Detective Ballantyne	Date	SUPERVISOR SUPERVISEUR	Signature	Date		
COPIES TO - COPIES À	Other - Autre			PAGE 1		
<input type="checkbox"/> H.O. D.G.	<input type="checkbox"/> Div.	<input type="checkbox"/> C.I.S. S.F.J.	<input type="checkbox"/> G.I.S. S.E.G.			

**CONTINUATION
REPORT**

**REPORT DE
CONTINUATION**

OCCURRENCE NO.-N° D'INCIDENT Y-A 98-CQ-33017	
BIN-F.R.P.	

OBJET: Possible Homicide - Unknown victim
Suspect, Robert William Picton

DATE	TIME HEURE	ACTION TAKEN - MESURES PRISES
		<p>Ellingsen stated Picton would occasionally stare down at her when she was sleeping in his trailer at all hours of the night. He had womens clothing in the trailer that he put on to show at least once. Ellingsen was aware that on one occasion Picton had brought a prostitute to the trailer to have sex with him. According to Ellingsen, Picton pretended that she too was a prostitute and handed both of them \$150.00 as payment. Ellingsen stated she took her \$150.00 and promptly went into town and partied with friends over the next few days. Ellingsen does not recall the date this occurred neither does she recall the name of the prostitute or her description.</p> <p>The interview was to this point low-key, with Ellingsen going on about her lifestyle and that of her friends.</p> <p>A tape-recorder was then introduced into the interview and Lynn Ellingsen was then asked to repeat much of what she had said previously as well as to answer several more pointed questions. A transcript of that tape is being prepared by a staff member at Coq. Det.</p> <p>In summary, Lynn Ellingsen states she never saw a woman at anytime being assaulted or harmed in any way while on Willie Pictons property. The section of the Police report dealing with her having said she saw a woman hanging from a meat hook in the barn with Picton skinning her, was read out to Ellingsen, she stated it never happened. When asked if perhaps she ever told someone that it did, she was far less confident. The door was left open for another interview with Lynn Ellingsen should the need occur. She was then driven home.</p> <p>The investigation is continuing.</p>

RCMP GRC (FLO)

<input type="checkbox"/> Concluded Enquête terminée	Date Complainant Notified Date d'avis au plaignant	SUI E.C.E. D.D. - D.A.	<input type="checkbox"/> Consulted Consulté	<input type="checkbox"/> Attended Sur les lieux	<input type="checkbox"/> Advised Avisé
Investigator - Enquêteur Detective Ballantyne		Date	SUPERVISOR SUPERVISEUR	Signature	Date
COPIES TO - COPIES À		Other - Autre			PAGE
<input type="checkbox"/> H.O. D.G.	<input type="checkbox"/> pv.	<input type="checkbox"/> C.I.S. S.F.I.	<input type="checkbox"/> G.I.S. S.E.G.		

RCMP GRC

CONTINUATION REPORT

RAPPORT DE CONTINUATION

OCCURRENCE No. - No D'INCIDENT
Y - A
98-33017

SUBJECT: PICKTON, Robert,
Possible Homicide Suspect

BIN - 80

DATE	TIME HEURE	ACTION TAKEN - MESURES PRISES
1999-08-24	1400	Meeting at Coquitlam Det. SCU with Dets. CHERNOFF & LEPINE from VPD, Sgt. POLLOCK, Csts. YURKIW & STUART. CHERNOFF provided their most recent copy of a debriefing notes from meetings with their source. The meeting was held to discuss the current information and the upcoming re-interview of Lynn ELLINGSEN. It was agreed that either CHERNOFF or LEPINE would sit in on the interview.
1999-08-25	1140	Sgt. POLLOCK and Cst. YURKIW attended the Surrey Satellite office UHU and met with Frank HENLEY and Det. Bruce BALLANTYNE. The plan was for HENLEY to pick up Lynn at her residence and bring her to the Surrey office for the purpose of interviewing her. HENLEY attended Lynn's residence and no one answered the door.
	1220	POLLOCK, YURKIW, HENLEY & BALLANTYNE drive to Lynn's residence; a female teenager answers the door and states Lynn is not home, she just left to walk to the corner store. There is a blue vehicle in the driveway, HSX 713. Attended the corner store, no sign of Lynn. Return to the [redacted] address and wait down the street to see if Lynn leaves the residence. HENLEY returns to his office to obtain the phone number for Lynn.
	1455	A newer red Chev. p/u truck arrives from the West to Lynn's res. Departs five minutes later. Not able to obtain a plate number and due to blackened windows unable to determine the occupants.
	1510	HENLEY arrives back at Lynn's res. and asks the teenage girls who reside with her if Lynn is back & they respond "no". HENLEY attends to the front door of the res., door is open & he calls out for Lynn & she responds. He learns from her that she was home earlier when we initially attended the house but she got scared and told the girls to say she wasn't home. Lynn agrees to be available tomorrow for an interview. HENLEY will pick her up at about 9:30 am and bring her to the Coquitlam detachment. HENLEY indicates we'll hear all about the blackmail attempt on Willy. YURKIW contacts Det. LEPINE and he states he and CHERNOFF will attend the Coquitlam Det. tomorrow to be part of the interview of Lynn.
1999-08-26	1055	HENLEY and BALLANTYNE arrive with Lynn - she's sober but not happy to be here. YURKIW directs her to the interview room. Tape recorder turned on, video cassettes also recording. Present in the interview room are YURKIW and LEPINE. During the interview Lynn denies any involvement in the stories regarding PICKTON killing a prostitute. She initially denies Willy uses prostitutes and then says she doesn't know the occupation of the women who frequent his property. She went on at great length about her drub and alcohol problem. She also denied any part in providing a story to others and immediately accused her ex-common-law, Ron MENARD, of creating these rumours. Lynn became very agitated during the interview whenever she

<input type="checkbox"/> Solved / Résolu	Date Complainant Notified / Date d'avis au plaignant	SUI / É. C. E.	D.D. - D.A.	SUPERVISOR / SUPERVISEUR	<input type="checkbox"/> Consulted / Consulté	<input type="checkbox"/> Attended / Sur les lieux	<input type="checkbox"/> Advised / avis	
Investigator - Enquêteur		Date		Signature			Date	
Cst R YURKIW, #34747								
COPIES TO: - COPIES A:							PAGE	1
<input type="checkbox"/> H.Q. / D.G.	<input type="checkbox"/> Div.	<input type="checkbox"/> C.I.S. / S.F.J.	<input type="checkbox"/> G.I.S. / S.E.G.	Other - Autre				

MP GRC

CONTINUATION REPORT

RAPPORT DE CONTINUATION

OCCURRENCE No. - No D'INCIDENT
Y - A
98-33017

OBJET:
PICKTON, Robert,
Possible Homicide Suspect

BIN - BD

DATE	TIME HEURE	ACTION TAKEN - MESURES PRISES
		was directly questioned about events at the PICKTON farm. She alluded to her drug use as creating problems for her and would not open up with any information about PICKTON.
		Lynn did not like being questioned by LEPINE; he left the interview and HENLEY entered. She agreed to take a polygraph to prove she was not lying.
		YURKIW contacts Jim HUNTER of Polygraph section. He will call back with a time when he can test Lynn ELLINGSEN. HENLEY also has contacted HUNTER and the polygraph is scheduled for Tuesday, 99-08-31 at 09:30 hrs.
1999-08-27		Jim HUNTER attends the Coquitlam Det. and is given the previous statement of Lynn ELLINGSEN as well as a copy of the video tape of the most recent interview of Lynn.
1999-08-31		POLLOCK and YURKIW attend the Surrey office, Polygraph section and meet with Jim HUNTER and HENLEY. HENLEY departs to pick up Lynn to bring her for the polygraph. When HENLEY attends Lynn's res. She does not answer her door and does not answer her phone. HENLEY attended the house twice and each time no one answered the door. At approximately 11:20 HENLEY phones Lynn's mother. She advised HENLEY she spoke to Lynn on the phone last night at about 4:30 pm and Lynn indicated to her that she was going to phone a lawyer. HENLEY gets page and returns the call - it's a lawyer (whose name HENLEY does not record) representing Lynn. He has advised Lynn not to take the polygraph and not to talk to the police.
	15:20	POLLOCK, YURKIW, LEPINE & CHERNOFF meet to discuss options for furthering the investigation. It was decided to approach PICKTON and attempt to interview him with respect to the allegations/rumours.
1999-09-01	0755	POLLOCK and YURKIW attend at PICKTON's trailer at 953 Dominion Ave. - there is a large dog tied up on the front step & we therefore choose not to try and approach the front door. POLLOCK phoned PICKTON's res. and left a voice message on his answering machine. POLLOCK speaks to one of the machine operators on the property and he states PICKTON left in his one ton truck a short time prior to our arrival.
	2111	POLLOCK contacts YURKIW at home and advises that PICKTON has returned the phone call and wants to speak with us. He will contact POLLOCK tomorrow morning to arrange a time. PICKTON agreed things needed to be said to "clear the air".
1999-09-02	0655	POLLOCK phoned PICKTON's res. And left a message on his answering machine requesting he contact POLLOCK.
	0745	PICKTON pages POLLOCK and they connect via phone. PICKTON states he is not available this morning and wanted to meet with us tonight (POLLOCK not available tonight). Interview to be scheduled for next week.

<input type="checkbox"/> Concluded rapport fini	Date Complainant Notified Date d'avis au plaignant	SUI E. C. E.	P.O. - D.A.	SUPERVISOR	<input type="checkbox"/> Consulted Consulté	<input type="checkbox"/> Attended Sur les lieux	<input type="checkbox"/> Advised avis
Investigator - Enquêteur Cst R. YURKIW, #34747		Date	SUPERVISEUR	Signature	Date	PAGE 2	
COPIES TO: - COPIES A:				Other - Autre		PAGE 2	
<input type="checkbox"/> H.Q. D.G.	<input type="checkbox"/> Div.	<input type="checkbox"/> C.I.S. S.F.J.	<input type="checkbox"/> G.I.S. S.E.G.				

CMP GRC

CONTINUATION REPORT

RAPPORT DE CONTINUATION

OCCURRENCE No. - No D'INCIDENT

Y - A
98-33017

SUBJECT: PICKTON, Robert,
Possible Homicide Suspect

BIN - BD

DATE **TIME HEURE** **ACTION TAKEN - MESURES PRISES**

(99-09-05 triple homicide reported & required investigator for the entire week)

1999-09-22 0840 YURKIW phoned PICKTON at his res. to arrange a mutually convenient time to conduct the interview. PICKTON stated he wanted us to come to his trailer and YURKIW advised him that the interview would have to take place at the Coquitlam Det. PICKTON then asked YURKIW to talk to his brother Dave on his cell phone [REDACTED] YURKIW advised PICKTON the allegations involved him and he replied saying there's a lot of "hot air around and it involves all of us". YURKIW asked him what that meant and he replied "there's just a bunch of bullshit flying around".

0927 YURKIW contacted Dave PICKTON on his cell -- he wants to wait for rainy weather as he and Bob are extremely busy right now, working until late at night to take advantage of the dry weather. He also indicated he wanted the interview to take place at their farm so we could see how busy the place is with people coming and going. YURKIW attempted to impress upon him that we did not need to see how busy they were, we needed to speak without interruptions or distractions. Conversation ended with an agreement to wait for rainy weather to conduct the interview.

<input type="checkbox"/> Solved / Résolu	Date Complainant Notified / Date d'avis au plaignant	SUI / E.C.E.	D.D. - D.A.	SUPERVISOR / SUPERVISEUR	<input type="checkbox"/> Consulted / Consulté	<input type="checkbox"/> Attended / Sur les lieux	<input type="checkbox"/> Advised / avis
Investigator - Enquêteur		Date		Signature		Date	
Cst. R. YURKIW, #34747							
COPIES TO: - COPIES A:				Other - Autre		PAGE 3	
<input type="checkbox"/> H.Q.	<input type="checkbox"/> Div.	<input type="checkbox"/> C.I.S. / S.F.J.	<input type="checkbox"/> I.S. / S.E.G.				

MP GRC

CONTINUATION REPORT

RAPPORT DE CONTINUATION

OCCURRENCE No. - No D'INCIDENT	
Y - A	98CQ33017
BIN - BD	

OBJET: PICKTON, Robert William - Homicide Suspect
ELLINGSEN, Lynn - witness

DATE	TIME HEURE	ACTION TAKEN - MESURES PRISES
------	------------	-------------------------------

1999-08-26

murder and that PICKTON was concerned about DNA being found on the property after MENARD brought up the suggestion that DNA could be found. PICKTON stated it seemed that this was over his head and talked about taking a flight and leaving the area.

Lynn ELLINGSEN was re-interviewed by Constable YURKIW and Detective LEPINE at the Coquitlam Detachment office. The interview was video and tape recorded. A copy of the video is enclosed.

During the interview Lynn became very agitated when asked LEPINE asked questions particular to the information received about a homicide occurring at PICKTON's property. She attempted to maintain her original statements made to HENLEY & BALLANTYNE and refused to continue the interview. She did not want to listen to what LEPINE had to say, even though he was speaking in a non-threatening way and kept diverting or avoiding the questions by referring to her substance and alcohol abuse as well as being abused by Ron MENARD. LEPINE left the interview room, Lynn calmed

R.E.R. YURKIW, Constable

19

<input type="checkbox"/> Concluded / Terminé	Date Complainant Notified / Date d'avis au plaignant	SUI / E.C.E.	D.D. - D.A.	SUPERVISOR	<input type="checkbox"/> Consulted / Consulté	<input type="checkbox"/> Attended / Sur les lieux	<input type="checkbox"/> Advised / avis
Investigator - Enquêteur		Date	SUPERVISEUR	Signature	Date		

COPIES TO: - COPIES A:

<input type="checkbox"/> H.Q.	<input type="checkbox"/> Div.	<input type="checkbox"/> C.I.S. / S.F.J.	<input type="checkbox"/> S.I.S. / S.E.G.	Other - Autre	PAGE
-------------------------------	-------------------------------	--	--	---------------	------

MP GRC

CONTINUATION REPORT

RAPPORT DE CONTINUATION

OCCURRENCE No. - No D'INCIDENT
Y - A
98CQ33017

SUBJECT: PICKTON, Robert William - Homicide Suspect
ELLINGSEN, Lynn - witness

DATE TIME HEURE ACTION TAKEN - MESURES PRISES

		<p>down when conversation was just generally about non-threatening topics. HENLEY entered the interview room and confronted her with some facets of her original statement that didn't coincide with the information received. Lynn again became agitated and wanted to end the interview. She stood up while HENLEY was still speaking to her. She agreed to take a polygraph but shook her head sideways and she stated, yes, she would attend the polygraph.</p>
99-08-27		<p>Jim HUNTER, polygraph section, was provided with the previous statements of Lynn ELLINGSEN and a copy of the video tape to review prior to the polygraph examination of Lynn.</p>
		<p>The polygraph exam is set for Tuesday, August 31, 1999 at 0930 hrs. at the Surrey HQ office.</p>
J8-31		<p>Sgt. POLLOCK and Cst. YURKIW attended the Surrey HQ at 0900 hrs. Sgt. HENLEY advised he had not contacted ELLINGSEN as yet, but planned to attend her residence</p>

R.E.R. YURKIW, Constable

20

Called Date Investigator - Enquêteur	Date Complainant Notified Date d'avis au plaignant	SUI E. C. E.	D.D. - D.A. Date	SUPERVISOR SUPERVISEUR	<input type="checkbox"/> Consulted Consulté	<input type="checkbox"/> Attended Sur les lieux	<input type="checkbox"/> Advised avis
--	---	-----------------	---------------------	---------------------------	--	--	--

COPIES TO: - COPIES A:

<input type="checkbox"/> M.D.	<input type="checkbox"/> DIV.	<input type="checkbox"/> C.I.S.	<input type="checkbox"/> G.I.S.	Other - Autre	PAGE
<input type="checkbox"/> D.G.		<input type="checkbox"/> S.F.J.	<input type="checkbox"/> S.E.G.		

MP GRC

CONTINUATION REPORT

RAPPORT DE CONTINUATION

OCCURRENCE No. - No D'INCIDENT	
Y - A	
98CQ33017	
BIN - BD	

OBJET:
PICKTON, Robert William - Homicide Suspect
ELLINGSEN, Lynn - witness

DATE	TIME HEURE	ACTION TAKEN - MESURES PRISES
------	------------	-------------------------------

and bring her directly to the office. HENLEY departed to pick up ELLINGSEN and after approximately an hour he returned and advised ELLINGSEN was not answering her door or phone. HENLEY attended the house twice and each time no one answered the door. At approximately 11:20 hrs. HENLEY contacted ELLINGSEN's mother. She advised HENLEY she spoke to Lynn on the phone last night at about 4:30 pm and Lynn indicated to her that she was going to phone a lawyer. HENLEY is paged and returns the call, it is a lawyer's office, representing Lynn. He has advised Lynn not to take the polygraph and not to talk to the police. HENLEY does not obtain the name of the lawyer.

1520

Dets. LEPINE and CHERNOFF, VCP Homicide Section, Sgt. POLLOCK and Csts. YURKIW and STUART discuss options for furthering the investigation. Decisions was to approach PICKTON and attempt to interview him with respect to the allegations/rumours.

R.E.R. YURKIW, Constable

21

<input type="checkbox"/> Concluded / <i>Noté / terminé</i>	Date Complainant Notified / <i>Date d'avis au plaignant</i>	SUI / <i>E. C. E.</i>	P.D. - D.A.	SUPERVISOR / <i>SUPERVISEUR</i>	<input type="checkbox"/> Consulted / <i>Consulté</i>	<input type="checkbox"/> Attended / <i>Sur les lieux</i>	<input type="checkbox"/> Advised / <i>avis</i>
Investigator - <i>Enquêteur</i>			Date	Signature			Date

COPIES TO: - *COPIES A:*

<input type="checkbox"/> M.O.	<input type="checkbox"/> DIV.	<input type="checkbox"/> C.I.S. / <i>S.F.J.</i>	<input type="checkbox"/> G.I.S. / <i>S.E.G.</i>	Other - <i>Autre</i>	PAGE
-------------------------------	-------------------------------	---	---	----------------------	------

24 (82-02) 7630-21-888-4879 E EDP 95-03

CMP GRC

CONTINUATION REPORT

RAPPORT DE CONTINUATION

OCCURRENCE No. - No D'INCIDENT
Y - A
98CQ33017

OBJET: PICKTON, Robert William - Homicide Suspect
ELLINGSEN, Lynn - witness

DATE TIME HEURE ACTION TAKEN - MESURES PRISES

99-09-01 0755 YURKIW and POLLOCK attend at PICKTON's trailer, 953 Dominion Ave., PoCo. -- a large dog is chained up on the front step - POLLOCK phoned PICKTON's number from the cell phone and left a message for PICKTON to return the call. A digger operator on the property stated to POLLOCK that PICKTON had left in the one ton truck. POLLOCK phones P & B Used Building Materials - PICKTON is not there.

2111 PICKTON pages POLLOCK and agrees to speak with us. He will contact POLLOCK tomorrow morning to arrange a time. PICKTON agreed things needed to be said to "clear the air".

99-09-02 0745 PICKTON is contacted by phone however he advises he is too busy to meet this morning and would like to meet tonight. This is not agreeable to us as POLLOCK is not available and PICKTON is advised the interview will have to take place next week.

J9-05 Due to an unrelated homicide file, the interview of PICKTON could not be done at this time.

R.E.R. YURKIW, Constable

<input type="checkbox"/> C. J. Led Enquêteur	Date Complainant Notified Date d'avis au plaignant	S.U.I. E.C.E.	D.D. - D.A.	SUPERVISOR	<input type="checkbox"/> Consulted Consulté	<input type="checkbox"/> Attended Sur les lieux	<input type="checkbox"/> Advised avis
Investigator - Enquêteur		Date		SUPERVISEUR	Signature		Date

COPIES TO: - COPIES A:

S.O. Div. C.I.S. G.I.S.

S.F.J. S.E.G.


Other - Autre

PAGE

MP GRC

CONTINUATION REPORT

RAPPORT DE CONTINUATION

OCCURRENCE No. - No D'INCIDENT	
Y - A 98CQ33017	
BIN - BD	

OBJET: PICKTON, Robert William - Homicide Suspect
ELLINGSEN, Lynn - witness

DATE	TIME HEURE	ACTION TAKEN - MESURES PRISES
------	------------	-------------------------------

19-09-22	0840	<p>YURKIW telephone PICKTON and requested he attend our office to discuss the allegations. He said he wanted us to come out to his trailer and YURKIW advised him that that was not the way it would be done. He then asked YURKIW to speak with his brother Dave PICKTON, cell [REDACTED] YURKIW advised PICKTON the allegations had been made against him and he said there's a lot of "hot air around and it involves all of us". YURKIW asked him what that meant and he said there's just "a bunch of bullshit flying around".</p> <p>YURKIW attempted to contact Dave PICKTON on his cell phone however there was no answer and no voice mail.</p>
----------	------	--

	0927	<p>YURKIW contacted Dave PICKTON and he stated they wanted to wait for rainy weather before "they" provide an interview as they're working late hours to take advantage of the dry weather. Still wants us at his place so we can see how busy it is - not the issue YURKIW advised him. We want to talk without interruption or distractions. Ended the phone conversation with an agreement to wait until rainy weather.</p>
--	------	--

R.E.R. YURKIW, Constable

<input type="checkbox"/> Included with file	Date Complainant Notified Date d'avis au plaignant	SUI E. C. E.	D.D. - D.A. Date	SUPERVISOR SUPERVISEUR	<input type="checkbox"/> Consulted Consulté	<input type="checkbox"/> Attended Sur les lieux	<input type="checkbox"/> Advised avis
Investigator - Enquêteur				Signature			Date
COPIES TO: - COPIES A:							PAGE
<input type="checkbox"/> H.Q. D.G.	<input type="checkbox"/> Inv.	<input type="checkbox"/> C.I.S. S.F.J.	<input type="checkbox"/> G.I.S. S.E.G.	Other - Autre			

MP GRC

**CONTINUATION
REPORT**

**RAPPORT DE
CONTINUATION**

OCCURRENCE No. - No D'INCIDENT
Y - A
98CQ33017

OBJET:
PICKTON, Robert William - Homicide Suspect
ELLINGSEN, Lynn - witness

BIN - BD

DATE	TIME HEURE	ACTION TAKEN - MESURES PRISES
------	---------------	-------------------------------

99-10-04		YURKIW drove by the PICKTON property on Dominion and there is a substantial "mountain" of dirt now pile in the front of the property so that one can no longer see to the back where PICKTON's trailer is located. The gates were open and there appeared to be "truck traffic" in and out of the yard.
----------	--	---

99-10-05	12:17	YURKIW phoned PICKTON's residence and left a message requesting he phone or page YURKIW.
----------	-------	--

99-10-21	14:14	YURKIW telephone PICKTON's residence and left a message requesting he phone or page YURKIW.
----------	-------	---

To date, PICKTON has not returned YURKIW's phone messages.

01 78
YURKIW encountered Gina HOUSTON, a close friend of PICKTON's at the Eagle ridge Hospital. She was attending the hospital as a result of a domestic dispute with her common-law, Ross CONTOIS. YURKIW struck up a conversation with HOUSTON and

R.E.R. YURKIW, Constable

24

Investigator - Enquêteur	Date Complainant Notified Date d'avis au plaignant	S.U.I. É. C. E.	D.D. - D.A.	SUPERVISOR SUPERVISEUR	<input type="checkbox"/> Consulted Consulté	<input type="checkbox"/> Attended Sur les lieux	<input type="checkbox"/> Advised avis
			Date	Signature			Date

COPIES TO: - COPIES A:

<input type="checkbox"/> H.Q. D.G.	<input type="checkbox"/> DIV.	<input type="checkbox"/> C.I.S. S.F.J.	<input type="checkbox"/> G.I.S. S.E.G.	Other - Autre	PAGE
---------------------------------------	-------------------------------	---	---	---------------	------

MP GRC

CONTINUATION REPORT

RAPPORT DE CONTINUATION

OCCURRENCE No. - No D'INCIDENT
Y - A
98-33017

SUBJECT: PICKTON

BIN - BD

COPY
ACTION TAKEN / MESURES PRISES

DATE TIME
HEURE

99-12-29

This file remains SUI however, due to recent shortages in staff and other priority files, it has not been actively investigated over the past two months.

DD extension required.

Extend DD to 00 - MAR - 20

<input type="checkbox"/> Concluded résolu évidé	Date Complainant Notified Date d'avis au plaignant	SUI E. C. E.	D.D. - D.A.	SUPERVISOR SUPERVISEUR	<input type="checkbox"/> Consulted Consulté	<input type="checkbox"/> Attended Sur les lieux	<input type="checkbox"/> Advised avis
Investigator - Enquêteur Cst. R. YURKIW, 34747		Date		Signature		Date	
COPIES TO: - COPIES A:			Other - Autre			PAGE 1	
<input type="checkbox"/> H.Q. D.G.	<input type="checkbox"/> Div.	<input type="checkbox"/> S.I.S. S.F.J.	<input type="checkbox"/> G.I.S. S.E.G.				

CMP GRC

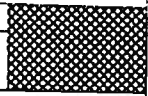
CONTINUATION REPORT

RAPPORT DE CONTINUATION

OCCURRENCE No. - No D'INCIDENT
Y - A
98CQ33017

SUJET: PICKTON, Robert William - Homicide Suspect
ELLINGSEN, Lynn - witness

BIN - BD



DATE	TIME HEURE	ACTION TAKEN - MESURES PRISES
------	------------	-------------------------------

		she confirmed she was a good friend of PICKTON's. She commented about Lynn ELLINGSEN and that she was "psycho" due to her cocaine use and that she would say anything to get people in trouble. HOUSTON was obviously discrediting ELLINGSEN and stated she was "always" in and out of mental hospitals regarding her cocaine psychosis. YURKIW mentioned about speaking to PICKTON regarding the rumours and allegations and she stated "they'll" come in any time.
--	--	--

00-01-10		HOUSTON left YURKIW voice mail requesting an interview time of 7:00 pm for this date, however YURKIW was RTO and did not retrieve the voice mail until 00-01-11. YURKIW contacted HOUSTON and arranged to interview PICKTON on 00-01-19. She agreed.
----------	--	--

00-01-19	1915	HOUSTON and PICKTON attended the detachment. PICKTON was requested to be interviewed alone however, they replied, "no", HOUSTON would have to be present during the interview or he wouldn't consent to it.
----------	------	---

R.E.R. YURKIW, Constable

<input type="checkbox"/> Consulted Consulté	Date Complainant Notified Date d'avis au plaignant	SUI E. C. E.	D.D. - D.A.	SUPERVISOR SUPERVISEUR	<input type="checkbox"/> Consulted Consulté	<input type="checkbox"/> Attended Sur les lieux	<input type="checkbox"/> Advised avis
Investigator - Enquêteur		Date		Signature			Date
COPIES TO: - COPIES A:							PAGE
<input type="checkbox"/> H.Q. D.C.	<input type="checkbox"/> DIV.	<input type="checkbox"/> C.I.S. S.F.J.	<input type="checkbox"/> G.I.S. S.E.G.	Other - Autre			

MP GRC

**CONTINUATION
REPORT**

**RAPPORT DE
CONTINUATION**

OCCURRENCE No. - No D'INCIDENT
Y - A
98CQ33017
BIN - BD

PICKTON, Robert William - Homicide Suspect
ELLINGSEN, Lynn - witness

DATE	TIME HEURE	ACTION TAKEN - MESURES PRISES
------	---------------	-------------------------------

0-01-19 cont'd

YURKIW and CATER interviewed PICKTON with HOUSTON present. The interview was audio and video taped.

R.E.R. YURKIW, Constable

26

<input type="checkbox"/> Concluded Suite finie	Date Complainant Notified Date d'avis au plaignant	S.U.1 E.C.E.	D.D. - D.A.	SUPERVISOR SUPERVISEUR	<input type="checkbox"/> Consulted Consulté	<input type="checkbox"/> Attended Sur les lieux	<input type="checkbox"/> Advised avis
Investigator - Enquêteur			Date	Signature	Date		Date

COPIES TO: - COPIES A:

<input type="checkbox"/> H.Q. D.G.	<input type="checkbox"/> Div.	<input type="checkbox"/> C.I.S. S.F.J.	<input type="checkbox"/> G.I.S. S.E.G.	Other - Autre	PAGE
---------------------------------------	-------------------------------	---	---	---------------	------

**CONTINUATION
REPORT**

**RAPPORT DE
CONTINUATION**

OCCURRENCE NO. - N° D'INCIDENT
Y-A.
1998-33017

RE - OBJET:
Robert PICKTON
Suspicious Person
Port Coquitlam, BC 1990s

DATE	TIME HEURE	ACTION TAKEN - MESURES PRISES
2000-11-21	0800	Constable Dave STRACHAN was informed by Constable Ruth YURKIW that Mission and Agassiz RCMP had files where three Vancouver sex trade workers were found dead in their jurisdictions. [REDACTED]
2000-11-21	1000	Constable STRACHAN checked Coquitlam RCMP exhibits for a suitable sample of PICTON's DNA from the file in which PICTON stabbed [REDACTED] Coquitlam file 1997-1034 refers. Exhibit 6A (PICTON's blood soaked bandage from EHS) seemed to be a good exhibit. This exhibit was at the Toxicology Section.
2000-11-21	1030	Constable STRACHAN spoke with C/M Jeff CAUGHLIN of the Toxicology Section. He said that he still has Exhibit 6A in his possession.
2000-11-22	0800	Constable STRACHAN spoke with Staff Sergeant Brad ZALYS who stated that Constable Paul McCARL was the member from Southeast District Serious Crime Section who was dealing with the prostitute murders. He could be reached at 604-702-4020 or on pager at 604-979-7082.
2000-11-22	1330	Constable STRACHAN spoke with Constable McCARL. He stated that C/M Peter SAMIJA [REDACTED] Their file 98-222 and Lab file 95V1788 refers. Constable STRACHAN was told to speak to Staff Sergeant Brent WLADICHUK, NCO i/c Biology Section so the file could get assigned to somebody else as C/M SAMIJA was on a special project.
2000-11-22	1449	Constable STRACHAN sent a fax to Staff Sergeant WLADICHUK with the Request for Lab Analysis.

It was deemed that the bandages were "cast-off" samples from the accused. There was no expectation of privacy.

SUI

<input type="checkbox"/> Concluded Enquête terminée	Date Complainant Notified Date d'avis au plaignant	SUI E.C.F.	D.D. - D.A.	SUPERVISOR SUPERVISEUR	<input type="checkbox"/> Consulted Consulté	<input type="checkbox"/> Attended Sur les lieux	<input type="checkbox"/> Advised Avisé
Investigator - Enquêteur Constable STRACHAN, #43999		Date 2000-11-22	Signature		Date		
COPIES TO - COPIES A			Other - Autre				
<input type="checkbox"/> H.Q. D.G.	<input type="checkbox"/> DIV.	<input type="checkbox"/> C.I.S. S.F.J.	<input type="checkbox"/> G.I.S. S.E.G.	C.C. Constable YURKIW, SCS			

Royal Canadian Mounted Police

Gendarmerie royale du Canada

**REQUEST FOR ANALYSIS
(EXAMINATION OF EXHIBITS)**

Lab. use only.
À l'usage exclusif du lab.

Lab. file no. - N° de dossier du lab.		
Your file - Votre dossier 1998-33017	Page 1	of de

**DEMANDE D'ANALYSE
EXPERTISE DE PIÈCES À CONVICTON**

TO: OIC Coquitlam RCMP Serious Crime Section Cst. YURKIW	Stats Can. respondent no. / Collator Code N° de répondant de Stats Can. / code d'intercl.	TO: Forensic Lab - Vancouver Biology Section C/M Peter SAMIJA
FROM: PICTON, Robert William Suspect Person Port Coquitlam, BC	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> New case Nouveau dossier	<input type="checkbox"/> Re-opened case Dossier rouvert
	<input type="checkbox"/> Additional exhibits Pièces additionnelles	Offence classification (OSR / UCR no.) Catégorie d'infraction (n° de RSO / DUC)

Details of investigation pertinent to exhibits.
Exhibits: list, indicate origin, explain types of analysis / examination required, indicate urgency. Use page 2 if space insufficient.

A. Détails de l'enquête relatifs aux pièces à conviction.
B. Pièces à conviction: les inscrire, indiquer leur provenance, le genre d'analyse ou d'expertise demandée, et le degré d'urgence. Utiliser la page 2 si l'on manque d'espace.

A: DETAILS:

Robert PICTON is a known user of Vancouver East Side prostitutes from the 1990s to the present. He was investigated with respect to the attempted murder of a sex trade worker in 1997. Coquitlam RCMP file 1997-10797 refers. Information of unknown reliability indicates that PICTON may be responsible for the abduction and murder of numerous sex trade workers.

In the 1990s Agassiz RCMP and Mission RCMP recovered the bodies of Vancouver sex trade workers in their jurisdictions. Agassiz RCMP master file 1998-222 refers.

B: EXHIBITS:

From Coquitlam RCMP Lab file# 97 V 1034 refers

6A: A blood soaked bandage from PICTON

This exhibit is presently stored with C/M J.D. CAUGHLIN of the Toxicology Section.

Cst. YURKIW is the contact person for Coquitlam RCMP. Tel# 945-480.

1. DNA profiles from Agassiz RCMP are with C/M SAMIJA. Lab file # 95V1788 refers.

Paul McCARL is the contact for Southwest District Serious Crime Section. Tel# 604-7024020

C: ANALYSIS:

Could you compare the unknown DNA profile from the Aggasiz files with the DNA profile from PICTON.

Contributor / Investigator's name (print) Nom du contributeur ou de l'enquêteur (écrire en caractères d'imprimerie)	Signature	Rank - Grade
R. YURKIW / D. STRACHAN		Cst.

Lab. use only. - À l'usage exclusif du lab.

First / sole recipient's signature - Signature du premier ou du seul destinataire	Date	Diary date - Date d'agenda
Express - Messagerie	Sections assigned - Sections concernées	Subsequent signatures ultérieures
By hand / Par le porteur	Modes / Moyens	Dates
<input type="checkbox"/> Sealed / Scellé <input type="checkbox"/> Unsealed / Non scellé	Mali - Poste	

RCMP GRC C-414 (1999-08) (FLO)



Royal Canadian Mounted Police Gendarmerie royale du Canada

**FACSIMILE / MESSAGE TRANSMITTAL
ENVOI D'UN MESSAGE PAR
TÉLÉCOPIEUR**

Security Classification/Designation - Classification/désignation sécuritaire

Protected A

Precedence - Priorité		Date
Routine		2000-11-22
Our File - Notre n° de dossier	Your File - Votre n° de dossier	
1998-33017		
Reference No. - N° de référence		

TO À	Forensic Lab - Vancouver Staff Sergeant Brent WLADICHUK		
INFO. RENS	PICTON- Suspicious Person		
FROM DE	OIC Coquitlam RCMP Serious Crime Section Cst. YURKIW		
SENDER - EXPÉDITEUR		RECIPIENT - DÉSTINATAIRE	
Fax. No - N° de télécopieur	Telephone No. - N° de téléphone	Fax. No. - N° de télécopieur	Telephone No. - N° de téléphone
552-7301	945-1480	264-3499	264-3453
COMMENTS COMMENTAIRES		Total number of pages including this one Nombre total de pages, y compris celle-ci	
		2	

Staff Sergeant WLADICHUK,

As per our conversation of 2000-11-22 here is a copy of the Request for Lab Analysis.

Thanks

(D.J. STRACHAN), Cst.
RCMP

This message is intended for the use of the addressee. Disclosure of message content may breach one or more laws. If you have received this communication in error, notify the sender immediately by telephone.			Cette communication est exclusivement destinée à la personne à qui elle est adressée. La divulgation de son contenu peut constituer une infraction à une ou plusieurs lois. Si vous avez reçu cette communication par erreur, veuillez en aviser immédiatement l'expéditeur par téléphone.		
Operator - Opérateur		Telephone No. - N° de téléphone	Daily No. - N° quotidien		
TO BE DELIVERED BY À LIVRER D'ICI LE	Date	Time - Heure	Authorizing Signature Signature de l'approbateur	Date	2000-11-22
REPLY REQUIRED BY RÉPONDRE D'ICI LE				Time - Heure	14:45
2875 (1998-04) (WPT)					

NOV. - 22' 00 (WED) 14:50 RCMP GIS, FRAUD, YOUTH

TEL: 604 552 7301

P. 001

• CONFIRMATION REPORT ••

TRANSMISSION
TRANSACTION(S) COMPLETED

NO.	DATE/TIME	DESTINATION	DURATION	PGS	STATUS	MODE
067	NOV. 22 14:49	RCMP FORENSIC LAB	0' 01' 01"	002	OK	N ECM

n SHERSTONE - Fwd: Project - EVEN HANDED

Page 1

2001-1998-33017

From: Mike CONNOR
To: SCU
Date: 9/6/01 8:43AM
Subject: Fwd: Project - EVEN HANDED

I've attached a message from C/Supt. Al McIntyre with respect to Project Evenhanded (Task Force investigation into the missing sex trade workers) The first part is interesting in that more names have been added to the list.

The second part of the message is obvious. It does not appear that at present it will effect us but given the Pauline Johnson Homicide and a couple suspects (several out of three hundred or so) do live in our area it may effect us in one way or another and sooner than later.

DNSC,S

Mike

im SHERSTONE - Project - EVEN HANDED

Page 1

From: AL MACINTYRE
To: Commanders, LMD District
Date: 9/5/01 8:00AM
Subject: Project - EVEN HANDED

Protected "A"

Previous communications - A/Cmmr. Bass, Supt. Killaly, S/Sgt. Adam and this office refer.

The noted project has been underway for some time and is resourced by way of RCMP and VPD members. The task was to conduct an investigation in to the report of 31 missing street trade workers from the Vancouver area. The present set up of the team has seen 1 from Unsolved Homicide Team, 1 "E" SCS, 1 SCS Team Leader, 2 VICLAS, 2 VPD and 1 Computer Specialist.

Since the start up, another 22 more cases have been added to the existing list bringing the total to 53 for review and further work. The home towns for these STWs are all over the map. Many of them were last seen on the downtown east side.

It is expected that once the new poster is released with the additional photos on same, the media coverage will be intense as will the questions as to our commitment to this initiative.

Following a meeting between OIC SCS, OIC CROPS and VPD, it was determined that a higher level of involvement by the municipal side of both Forces was required, with two RCMP and 2 VPD investigators being added.

As to where the two RCMP municipal resources come from is always a test. Given the location and proximity to the City of Vancouver and the fact that both Burnaby and North Vancouver have cases within the target list, it would seem the most reasonable place for resource recruitment and assignment. While I do not have the details on the cases, North Van. has two historic recovered bodies and Burnaby have the files on two of the missings.

S/Sgt. Don Adam, SCS is the Team/Project Leader and the team will operate under the noted project code. He can be contacted at 604-975-4109. The OIC CROPS has freed up emergency operational funding to cover expenses/OT etc. and what will be required from the two detachments is an investigator and a car/phone etc. The office space will be provided for by SCS.

S/Sgt. Adams needs the investigators as soon as possible and those selected should anticipate a 6 month tour of duty on this integrated investigative team.

There is an Operational Plan, but the contents are not suitable for attachment to this message, but same of course will be shared with the two participating detachments by the Team Leader.

As you can all imagine, this is an important project and one that we need to get out in front of instead of playing catch up after the public attention.

Your co-operation is appreciated.

Thanks,

AI

AI Macintyre, C/Supt.
Operational Support Officer - LMD District
Office: 604-502-6915 Pager: 604-205-3520

m SHERSTONE - Project - EVEN HANDED

Page 2

Fax: 604-502-6910 Cell: 604-317-9057
Email: al.macintyre@rcmp-grc.gc.ca

CC: Don ADAM; Gary FORBES; SW DIST

**CONTINUATION
REPORT**

**RAPPORT DE
CONTINUATION**

OCCURRENCE NO. - N° D'INCIDENT Y-A. 98-33017
--

RE - OBJET:
RE: Robert PICKTON

DATE	TIME HEURE	ACTION TAKEN - MESURES PRISES
------	---------------	-------------------------------

00-02-11	0900	Writer was requested by Corporal. MCCARTNEY to prepare an "Indirect Personality Assessment" for the subject PICKTON.
----------	------	--

Consultation with S/Sergeant. Keith DAVIDSON - E DIV Profiler was initiated to confirm the proper procedures for completion of the a/n assessment.

DAVIDSON noted that the Assessment was not meant to be filled out from an interview with the subject, but rather the information gathered from tertiary sources of information. The accuracy/value of the information obtained from various sources is to be judged by the investigator. There should be no room for hypothesizing, personal views or comments made by the investigator within the context of the assessment.

To date, writer has completed the information on PICKTON that can be ascertained from the Master file as of this date. The following inquiries are underway.

Writer has placed a call to The Ministry of Education in Victoria - Historical and GED/Transcripts inquiries @ 250-356-2432, on this date, at approximately 1000. Voice mail response and message left by writer to be called back for an historical inquiry.

Writer has also learned of a member of the Vancouver Police Department who apparently used to interact with the PICKTON's as a child. (I.E. they used to play together). Writer discussed this avenue of investigation with Constable. YURKIW and Corporal. MCCARTNEY and it was decided that this potential be pursued.

The member to be consulted is Sergeant. Larry BUTLER @ 717-3317 - voice message left on this date by writer at 0945. His pager is 605-

<input type="checkbox"/> Concluded Enquête terminée	Date Complainant Notified Date d'avis au plaignant	SUI E.C.E.	D.D. - D.A.	<input type="checkbox"/> Consulted Consulté	<input type="checkbox"/> Attended Sur les lieux	<input type="checkbox"/> Advised Avisé
Investigator - Enquêteur CATER		Date 00-02-11	SUPERVISOR SUPERVISEUR	Signature		Date
COPIES TO - COPIES A			Other - Autre			
<input type="checkbox"/> H.Q. D.G.	<input type="checkbox"/> DIV.	<input type="checkbox"/> C.I.S S.F.J	<input type="checkbox"/> G.I.S. S.E.G.			

Royal Canadian Mounted Police

Gendarmerie royale du Canada

**CONTINUATION
REPORT**

**RAPPORT DE
CONTINUATION**

OCCURRENCE NO. - N° D'INCIDENT Y-A. 98-33017
--

RE - OBJET:
RE: Robert PICKTON

DATE	TIME HEURE	ACTION TAKEN - MESURES PRISES
------	---------------	-------------------------------

9950, which writer will use, if not called back later in the day by BUTLER. Writer intends to have as much of the IPA complete as possible for STAFF SERGEANT DAVIDSON as he is attending the detachment at 1000 hours on 00-02-14.

SUI

<input type="checkbox"/> Concluded Enquête terminée	Date Complainant Notified Date d'avis au plaignant	SUI E.C.E.	D.D. - D.A.	<input type="checkbox"/> Consulted Consulté	<input type="checkbox"/> Attended Sur les lieux	<input type="checkbox"/> Advised Avisé
Investigator - Enquêteur CATER		Date 00-02-11	SUPERVISOR SUPERVISEUR	Signature		Date
COPIES TO - COPIES À			Other - Autre			
<input type="checkbox"/> H.Q. D.G.	<input type="checkbox"/> DIV.	<input type="checkbox"/> C.I.S. S.F.J.	<input type="checkbox"/> G.I.S. S.E.G.			

Royal Canadian Mounted Police

Gendarmerie royale du Canada

This is the statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR (regimental no. 32906), NCO In Charge Serious Crime Unit, Coquitlam Detachment, telephone number (604) 945-1483, taken September 18, 2002, at 14:34 hours, by Staff Sergeant Kevin SIMMILL of the RCMP "K" Division Major Crimes North and Inspector Bob WILLIAMS, OIC Major Crimes North Section, "K" Division.

File No. 2002E-3220

START TAPE - SIDE A

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: ... and the time is 14:34 hrs. This will be the statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR, C-O-N-N-O-R, regimental number 32906, currently the NCO In Charge of the Serious Crime Unit at Coquitlam Detachment, telephone number 604-945-1483. In the room is Inspector Bob WILLIAMS, Officer In Charge Major Crimes North "K" Division and S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL, S-I-M-M-I-L-L, Support NCO Major Crimes North "K" Division. The interview is being conducted in the boardroom at Coquitlam Detachment on the second floor. Mike, as you're aware, Insp. WILLIAMS and myself are here in Coquitlam on behalf of the C.O. of "E" Division and the RCMP Civil Litigation lawyer, Ms. Helen ROBERTS. As you're aware there have been now a couple of statement of claims filed with respect to Robert William PICKTON. Our purpose here today is in conducting an external review with respect to what the RCMP and their involvement with respect to Mr. PICKTON leading up to the Missing Women's Task Force. Our understanding is that you've had some dealings with Mr. PICKTON and if you could detail those for us, taking us back to 1997, I believe which is your first contact with him.

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: It was in March 1997 that I investigated a ... the complaint involving Mr. PICKTON and his property on Dominion Avenue in ... in Coquitlam. The nature of that complaint was a stabbing incident that occurred to a young lady by the name of [REDACTED] [REDACTED] was a working ... sex trade worker from the east end of Vancouver who was brought out to Mr. PICKTON's trailer. A sexual act consensual that I understand took place. As I understand it, the victim [REDACTED] asked for the money to which he refused and when she picked up the phone to call for a ride he produced a set of handcuffs and put one of the handcuffs on

Page 1 of 42

Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

her hands, or her wrists rather. In fearing for her life, she attempted to get away from Mr. PICKTON. A physical altercation ensued. At one point in time in that altercation she was able to ... she was grabbing for things and at one point in time was a ... a knife she was able to grab onto and stabbed him. I understand that PICKTON then grabbed the knife from her and stabbed her. This took all ... took within the ... this all took place within the confines of the trailer, and more in the kitchen/office area which continued through the ... the south entrance to the trailer onto a wooden deck and then out into the kind of a gravel muddy portion of his property right before the deck. All throughout they were stabbing and slashing each other. [REDACTED] was able to get away when PICKTON collapsed apparently from blood loss. And she was able to make her way down to a residence across the street on Dominion and attempted to get help. Unfortunately, there was a ... there was a residence in which a grow ... a marijuana grow operation was being done and nobody was home. And she went out onto the street, waved a passer-by down and collapsed. Initially we didn't know PICKTON was involved in the ... in the case. We assumed that the actual offence happened at that grow op residence and it appeared to be a crime scene to us. It wasn't until later in the day that we were able to determine it was in PICKTON's residence. As a result of our investigation we were able to determine that PICKTON had driven himself to Eagle Ridge Hospital and checked himself in. Of course the crime scene was covered in blood. So was his vehicle and his ... his wounds were ... were quite severe, including [REDACTED]. And which I understand that she died enroute to the hospital, was able to be brought back through life saving techniques that they used. As a result of our investigation, and of course we weren't able to interview PICKTON due to his injuries, we were able to lay criminal charges against PICKTON. [REDACTED] a short time after admittance to the hospital, was able to give us a ... a statement as to what happened. And as a result of that, PICKTON was charged, arrested and detained at the hospital until he felt better to be released, at which time he made his court appearance. The only dealings that I had with PICKTON was

Page 2 of 42

Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

in company with his ... with his lawyer, and when they showed up as directed by the court for fingerprinting and photographing.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: What was he charged with, Mike?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Aggravated assault with a weapon.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Sorry, go ahead.

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: It was ... I didn't have any dealings with ... with him in particular, however, at the time I ensured the ViCLAS report was done and submitted. And I notified all the ... the members of the Lower Mainland, particularly their Plainclothes Units, and the police departments with respect to PICKTON. Not that the ... with the view of the missing women because it wasn't very common knowledge back in March of 1997 that it was in fact taking place. But more of a concern to alert police departments in the event that similar offences involving sex trade workers, rapes and those sorts of things may have happened that he would be a likely suspect. So all those people were advised by CPIC messages that were sent out. I didn't have any further dealings with ... with PICKTON himself. I did have dealings with Crown Counsel. Miss Randy CONNORS is her name, it could have been JULIAN back then. When she informed me sometime later that she was going to enter a stay of proceedings against ... with respect to those charges that were against PICKTON, and explained that ... that she was not getting the cooperation from [REDACTED]. And that ... and that cooperation was that [REDACTED] was a heavily addicted cocaine ... or sorry, heroin. She was heavily addicted to heroin. She failed to meet her ... her appointed ... her appointments for pre-trial interviews and the like. She was in Randy CONNORS' opinion unreliable, and felt that she had ... as the trial was approaching felt had no other choice but to enter a stay of proceedings.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Did she give you that in writing do you recall? Or would that have been just a verbal ...?

Page 3 of 42

Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

- Sgt. Mike CONNOR: I remember talking to her on the phone on that, I don't ever remember reading anything in the file with respect to ...
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Just getting back to that message that you sent out to all the Lower Mainland Detachments and Units about ...
- Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Hmm-hmm.
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Do you recall ever receiving a ... a ROSS or an email message from S/Sgt. HENDERSON asking if anyone out here had ever had information concerning missing women or sex trade workers to contact the Vancouver City Police? Does that ring a bell?
- Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Not at all. My next dealings of course with ... with respect to Mr. PICKTON were ... was in 1998 when I was contacted by Detective Constable Laurie SHENHER (phonetic), that's S-H-E-N-H-E-R I believe. She was one of the initial Vancouver Police Department members who were assigned to look into why women were missing from the east end ... streets of the east end of Vancouver. I don't know how big their initial unit was. I know that she and Detective Al HOWLETT (phonetic) were at least two of the members. In any event I was contacted by Laurie SHENHER with respect to a missing girl by the name of Sara DEVRIES (phonetic). Again she was another east end sex trade worker and was reported missing. I can't remember by the name of the fellow offhand who was reported missing. But as a result of their investigation with this fellow who reported her missing, they had received a couple of ... I think at least one phone call on his ... his tape recorder that he had set up at his house or wherever it was that ... for people with information to call a number. And at least another ... I think it was a Crimestoppers tip. In any event ... excuse me, in any event this person was named Willy and had a pig farm and of course I knew in my own mind at that point in time who that person was. So I asked Laurie SHENHER to come out to see me if she could and ... and we discussed what she had ... that information she had. We went over it and I of course was convinced in my own mind that it was ... it was PICKTON that

Page 4 of 42

Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

this person was being referred to. I thought it was very important for she and I to determine who the caller was and if possible once that caller was identified to interview that person. It was clear that ... that ... to me that the ... that the person may have some information relative to Mr. PICKTON. But the person was also putting two and two together I think and coming up with his own conclusions. In any event, it was certainly important I think for the both of us. Me because it was Coquitlam and it was an area that had been identified and of course her, with her mandate of the missing women there, for her and I to get together. She agreed to that, called me several days later and ... and said that ... that ... Actually, I'm sorry, she didn't call me. I had to call her and ask her if that was going to be possible, indicating that the person had been identified but she was very concerned about telling me that her partner was not kosher with the idea that the RCMP be involved with the ... the initial interview of her. Asked what the person's name was and she ... she was very concerned and almost sheepish if not ... I wouldn't say scared, but it was concerned about her partner knowing that we were ... that's what we had planned to go and interview him. In any event, I got a hold of another fellow that I knew, a Detective PICKERALL (phonetic) in ... in Vancouver P.D. and asked him if he could maybe find out what was going on for me. It was apparent that Laurie was put in a bad place, and I don't know really why. In any event that ... that seemed to go to the wayside sometime later, a short time later. Cst. SHENHER ... or Det. Cst. SHENHER and I went out and contacted a fellow who was considered a source with Vancouver P.D. at the time, and he was ... So I didn't initially name him in my ... in my report but I did change that sometime later in that he identified himself to the ... to the media here not too long ago, a guy by the name of HISCOCKS (phonetic). In any event we ... we did go out ... Laurie and I went out and interviewed him in Maple Ridge. He was in a ... a rehab medical type of establishment out in ... in Maple Ridge. He relayed the information that he had told Laurie SHENHER which was consistent with what she had told me previously. Felt that because of the consistency of the information that there is ... there was some truth to it.

Page 5 of 42

Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

However, I was told that ... that he was getting the hand ... the information second hand, that he was getting it from an ex-foster sister. The foster sister, Lisa YELDS (phonetic) was somebody that he told us would ... would not talk to the police, that she was a biker, apparently in every sense of the word. And give us information, that to me particularly that she was the ex-common law wife of a fellow by the name of David BLACK, who is a notorious St. Angel ... St. Angels founder actually in ... in Vancouver. And known to me as a Satan worshipper and all sorts of things. In any event it was clear that Lisa YELDS would not sit down and talk to the police about the information that she witnessed on the PICKTON farm overheard or saw ... It was discussed with HISCOCKS at the time if he would be in a position to introduce ... introduce a member acting in an undercover capacity to Lisa YELDS to which he said that he could, that ... that he could ... he could do that quite easily and that she would talk ... that's Lisa YELDS would talk quite openly in front of this person about what she saw or heard at the PICKTON farm. We concluded our meeting and on good terms and I drove Det. SHENHER back to the office. We agreed that we would ... we'd look into an undercover operation with respect to this initial information. We ... I can't remember if it was ... I met with other members of Vancouver City Police including their Plainclothes Commander, I'm not sure exactly what his title is, in charge of the Plainclothes Unit there. I think it was S/Sgt. Al BOYD, Det. HONEYBORN who was attached to the Unsolved Homicide Unit, Laurie SHENHER, and Mr. HOWLETT ... Det. HOWLETT. We met ... I'm not sure if it was before or after that but I was advised that HISCOCKS was unavailable, couldn't be located, just wasn't available for us to and them to deal with. But they agreed ... and I think we also have to go back a little bit about in that time frame the RCMP were just coming out of a ... a pay freeze or we had budget difficulties in "E" Division. And there wasn't a lot of money to be spent on things like helicopters for aerial ... aerial photographs and sorts of things ... things I tried to get of the property. But we discussed it with Vancouver and they discussed that they would be willing to look into funding the ... the undercover operation, the

Page 6 of 42

Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

witness protection if needed, the aerial photographs and those sorts of things. In any event, shortly ... or during this time frame we did get the aerial photographs taken and Annette LITH (phonetic) who was at the Lab in the Photography Section was able to do that for us. I didn't see anything like burial mounds or anything that obvious that would be of interest from the aerial photographs. We couldn't do the undercover stuff as HISCOCKS was unavailable and I was never told why he wasn't ... I was advised several months later I believe through Det. Cst. SHENHER that they had found him, but then he had further information to provide but I was never able to determine what that information was. Also with Cst. ... Det. Cst. SHENHER we also thought that it might be of value to see if any of the girls that were working the streets of the east end be interviewed and determine if they knew PICKTON and if they had any information that they could provide. We arranged to go down to Vancouver and work with them as we ... we had done in the past. I can't remember what happened but a file came up that needed our immediate attention. So Cst. SHENHER said that they would do that. And I don't know if it was over a weekend or over a week span but they had held two meetings with numerous women, about 130 I believe or 150 women all told that worked the streets down there. And they him the picture ... or showed them the ... PICKTON's picture and not one of them knew him. They were told about the pig farm out in Coquitlam, there was never anybody to say anything that they knew anything about the pig farm. Which again was a little bit of a setback in that none of these people seemed to know him. In early 1999 we continued on investigating information that we had with ... whether it was provided by HISCOCKS. We held meetings with the New Westminster Police Department, Surrey, Burnaby. Again Unsolved Homicide was represented. I don't know, information meetings to ... to ... to one to make PICKTON's identity again make aware and his activities made aware to everybody. When I mentioned Surrey, New West, Burnaby, these are people with known prostitution strolls in their area that have active prostitutes that work in their areas. Again they were asked to go out and canvass their sex trade workers to see if

Page 7 of 42

Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

they knew anything about PICKTON. Burnaby and Surrey contacted me ... or I contacted them, I can't remember which. None of them knew them ... or knew PICKTON. However, further up a little bit into this, New Westminster started to come out with information from their sex trade workers that PICKTON was involved in ... in their area. Some ... there was an occurrence where he'd been a suspect in a sexual assault of a sex trade worker there. Turned out that he wasn't identified, not the person. The girl seemed to know him there and ... and identified him as being quite violent in nature just in his accusations. So it just showed to me further that one was having contact with ... with prostitutes over and above his contact with ... with [REDACTED] That there was apparently some ... to me there was some confirmation of the information that we were getting from HISCOCKS although the information was dated and it was second hand. And we continued in ... and through that whole time period I was also involved in two other homicide ... at least two other homicide investigations. One was a homicide investigation where we were conducting an undercover operation that ... that took about four months of my entire time almost daily. And another occurrence that came up in I think it was April or May of ... of 1999 and which allegedly a ... a sex trade worker was killed ... murdered by her two pimps. Here in Coquitlam.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: What was that case?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: We never recovered the body and we only knew the ... the sex trade worker by the name of Juicy.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Juicy?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Juicy.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: And when was that, Mike? Sorry.

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: I think it was either April or May of 1999. Almost our entire unit was involved in it trying to identify who Juicy was. We were down on the ... talking to the sex trade workers on the east

Page 8 of 42

Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

end, everywhere in Vancouver, Burnaby, New West. Trying to have her identified, but nobody knew her.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: I don't mean to interrupt but ...

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Hmm-hmm, go ahead.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: I just need clarification on one thing. You referred to the source ... the original source of the information as HISCOCK.

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Hmm-hmm.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Did ... did ... and I'm interested in the name of CALDWELL because ...

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: He's coming ... yeah, he's ...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: He's coming up?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: He's coming up.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Oh, okay, sorry. Right, sorry.

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: But we were doing things. We were doing a number of things, having meetings again. Unsolved Homicide, like my brother-in-law Sgt. BLIZZARD was a ... was the senior NCO there of course on Unsolved ... Unsolved Homicide. So I kept him abreast of what I knew of PICKTON by emailing my investigative reports to him. I felt that there was just something ... something to this guy in ... in my mind that you know people needed to be aware of this ... this fellow. And in addition to advising the detachments I ... I always kept my brother-in-law apprised of what was going on.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Is he still there?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: No, he's Inspector BLIZZARD now. I think he's working out of Ottawa.

Page 9 of 42

Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay.

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: And I think it was June or July, I can't remember now, 1999. There was a fellow in our cell by the name of CALDWELL and I was just advised the following day by the watch commander that this fellow was in our cells and wanted ... and just in conversation wanted to talk to a Vancouver City policeman about the missing girls in ... that were missing in Vancouver. Just it was out of hand conversation so I ... I contacted the Vancouver City policeman that ... that came ... there was two of them, Detectives LAPINE and CHERNOFF from the Homicide Unit. And they told me that they had spoken to a fellow by the name of CALDWELL who initially he wasn't identified in my reports but ... but of course later was. And they came out to see me and discuss the information that CALDWELL had provided, and the information that he had again was second hand. It was dated and didn't (unintelligible) ... HISCOCKS, it didn't identify anybody in particular. There was no names to potential victims that we could check into. But the information that he had was certainly consistent with ... at least in my mind what PICKTON could have done. And I can't remember if we talked at that time or it was sometime later. But we talked about what CALDWELL had said and that this woman by the name of Lynn ELLINGSEN had told him. And of course that's where he got the information from. That ELLINGSEN had gone to Vancouver with PICKTON to assist him in getting a prostitute, but the prostitutes in Vancouver didn't want anything to do with ... with PICKTON and that she went along to help coax the girls into the car. Make it more look like it was a threesome happening, and give them a false sense of security. That cocaine was given to them to stupify them, give them more of a false sense of security I guess. That the girl was transported back to the farm on Dominion. That according to ELLINGSEN that she ... she stayed in the other part of the trailer while the sex trade worker and PICKTON went into the ... into the bedroom and continue on where they had a sex ... sex act or some kind of thing, I think it was anal intercourse. That ELLINGSEN stated that there was some yelling and screaming and that she went in and told

Page 10 of 42

**Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18**

File No. 2002E-3220

the girl be quiet and it'll be alright. And ... and apparently quieted down I think for a while or no noise or something to that effect. In any event she saw the girl, I think ... I can't remember if it was at this time, but it was described to us as a native Indian girl ... being escorted or being walked out of ... or being walked out with PICKTON outside the trailer. And she didn't ... then that in her mind was sort of the end of it. But she didn't know where PICKTON was, he didn't return. So I guess curiosity got the best of her and she went out to the trailer ... or out of the trailer and went to a small barn that's adjacent to the trailer where she saw the same female hanging from I think it was a rafter or something like that. But hanging, and PICKTON skinning her. She made the comment to CALDWELL that you know I didn't ... something to the effect I didn't know that human fat was yellow. Again that really stood out in my mind as you know to me that's something that ... that if someone is telling the truth that's not something that ... or if someone is lying that's not something that you would use to force her story. Not many people know that human fat is yellow. In any event, this ... this really interested me and as it did the two members from ... from Vancouver Police Department. And I felt that given the information of course that's ... there's more to it than that. Given the information that PICKTON ... we should certainly be investigating PICKTON for the ... the single incident of this woman being hung up in the barn at best, and at the very ... very least look at him for the ... the girls that were missing out of ... out of Vancouver. As a result of that I had meetings with my ... my superiors. Daryl POLLOCK was the Sergeant in charge of my unit at the time. Bush HALPENNY (phonetic) was the Staff Sergeant, Bush is now retired and living as a Staff Sergeant, a Plainclothes Commander here. I can't recall meetings with, but know that ... that Insp. MOULTON, Earl MOULTON was certainly made aware of what was ... what had transpired. We agreed with the Vancouver City Police that we should try to form some kind of a task force, people to ... to investigate this. As a result I invited ... or had invited S/Sgt. Don RINN from "E" Division Major Crime Unit, S/Sgt. Doug HENDERSON from the Unsolved Homicide Unit, the Division Unsolved Homicide Unit,

Page 11 of 42

Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

Vancouver Police Department ... I can't remember the name of the officer that came out offhand but a representative from their ... their department, and our people. And we had you know round table discussions about the information and PICKTON's past and provided those people that I just mentioned copies of my ... my investigation report. It was agreed that we should you know put things like 24 hour surveillance on ... on PICKTON right away. That was done, as was periodic surveillance was done on ... on PICKTON I should add that had occurred over that previous year when Special "O" was available. But we had an agreement with Vancouver City Police. Their ... their Strike Force for instance would take a shift of surveillance as we would detail a surveillance team from here and Special "O" would ... would do the other surveillance as required. Turned out to be daily. ELLINGSEN again, because the information was dated, again it was second hand. If my memory serves me correctly, the ... the information that we were ... we had received that the victim was native Indian female and this would've occurred in and around I think it was April of 99. It could have been a little bit earlier but April kinda rings a bell with me. And also at the same time just prior to CALDWELL contacting Vancouver City Police, Vancouver City Police, the Provincial Government and the ... and of course Vancouver City had just issued the \$100,000 reward ...

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS:

Were we involved in that in any way? The RCMP?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR:

No, we weren't. No. We ... so we wanted to try to identify anybody that was reported to the Vancouver City Police as fitting ... fitting the very broad description that we had at the time and ... and the time frame. We couldn't identify anybody the ... the only person that ... with the Vancouver detectives and myself were ... had looked at was a woman by the name of MACDONNELL. And if my memory serves me correctly it was January or February of 1999 that she was reported missing or last seen, I'm not sure. But that was in my mind too far out of the time frame that we were looking at. So again we're dealing with dated information, second hand information,

Page 12 of 42

Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

and a victim that we couldn't nail down, we couldn't get an identity to the person that would've been in that ... on the PICKTON property. We set up an investigative team. There was of course members from my unit and it was summertime so people were off. A third or half of our unit was away on another homicide project with "E" Division Major Crime called E-Lobster. And we didn't have a lot of resources, so we used the people from Street Enforcement Unit here in Coquitlam to help us with the surveillance. But we were also given or provided the resources from S/Sgt. Don RINN's shop and it was then Cpl. Russ NASH and three individuals ... three members from the Unsolved Unit. One fellow is Cpl. Nels JUSTASON, another person was Cpl. Frank HENLEY, and another person was Det. BALLANTYNE from Vancouver Police Department. So together with the ... as we all met we formulated ... you know we'd kinda kick around what we should be doing ... the plan. Obviously ELLINGSEN ... ELLINGSEN became a person obviously that we were very interested in. In that we wanted to as investigators try to get her on board and give us first hand information. We couldn't through HISCOCKS with Lisa YELDS. So we thought well we'd try to do that with ... with ELLINGSEN. We ... you know among other things that we were doing at the time I was file coordinator but I was trying to lead the investigation at the same time. But I was looking at trying to get Part VI's on PICKTON. The surveillance team was having difficulty seeing on the property. PICKTON's property is quite wide spread and obstructive with mounds of dirt all around his residence. Looking into getting a ... the warrant to get a camera. Different you know avenues of investigation like that. But ELLINGSEN was ... to me was the ... the pivotal point of ... Well there was ELLINGSEN but we had to ... they had to get CALDWELL's information recorded as a ... with a view of having him be a witness. So we ... we concentrated on CALDWELL for the first few days and CALDWELL came to our Detachment for a planned interview. It was an interview that was going to be audio and video recorded. And he showed up and he was obviously under the effects of heroin use, it's called he's on the nod, and he was ... he was terrible. He was in no shape to

Page 13 of 42

Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

provide a statement. Some of the investigators were disappointed in him and ... and some members felt that he'd be an unreliable agent.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: When you say some members, some members of your investigative team?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: That's right. I ... maybe I've just dealt with more drug addicted people than ... than most. But they have their good days and their bad days, and yes they can be unreliable. But they can be reliable. So I felt that we should give him another opportunity. We did. The members from the Division weren't there at that particular time. However, he then provided a statement which was consistent with what ... the information he provided to the Vancouver City Police members before. And it was apparent that he was trying to do his ... at least to me he was trying to ... to do his best in his recollections. But they were consistent.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: And who did he give that statement to?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Again that was to Detective ... Detectives LAPINE and CHERNOFF.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: So they continued to be his handler throughout?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Yeah.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Or handlers ... okay.

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: And I felt that was ... that was ... that was a very good start with respect to this new information we had. We had to of course get back to sort of out of the horse's mouth and ... and that was ELLINGSEN. We had planned to interview ELLINGSEN and Det. BALLANTYNE from Vancouver Police Department and Cpl. Frank HENLEY from our Unsolved Unit were assigned to do that. It was discussed in fact in the room we're sitting in right now about how the ... that ... that interview should be handled. We felt in the first contact it should be

Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

more of a ... a very light interview, almost massaging her to see what information we ... she would volunteer if any. And on the other hand not give anything away that we knew so that she would go back to PICKTON to tell him x, y, and z. In any event she had an outstanding arrest warrant for impaired driving, so Det. BALLANTYNE and Cpl. HENLEY arrested her on the ... on the warrant and she was interviewed at the Whalley Sub Office in Surrey. I'm not sure if both members were there or just one member at any given time during the interview. But I ... the interview went a lot further than I anticipated that it would. Much further than I would've. In any event it ... at the end of the day ELLINGSEN denied it all. She denied making any of those statements, making ... witnessing any of the things that we had previously discussed. So we were faced with now we have it from the horse's mouth but a complete denial. You know that caused me some concern but shortly thereafter within days I believe a woman phoned a co-worker of mine, a Cst. Paul MARYNCHUK (ph), and her name was Leah BEST. And Leah BEST lived I believe it was the east end of ... east end of Vancouver. In any event she had information relative to a missing woman, as MARYNCHUK was advised or told of. We interviewed her and ... that's myself and MARYNCHUK ... and she provided us information that was given to her by Lynn ELLINGSEN. Coincidentally enough, information that was fairly consistent with the information provided from CALDWELL. So to me it wasn't a ... it wasn't a matter of whether ELLINGSEN was telling us the truth or not, it's just that why she ... why wasn't she telling us? And there was a factor there that ... that I wasn't aware of. Was it because of drugs? Was it ... was it ... where ... was it because of her upbringing that she didn't talk to the police or whatever? But it wasn't a matter that she was lying, it's just that she wasn't telling us. We ... in any event it's ... after that interview of Leah BEST I was ... I was sensing ... well I wasn't sensing ... I was ... I was ... I was told by several members that they felt that ... that Lynn ELLINGSEN was lying about the whole thing. And at one point in time they felt that she was ... that she was maybe telling CALDWELL what she thought she saw. So it went from she's outright lying to me what she thought she saw,

Page 15 of 42

Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

that she was crazy or nuts because there was some indication that she had mental health problems. And because of her cocaine addiction maybe she saw things. It was said on several occasions around this table that what she saw was probably a pig hanging there. So instead of ... at least in my mind as I'm going through this ... unless ... instead of thrusting this investigation forward I found that I was going out, for instance out to a pig farm out in Langley where I know the ... where they butchered ... butchered hogs and took pictures of hogs ... hogs hanging there. And I took pictures of the fat on ... on a hog and as of course everybody knows the fat on a pig is not yellow. It's ... if you look at your pork chop, it's white. So you know I was doing things like that. I was ... I was contacting ... because there was a PIRS entry with Lynn ELLINGSEN that she was arrested for the Mental Health Act I was able to determine that she was detained for less than a 24 hour period. I think it was at the Surrey Memorial Hospital that she just tried to commit suicide. But it wasn't as a result of her being crazy or nuts. There were other things. Oh, I phoned the Lab to determine if a person who is under the influence of cocaine given great amounts would they hallucinate? And the member from the Lab told me that ... that they wouldn't hallucinate, that they would become very paranoid and cocaine psychosis. If anyone said anything they'd become paranoid. So I find myself coming back to the table coming out with this ... with these new revelations and ... and trying to thrust this investigation forward, we did discuss about doing an undercover operation with Lynn ELLINGSEN. Something that I was very much in favour of. And not only ... well I guess primarily for the reason that there would be no question as to what Lynn ELLINGSEN told us if it was repeated by an undercover member. It was suggested that I was ... maybe a waste of ... a waste of money, a waste of time, and she was lying, crazy, etc.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Who was making those suggestions? Was it part of the investigative team or senior management?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: No, it was part of the investigative team.

Page 16 of 42

Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay.
- Sgt. Mike CONNOR: And this was done you know in discussion. It was not done in ... in ... in ...
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: The consensus of the investigative team was not to do it? Is that fair?
- Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Yes ...
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Was there ... Who's the primary ...? Was there a primary investigator on this?
- Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Because of resources it was me.
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: So you were the file coordinator as well?
- Sgt. Mike CONNOR: File coordinator and the primary investigator. In any event I ... I felt strongly enough knowing. And maybe it was because I was closer to ... and had dealings with PICKTON over a couple ... over these couple of years that ... that I felt that you know we were certainly on to something. At one point in time ... not one point in time ... we were doing surveillance continuously throughout this period of time. The surveillance was ... was at first 24 hours a day, then it was cut back to two shifts. He just wasn't ... wasn't doing anything of any concern. For instance, the only movement he would do in a day would go fill up with gas or he'd go over to a hog ... hog farm and buy hogs. Nothing to indicate that he was out hunting down women. At one point in time ... and of course given the holidays, given budgets, resources, the surveillance was zapping the ... the resource strength of our detachment and whoever else was involved including Special "O".
- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: The is the summer of 99 we're talking?
- Sgt. Mike CONNOR: This is the summer of 99, yeah.
- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yeah.

Page 17 of 42

Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: We decided that ... I had some discussion that maybe we should consider again altering the schedule of the surveillance. And then a member of our employee staff here approached me and who was friends of the PICKTON's. In fact her husband worked for him. Came to me and said that she didn't know if I knew, but PICKTON knew that we were following him. So we at that time stopped doing surveillance, physical surveillance at that time. In the meantime I was told that I had been in consultation with Mr. Peter GUILDBRANSON (phonetic) from Regional Crown Counsel, he's in charge of Regional Crown Counsel Office here. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] I had worked with Special "I". We went out and looked at the property, they felt there was no way that they could put a camera on the property or viewing into the property. I asked them if they ... I told them or reiterated my thoughts on it and the importance I felt of the camera being on there, if they could maybe use their imagination. Sit back and have a ... maybe a meeting to see what they could come up with, but nothing. They couldn't do anything for us.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Was the rest of the Detachment aware of ... of your interest? Like the watches and stuff? Did you brief the watches at all?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: We briefed the watches ...

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: I see ... I think we grabbed ... or observed something there this afternoon where you had a profile of PICKTON and then the next sheet it had possible suspects of yours and ...

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Yeah.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Look out ... Was that ...?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: That was posted out there for the members.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay, so ...

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Again, that was for ... not ... I mean who knows what the

Page 18 of 42

**Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18**

File No. 2002E-3220

members on the road could've come up with, but more for the ... the safety of if he would've escaped our surveillance for instance if he was ... and then they were asked if ...

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: So the majority at the detachment per se had ... had knowledge of your interest in him or a good portion of them?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: They did. We tried to keep a lot of the information to ourselves in the detachment. Really there wasn't a lot of security at the detachment for us to be able to do that.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Do you brief the watches on ...? Like do you go to the watch briefings and stuff?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Yes, we do.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay.

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: I don't do it as often as I'd like to, but we ... we did in this case.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay.

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: We were just concerned that you know PICKTON could either travelling when he was under surveillance or slipper surveillance, and come back with a woman that we weren't aware of. So I had asked the members to be very vigilant at that residence, do drive-bys at night. And if he was caught in a vehicle with a car ... or with a girl to get her out of the vehicle. Make an excuse and bring her away from there. In any event, in the middle of April I was ... or the middle of ... sorry, August, I was advised that I was promoted to general duties here in Coquitlam. I had enquired about being able to stay on the investigative team with the new promotion, but that was not the detachment policy. They wanted me on ... or in that position in order to be promoted. I understood that and I had cancelled my ...

END TAPE 1 - SIDE A

Page 19 of 42

Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

START TAPE 2 - SIDE A

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: The first tape that we're dealing with Sgt. CONNOR finished at 3:23 and we turned it over and unfortunately it wasn't working. So we're just gonna back up here. The time is 15:42 and Sgt. CONNOR is gonna carry on from where ... whence we left off. And that was ... he was just getting ready for his going on summer vacation and Sgt. POLLOCK re-assigning the file, that kind of thing. Just go ahead there.

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Okay. And my understanding is is that Cst. YURKIW had conducted the file after I left. Her partner was Cpl. Dave McCARTNEY who replaced me, and the NCO In Charge of Major Crime Unit was Sgt. Daryl POLLOCK still. It's my understanding that ... I think it was a Labour Day weekend that there was a triple homicide here in Coquitlam and that it required all the resources here in Coquitlam to take care of that manner. That was ... it took not a long time but to take a number of days to ... to complete. I know that the ... after leaving that the members at Coquitlam Detachment in concert with members from the Unsolved Homicide Unit and "E" Division Major Crime Unit decided to re-interview ... re-interview Lynn ELLINGSEN. It was done, again Cpl. HENLEY and Det. BALLANTYNE interviewed ELLINGSEN to the point where ... it sounds like she reluctantly agreed to take a polygraph and in fact the date of the appointment of that polygraph she refused to take it on the advice of her lawyer. I should mention that ... that Lynn ELLINGSEN was you know a bit of a concern in her position legally with PICKTON. That ... that given her involvement of getting the victim out to PICKTON's trailer in that March or April time frame was viewed by me and others as ... as being a party to the offence. However, her information was important enough to ... to get that it was felt that we could deal with that issue should it survive you know from her own mouth so to speak. I don't know, at this point in time we touched about the search warrant. We talked about that at that point in time.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yeah, then at PICKTON's availability of not being available for

Page 20 of 42

Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

interviews.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: I think I asked you if you had ... you had a form of grounds for belief whether or not you had got the search warrant signed.

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Well we had some discussion and the investigative team members and the investigative team, I'm not sure if all were present as to whether we had the grounds to get the search warrant. Again it was my name that was gonna go to that search warrant and I felt that based on the fact that we had dated ... two instances of dated information, two instances of second hand information and no identified victim or even a person that had disappeared from Vancouver's east end in and around that March or April that I felt that we were still short in getting a search warrant that would hold up in court. I felt there was no sense getting a search warrant only to have it thrown out in court and lose the ... the entire case.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: When was PICKTON finally interviewed to your knowledge?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: I think he was finally interviewed in ... I think it was February actually of 2000. I know that members of the Detachment here, Major Crimes Section, in particular Sgt. POLLOCK and Cst. YURKIW, either attended or was in phone conversation with PICKTON or his family members. Several times that fall nobody's schedule seemed to fit PICKTON being interviewed here when he was available. PICKTON did not ... through his brother did not want to attend the office during the rainy season, I'm not sure what that meant by ... by rainy season. However, they did interview him in I believe it was February 2000. That was Cst. YURKIW and Cst. CATER. And I just happened to be working that night and I asked Cst. YURKIW told me that they were going to interview him and asked if I could sit in the monitor room and watch the interview. He arrived with a woman by the name of Gina HOUSTON and would not be interviewed without her present. There was some discussion between Cst. YURKIW and myself and Cst.

Page 21 of 42

Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

CATER whether we should allow that to happen and felt that at least in the initial part of the interview be thankful that he's here, let's ... and talk to him and see what information we could get from him initially. In any event, it was obvious to me in the monitor room and then speaking with members afterwards that ... that HOUSTON was certainly in the way of the investigation. She interrupted to try to turn the interview around, those sorts of things. And it was obvious to me that PICKTON lied with respect to his involvement with the prostitutes and the murder of them in ... at his farm in Coquitlam. He didn't say ... he just ... it was his denial but it's the way he ... he denied doing that that I was convinced after watching it that he was ... he was lying. I do know that following that ... that interview or ... I'm sorry, in or about that same time frame that members of the Major Crime Unit also had meetings with members of ViCLAS, Criminal Profiler now Inspector Keith DAVIDSON, and other people to determine a ... a strategy to investigate this matter. A number of things were going to be done including reviewing the Part VI ... the investigation as per Part VI. The camera issue had surfaced again, all of which they were ... they were leading up to. And right after that there was ... right after the interview with PICKTON or in about that same time period there was another homicide, we referred to it as the Karaoke Murder and which involved six ... six culprits and one victim, and it was a lengthy ... lengthy investigation which required all the resources in the Major Crimes Section for some time. Cst. YURKIW retained conduct of the PICKTON investigation. I returned in March of 2001 to the Major Crime Section as the NCO In Charge and there was some problems identified and wanted to discuss our operation as a unit in a number of things, logistics of a number of things. With the members anyway held a ... held a meeting soon after I came back. We had a number of outstanding homicides, I think there's 23 outstanding homicides in Coquitlam, 8 or 9 of which we feel we've identified the people responsible and are short in evidence to get them before the courts. That we sat down and we went through all these files and other files that members had and prioritize them. And that included the PICKTON file. The PICKTON file was declared as a unit as high profile, high

Page 22 of 42

Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

priority file. And Cst. YURKIW was to retain conduct of the file. However, there were at least two other issues that we had to deal with immediately, and that was a ... one of them or both of them were recent homicides. And we had to take care of those problems and those files with the resources we had at this Detachment that ... we did that throughout the summer or until ... till the summer of 2001. Cst. YURKIW then retired from the Force and the file was assigned to Cst. Kim SHERSTONE.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Could you spell that please?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: SHERSTONE?

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yeah.

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: S-H-E-R-S-T-O-N-E. And assigned to her. However, in August of 2001 we had another homicide that took the Major Crime Unit members that were available, not on holidays, etc. a month or so to ... to resolve and on the 28th of September of last year we entered into another homicide investigation. It was a lengthy one, it took all the members of the unit right up until the 4th or 5th of February of this year to ... to deal with, including arrests of three individuals and the recovery of the victim. The night that we arrested this individual was the night that members of our Street Enforcement Unit received information about weapons on the PICKTON farm and as a result of that information were going to search the property for those weapons. I advised those members ... those who were ... they all knew about PICKTON of course and just reiterated our interest in ... in the Missing Women Task Force to ... interest in ... in PICKTON as well. And then of course I guess the rest is history so they say. I also forgot to mention earlier that Sgt. CLARY, Wayne CLARY was a Corporal on the Major Crime Unit and was away ... was one of the three members that was away on another project that ... homicide project being conducted out of "E" Division Major Crime Unit for about 18 months during this whole thing. When I ... when I went back to the unit, Wayne and I discussed PICKTON. He was then transferred to the Unsolved Homicide Unit where we had

Page 23 of 42

Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

talked about ... in our phone conversations about PICKTON and asking him if he was identified as a person of interest in ... in their unit as they had become involved in a review process of the missing women in Vancouver, and he assured me that he was. We talked about him several times, about PICKTON. So they were certainly aware of him right from the ... the get-go as well.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay, we're just gonna take a break here. It's 15:54.

TAPE STOPPED

TAPE RESTARTED

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: The tape's back on. A very important call had to be made and the time is 15:58. Mike, just going through this could you categorize for us please just the investigative strategies that you used during the ELLINGSEN/PICKTON file up until the point where you got promoted and you left. Take us up to August 99. Just sort of in some sort of order as you go through the file, just without any detail, what we did as the RCMP?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Well I ... I could say that in ... with ... beginning with Laurie SHENHER's information back in the fall ... or the late summer of 98 in my mind there was the Crimestoppers tips that came in and tried to determine reliability behind that information.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Right.

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: I also tried to verify the information that was in the ... in the Crimestoppers tip. Some information I had known already, some information that I had did not know and then sought out from people like OCA to get a background on PICKTON and his brother. I contacted our Division ViCLAS to determine if there were any other offences that had a similar M.O. to PICKTON, [REDACTED] offence or any other offences that we were ... we in Coquitlam were not aware of, which were none, that would indicate any ... anything to do with PICKTON, sex

Page 24 of 42

Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

trade workers, PICKTON, sex trade workers in Coquitlam. We tried to ... or at least I tried to ... to solicit the cooperation of HISCOCKS and in order to make him an agent so that he could introduce a undercover member to YELDS. But he was unavailable and I don't know if he was uncooperative, I just know he was unavailable. We could not do that.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: But you never ever did talk to HISCOCKS? This ... this was being relayed to you by the Vancouver Police Department?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Vancouver City Police and Vancouver City Police controlled him. He was their ... their source, and as I stated earlier he was a source up until he had identified himself in the media this year.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay.

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: So he was a Vancouver source. I notified all the police departments, detachments, about PICKTON seeking information. I met with police departments, their ... and detachment members with respect to trying to identify PICKTON as being involved in ... with any sex trade workers. And again that's all trying to ... to confirm that he was busy with those ... or involved with those kinds of people. Other than [REDACTED] we didn't know that for a fact.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Aerial photos?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: There was aerial photographs. I requested them and they were done. There was physical surveillance done sporadically over that time period with Special "O" and our own investigative team members. And that was over a period of ... from the summer ... or rather late summer of 1998 through till August of 1999.


Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: And I think the Vancouver Strike Force ... the Vancouver Police Department Strike Force was utilized at that time?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Yeah, they helped us out. They were very good.

Page 25 of 42

Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Quite a bit or were they here several times or ...?
- Sgt. Mike CONNOR: I would say ... going back to the file that they were here for a couple of weeks on a daily basis. Initially we had that physical surveillance on 24 hours a day and they were certainly a part of that.
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Senior management of our Force was briefed on this ... on this investigation?
- Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Senior ... certainly Insp. MOULTON was aware, he was our Operational Support Officer here in Coquitlam. Supt. HALL was certainly aware, he's the OIC here in Coquitlam.
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Did you consider using Special "I" like for GPS or any of those things?
- Sgt. Mike CONNOR: 
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Impossible.
- Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Yeah, I guess almost impossible, yeah, to do.
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: You said ... you talked ... mentioned a ... a bit about a UC ... undercover operation, a UCO. Was there any undercover operation ever considered for actual for Mr. PICKTON?
- Sgt. Mike CONNOR: No, not at that time. We didn't know enough about PICKTON, we didn't know enough about his habits, who he associated with. And that's up until the CALDWELL time. In fact, during the ... that 1999 ... summer of 1999 I had never considered when ... to him. I just felt it would ... the chances of success were remote.

Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: I believe also that you placed these people on CPIC as observation categories?
- Sgt. Mike CONNOR: I did, yes. In fact as a result of that with PICKTON ...
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: And that would be PICKTON and ...?
- Sgt. Mike CONNOR: ELLINGSEN.
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay.
- Sgt. Mike CONNOR: And as a result of that we did get ... received contact from New Westminister Police Department who had identified the two of them being checked up in ... referred to as a stroll ... but where the sex trade workers buy their trade into New Westminister. And I believe that was in April of ... April of 99. Strangely enough we never received anything from ... anything from Vancouver at all.
- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: From August ... no, maybe ... before we go there what investigative strategies ...? When you came back in charge of the unit of Major Crimes Section, what investigative strategies weren't done that you thought could ... should've been done during that time period?
- Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Well should've, you know could've. I felt that there should've been an undercover operation done against ELLINGSEN and that would've been in my mind two pronged. It would've confirmed the information that CALDWELL would've ... was providing us ... had provided us previously. And secondly, use her as an introduction to ... to PICKTON. And I said that right from even when I was here in August of 1999. I don't know that it would've been successful with relation to PICKTON. I don't know.
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: (unintelligible) Vancouver Police Department their ... their source was CALDWELL?
- Sgt. Mike CONNOR: CALDWELL was initially a source because that's just the way

Page 27 of 42

Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

that they handled him, but it was ... became very evident to the ... two members in Vancouver, CHERNOFF and LAPINE, who were in my mind were excellent in this investigation. It was apparent to them that keeping his identity secure and away from this investigation that it just wasn't gonna happen. Him being a witness was discussed with him and he stated he would be if needed.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Did they ever consider making him an agent?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: They consider him making an agent?

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Or did the RCMP ever consider pursuing that?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: No, I can't ... I can't remember. In my mind ELLINGSEN was the person to ... to get at ... or get to. And we felt that ... or at least I felt with my experience in these things that she wouldn't have been difficult at all to get to, and we'd need CALDWELL for that.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Were there appropriate resources, both human and financial resources assigned to this file or do you have an opinion or comment on that?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Well I remember in one meeting that S/Sgt. RINN from "E" Division Major Crimes suggested we should do an operational plan. Submit it to the ... to the Division now. And everything that was being done at the time, that wasn't done. However ...

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: That's for the purpose of obtaining more resources?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: More resources, more funding, you know all sorts of things. It just wasn't done, I just ... it wasn't done. But it wasn't for the lack of in my mind that ... that people in the Division knew we had this investigation. And that goes for the officers of this Detachment. The Division Major Crime and of course Unsolved who had contributed the resources they could at the

Page 28 of 42

Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

time that knew of the investigation. I mean I'd ... one of the people here received a call from a member in Vancouver Drug Section that ... that had commented they had heard about this investigation that was happening here and about ... and it was supposed to be a ... quite an investigation that was ... that was undertaken. You mentioned ... excuse me, you just mentioned strategies a little while ago, I don't know if you ... I remember having several meetings with Sgt. ... now Sgt. Brian ANDREWS of the Identification Section here advising them that ... or him that we were undertaking an investigation, that we were short in my mind to get a search warrant. But in my mind again it would happen quickly that I wanted him to start thinking in ... with a view of how massive that property is and what would be required to search it. We didn't know what we were dealing with, whether there were bodies being buried or as the rumours were being in chippers, going through chippers and the like. Sgt. ANDREW was also the identification member involved in the 1997 offence so he knew ... he knew about the size the department was being faced with so he was planning that out in his own mind and ... and what was required of course. And my ... my (unintelligible) we didn't require his services for that. You know there were ... there were other things that we did. We had information through HISCOCKS I believe that PICKTON was looking for this [REDACTED] from March of 1997. You know we called her and advised her of ... of ... for reasons of sec ... for her security that we were hearing this information. When I'd called her she had ... was clean and straight, by that time wasn't working the streets. So it wasn't a concern for us. Sorry, I just got off track there a little bit.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: No, no, that's fine. You've talked a little bit about the pressures or priority files of course that every Detachment is faced with while these types of things are ongoing. You mentioned how many homicides have been investigated here in the last ...?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: I don't know, since I came back it was ... we investigated two homicides that happened previous to that. And then in the last

Page 29 of 42

Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

year we've had seven.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: So since January of 2002 you've had seven homicides?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: About January, yeah. So nine ... nine homicides I guess since 2001.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: I think you mentioned that the ... you had a triple homicide and that would be the Labour Day weekend of ... would that be September 99?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Yes, it was.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay, so that's kind of the reason why they ... the investigation slowed down a bit?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Yeah, there was ... and then there was another major homicide investigation in I think it was February of 2000. That was a long term very resource demanding file.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Is that the Karaoke murder?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: That's the Karaoke murder, yeah. There were six people involved in that. All were eventually arrested and charged. I ... I guess the ... the bottom line is I felt that although we, Coquitlam, me ... I had this file that I felt was going to be huge as it turns out that we would be getting the resources. People would be volunteering resources. I guess we got what the "E" Division Major Crime and Unsolved could spare at the time to get people.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: When your ... when your investigation is going on and ... and surrounding investigation, was there ever any indications that you were ... that this could be a serial killer? Serial killings around here or anything like that? Did you ever talk about serial killings? The Vancouver Police Department or the RCMP or any of the investigators?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Oh, I think that ... I think we felt that as a police community that

Page 30 of 42

Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

there was a serial killer that was preying on the women in ... in Vancouver. There was nothing to indicate or no remains being found. Nothing to indicate that which is just that the ...

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: With all this information from the Vancouver Police Department on missing women and everything, did you yourself feel that there was a serial ... possibility of a serial killer?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: I felt that there was probably more than one.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay. Any indication of one being in RCMP jurisdiction or anything like that or just that there was one or two out there, more than one out there?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: There ... there were two ... there were two sex trade workers found in Mission, back hills of Mission, Agassiz I think they were that ... which made them different of course is that they found their remains.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Was there any difficulty in the sharing of information between departments, including our own "E" Division Unsolved Unit, Major Crimes, Vancouver Homicide?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Sharing of information not at all with ... with our people. There was ... that initial problem that we had with Det. Cst. SHENHER and partner in our effort to speak with the first individual.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: The source ...

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Yeah.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Who later is identified as HISCOCK.

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: This is HISCOCKS, yeah.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: The Vancouver Police Department for all intents and purposes worked well with you?

Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

- Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Yeah, I ... I felt that the two detective ... well I felt that Laurie SHENHER ...
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Detectives LAPINE and CHERNOFF?
- Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Yeah, I thought all ... all three of them were very good. Jeremy FIELD, the Sergeant, I worked with her before and I found her very good.
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: You said initially at the beginning of your interview this afternoon that there was an officer or something, the management from Vancouver Police Department, came to one of your briefings?
- Sgt. Mike CONNOR: He did, and I wanna say it was Inspector BILLCOMBE but I'm not sure. I can't remember off the top of my head.
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: But there was ... it was an officer or somebody from senior management?
- Sgt. Mike CONNOR: It was, yeah. And I think ... if my memory serves me correctly I think he was in charge of the Strike Force.
- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: So in a sense because we stall because of other priorities, Vancouver Police Department were still aware of Robert William PICKTON. Did they ... they themselves outside of the investigative team pick up the ball and maybe continue with the investigation or what do you know about that?
- Sgt. Mike CONNOR: As ... as far as I know that it was left with Coquitlam to ... to deal with. I know that there were periods of times soon after I left that Vancouver City was involved with ... with our people. But I don't see anything that I'd be told are in the file and after ELLINGSEN was interviewed that the two detectives, LAPINE and CHERNOFF, were involved. I know that they were not pleased with the RCMP investigation after I left. It was ... they both told me that as I've spoken to them since.
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: That's after you got transferred?

Page 32 of 42

Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

- Sgt. Mike CONNOR: After I got transferred.
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Did they make any ... did they make any official ...?
- Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Well that's what ... to me that's what it comes down to. I think you know we're all policemen regardless of whether ... what jurisdiction we had. If they weren't satisfied with what we were doing then they could've made some representation through their management to you know our management to our C.O.
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: How do you know they didn't do that?
- Sgt. Mike CONNOR: As far as I know they never did that.
- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: In 1998 there was a Surrey file identifying PICKTON as a suspect in a rape and stabbing. Was that file ever located to your knowledge?
- Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Never located and I remembered getting that, doing a workup from PIRS on PICKTON. I think it was a 97 offence, I just happened to make note of it I think on a piece of paper. At that time I tried to get the file, they couldn't ... they didn't have it. The ... the investigator, now S/Sgt. Don ADAM, at that time was ... or at the time I was investigating was the Sgt. In charge of the Major Crime Unit in Langley. And I called him and I asked him if he recalled PICKTON ... he knew PICKTON quite well from his previous dealings of being posted here in Coquitlam. He was going to look for his notes but he couldn't find them in relative ... in relation to that, but it's my understanding that the file was in relation to a sex assault or rape of a sex trade worker in ... in Surrey but I could never get that confirmed.
- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay. Do you know when PICKTON's DNA gets submitted to the DNA databank?
- Sgt. Mike CONNOR: No, I don't.
- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay. But I understand it was the DNA that they found with

Page 33 of 42

Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

respect to the [REDACTED] matter?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Well, there's ... there's two parts and I'm glad you reminded me. I know that during the ... during ...

TAPE 2, SIDE A STOPPED

TAPE 2, SIDE B STARTED

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: That's alright. I know that Cst. YURKIW and Cst. STRACKEN (ph) spoke to the Southwest District Major Crime people in relation to the two prostitutes that were ... were found slain in the ... in the ... I think it was the Mission area. That they had suitable DNA material for comparison and that they worked hand in hand with our people. Worked hand in hand with them to get the victims' DNA submitted and compared to their samples, unknown samples. But it came back that PICKTON was not the donor of the ... on those samples. PICKTON's DNA was submitted to the Lab who did quite a bit of blood work in relation to the 1997 incident. But my ... my mind is a little hazy, I'm not sure when they started a DNA ... you know started collecting DNA for comparison to other ...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay. What was senior management's position or instruction on this file from Coquitlam?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: From Coquitlam? Well I dealt mostly with Insp. Earl MOULTON. He's very positive, very ... very ... he's very ... in very much agreement with what we were doing. He was able to get us what he could get us in way of resources, even funding.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Can you detail for us for the purposes of this interview what your ... what your Task Force team consisted of or what were your resources dedicated to this file?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: There was ... we have a Street Enforcement Unit. We rely on them to do our ... a lot of our surveillance for us. They'd be known as in probably other parts of the ... the country as a

Page 34 of 42

Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

Burglar Team or Drug Squad. Again it was during the summer, half of their resources were ... were gone on ... on holidays. We used what resources ... all of them that was available. We used members, we used the Sergeant from our Internal Section, we used him for ... for surveillance. We used anybody that was ... was a member that could drive a car, that had some surveillance experience in our Plainclothes Units to do that. As far as the investigative team, it was everybody that was available on the Major Crime Unit. And when I speak in numbers, I mean I think at that time there was only nine people on the Major Crime Unit, three of which were gone on this E-Lobster investigation for a period of 18 months. This left six which throughout the summer you know you're only dealing with people on holidays and away and can't get them back. So probably at best we were only dealing with four or five members from our Major Crime Unit here. Far short of ... far short of what was needed.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: And how many members now do you have on Major Crime here?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: We've catapulted, we've got eleven now, with a new one arriving here this fall. But the situation of course is changing here, we'll be in line with the institution of the new Integrated Homicide Team for the Lower Mainland so that will take some of the stress and responsibilities away from members that do remain back here.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: And just for clarification what was the outside help that you got?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: We ...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: And how long were those resources dedicated to the file?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: We received the assistance from Vancouver Strike Force, Vancouver P.D. Strike Force, their surveillance team ... sorry, slash Enforcement Team that were out here to give us a hand with surveillance. I'm not sure exactly how long they were out

Page 35 of 42

Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

here. They were out here for some ... sometime. They were working with our Street Enforcement people. We received Special "O" teams.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Special "O" is?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: RCMP surveillance.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Right.

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Surveillance squad section. And ... and this was a high priority for them so they gave us what they could.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Right.

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: As far as investigative team members besides the members from Coquitlam there was Cpl. Russ NASH, now Insp. Russ NASH, from the Serious Crime Unit. And from the Unsolved Homicide Unit there was Cpl. Nels TESKE ... or JUSTASON, I'm sorry. Cpl. Frank HENLEY and attached to the Division Unsolved Homicide but from Vancouver P.D. was Det. BALLANTYNE. I think that's it.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: And from the Vancouver P.D.?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Oh, I'm sorry. It was ... yeah, it was Detectives CHERNOFF and ... and LAPINE.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay. Did you ... with these types of investigations there are oftentimes road blocks. Did ... Were you roadblocked in any way from ... from our senior management or your management here at Coquitlam, anything like that?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: I felt I was never roadblocked. I felt that the ... the management here and in Division felt that this was a pretty serious ... this is information of ... of a serious nature. I was never ever roadblocked at all.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: At that time were you using briefing notes to your Criminal

Page 36 of 42

Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

Operations?

- Sgt. Mike CONNOR: I don't believe we were. In fact I didn't know what a briefing note was until I came back here. So I don't know if we had them involved at that time.
- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Prior to the interview of PICKTON with Ruth YURKIW and CATER, do you know if there was any interview strategy planned out? Did she come to you for advice on how to do that interview or anything like that?
- Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Ruth and I had talked about PICKTON a lot and I think probably most of it was when my ... when I was here in Major Crime Unit at the beginning. We had talked about how PICKTON, how the investigation was going I think somewhat when we bumped into each other in the hallway. I believe ... you know I can't be sure, but I'm ... not so much strategies but what to expect from PICKTON and ... and ... and what my view would be and ... in trying to get him to ... to talk. I think neither one of us were fooling ourselves that having him come into the office, inviting him into the office. Probably anything short of an arrest probably wouldn't get him admitting anything. It might get us some other usable material that we could use for maybe a later interview. But I think one of the best things that's happened in this Division and unfortunately happened after I left the first time, but it is now part of what we do, is the Division Interrogation Team. They're an excellent resource and if they were available back when I had the file we would've certainly used those guys.
- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: So that would've been something you would've considered as part of your investigation?
- Sgt. Mike CONNOR: I ... I consider it almost ... depending on what's going on on a particular file, but I always ... always look at them. I always look at ... well of course as a unit investigator I look at all the tools that are available to me. But you know one day that that person is going to be in your custody and we as investigators don't get to refine our skills for the most part as well as these

Page 37 of 42

Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

guys do. And they're much much better at it than the average investigator.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: I'm just curious. Originally in 98 Det. SHENHER comes on board from Vancouver P.D. with this information. But she doesn't become part of your task force or your review team. Is that because they ... she had something else going on or ...?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: I ... I knew she wasn't here and I ... I didn't ask.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay. No, I was just curious about that. That's all. I mean she seemed to be bringing the information forward and seemed to be the person working on the ... on the missing women from the Vancouver Police side.

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Well as I mentioned earlier to have listened to that conversation we had on the phone that day with her when ... when we had previously planned to go and interview HISCOCKS together, that was our plan and that, either something was being stymied or something was said to her that really ... she sounded quite strange on the phone, I don't know whether she meant it to be that way or whatever but I really ... I really was kind of concerned about it. I didn't know really what the hell was going on there. And it's ... the Vancouver City Police Department is their ballywick it wasn't for me to interfere but I felt the information was important enough. I just didn't wanna let it sit.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Hmm-hmm.

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: I felt that something needed to be done on it. And that's why I contacted the member of Vancouver City Police to sort of be the middle person there to maybe find out what's going on for me and ... and ... and if possible get the missing women's investigative team, whatever ... whoever they were, how many of them there were, and us together so we could arrange to get that done. You know at the end of the day it wouldn't even had to be me to go interview HISCOCKS it could have been Vancouver City Police, where I really didn't wanna be there or

Page 38 of 42

Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

at least be someplace where I monitor and listen to what he had to say.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL:

Hmm.

Sgt. Mike CONNOR:

Basically because you know I had ... I had that background with PICKTON and I knew what was ...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL:

Whose source was it? Do you know whose source it was?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR:

Det. Laurie SHENHER ... or Laurie SHENHER.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL:

Oh, it was her source?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR:

Yeah. She ... she was ... well it was derived through a Crimestoppers tip and so ... it was her person. One thing I ... I didn't do, and I felt that ... and I haven't contacted Don ADAM about it yet cause I ... it really just kind of dawned on me here not too long ago ... was a person phoned this tip line. I don't think it was Crimestoppers. I think it was just this tip line that was operating. I think it was Wayne LEUNG or this friend of DEVRIES that had this tip line. And I listened to the tape back in 1998, but I only had limited contact with PICKTON when I fingerprinted and photographed him. And I couldn't ... wasn't able to tell if it was his conversation. But in there he ... this caller talks about there's no use looking for ... for Sara DEVRIES, she's ... she's dead, I killed her, or something like that. I don't know if there's been any ... any ... you know I should have done, is tried to take that tape of PICKTON. PICKTON's interview was ...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL:

Voice identification (unintelligible) ...?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR:

Voice identification (unintelligible) to see if they were the same.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL:

Okay. Did you yourself ever interview PICKTON?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR:

No. His lawyer in the 1997 incident, Peter RITCHIE was his lawyer. Essentially wouldn't let me even at him ... have him for

Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

an interview so. He was right there and it was very unusual but he was there right at the counter being ... being photographed right there while he was being fingerprinted.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Mike, is there anything that Bob and I haven't asked you that you feel may be important for our review that we may not have covered?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Well you know certainly the ... you know the investigation you know itself is ... I documented almost everything that we did on the thing. And you know the one thing I did miss in the investigation was the time that they ... the employee came to me and told me that PICKTON was aware of the surveillance. I forgot to include that on my file.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: When Cst. ... when Cst. YURKIW approached you and her and Cst. CATER were going to interview PICKTON, did ... was she going to interview PICKTON with the ... with the possibility of eliciting a confession for ... for murder from him or was she going on just a routine interview to kind of ...?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: It certainly wasn't for a confession for the murder ... for any murder.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: You said you monitored that interview?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Yeah, I did.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: And do you recall if she ever warned Mr. PICKTON?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Oh. Hmm, that's a good question. I can't remember.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: During the course of the interview I think it was ... it was fairly lengthy. Did she ... did she ask Mr. PICKTON if he was responsible for killing the missing sex trade workers?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Yes, she did.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: (unintelligible)

Page 40 of 42

Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Yeah, to which he of course denied it. Now the setup ... I should mention the setup in our interview room when I monitored it we can monitor the interview without it being taped. Like I don't know with Cst. YURKIW taping, I'm sure she did but ...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Videotaped it or audio taped it?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: I always do both but ... and I think the courts kind of expect that both be done now, at least the videotape so.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yeah.

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Although I looked ... tried and look for it today I couldn't find it.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Oh, is that right eh? Okay. We have a transcript copy of it though, right?

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: Hmm.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yeah. Okay, that's all the questions I have. Anything else, Mike? Sorry.

Sgt. Mike CONNOR: No, I think we've talked about ... about you know everything that came up you can certainly ask, you know come back and ask other questions (unintelligible) ...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Absolutely, okay. The time is 16:34 hrs. Thanks very much, Mike.

END OF TAPE

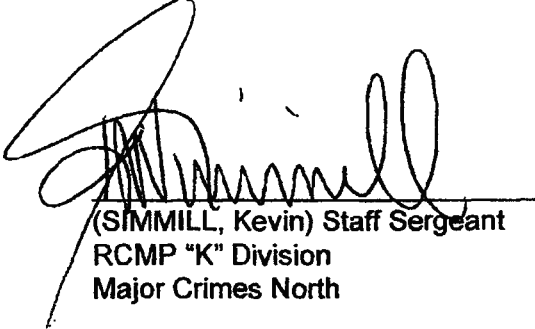
STATEMENT CONCLUDED AT 16:34 HOURS ON SEPTEMBER 18, 2002.

Page 41 of 42

Statement of Sergeant Mike CONNOR
2002-09-18

File No. 2002E-3220

02.10.06 TRANSCRIPT COMPARED TO STATEMENT AND CERTIFIED CORRECT.



(SIMMILL, Kevin) Staff Sergeant
RCMP "K" Division
Major Crimes North

/bm

This is the statement of Corporal Frank HENLEY, (Regimental Number: 31408), of the Unsolved Homicide Unit - 'E' Division Major Crime Section, telephone number (604) 543-4830, taken September 20, 2002, at 10:50 hours, by Staff Sergeant Kevin SIMMILL of the RCMP 'K' Division Major Crimes North and Inspector Bob WILLIAMS, OIC, of the RCMP 'K' Division Major Crimes North.

File No. 2002E-3220

START TAPE - SIDE A

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Alright the date is 20th of September 2002 and the time is 10:50 hours. This will be the statement of Corporal Frank HENLEY, it's H-E-N-L-E-Y regimental number 31408. Current position Corporal HENLEY is on the Unsolved Homicide Unit at the Surrey Satellite Office, work phone number is (604) 543-4830, home number is (██████████). In the room is Inspector Bob WILLIAMS - Officer in Charge Major Crimes North 'K' Division and Staff Sergeant Kevin SIMMILL OPS Support NCO Major Crimes North. Frank that, first of all thanks for coming in you know why we're here today to talk about a statement of claim that has been filed by the JOESBURY family, the JOESBURY girl is one of the identified missing and perhaps murdered women. Bob and I here to on behalf of the CO 'E' Division to conduct a bit of an external review of, with respect to the RCMP and how they handled certain investigations leading up to the Missing Women's Task Force or Project Evenhanded. Our understanding is that you had some involvement with a file that involved Mr. PICKTON out in Coquitlam I believe and I'd like you for, to detail as much as possible giving us a bit of the history and background leading up to how you got involved, what the rank structure, who was in charge of the file and where things went in that regard.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Okay it was August 99 I, I believe I haven't even looked at my notes here, 99 and I had just spent I think a two week or three week stint on the media relations job, Grant LEARNED was away on holidays and cause I'm taller and better looking than Grant they asked me to do his job. I came back to the office here I hooked back up with of course with my partner Bruce and Doug HENDERSON who was the Staff Sergeant in charge at the time, called us into his office and said that Coquitlam you know I can't recall exact words guys I didn't make notes about my exact conversation with Doug but I was basically I was Bruce and I were sent there at the behest of Coquitlam to

Statement of Corporal Frank HENLEY
2002-09-20

File No. 2002E-3220

offer maybe some assistance, maybe some guidance in a, in a file that where they thought they had identified a fellow who was responsible for a murder. Okay a murder. When I get there I dealt with Mike CONNOR who was their Corporal in GI there at the time it, it, it was my perception that, that Mike was basically stud muffin he was kind of running the show he you know he was the guy who had the information or whatever and was kind of spear heading the, the, the investigation. We sat in Mike's office he told us that he had received information from the Vancouver City Police who had a confidential source, the information was something to, to the effect that this fellow named Willy PICKTON who lived on a pig farm in Coquitlam had a girl staying with him he didn't tell me the girl's name at that time but had a girl staying with him and this girl had told a friend of her's who apparently now was the Vancouver City source that she had witnessed a woman's body hung up in the pig barn and Willy was, was either skinning the body or was about to, to skin the body. So I, I didn't know at that time I didn't know of course who Willy PICKTON was I said well gees who's this Willy PICKTON if he's doing these kind of bad things you know tell, tell, tell me about Willy. So Mike related a, a, an incident that had happened I think a year earlier in Coquitlam where Willy PICKTON had, had been involved in a fight with a known prostitute they had out at his property the prostitute stabbed him, he stabbed the prostitute eventually charges were laid but it never made it through court because she refused to testify, at the last minute she came forward and said you know I've changed my life and, and I don't want to be involved with this and I just want it to go away and, and that's the end of it.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: That, that file you're referring to I believe is the [REDACTED] file would that be the one?

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Kevin I don't know the name.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: I don't recall the name as we speak.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay.

A:\Frank HENLEY.wpd

Page 2 of 35

Statement of Corporal Frank HENLEY
2002-09-20

File No. 2002E-3220

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: I really, I really don't certainly I recall you know the whole incident how, how apparent, how it unfolded but I don't recall that being her name...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: ...now that I hear it yes.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: But you know I, I couldn't have told you her name.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Okay, so that's fine so then I, I said well you know what is it you need from us Mike you, you know like what, what, what do you need from me, do you need witness statements what do you need. And he said well and I'm not sure if it was that particular day it may have been the next day he said that the Vancouver guys were going to bring their source out to Coquitlam okay, and that they were going to you know sit him down in an interview room and we were going to be allowed to watch them interview their source through like you know close circuit or whatever in a, in another room. And he wanted us to sort of evaluate maybe this guy's information and see you know see what, what, what we thought of him. I said you know by all means like I said you know do you have anything else, like is there anything else that we can do for you before this interview and he said well we I, I, I think at that time he, he told me that Special O was already on the pig farm like they were already on this guy and they were watching him because he you know he said this is you know pretty heavy duty stuff and I agreed with him if there's information that a woman's being hung up and skinned that's, that's some pretty bad shit. So he said that basically we're sort of covered that way they were now watching this guy because possibly this did happen and possibly you know he, he had murdered somebody and of course in light of the assault on the other prostitute he you know it seemed like the right thing to do o-obviously. So the interview took place again I can't tell you exact date guys I'd have to go back and look through my notes. They, the inter-

Statement of Corporal Frank HENLEY
2002-09-20

File No. 2002E-3220

interview took place it was LEPINE and CHERNOFF from Vancouver, Mark CHERNOFF and I gee, I can't remember LEPINE's first name was it Al LEPINE. Anyway, fellows that, that I knew sort of casually cause I worked you know for many years off and on with Vancouver City. I watched the interview of their source, the source was absolutely stoned to the bone he was just a mess. He I don't know if he was you know if he was drunk or if, if he was high on, on heroin or what he was. It took me a while to, to remember who this guy was because I knew I knew him I knew I knew this source and it dawned on me that he had been I think his name was, was CALDWELL. I think Ross CALDWELL and it dawned on me that at some point when I was working in Surrey in Serious Crime that I had dealings with this guy and I don't think the dealings were direct I think it was I think it was either PHIL JUBY or somebody else that was on my unit at the time had dealings with this guy. And, and having, having done the research on him and found that he had been an informant before for the RCMP and that he had been, he had been labelled as, as unreliable there's what can you guys help me with the word because there's a, a the correct term that we use for sources that are, that lie to us and set us up.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL:

Unknown relia...

Cpl. Frank HENLEY:

No it's, it's not it's a, it's a fancier word than that but I, I can't think of either of dumb today. But anyway he was unreliable, I knew that he was unreliable that, that there was some indication that he had tried to, to manipulate you know members...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL:

...oh.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY:

...that he had been working for this sort of thing.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL:

He tried to comprise...

Cpl. Frank HENLEY:

Exactly yeah like and, and, and setting things up for his benefit to make himself look better and not necessarily giving the correct information okay.

Statement of Corporal Frank HENLEY
2002-09-20

File No. 2002E-3220

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: ...yeah.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: So that, that came to me during the course of the interview and that caused me some concern and, and I can like I said he was stoned during this interview, I mean you know it, it seemed to me that there was no control being you know over this guy that he was, he was rambling on and really not making any sense and nobody was asking him very tough questions. So towards the end of the interview they, they stopped and they came into the room with us the, the two members and I said you know at that time I said you know I know this guy or I know of this guy. I said first of all you guys he's shit faced today, he's not making any sense, secondly he's unreliable and we and he's been you know quoted as unreliable through, through our sources. Have you guys checked with our, with our human sources unit and if you haven't I'd be glad to do that for you right and also is there, is there a chance that maybe Bruce and I could, could speak to him now like maybe take a run at him you know jack him up a little bit. No. It's their source he didn't want anybody, they didn't want anybody else dealing with him and, and from a police perspective I understand that it's their source okay that's fine. So then, then we go after that we go to a, we went to a meeting the next thing I recall is, is having some discussion with Mike CONNOR and saying that I, I really wasn't satisfied with, with the way the interview went with this source I wasn't satisfied with the source and you know perhaps we should take a little closer look at it. But that I'm only suggesting that...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yes.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: ...I'm not running this show I'm there just to offer some input and if they want it they can have it and if they don't want it they'll ignore it and that's the way it is. So the next thing that, that I recall is going to a round table discussion and there was Bruce and myself of course I remember Mike CONNOR being there, I remember Daryl POLLOCK being there Ruth YURKIW you know some other actually I think even Wayne yeah I think even Wayne CLARY is there, Wayne is a Sergeant here now...

Statement of Corporal Frank HENLEY
2002-09-20

File No. 2002E-3220

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Right.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: ...he's working on that, on that I'm pretty sure that, that Wayne was there as well and some other people that I didn't know you know that I, that I really wasn't that familiar with. And, and the person who was overseeing it was Rick HALL who was the Superintendent, oh, I know who else was there he's a, he's sky rocketed through the ranks there Earl MOULTON, Earl MOULTON was there and he was the Inspector at the time Rick was the Superintendent. So I mean we engaged in this round table discussion the Vancouver guys were, were quite adamant that they thought that they're source was telling the truth you know that, that he wasn't misleading them and they were a little miffed at me for, for even suggesting that he might be you know understandably and you know the, the discussion went around, around the table and at, at the end at the end of the discussion Rick HALL whom I whom I know very well and I worked for in Surrey and I think possibly trusts my judgement and that's why he asked me this question he said, he said Frank what would you do in this case. Now by this time we know or we are being told, I am being told I'll speak only for myself. I am being told that the source of CALDWELL's information is a girl by the name of Lynn ELLINGSEN. Well shit I mean I said I know Lynn ELLINGSEN, Lynn ELLINGSEN used to work for me in Surrey I mean she's an old Surrey coke rat from, from way back you know and you know I have, I have a rapport with Lynn I've known her for years I have a rapport with her and it seems to me that we better find Lynn like let's go find Lynn if we know that Lynn is the source of the information let's go find Lynn. So and Rick said to me well what do you think about Special O you know sitting on Willy and I said well gees until we find out that this is correct information I guess that's your call Rick but you know you do what you have to do but it, I mean it's the logical course now is to go find Lynn ELLINGSEN it's just that simple. So, so basically I was tasked with you know the sup, Superintendent HALL said to me well go find her then you know that's your job I want you to go find her, I said no problem I'll find her. So it, it took Bruce and I a few days and again I don't know exactly how many cause it's a couple years ago but I have notes on it and, and I found her. She didn't want to be found cause there

Statement of Corporal Frank HENLEY
2002-09-20

File No. 2002E-3220

was an outstanding warrant for her arrest for an impaired driving charge or something. But I finally tracked her down and I found her and I have a rapport with Lynn it was no big deal once I did find her that she came along quite peacefully you know I told her that she was being arrested for the impaired charge and, and we dealt with that, took her to Surrey Detachment dealt with the, the impaired you know got that out of the way for got another promise to appear or whatever it was and then sat her down and said Lynny this is what I hear that you, know you were out at the, at the pig farm and that you know something about a girl you know a, a girl being, being murdered out there. Oh, no, no, no of course she doesn't know anything about it but that's Lynn and that's, that's the nature of the beast that, that we're dealing with. So I mean you, you shmooze her and you spend time with her and you know get her a cup of coffee and get her a cigarette and finally she admits to me that yes she was at the pig farm that she knows Willy very well that she has lived in Willy's trailer that, that you know that, that she's noticed off an on that there are some women's clothes in the trailer you know but there's always women coming and going from there like it's a bit of flop house. That Ross CALDWELL was also living there right and that her and Ross were working for Willy. Well I, I think when you, you have to understand when these people say they're working for somebody they're not working for them they're hanging around they're leeching off of them.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Right.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: And I, I got her I got her to admit to the I mean the short version is I got her to admit to me that, that her and Ross were, were trying to blackmail Willy, they wanted money out of him okay. Unfortunately for me now that I'm armed with hindsight is that she didn't tell me why they were blackmailing she made up you know another story of, of drugs and him not paying them the money that, that he owed them for work etcetera, etcetera. So we, we dealt with that for quite some time and got her relaxed got her to admit she was there, got her to admit that CALDWELL was around there and then I dealt very slowly we sort of worked into the issue of, of this of this girl's body you know being hung up in the, in the barn and I mean she

Statement of Corporal Frank HENLEY
2002-09-20

File No. 2002E-3220

immediately balked at that and said no fucking way you know that's gross Frank I you know I wouldn't I no way I never saw anything like that and then told her that well this is what CALDWELL was saying that you know you're the one who's come forward and you're the one who's saying that you saw this, this body hung up in the that you know hung up in the in the barn. She vehemently denied it like no way, no way if I would never if I saw anything like Frank I would call you or I would tell somebody like that just didn't happen and I didn't have anything to do with anything like that okay. I, I didn't believe her and I'm saying now I didn't believe her not because I know you know, not that I'm armed with hindsight I just didn't believe her I just never believe anything Lynn told you know unless I could prove it for myself that's the kind of person I mean that's the people we deal with right.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yeah.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: So I, I schmoozed her and schmoozed and, and I drove her home and sat and drank coffee with her and I said Lynny I'm going to come back and see you tomorrow I said is it, and maybe we'll talk some more about this is that okay yeah, yeah that's okay Frank you come back and see me. So af-after the interview I remember having a conversation again with, with Mike CONNOR and it was like it wasn't I made notes of but I, I specifically remember the conversation and, and Mike said to me he told me that Willy and Lynn had been checked in New Westminster on a certain date by a New Westminster City Police woman I believe and they were trying it looked like they were trying to pick up a, a hooker okay. Now it wasn't that they were trying to, there's was nothing to say they were trying to kidnap her or anything it's just that they were checked trying to pick up this hooker and I remember I remember saying to Mike well like why would that be an issue with New West and why would why would they notify you about that. He said well nobody notified us we just did PIRS checks and stuff and, and we found, we found that out and he said you know we, we, we think maybe you know CALDWELL is telling us the truth that maybe Lynn does know something about this murder and we're not talking about any more murders than one here at any time...

Statement of Corporal Frank HENLEY
2002-09-20

File No. 2002E-3220

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Right.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: ...right it's one murder okay.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Right.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: We're dealing with one murder of someone we don't know just this girl who's body was supposed to be hanging up in the in, in the barn. I said oh, well gee that's interesting I said you know and I said to him I wonder why Lynn would be with Willy trying to pick up another girl you know we just sort of just sort of speculated you know.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yeah.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: And I said you know I, I wonder oh fuck maybe Willy's a bad trick maybe he's got a reputation as a bad trick and if Lynn's with him the girls will, will you know will go with him and I have to say again that I, I never thought that he was murdering these girls my thought was that he's a bad trick, he's a stinky old pig farmer you know the girls have to be convinced to have sex with him by somebody who they know and trust basically right and, and Lynn is probably getting dope or money from Willy for helping him out to, to pick up these girls. I was not thinking of Willy as a serial killer. I went a-after all of that is said and done I went back again and saw Lynn and I said to her you know Lynn I said we got some history you and I you know and surprisingly enough you've lied to me before and probably lie to me again some day you know we're sort of joking about that and, and she says well you know Frank I'm not lying about this I, I'm, I'm telling you the truth. I said Lynny would you do me a favour would you take a polygraph for me. She said well gees I don't know about those polygraphs Frank. So again you know long discussion with Lynn about, about a poly I said you know what Lynny we're not going to ask you anything at all about anything about dope about whoring about stolen property we're only going to ask you about Ross' information right and is Ross we want to know if Ross is telling us the truth and she said no Ross is not telling you the truth I didn't see anything like that you know and of course she adamant. I said will you take the polygraph for me I said just

Statement of Corporal Frank HENLEY
2002-09-20

File No. 2002E-3220

as a favour to me I said then it, it clears you up and you can go on about your business and, and you know we'll say CALDWELL's a liar and you know not that I saying he's a liar I mean just you know saying to her well you know Ross is a no good scum bag yeah we know that and you know you'll be cleared you go away we won't bother you again. She and she was living with another fellow at the time and she lives where ever it's convenient for her and this guy happened to be convenient at that time. And she said yeah I will Frank I'll take the polygraph. So I, I came back I came back here I think I talked to Jim HUNTER and Jim's a very good friend of mine but he's a personal friend of mine and, and I you know I value his opinion and I said to him this is what I got you know I, I don't know if this girl's telling me the truth because she's always lying right and the only way for me to you know to be satisfied that she's telling the truth Jim is, is, is I think is to polygraph her you know what do you think you're, you're the polygraphist. He says well you know we, normally we don't do that we don't polygraph witnesses you know dah, dah, dah, dah, dah, dah the whole, the same thing and it seems to me that like Jim's dance card was really full for a couple days like you know two or three days he was booked right up like you know other commitments I think he was the only guy in polygraph Rich was away or something and he said you know the soonest I can do is this date and it, it was some time down the road it was you know a few days down the road and I said shit Jimmy I said you think you could sneak her in today you know kind of laughing and, and, and, and certainly in Jim's defence I you know when I, when I said that to him you think we could do it today I wasn't angry at him when he said no we can't because I mean he's got commitments he's got other things to do.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yeah.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: I said okay well I'll try and keep her on board you know I'll, I'll call her every day and I'll try and keep her on board cause you know what these people are like.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yeah.

Statement of Corporal Frank HENLEY
2002-09-20

File No. 2002E-3220

Cpl. Frank HENLEY:

Good he said but I can do it for you on you know on this date. So I got, I phoned um, I phoned Coquitlam and I talked to Daryl POLLOCK and I said to Daryl I said you know what Daryl I can't get Lynn polygraphed until this date I said how about I said you like you guys know this file inside out and you know Willy and you know his background and you know or you think you know I guess what's been going on out at the farm how about if I bring Lynn ELLINGSEN over and you and Ruth sit down with her you know Ruth's a woman Lynn's a woman right and, and you guys interview her because you're, you're going to be able to ask her more pertinent questions than I am and, and you're going to get, be able to get a better feel you, you know from her because I don't know really what's going on you know I haven't had the you know been privy to everything that's, that's been happening and all the people involved and he said yeah he said I'll do that yeah, yeah I'll do that. So I set that interview up now when I say Bruce, Bruce and I but I mean yeah you know it's a mountie thing so I'm doing most of the calling. So I set that interview up so Bruce and I we go and get Lynn we take Lynn to Coquitlam and the interview is going to be done I'm sure it's Al LEPINE it's LEPINE anyway I'm sure it's Al LEPINE and Ruth YURKIW who's a Coquitlam investigator. Al is CALDWELL's handler from Vancouver City okay. Before I sent them in there I said now listen to me this women is extremely volatile she's a cocaine addict she's a whore, she's a thief, she's a liar, she's a street person she's lived by her wits all her life and I'm, and she's not a, not above if you piss her off standing up and telling you to go fuck yourself and walking out. Like I mean she's played this game for years, I said so let her ramble like let her go just let her talk for a while be nice to her. And, and Ruth you know I think Ruth understood that. So they go in, we go in and we sit, they sit down in the same interview room where CALDWELL had been interview in Coquitlam, Bruce and I are watching the monitor I think probably you know Mike CONNOR was there and I think Mark CHERNOFF was there as well because him and LEPINE were partnered up and the interview starts and I, I don't know exactly what tangent it was that, that Lynn got off on but she got off on a, on a tangent like they all do right she away she went and, and Ruth actually was doing very well. Ruth was being patient and listening to her oh, Jesus about

Statement of Corporal Frank HENLEY
2002-09-20

File No. 2002E-3220

three minutes it seemed into the interview LEPINE threw his hands up he said hold it, hold it, hold it we don't care about that you're problems and your bullshit you know we want to know about this, well that's all it took to, to set her off she just went ballistic you know like was here to help you guys and fuck you if you're going to talk to me like that and that's what these people are like right. So I, I you know I just sort of covered my eyes and I, and I said to you know the other guys in there I said oh, oh that's it they lost her. I went back in, I went into the room asked LEPINE to leave, threw him out sat back down Ruth was still there and tried to calm Lynn down. You know like said Lynny come on you know let's, let's you know Al's just anxious to get to the point and he didn't mean anything by it you know all that ass kissing and carrying on I mean this is a pretty serious thing we're dealing with. And I, I managed to get her calmed down but I, I could not get control of her again to the point where it was going to be a fruitful interview you know it just, it just wasn't going to happen. So I, I loaded her in the car, Bruce and I, drove her home back here to Surrey she was just staying down the road here from our office I said Lynny are we still on for the polygraph and I think by then like I had a date it was like I'll come back to get you Monday or whatever it was and I think this was like maybe a Thursday or a Friday and we were going to do the polygraph the beginning of the following week I think that's how it how it was set. And you know of course on the way home Bruce is, you know Bruce is very good he's a very calm quiet kind of guy and he's talking to her and I'm talking to her we're telling her how nice she is and, and getting her all calmed down and letting her smoke in the car do all those things you're not you know to, just to keep her one side. Take her home the last conversation with her or when we dropped her off was you know thanks Frank you know I know you're a good guy you and Bruce have been really good to me but that guy pissed me off but yeah I'm still going to I'm still going to help you out. I phoned her on the weekend it was my weekend off, it doesn't matter I phoned her, if I had her home number I phoned her, couldn't get a hold of her, couldn't get a hold her I, I think it was like a Saturday, Sunday right I tried two or three times over the weekend to get a hold of her. The day before I was to come back to work I actually got in the car in, in the morning my day off and, and

Statement of Corporal Frank HENLEY
2002-09-20

File No. 2002E-3220

drove to her house over here banged on the door, her boyfriend answered the door. I said is you know is Lynn around he said no she didn't come home last night I said you know I thought oh, shit she's off on a bender somewhere I'm in big trouble now cause I'm not going to get her in for this polygraph and that's exactly what happened. When I finally did find her the day of the polygraph I managed to find her not physically unfortunately only over the phone I have Daryl POLLOCK and Ruth YURKIW, YURKIW were here to observe the polygraph because again it's their file and so I phoned them up and said can you guys come and watch this you know it's your it's your baby and she said well you know I talked to my lawyer and my lawyer said that you know I shouldn't take the polygraph same old story that they all give you. And that was it she, she severed ties with me after that and I found that very strange and I found that very strange because I'd been dealing with this woman for years and for her just to cut me off like that it just didn't sit very well with me right it just didn't and I remember going back to, to Coquitlam talking to Daryl POLLOCK oh, pardon me right here I never did go back to Coquitlam right here, talking to Daryl POLLOCK and saying you know Daryl I don't know like I don't know if she saw that I'm telling you, you, you know she lies so much that maybe she did see it maybe she didn't see it I, I don't have an answer for you and I said it's going to be up to you guys now I think to, to pursue it you know I'll check with Doug and see if you know if we can still help or, or you still need us out there. And Daryl basically said to me no that's okay Frank you know we'll, we'll take it from, we'll take it from here. So I went in and I, I talked to Doug and I said to Doug the same thing I said to you guys I don't know I, I sometimes you have a feeling you know you're talking to the bad other times you think I could be talking to the bad guy maybe I'm not talking to the bad guy I, I was really ambivalent about Lynn I just had I, I just couldn't read her this time but I, I really was surprised she cut me off and I, I tried several times after that to track her down and left messages for her and she never did get back to me. So I never did deal with her again. That was the end of, of my involvement with Coquitlam I think probably I talked to Mike CONNOR a couple times after that and as a matter of fact it was in it was probably within a week or two of that, that we were called back to

Statement of Corporal Frank HENLEY
2002-09-20

File No. 2002E-3220

Coquitlam Bruce and I to help them with an, with another file that was completely unrelated and we worked there for awhile and you know I would ask well like what's going on with Willy. Well, well we haven't talked to him yet, well when are you going to go talk to him like you know when are you going to drag hm in for a polygraph like what's happening here and you know basically was left with the impression maybe I should mind my own fucking business and worry about my own files and that was fine.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: What was your understanding of when Lynn didn't show up for the polygraph what was Coquitlam going to do to further their investigation, did you guys discuss maybe doing some other options or investigative techniques?

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Well you know what when she didn't, when she didn't show up for the polygraph you know I said I'll keep trying to, to contact her if that's what you want me to do like I'll, I'll treat, keep trying to run her down if, if you guys want to do that but I'm at a bit of loss now because I'm like I'm not really privy to everything that, that's going on in this investigation and I was tasked with finding Lynn and tasked with interviewing her and, and that's what I did and after she didn't show up for, for the polygraph I was basically told by, by Daryl POLLOCK you know thanks Frank you, you know like thanks for your help but you know we'll basically we'll take it from here you know.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: And you know I think I of course I asked the question well like when are you going to take a run at Willy you know you don't, really don't have anything to loose you know at this point when are you guys going to take a run at Willy. And they said yeah we'll think about it well yeah we'll probably go talk to Willy and you know blah, blah, blah and, and quite seriously a-after that it just sort of went away like. I think a couple of weeks later when I was over there like I said working with them on this other big file that allegedly they had.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: When, when Doug HENDERSON asked you to go over there...

**Statement of Corporal Frank HENLEY
2002-09-20**

File No. 2002E-3220

- Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Mmm, hmm.
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: ...to Coquitlam did, was there any what was the reason he gave that you were was, was it part of the missing women or?
- Cpl. Frank HENLEY: No.
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Was it just to go over there and give them a hand on something?
- Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Go give them a hand they got, they've got this guy you know and I, I can't parrot Doug's exact words but you know Coquitlam has a, a guy over there they think has, has murdered somebody they've got some information from Vancouver City that maybe this guy you know might his, his name has come up in the past as maybe being involved with some of the missing women downtown right.
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay you...
- Cpl. Frank HENLEY: And Doug just said you know go down over there and see what's going on help them right you know if they need help, help them offer some advise offer some expertise but make it known that you know you're not there to take over their file. You know you're there to assist them...
- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Right.
- Cpl. Frank HENLEY: ...but you're not there to take over this file it's, it's a Coquitlam file we're the Unsolved Homicide Unit and they have, they have a homicide maybe they got no body and in terms of, of the missing like the downtown eastside this whole missing women thing it, it really, it really wasn't mentioned at the time by anybody you know and Doug wasn't specific about well you know well we've got 17 missing women and they think this guy's a suspect. It was go over there see what's happening if they need you know they need a hand see what you can do.
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Now you said you went with Bruce your partner?
- Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Yeah.

**Statement of Corporal Frank HENLEY
2002-09-20**

File No. 2002E-3220

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: He's Bruce?

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: BALLANTYNE.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: He's a Vancouver Police Department member?

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Vancouver City cop yeah.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay, when you got over there and you met with Mike CONNOR I believe right off the bat?

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Yeah.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Is there any idea who was actually in charge of the investigation that they were doing?

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: I assumed it was Mike, I mean I knew Daryl was the Sergeant.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: So would Daryl be in charge of say GIS or whatever?

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: No they had a Staff Sergeant I think in charge of GIS there and you know what I don't even know who he was.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay so you didn't...

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Well wait a minute, wait a minute maybe it was Bush HALPENNY was the Staff there.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: ...okay.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: But anyway I only dealt I never dealt with the Staff Sergeant I dealt with, with Mike and Mike was the Corporal but it was pretty apparent to me that Mike was running the show Daryl was kind of there but I, I know Daryl, Daryl didn't have a lot of Serious Crime background he's (INDECIPHERABLE) kind of a guy.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Now you said, you said you went to a meeting with and it was over, over seen by Superintendent Rick HALL and Inspector...

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Yeah.

Statement of Corporal Frank HENLEY
2002-09-20

File No. 2002E-3220

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: ...Earl MOULTON was there?

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Yeah.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Did you go to more than one meeting that you can recall?

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: I, I only I only remember you know that one specific meeting when everybody was there. When, when I say everybody I mean, I mean the Superintendent and the Inspector and, and that you know I'm, I'm sure that at some point we must have had a, a meeting in the GI office you know after, after Lynn didn't show up...

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Did...

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: ...but you know what I can't recall right now you guys...

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: ...okay.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: ...I can't.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: When, where did you interview Lynn?

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Uh, in Surrey not at the Surrey, not at the Surrey main detachment but up on King George Highway you know they do that precinct policing now or community policing...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Right.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: ...or whatever they call it. And they have...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: In Whalley there?

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: ...yeah the Whalley, the Whalley.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: That, that was when, when you interviewed, when you took her over to be interviewed by LEPINE and YURKIW that was in Coquitlam?

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Coquitlam yeah.

**Statement of Corporal Frank HENLEY
2002-09-20**

File No. 2002E-3220

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Yeah.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Frank at your meetings um, with respect to what was happening outside of Lynn.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Mmm, hmm.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: What, what was your knowledge of, what were they doing were, were they looking at getting a Part VI or were they looking at putting together a search warrant or were there discussion on that during your meetings?

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: I don't recall any discussions about Part VI, I know that Special O or at least I was led to believe that Special O was, was...

END OF TAPE

START TAPE - SIDE B

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Sorry...

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: That's okay.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: ...we were just talking about some of the investigational strategies that may have been discussed at the meetings you attended?

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Well like I said the, the only, only sort of major meeting I recall and I certainly stand to be corrected because I might have been at a, at another one. The only major one I recall is with, was with, with Rick there and Rick specifically asked me for an opinion about which direction we should take at this time and I and I just I said well it's pretty obvious we better go talk to Lynn she's the source.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yeah.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: You know a-after like after failing to get Lynn to, to take the

Statement of Corporal Frank HENLEY
2002-09-20

File No. 2002E-3220

polygraph like my involvement just like it just went away I after Lynn didn't show up for the polygraph I went in and talked to Doug and said you know we did what we could do you know do you want us to stay there, has Coquitlam asked us to stay there and he, Doug said to me well what are they saying to you and I said well Daryl POLLOCK said you know thanks very much but you know we'll, we'll take it from here.

- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay, were your interviews with Lynn were they recorded?
- Cpl. Frank HENLEY: The one at yeah, it seems to me the one in Surrey was.
- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: The, where you tried to shmooze her and get her on side and all that kind of stuff?
- Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Oh, yeah, yeah that, that, that original one was but I mean all, all the stuff in the car and...
- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Oh, no.
- Cpl. Frank HENLEY: ...and sitting with her at the house no it wasn't but it seems to me that Bruce and I recorded like we, we recorded her denial like her original denial...
- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Right.
- Cpl. Frank HENLEY: ...of any involvement or any knowledge. Yeah that, that should be part of the Coquitlam file you know it should, it should be, it should be in the file because we you know we took a taped statement from her.
- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay.
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: How long from the time that you went over there till basically the time that POLLOCK released you how, how long were you over there?
- Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Oh, a week ten days.
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay and you never went back, you had no further involvement after that?

Statement of Corporal Frank HENLEY
2002-09-20

File No. 2002E-3220

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Not with the pig farm no.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: No.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay no, go ahead sorry.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Could, could you detail for us just your experience on homicide, serious crime investigation how long you've been doing this?

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: I've been working homicide for 16 years, major crime, homicide for 16 years you know I...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: In the Lower Mainland District here?

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: ...all over, all over Canada. You know since especially since I've come...

(PHONE RINGS)

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: ...to, to this unit. Yeah I mean I've...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: We're just going to stop the tape...

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: ...okay.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: ...her for a second.

(PHONE RINGS)

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: 11:24.

TAPE STOPPED

TAPE RESTARTED

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay tape's back on at 11:34 we were interrupted by a very important phone call that Inspector WILLIAMS had to take. Sorry Frank so to your knowledge or after leaving Coquitlam

Statement of Corporal Frank HENLEY
2002-09-20

File No. 2002E-3220

that's basically all you had to do with the file?

Cpl. Frank HENLEY:

That was it, that was it yeah. Until and just let me look the date up here because I looked it here when I was sitting here talking to Bob and I forgot it already, I have a good memory it's just really short. I think I said, what did I say about the 30th of March. The 30th of March of 2001 it was 10:30 in the morning I had I, I was, I was sort of in the throws of putting another big file together and, and I was never satisfied in light of this other prostitute file that I was involved in after they took me to Victoria, the Coquitlam file that took me to Victoria. I was never satisfied after being involved in that investigation that and I won't call it the pig farm because it wasn't the pig farm I mean it wasn't a bunch of serial murders. This one, this one file that I was aware of where allegedly this girl had been skinned and, and Lynn saw it I was never happy because nobody ever told me what they did about it in spite of me phoning over and saying like what's, so what happened you know. And at one point I think I talked to Ruth YURKIW just before she left the force I think and she said oh, well we went to talk to Willy but you know he wouldn't talk to us or something, you know something like that it was, it was very sort you know that's it, it ended there. So I, I went and, I went and I talked to Doug HENDERSON and I said you know what Doug I said I got a couple of hours today of, of on my own time I said I'm going to go talk to this Willy PICKTON I said cause I can't stand it, I said I'm, I'm not happy with what happened with Lynn ELLINGSEN like that was never resolved as far as I was concerned and, and I, I just got to go meet this guy I just have to you know I just have to go see if this you know what's going on and what the place looks like I'm just, I'm just a nosy cop I just can't help myself. So I did, I went over there it was 10:30 in the morning I made note I'm going to see Willy. I went in I told Willy who I was and I told Willy why I was there I said you know Willy Lynn ELLINGSEN and Ross CALDWELL have said some really bad things about you, you know they say that you're you know that you've been killing people and doing all sorts of horrible things and, and when, when I, when I say it now it, in this sort of light hearted tone that's exactly how I approached him you know it wasn't like I'm Corporal HENLEY with the Homicide Unit it was just sort of a light hearted like you

Statement of Corporal Frank HENLEY
2002-09-20

File No. 2002E-3220

know what do you have to say for yourself. So Willy, Willy told me that you know Ross CALDWELL was a scum bag and, and an asshole and that he had done everything he could do to help Ross and had given him money and helped him out and the only thing he ever got from Ross was hepatitis C, because Ross used the same toothbrush or something and Willy went into the whole thing about his hep C and how his liver has come back cause he doesn't drink and he doesn't smoke and he doesn't have any bad habits. And then he told me you know told me various you know stories of how Lynn ELLINGSEN and Ross CALDWELL had ripped him off when they were living there, had stolen you know scrap metal from him and used his truck to you know to, to, to take the stolen property and you know get money for it dah, dah, dah, dah, dah. And, and, and I have to tell you my, the main reason for, for being there for me was just to see this guy I just I couldn't stand it I just had to go see him and talk to him and, and try and, and get a feel, a feel for him and I, I guess I probably spent an hour there and he had some old trucks there and we looked at his trucks and it was like really very much a social visit. But I never let him loose sight of the fact that, that he was I said you know you're a suspect in a murder Willy like what are you going to do about that. You know you're telling me you never did anything wrong in your life and you never hurt anybody you know I said well what about this thing with, with the hooker you had out here you stabbed her. He so he said to me well yeah I stabbed her Frank but she stabbed me first. I said well why would she stab you Willy what the hell was going on you know I said what were you doing to her that, that made her panic and, and stab you. He said oh, she was just a coke head and a nut case and you know I tried to fight her off and eventually you know to save my own life I you know I had to stab her and he said you know he said I'm the one who got in my pick up he said and I'm the one who went to the Coquitlam RCMP to report the crime. He said but I went to their office and it was closed, he said and I find out later it's the old office okay the old Coquitlam Detachment they had moved into the new one. I said really he said yeah, yeah he said he said, he said I even, I even hired my lawyer even hired a private detective he said to, to prove that, that I, that I went to report it to the police right away and you know I wasn't doing

Statement of Corporal Frank HENLEY
2002-09-20

File No. 2002E-3220

anything wrong I was only protecting myself. So I sort of filed that away you know and that's interesting so I'll, I'll, I'll maybe I'll look into that later and I said well Willy I said didn't they come out to talk to you like didn't the, the, the police come out to talk to you and now I can't remember honestly you guys if he said yeah they did oh, I, I know what it was he said, he said yeah they said they were going to come and talk to me and then they never showed up and then they, they and I said to them yeah come and talk to me I'll cooperate and then they never showed up and then later on when they showed up I said fuck it I'm not talking to you guys you know if it's not that if it's not that important that you come and talk to me you make me wait I'm not talking to you which you know yeah that's the standard line right.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yeah.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: So I said oh, really and he said yeah, yeah that's it I told them I said well I said there's I said I know there's a couple of Vancouver guys I said that are pretty interested in talking to you I said if I sent them out here to see you I said would you talk to them Willy and I said or would you come with me into Vancouver and, and be interviewed sit down and clear this mess up you know maybe you want to take the polygraph and you know get this off because if Lynn's lying about you and Ross is lying about you like let's put this thing to bed what do you think, you know would, would you be willing to do that and of course he said yes because he you know he's trying to blow me off of course. And he said yeah, yeah I didn't hurt anybody Frank I didn't do anything wrong and I, I'd do that yeah you, you tell them to come and see me you tell them to come and see me basically he was just sort of yeah you tell them to come and see me you know fuck off Frank cause now you're getting on my nerves cause I'm starting to button hole him now it's like hey Willy you know.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yeah.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: And so I, I got in the, I got in the car and I and I did leave and I and I thought about what he said about getting a private detective to, to look into this for him and I think he, I think he,

Statement of Corporal Frank HENLEY
2002-09-20

File No. 2002E-3220

he mentioned, he mentioned David, David GIBBONS who's a lawyer I know David very well and I think it was David's partner like he I think it's, it might even have been the same lawyer he has now I think this guy works with GIBBONS in the same law firm. So I happened to know that a retired member by the name of Fred MAYLEY who runs Can Pro used to do work for, for GIBBONS you know would do PI work for GIBBONS and you know what, what the hell you got to make a living. So I went to see Fred and I said hey Fred did you guys ever did you ever get involved with this PICKTON character you know he mentioned you know that a private detective for GIBBONS office and I said you know you do a lot of work for GIBBONS and, and Fred says yeah Frank we did he said, he said we went to the front door of the old Coquitlam Detachment and you guys probably know all this but, went to the front door of the Coquitlam Detachment we found blood on the front door right where Willy said it was said it was. He said that part of the story he said he's telling the truth like he went from his trailer to the cop shop to the hospital right.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS:

Mmm, hmm.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY:

And I said did you have any dealings with Willy Fred and I don't think Fred had any ac, had any actual dealings with, with Willy I, I don't recall him you know saying anything too specific about him other than the fact that or he had some dealings with him he said yeah he's, he's a fucking weird guy you know like he's a, he's a...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL:

Yeah.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY:

...weird guy. And I said yeah he is weird isn't he Fred, I said it just I said there's just something creepy about him he you know he can't look at you when he talks to you and he you know he denies doing anything wrong and he passes himself off as this nice guy and, and that I said you know Lynn said he had clothes in his trailer and you know the boys in Coquitlam obviously thought that he was you know like did believe that he probably you know had some involvement with this murder a murder and I said yeah just, there's just something real creepy about the fucker I said I you know and sort of just Fred and I

Statement of Corporal Frank HENLEY
2002-09-20

File No. 2002E-3220

talking I thought I wonder what they're going to do with him, you know like I wonder when, when somebody's going to actually take a run at this guy.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: And were you out there by yourself?

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Yeah.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Yeah you like you nobody was with you?

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: No.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: And did you basically do everything outside the, the talking with PICKTON? Like you didn't go in his trailer or?

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: No I didn't I sure wanted to though.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: So you were...

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: As a matter of fact...

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: ...you were outside looking at cars you didn't go up to the barn?

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: ...look at his cars, I said to him (INDECIPHERABLE)...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: What was the date on that again Frank sorry?

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: ...it was March, March the 30th boys.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Of what year.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: 01.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: 2001.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Now let me just check I know I, I made I made fairly brief notes because I, I almost like I almost kind of felt bad going out there because it wasn't really my place to be there I mean I'm you know it's not my file it's not my detachment area and I, I went and I went and told Doug I did it because, because I thought

Statement of Corporal Frank HENLEY
2002-09-20

File No. 2002E-3220

if somebody got their nose out of joint because I was out there what the hell is, where is that now, you know get their nose out of joint because I'm out there...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yeah.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: ...you know sticking my nose in their file or something but it was just...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Did you let Coquitlam know you were doing that or are you kind of just...

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: ...I didn't, I didn't let them know no, no I didn't let them know I didn't think I didn't think anybody was interested to tell you the truth. I just found this date now I can't find it just, just bare with me here. But I, I remember coming back and talking to Bruce, (INDECIPHERABLE) my pager, April that was when Dave, Dave PICKTON phoned me at home in April for heaven sakes I talked to him for about two hours. Cause, that...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Now...

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: ...was, that was my other involvement by the way sorry about that. My other involvement in this, in this incident is now after the fact you know it's blown wide open you know it's now Project Evenhanded you know it's a wide open thing I looked after all, all the inquiries at West Coast Reduction I'm, I interviewed all the employees at West Coast Reduction.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: ...what, what is that?

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: West Coast Reduction is where Willy took all the, all the awful, like all the guts and...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Oh.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: ...bits of animals and stuff. Okay so I, I went there and, and talked to all the like all the employees took statements from, from all the employees.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Right.

Statement of Corporal Frank HENLEY
2002-09-20

File No. 2002E-3220

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: As a result of one other tip and I did one other tip and that was that was I was looking for a former employee who worked out there and an, an Indian kid who's name escapes me, an Indian kid out of Prince George who has since deceased he's dead you, you know like he died like a year before the pig farm broke.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Oh.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: And I ended up at, at Dave PICKTON's second hand building supply store down here and nobody was, one of the employees was there I left my card, I said I want to talk to Dave here's my number you know here's my pager and everything ask Dave if he'll call me. So Dave did call me and he, he paged me and I phoned him back and I, I lost him like some, something happened to his cell phone and I lost him. So I phoned his cell phone back and left him my home number I said hey Dave I'm at home just call me back you know yeah this is my home number call me back. So he did call me back and gees I must have talked to him for two hours but it was, he was like he's just he was all over the place I, I never as a

STAT

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yeah.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY:

STAT

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Or David not.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Or, or with David pardon me with David on the phone...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yeah.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: ...if you need to you know if you need to know, why can't I find this you know if you need to know what happened or why he

Statement of Corporal Frank HENLEY
2002-09-20

File No. 2002E-3220

phoned me or whatever give me, give me a call. Here we go boys I'm too far ahead of myself here. Okay yeah 10:30 March the 30th, 01 and you know what you got the tape going what don't I just read you my brief notes...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Sure.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: ...here that I made. Attended at Willy PICKTON's residence next to Carnoustie Golf Course, spoke with him at length, advised him that he is still a person of interest in the murders of I've got of several prostitutes here. States that he has never done he so yeah he states to me he's never done anything to hurt anyone, the incident with the prostitute at the trailer was self defence she stabbed him two or three times before he finally retaliated. He says he had spoken to Daryl POLLOCK and Ruth YURKIW, YURKIW who told him they will get back to him if need be. He says that Lynn ELLINGSEN and Ross just used him and took advantage of his gen, generosity. Willy figures he got hep C, for this is my own, hep C from Ross living, living with him for a while. Says he is willing to do whatever it takes to clear his name so. That's her in a nutshell boys. Like I said you know it really wasn't my place that time and you know it wasn't really.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yeah.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: It wasn't my place to go around there poking my nose into, into somebody's file. But you know I couldn't help it I just I had to I wasn't say, when I left there I remember I talked to Bruce I said you know Bruce I don't know about this guy either I got the same feeling from this guy I got from Lynn. You know usually after, after all these years I, I get a feeling from people you know you know if they're lying you know if they're not lying and, and I trust my instincts and if I get the feeling I had like I had with Lynn and I get the feeling like I had with Willy if it's, if it's my file I pursue it.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Right.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: In this case I didn't because I wasn't assigned to that and there's, I was just being a nosy cop is what I was doing I just

Statement of Corporal Frank HENLEY
2002-09-20

File No. 2002E-3220

couldn't stand it because you know I thought maybe there was more to it than there was.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Leading up to that interview with Willy.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Yeah.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Had you been calling out to Coquitlam to see what they were doing or...

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Well yeah...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: ...to know they were pursuing or if they were pursuing?

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: ...yeah, yeah I had, I had made a couple calls.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yeah.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: And, and what I did actually I think I think Lisa STUART and CLARY actually by this time were, were on my unit I think Wayne had been, been promoted in here and just shortly after that I think Lisa STUART arrived from Coquitlam as well cause she was in Coquitlam was part of that, that GI section at the, at the time. And I, I remember pumping CLARY and you know pumping STUART about oh, whatever happened with that, what happened you know and, and they you know they would say oh, this happened or this didn't happen and you know blah, blah, blah. That's, that's how I kept abreast of it I didn't make phone calls over there to...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: No okay.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: ...you know to Mike or, or to Rick HALL and say you know what the fuck are you guys doing. I, I just, I just wanted to know and, and it just there wasn't...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yeah.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: ...anything happening.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Is there anything at that, is there anything at that time that you

Statement of Corporal Frank HENLEY
2002-09-20

File No. 2002E-3220

think that should have been done that wasn't done?

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: If I answered that question Bob I would be answering it with hindsight.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: And that's unfair.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: So based on your experience though like I mean and, when you were over there did you say anything and they all said no, or did, did anything happen at that time like somebody would have suggested say maybe using Special I or Special O and, and they declined to use it?

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Oh, no.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: So every, everything that at the time that they were doing the investigation in Coquitlam there was no road blocks?

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: In my brief involvement in it?

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Yes.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: My suggestion was we find Lynn if she's the source of the information that was, everybody said well yeah that makes sense let's do it.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Did they have sufficient manpower, resources, finances to do what they were doing specifically with that file?

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: You're asking the wrong guy because I don't know.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay. What happened to Lynn ELLINGSEN now when this all broke did you ever get hooked back up with her or tasked with going to deal with her again or?

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: No.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Has somebody else dealt with her?

Statement of Corporal Frank HENLEY
2002-09-20

File No. 2002E-3220

- Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Yeah as far as I know I was never privy to that, that...
- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay.
- Cpl. Frank HENLEY: ...you know that went on to bigger and better people I guess and I was never asked to participate or.
- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: I see.
- Cpl. Frank HENLEY: You know so.
- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: And that's all part of Project Evenhanded?
- Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Yeah.
- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Those...
- Cpl. Frank HENLEY: As far as I know it is yeah.
- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: ...that deals with her. Okay.
- Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Yeah. I, I, I, I am aware that, that they dream teamed her for like twenty some hours or something I'm told and she didn't break the first time like they got no in, they got no information from her. I think Don ADAM quite succinctly put it that she kicked their ass and she's I mean she's that kind of a girl she's, she is a tough, tough cookie. But I understand that later she was more forthcoming. And, and actually Baltej the East Indian fellow who came over from Air India to Evenhanded stopped me in the hallway one day and, and said to me Lynn, Lynn said to say hi to you and I said oh, I said are you, you know are you dealing with Lynn he said yeah I'm you know I'm, I'm dealing with, with Lynn or I'm taking care of Lynn or, or whatever and I said oh, how's she doing you know say hi to her for me and he said oh, she likes you she calls you the good looking one and we had a little you know we had a little laugh about it. And so I mean just from that conversation obviously I guess Lynn has become part of the file but I've never been privy to, to what part of the file.
- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Right. Is there anything Frank that Bob and I haven't asked

Statement of Corporal Frank HENLEY
2002-09-20

File No. 2002E-3220

you that you think might be important for our review?

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: I don't think so guys I mean all, all I can tell you is, is my involvement. You know I said my involvement was, was with Lynn I mean it was pretty apparent to me that, that you know and I, I, I do hold you know and I have to say this I hold, I hold Rick HALL in quite high regard and, and he said to me hey Frank you know give us some input here and I said well gees Rick we got to we got to find the source and he said yeah I agree Frank we got to find the source do it. You know directed me do it, let's get to the bottom of this go do it. And that was and that having said that after that after my involvement finished there that was it I had nobody, nobody approached me again, any information I got on the file after that was from prodding other you know other members of like you know what, what's going on sort of thing you know un-until it broke of course and became, became public knowledge but.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Right so just so we're clear on who the main players was of course this Corporal or Sergeant CONNOR?

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Mmm, hmm.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Who seemed to be in charge of the investigation?

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: It seemed to me he was yeah.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: And MOULTON, Inspector, Superintendent MOULTON and...

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Sitting in on it of course.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: ...and Rick HALL?

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Yeah.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: And who...

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Daryl POLLOCK who was the Sergeant.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: ...Daryl POLLOCK was the...

**Statement of Corporal Frank HENLEY
2002-09-20****File No. 2002E-3220**

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Actually Kathy ROBERTSON too who was the Sergeant.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: ...she's the Sergeant?

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Yeah she was a Sergeant I think Kathy was at that meeting. You know I think various sundry Constables and Corporals of, if I took you to Coquitlam I could them point them out but...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yeah.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: ...I don't remember all their names.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: But Daryl POLLOCK was in charge of the GI Unit at the time?

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Well he was the Sergeant.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Oh.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: I, I don't recall I thought, I thought Bush HALPENNY was the Staff Sergeant but I don't recall if Bush was there or not at the time.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: I think it the you know for the purpose of the interview...

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Yeah.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: ...I think Brad ZALYS was...

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Is that who it was?

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: ...popping in and out I'm not sure.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Okay there you go.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: But, but at some point in time ZALYS was on holidays and...

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Yeah like I don't ever recall...

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: We'll have to determine...

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: ...dealing with the, like with the Staff Sergeant. You know I, I'm

Statement of Corporal Frank HENLEY
2002-09-20

File No. 2002E-3220

a grunt I was just at sort of at the grunt level you know I was lower echelon around here with you know Mike and, and sort of the other the, the Constables and that I never I, I don't think I'd know Brad ZALYS to see him.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: And I don't recall Bush actually being around there cause I, I'm trying to think who was in charge of the unit when in the you know when, when this was going on so. My, my involvement with you know if you want to sort of the ranking people were Kathy ROBERTSON and Daryl POLLOCK and Mike CONNOR.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay I don't have any further questions.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: No I have no further questions.

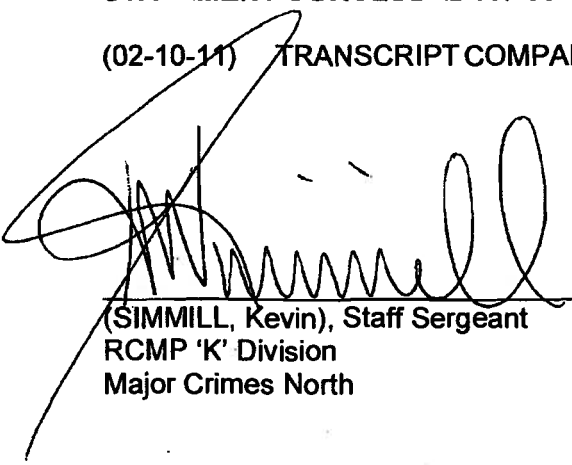
S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay we'll end the interview at 11:54 hours thanks very much Frank.

Cpl. Frank HENLEY: Alrighty boys.

END OF TAPE

STATEMENT CONCLUDED AT 11:54 HOURS ON SEPTEMBER 20, 2002

(02-10-11) TRANSCRIPT COMPARED TO STATEMENT AND CERTIFIED CORRECT.



(SIMMILL, Kevin), Staff Sergeant
RCMP 'K' Division
Major Crimes North

/pl

A:\Frank HENLEY.wpd

Page 34 of 35

This is the statement (telephone interview) of Sergeant Darryl POLLOCK (regimental no. 33484), Career Manager, Staffing & Personnel, "E" Division Headquarters, telephone number (604) 264-3210, taken October 2, 2002, at 16:50 hours, by Staff Sergeant Kevin SIMMILL of the RCMP "K" Division Major Crimes North and Inspector Bob WILLIAMS, OIC Major Crimes North Section, "K" Division.

File No. 2002E-3220

START TAPE - SIDE A

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay, the time is 16:50 hrs. and the date is the 2nd of October 2002. This will be the statement of Darryl POLLOCK ... or sorry, Sergeant Darryl POLLOCK, P-O-L-L-O-C-K, regimental number 33484. He's currently the Career Manager, Staffing & Personnel, "E" Division Headquarters, telephone number 604-264-3210. The interview is taking place over a speaker phone in Inspector WILLIAMS' office. Present in the room is Insp. Bob WILLIAMS, Officer In Charge of Major Crimes North "K" Division and S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL, Ops Support NCO, Major Crimes North "K". And of course Sgt. POLLOCK is on the other line and I believe you're in Regina. Is that correct?

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: That's correct, at Centralized Training.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay. Darryl, as you're aware Insp. WILLIAMS and myself have been tasked by the Commanding Officer of "E" Division and a Mrs. Helen ROBERTS, our RCMP Civil Litigation lawyer, to conduct an external review with respect to events leading up to the formation of the Missing Women's Task Force and Robert William PICKTON. My understanding is that back in 1998 or perhaps further you were the NCO in charge of the Serious Crime Unit at Coquitlam Detachment. And if you could please detail for us your exact involvement, your unit structure, details of that nature, and how you became involved in the ELLINGSEN/PICKTON matter?

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: Okay. It started out I was transferred to Coquitlam from Langley on a promotion in early 1998 and I went there in charge of the Traffic Unit. In the fall of 98, the NCO I/C Major Crime in Coquitlam, that position came open and I was asked to transfer laterally over to that. And about that time the transfer took place at a time because there was another project that surfaced totally unrelated and they wanted me in

Page 1 of 20

that position to run that project. The unit consisted of ... well I was under ... the Plainclothes Commander at that time was S/Sgt. Bush HALPENNY. I was in charge of the Major Crime Unit. I had 2 Corporals on Major Crime, Mike CONNOR and Wayne CLARY, and 6 Constables. I'm just not exactly positive who was in those positions at that time. And I was also in charge of the Fraud Unit which was a Corporal and 3 Constables. I guess ... I mean I'm only supposing at this point because I ... I don't have a time line and I only have my notebook relating to the PICKTON file with me at this time. So my first notes on the PICKTON file were on July 29th of 99. I was aware of the various files that our various members in the unit had ongoing at the time. I can't tell you at this point who was doing what. On July 29th there was a meeting with Detectives LAPINE and CHERNOFF of the Vancouver City Police, Insp. MOULTON, Sgt. Kathy ROBERTSON who was in charge of the Street Enforcement/Drug Units in Coquitlam, Cpl. JUSTASON of "E" Division Major Crime, and Mike CONNOR. A summary was provided to us regarding information that we had received and there was discussion which took place with regards to direction and duties. And at that time it was decided that the Vancouver City Police would continue dealing with the informant. It was my understanding that the informant was theirs. Cpl. CONNOR had ... was in charge of the PICKTON file and he was to do background known information and to liaise with Special "O" and Special "I". And Insp. MOULTON was to check on the availability of the West Cam, and I don't recall the details regarding that. The only other note I have on that date was that the unit was to identify a person by the name of Lynn. I'm only reading into my notes here, but I have ... my next note is August 7th of 99 and I was updated at home by Sgt. ROBERTSON as to recent developments. So I can only surmise that I was on holidays at the time and I was just being updated at home as to what was going on. On August 9th, 99 there was another meeting with Cpl. CONNOR, Cst. Laurie GREIG of our unit, Dets. LAPINE, CHERNOFF, Cpl. JUSTASON, and Cpl. Russ NASH of Major Crime, and Cst. Lisa STEWART of Coquitlam Serious Crime Unit. LAPINE and CHERNOFF were to speak to the informant today and JUSTASON and NASH were to arrange for ELLINGSEN to be interviewed tomorrow. And Cst. HORTON of the Coquitlam Street Enforcement Unit was creating a

schedule for the surveillance for Tuesday to Thursday. So I'm only read ... for your information I'm only you know reading into the notes that you know we were making arrangements at that time to do surveillance and to see what we could do with regarding personal and physical surveillance of the PICKTON property.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Right.

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: And him. On August 10th, there was ... I had several conversations with Special "O" about their availability and at the end of the day they had been pulled off our file for at least a week but will give us day shift on Wednesday and Thursday. A meeting was arranged for Wednesday morning, August 11th, to review the results of the interview with ELLINGSEN and to plan for the strategy. And I was speaking to the city manager of the City of Port Coquitlam regarding use of equipment and their property for the possibility of surveillance. Just for you guys' information, anytime you have any questions I am not opposed to you interrupting to clarify things. If I can clarify, I will. If not, we'll go on so.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yeah. You're doing good so far.

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: Okay. August 11th, another meeting. Cpl. CONNOR, Cpl. CLARY, Det. BALLANTYNE who was with ... he was attached to the "E" Division Major Crime Unsolved Homicide Unit and he was Cpl. Frank HENLEY's partner. So going back, it was CONNOR, CLARY, BALLANTYNE, HENLEY, Cst. STEWART, Det. CHERNOFF, Supt. HALL, then Cpl. Russ NASH, ANDREWS who was Cpl. Brian ANDREWS was on Coquitlam Ident, Cpl. Greg PRIDDAY who was attached to the Coquitlam Drug Section, and JUSTASON and LAPINE were in attendance.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Was MOULTON there?

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: No, not at that meeting. I don't have him down as being at that meeting.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay, thank you.

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: CHERNOFF was updated ... or updated on the interview of the source. He indicated the source's story was consistent. He indicated Ron MENARD had been offered \$2,000 to bring Lynn to PICKTON to deal with her. So I'm assuming that MENARD was offered \$2,000 by PICKTON to bring Lynn over to the farm. And HENLEY updated ELLINGSEN. She told the story of going in the barn and watching PICKTON skin a pig, as opposed to a person. And stated that women were always coming and going from PICKTON's trailer. Later in the day PRIDDAY was asked to provide surveillance for August 12th and we'll call ... we'll call it off for the time being. I attended with ... just excuse me, I gotta cough here just a sec.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yeah.

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: I should've brought water. Okay, later in the day I attended with CONNOR to an address in Surrey looking for Ron MENARD, didn't find him at home. August 12th, CONNOR apparently had spoken to Ron MENARD and he updated his interview with him. Neil GINNIS (ph) who was with Special "O" advised ... with our standing with regard to surveillance and our file was on hold unless new information surfaces. August 17th, S/Sgt. HENDERSON ... Doug HENDERSON, or then S/Sgt. Doug HENDERSON called and discussed the file with me. He feels we should be going straight to ELLINGSEN for an interview and a polygraph. We then had a meeting the same day with Sgt. ROBERTSON, Cpl. CONNOR, S/Sgt. HALPENNY, Cpl. NASH, Det. LAPINE, Det. CHERNOFF and Det. BALLANTYNE. And partway through the meeting Supt. HALL joined us. The decision was made that MENARD would be interviewed again and then ELLINGSEN would be re-interviewed with a view of doing a polygraph on her and it was decided CONNOR would do the MENARD interview and we would touch base with the polygraphist regarding taking a polygraph. On August 19th, I attended with CONNOR and met MENARD ... just a sec, I gotta grab a glass of water, one sec.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay.

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: Sorry about that.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: No problem.

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK:

Okay, we attended to Surrey and met with Ron MENARD and he laid out ... I'll just go through the interview, my notes of it. He met PICKTON through Lynn about 6 months previous. Lynn had been living there since about last October. Lynn talked to him about going downtown with PICKTON looking for the prostitute who cut him up. They couldn't find her but they picked up another one. In a conversation and it wasn't clear whether it was the same one as the hooker, another conversation, she stated something went wrong. Lynn said something about body parts in a freezer, it was sick ... Pat ... no further information, also saw them. He mentioned ... or she mentioned to him being stopped in New West by an undercover cop which led them to believe they were being followed. Lynn was asked by the member if she knew who ... who she was with. So this would be the New Westminster asked Lynn if she knew who she was with. MENARD ... PICKTON is being paid by welfare and he gives it back to Lynn. He tried to set it up through her dad. MENARD mentioned an extortion but said it was just a matter of she wanted money and he'd give it to her. She said she had to get a lawyer but he didn't know why. Lynn had spent some time, [REDACTED] and she was also [REDACTED]. And he thought that maybe she'd also been [REDACTED] by the cops. MENARD indicated she does make up bullshit stories sometimes or embellishes things but didn't think if it was bullshit she would repeat it two or three times to different people. Someone by the name of Gina lived on the farm, Lynn knows her, and Gina is very pregnant right now. CONNOR asked him to comment ... or about his comment that he said she had mentioned ... and I'm quoting ... "I can't believe how he finished her off". And MENARD said he couldn't recall saying this or any similar such comment. Lynn had gone out to PICKTON's to get straightened out from her drug habit. PICKTON was also going to be giving her money through her dad to go to the Interior to get straightened out. And I just commented that ... commented that MENARD appeared at the time to be sober and straight. He indicated a willingness to help out. He asked if we could get DNA and indicated he'd let us know if Lynn spoke to him and if she said anything more. So later that day after the interview, CONNOR, CLARY, and myself met to discuss possible next steps. And decided contact was to be made with

HENLEY with a view of doing a joint warned statement. And Cpl. HUNTER ... then Cpl. HUNTER of Polygraph advised that an interview is required prior to doing a polygraph exam. August 23rd, 99, I contacted Doug HENDERSON. He will have Frank HENLEY call me the next day to make arrangements for another interview of ELLINGSEN. On the 24th, CHERNOFF and LAPINE attended to the office and met with Cst. YURKIW, Cst. STEWART, and myself. Now I'm not sure, I can't remember when CONNOR got promoted. But he was promoted and went to the watch and at some point YURKIW was assigned this file. And so because she was in this meeting I'm ... I'm surmising that it was sometime in this period.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay.

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: So YURKIW would be interviewing ELLINGSEN tomorrow with Cpl. HENLEY. We had a lengthy discussion about handling the source to ensure that she isn't ... or he isn't in any way directed, and decided to have further discussion after the ELLINGSEN interview. On the 25th of August 99 I attended Surrey Satellite with YURKIW and met HENLEY, BALLANTYNE ... or HENLEY and BALLANTYNE. HENLEY will be knocking on the door of ELLINGSEN's residence to introduce us. Attended the address on [REDACTED] HENLEY advised he was told by some of the teenagers in the house that ELLINGSEN left about 40 minutes previous but didn't leave with her dad. So we went back to the Major Crime offices. HENLEY attended the house later, was told Lynn and the teenagers' dad just walked to the store. Cst. YURKIW and myself did surveillance on the house but we didn't ... obviously we didn't locate her. Re-attended Surrey Satellite on August 31st with Cst. YURKIW for a polygraph on ELLINGSEN. HENLEY was to pick her up. He attended twice and got no response at the house and no answer on the telephone. About 11:20 he received a call from a lawyer who was acting for ELLINGSEN and had advised her not to talk to the police. YURKIW and I attended PICKTON's residence on Dominion. There's a large dog tied up in the front door of the trailer. Called the residence and got the answering machine. Obviously we didn't get out of the car because of the large dog. And we left a message for PICKTON to call us. There's

a crawler ... crawler loader on the property, we spoke to the operator and he advised that PICKTON just left in his one ton. Later that evening I received a page from PICKTON. I called him back and told him that we had heard some things about him from a few people and we'd like to talk to him. He said he thought it was a good idea, things had gotten out of hand. I asked if he could come in in the morning and he indicated he would call me. On September 2nd at 7:38 a.m. I received a page from PICKTON. Said he couldn't meet today, he's working and already behind. He'd like to meet in the evening at his place. He stated there is more than just him involved, his brother and a security guard. I told him we'd like to talk at our office. I said we have an interview room and we don't wanna talk as a group initially. We can talk one at a time and then we can all get together in a conference room. He agreed to contact me ... that I would contact him on Tuesday. On August 8th, I received a voice message from ... I received a voice message from Billy ... from Willy. The call was received after 21:00 hrs. the previous evening. He stated he was leaving by 06:00 this date and he's running double shifts, won't be in until late, and asked that we bear with him for a couple of days. Later that day I left a message for him suggesting that there's an evening interview. August 9th ...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Darryl?

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: ... at 16:40, picked (unintelligible) voice mail requesting we attend his residence that evening at 21:00. I called and left him a message that tonight is fine but we wanted to conduct any interviews at our office and I asked him to page me when he gets in.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Darryl ...?

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Darryl, whoa, okay I wanna stop you for a second.

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: Sure.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Those dates there. August you said?

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: No, September 9th. Sorry. Did I say August?

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yeah.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Yeah, okay.

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: September 9th.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: We're still in 99 September 9th.

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: Oh yeah, this is all 99 so far.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yeah, okay. So it should be September 8th and September 9th.

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: Yeah.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay.

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: September 8th was a voice message from ... from Willy.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yeah.

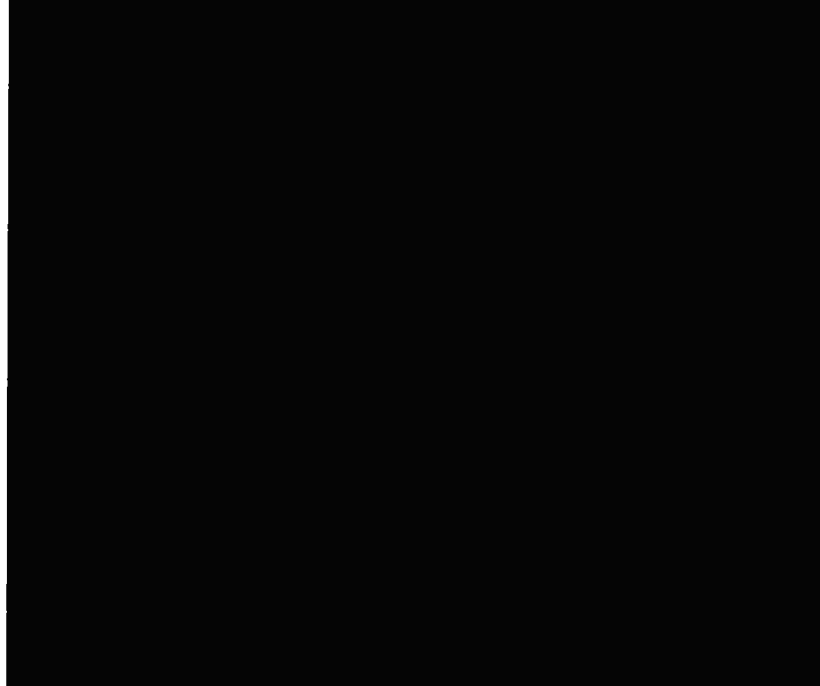
Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay.

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: And September 9th was when he left me another voice message requesting we attend his residence.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay.

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: So we're still on the 9th then. 20:50 hrs. I called the number that Willy had left and Dave answered the phone and identified himself. He stated ... and I quote "You guys were supposed to be here at 9:00 o'clock." So I then asked to speak to Bob and he was ... Dave was put on ... or Bob was put on ... Willy PICKTON. Dave was yelling in the background ... yelling that if they wanna talk they can come out here. They were supposed to be here at 9:00 o'clock. I then explained to Bob that we wanted him to come in, it's a neutral area. We can video and tape it for his and our protection. He said yeah and then put Dave back on the phone. Dave started yelling again, made a comment about "that fucking bitch". He said he's the one who kicked her ... Dave said he's the one who kicked her out ... out of there. They're doing two jobs and they don't have time to come in. So I spoke ... between the two of them,

between Dave and Bob two or three times. Bob kept putting Dave back on the phone and Dave started yelling again and stating this conversation is going to end. And we hung up. Dave had made the comment that he was the one who ran the show. I don't have any other notes. That was September 9th. My next notes on this file are November 27th of 2000, when I called Peter GOBRANSEN (ph) who is Regional Crown Counsel. Just a sec. I don't remember exactly what the



On January 30th of 2001 I left a voice message for Brian BEAVER at the Forensic Lab trying to get the results of any examination of PICKTON's DNA. So that was on 2001 January 30th. And I was transferred to Langley in 2001 ... in March. So it would've been a couple of months after that and I had taken probably 3 weeks off in leave, so obviously I didn't get any results from him personally. So that's all I have for notes.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL:

It might be important at this time, Darryl, to if you could in just a general overview, there's quite a gap between September 9th, 1999, and November 27th, 2000. Just from memory tell us about what was happening with that particular file?

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK:

From what I recall, basically nothing. Now this is you know my opinion. I know I was concerned that there was something you know more to this than ... than met the eye. We had tried a surveillance, we tried our own surveillance with our own you know people in the detachment. We had Special "O" for a very short period of time, but as I indicated earlier they were pulled off of us and we had tried you know to get a possibility ... you know discover a possibility of initiating UCO's, Special "I", setting up cameras and stuff like that. I'll deal with the cameras first. Basically there was two issues. Number one, well I'm sure you're aware that you know we had someone also in the office who was very familiar with the PICKTON's and everybody that lived in that area and we felt that there was no possibility of [REDACTED] which there was limited possibility of that anyways, but any unusual activity it would be very difficult to get a camera like that installed without arising ... or raising suspicion. As far as the ... and there was no like buildings or you know anything where we could ... that were close proximity that would have the view that would give us any ... any view of the property. As far as the UCO is concerned, there was two possibilities. One trying to put a UCO on PICKTON and the other one on I believe it was ELLINGSEN. And the reason for ELLINGSEN was try to verify whether in fact she was telling us the truth or not. And in discussions with the UCO's shop neither ... neither avenue appeared to be viable. Probably it wasn't the ... I'm not gonna say high enough priority ... but we didn't have enough information to make it a viable ... to make either one of them a viable target. Taking into consideration you know all the other files that they were required to work on. PICKTON himself didn't seem like a logical option anyway just because of his lifestyle. It would be almost impossible to get close to him in a ... in a ... in a reasonable time frame. So you know and aside from that you know we ... so that was basically where it amounted to. I believe Cst. YURKIW did interview PICKTON and came up with nothing. There was just nothing. So we certainly didn't feel we had any grounds to go on you know on a search warrant. We had questionable information regarding the possibility of one prostitute having been skinned you know in the ... in the property. Like I said you know questionable. And we had nothing ... we didn't feel we had anything further to verify, to justify us getting a search warrant. And especially

considering the lengths that we would have to go and that's where Brian ANDREWS came in. I mean the thoughts of ... of doing a search you know at that point ... the scale of a search that would be required based on the information we had just you know didn't seem viable at all.

- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Darryl, did ... did Cpl. HENLEY interview ELLINGSEN?
- Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: I don't recall. I don't recall if that interview ever did actually take place?
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: So how ... how did ... how were you able to substantiate or confirm or rule out that she in fact saw something?
- Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: To my ... to my knowledge we never did. I don't recall that we ever did actually rule it out or confirm it.
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay. So you don't remember ... you don't remember at one of the meetings where Supt. HALL asked HENLEY to maybe go and see ELLINGSEN and interview her?
- Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: Well I remember we made you know attempts to interview her and couldn't get ... you know like the time we were in Surrey when I was there with YURKIW. You know we were trying, we were gonna ... that was the time that she was gonna be interviewed and polygraphed. And we ... we never located her. And I don't recall if she was ever located after that.
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay. And then you said you don't remember ... like at the July 29th meeting of anybody ever bringing it up or when the Serious Crime guys like BALLANTYNE and HENLEY were ever reported on a meeting they had had with her or an interview?
- Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: July 29th of 99? Like right when my notebook started there?
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: No, somewhere around that time there was some indication that there was an interview conducted by Cpl. HENLEY and Det. BALLANTYNE on Lynn ELLINGSEN and the results of that interview. Do you remember ever talking to them about the results of that interview?

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: No, I don't recall that.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay, thank you.

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: Yeah.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Darryl, was there ... was there ever a time during this investigation that you lacked for resources or financial assistance, that kind of thing?

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: Yes. As far as I'm concerned throughout the whole thing. Considering what else was going on at the Detachment. We had ... well when I left Coquitlam we had 21 unsolved homicides and pretty much the whole time I was you know in charge of that unit it was right around the same time and you know I mean there was you know never enough resources to properly ... to do some of these older files. I mean as new files came in ... you know and I'll give you you know a couple of examples ... well the Karaoke Murder. I'm sure you're ... you're familiar with these, right?

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yes.

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: Yeah, okay. So the Karaoke Murder is a good example. The Jane Doe file is an example. Kumar is another example. That was ... I mean that wasn't a fresh one but it was kind of ongoing at the same time.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Right.

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: Joe Wall (phonetic) another example. I mean these ones we ... you know they came in, they were fresh, there was stuff to do. I mean we just flew at it, we used all our resources plus ... plus the other resources in the Detachment, like you know Street Enforcement, you know for the ...

TAPE STOPPED - SIDE A

TAPE STARTED - SIDE B

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: 17:25. Just pick up where you left off there, Darryl, please?

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK:

Okay. So we were talking about the different files that were ongoing during this time period, as well as resources for everything else. So I mean in putting it into perspective I mean we had you know other homicides and you know other demands on the unit you know. And I'll give you an example. I mean sexual assaults that you know over the ... you know prior to my coming onto the unit and things, you know ... you know almost a good percentage of sexual assaults that would come into the Detachment would go to the Serious Crimes Section and you know we just ... while I was there we said we can't do these, I mean we've got all these homicides and you know complaints of homicide and things like that that you know we can't handle these. And then we had another homicide, I can't remember the name of the ... of the victim where we had two members, Wayne CLARY and Lisa STEWART, and Paul MARYNCHUK was you know part of the unit at that ... for part of that. They were gone right out of the Detachment for 18 months or something like that. So getting back to you know some of these things like you know ... like PICKTON we didn't have enough information that we could justify to the Major Crime Unit that this you know requires a full blown investigation and you know obviously in my mind they felt the same thing because they you know certainly weren't forthcoming with ... you know with resources, you know either financial or physical. You know and Vancouver is the same way. I mean you know they ... they were handling the missing persons side of it and ... but because you know one suspect, and that's all he was at the time was a suspect, and you know no one ... none of us ... you know and I still don't believe that he ... that he was the only person responsible for this. You know but because this one particular suspect lived in ... in our jurisdiction that it was our responsibility. And I don't you know disagree that you know we had some responsibility to follow up on this. But you know looking back on it now I still don't see what you know what else we could've done with the information that we had at the time.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL:

Okay. And during that time just to clarify, Darryl, the information sharing process between yourselves, Major Crimes, and Vancouver Police Department, that was never a problem, right?

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: Not ... not as far as I'm concerned.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay.

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: No.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: And at the same time Vancouver Police Department was well aware of the information that was being supplied. In fact they were part of the investigative unit?

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: Oh, if we were talking to ... you know like ... you know my ... during the time that I was involved it was you know ... what ... LAPINE ... LAPENE or LAPINE ... and ...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: CHERNOFF.

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: I'm just going back in my notes there. I can't remember the names here.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: CHERNOFF.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: CHERNOFF.

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: CHERNOFF, yeah. That's right, yeah. Yeah. No, no, I mean they were in our office regularly. You know and meeting them out there, we did surveillance you know as much as we could together and a little bit.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yeah.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Of all the investigation ... investigational aids and everything else, Darryl, was there any ... did anything ever come up that pinpointed Mr. PICKTON as being a viable suspect?

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: No.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Like I mean you ... you ...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Substantiated.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Substantiate. You run ... you run ... you run surveillance, you did your own. Special "O" is out there. You did ...

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: The only thing ... I mean ... I mean we knew that he ... the only thing that verified that this was even a possibility was the fact that he was charged with the attempt murder on the ... on that other prostitute, and I don't remember her name. And the fact that you know we had good information and you know we believed that yes in fact he ... you know he was a regular user of prostitutes. And yes, in fact, he did have a pig farm and processed pigs. But you know other than that, no. No information that could you know verified any of the information we had.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: And from everything you did, you had nothing to corroborate or verify anything that was supplied to you?

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: Nothing.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Darryl, at any time did you ever see a formal request either in writing or verbally from the Vancouver Police Department to ... to carry on or assist with this investigation?

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: No, I don't recall any formal request, no.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Alright.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay, Darryl, was the ...?

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: Having said that ... and I'm being straight up here ... I wasn't in charge of the file, I was the overall supervisor of everyone in the unit.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Right.

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: So you know whoever happened to have the time ... the file at the time, whether it was Mike CONNOR or Ruth YURKIW or whoever it happened to be, they would've been the ones to have gotten that request as far as I know. Unless it came you know like directly to Supt. HALL and then it would've worked its way down the line. And I don't recall ever getting anything like that.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Was ... was the management fairly well informed about your investigation?

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: Yeah.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Like Inspector ...

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: As you can tell by the meetings I mean just about every meeting we had you know somebody from management was there.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay. And they ... they attempted ... I mean was there any request made for additional manpower at those meetings?

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: Well we ... you know I mean we had serious ... the Serious Crime Unit there because we felt that we needed the assistance.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay.

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: And you know it was a fairly substantial investigation or the possibility.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Now getting back to Cst. YURKIW, would she be a capable person to interview Mr. PICKTON?

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: Probably not, no.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay. Did you know that she was gonna interview Mr. PICKTON?

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: Yes.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay. Were you ... were you ... and I take it you were still around when she did the interview of Mr. PICKTON?

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: Yeah, I was. Yeah. I don't recall exactly when it took place but I'm quite sure I was still around.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Do you know if she made any preparation to do the interview? Like sit down with you or anyone else in your office there to ...?

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: Well she didn't sit down with me and I can't ... I don't know if she sat down with anybody else.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay. Anything else that you could think ...? If you had ... Is there anything that you felt that should've been done that wasn't done on this investigation?

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: The only thing that I think that we could've done right now was to attempt to get a search warrant. And in my humble opinion I don't think we had the grounds.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Did you ... And you said you considered ... you looked at a UCO?

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: Yeah, and we didn't any support from that office I mean.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay.

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: You know and I can justify ... understand their position. I mean you know we were ... as busy as that unit is you know our request would've been a long long term operation cause we weren't gonna go in there and you know make a couple of contacts and then find out you know what had happened. This was gonna take a ... a while. And you know ... you know the most viable option would've been ELLINGSEN and given her history it would've taken a lot ... you know I don't know that we would ever have gotten to her.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay. Did you ... do you recall when Cpl. CONNOR was in charge of the file I mean was he fairly ... did he take a fairly active participation in the file and did he wanna move on?

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: Oh yeah, I think ... you know I mean yeah, he wanted to do what we could but you know ... I don't know, you know he was in the same position you know as ... as I feel I am right ... or was that you know where are we gonna go with this, what are we gonna do. Yeah, I mean ... yeah, he took ownership of the file, I guess that's the bottom line.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Darryl, is there anything that you feel may be important that either Insp. WILLIAMS or myself haven't asked you in regards ... that would be helpful for our external review?

(PHONE RINGS)

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Yeah. Where are you?

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: Pardon me?

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: No, just go ahead. Bob had a call here so go ahead.

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: The only thing and you know I'm not gonna know names cause I don't know everybody's personal opinion about this. At the time ... until I never did come to a conclusion personally, whether I ... I believe that this had actually happened or not. I was ... right up until the ... the day that our ... our people went in and did that search warrant, I didn't know whether to believe the information or not. And I believe that there was a lot of other people on our unit that were the same way. I know that there were certain people that outright felt it was bullshit. And I think that that you know ... as far as I'm concerned I'm pretty sure that that had an impact.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay, that's ... that's fair enough. Is there anything else?

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: Not that I can think of unless you can think of some questions ... you know areas that I haven't been clear or missed or ...?

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Now just so you know, Darryl, we've ... like we were out in B.C. as you're aware for about 2 weeks. So we got a pretty good general handle on ... a good overview of what sort of went on.

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: Hmm-hmm.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: You know of course it's the old ... we're looking at it from hindsight and that's ...

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: Exactly, right.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yeah, exactly. And I mean you could ... you could dissect any file if you wanted to from ... from our position. But the bottom

line I appreciate your frankness and truthfulness. And thanks for taking the time to do this. I don't have any other questions. Bob may have one here. Just a minute.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: No, I don't have anything else as long as you've covered everything. I just had to step out for a second, so I have no other questions if that's all you have. Like we're just here to ... to try and prepare for ... and I think Kevin mentioned that we're here to try and prepare for the civil litigation against the Force if in fact there is any. So we're just looking at everything.

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: Well yeah, I mean I'm fully aware. If ... you know if and when, I'm thinking more when than if ... this goes to whatever you know legal process it's gonna go to. You know we're gonna have to stand up there and you know what I mean.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: But if you look at everything, Darryl, too and I don't wanna get into it.

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: Hmm-hmm.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: ... on the tape too much. But there's a big picture here too so I mean ...

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: Oh yeah, you betcha. You know and ...

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Hindsight is ... hindsight is 20/20. If we had known what we knew 3 years ago things would've been different but ...

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: Oh exactly. And you know everything that ... you know that I did and the people that worked for and with me did, as far as I'm concerned they did it in good faith. You know we went on the information we had with the resources we had and well basically those are the ... you know the things ... the information and the resources and to this day I don't know what we could've done further.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yeah.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Darryl, just one more question from me. And as the NCO in

charge of Serious Crimes or Major Crimes in Coquitlam, is it ... in your opinion was there more than one serial killer operating in the Lower Mainland District at that time?

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: Oh, I don't believe that one person was responsible for all that.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay. So what you're saying is there's more than one operating down there?

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: You know whether you know it's somebody from the Lower Mainland or somebody that came you know in and is gone again, yeah. I don't know but yeah I believe there is more than one.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay.

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: Yeah.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Thank you very much for your time.

Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: Okay, no problem.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Thanks very much, Darryl.

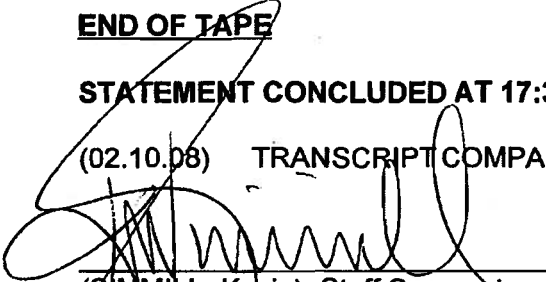
Sgt. Darryl POLLOCK: You bet.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: I'm just going to end it off here at 17:38. The tape is being shut off.

END OF TAPE

STATEMENT CONCLUDED AT 17:38 HOURS ON OCTOBER 2, 2002.

(02.10.08) TRANSCRIPT COMPARED TO STATEMENT AND CERTIFIED CORRECT.


(SIMMILL, Kevin), Staff Sergeant
RCMP 'K' Division
Major Crimes North

/bm

This is the statement of Chief Superintendent Earl MOULTON (regimental no. 0.1694), Deputy Criminal Operations Officer, Contract "E" Division Headquarters, 5255 Heather Street, Vancouver, British Columbia, telephone number (604) 264-2229, taken September 27, 2002, at 09:26 hours, by Staff Sergeant Kevin SIMMILL of the RCMP "K" Division Major Crimes North and Inspector Bob WILLIAMS, OIC Major Crimes North Section, "K" Division.

File No. 2002E-3220

START TAPE - SIDE A

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay, the date is the 27th of September, 2002, and the time is 09:26 hrs. This will be the statement of Chief Superintendent Earl MOULTON, M-O-U-L-T-O-N, regimental number 0.1694. Chief MOULTON is the Deputy Criminal Operations Officer, Contract "E" Division Headquarters at 5255 Heather Street, Vancouver, British Columbia, telephone number 604-264-2229. In the room is Inspector Bob WILLIAMS, Officer in Charge Major Crimes North "K" Division and Staff Sergeant Kevin SIMMILL, it's S-I-M-M-I-L-L, Ops Support NCO Major Crimes North. The statement is taken in Chief Superintendent MOULTON's office. Good morning, sir.

C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: Thanks, Kevin.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: You're well aware of why we're here today with respect to or on behalf of your Commanding Officer in "E" Division in regard to an external review that has been requested by Helen ROBERTS who is the RCMP Civil Litigation lawyer by my understanding. Sir, this surrounds your time in Coquitlam Detachment and an individual by the name of Robert William PICKTON and Lynn ELLINGSEN. If you could for us, Sir, in detail just give us a general overview of your involvement with Mr. PICKTON, ELLINGSEN, and the investigative team and what was happening at the time. Thank you.

C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: Thanks, Kevin. I went to Coquitlam Detachment in July of 1996 and left in June of 2002. And during that period I was the Operations Officer at Coquitlam Detachment, although in 99 I believe there was a second Inspector added at that time. my function at that time was the ... looking after the Plainclothes portion of the Detachment function. In 96 we dealt with ... or

Page 1 of 12

Statement of Chief Superintendent Earl MOULTON
2002-09-27

File No. 2002E-3220

I dealt with the PICKTON's personally in respect of the ... the Piggy's Palace issue and liquor licensing and a bunch of other issues so that the family came to my attention at that time. The ... the ELLINGSEN file which came to the fore in 97, I recall the file, I unders ... or recollect the handling of it and the fact that ultimately a stay was entered based on the credibility of Lynn ELLINGSEN.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: That'd be [REDACTED]

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS [REDACTED]

C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: Or [REDACTED] rather, sorry. Why they both have to be "E"s, I don't know. And [REDACTED] which was a result of the mutual stabbing at the PICKTON farm and the follow-up investigation coincidentally dealt with involving a grow operation next door and then the follow-up at the time in my normal review port ... or processes, I felt that the file had been properly and fully handled. During 1999, we received information that PICKTON might be involved with the disappearance of the ... the sex trade workers from downtown east side. When that information came forward I was briefed and we attempted to ... to support the information. My recollection is that there was some Crimestoppers information and information that came from Lynn ELLINGSEN, and my recollection is hazy whether that was one and the same because I know we attempted to get behind Crimestoppers tip, which is unique in my experience. In ... in doing that we received a variety of different information, or I guess I should just say different information at different times from ELLINGSEN, and we attempted in a variety of ways to corroborate that information to ... to get some basis on which we could proceed either by ... by UCO, by Part VI. We did canvass in my recollection the possibilities of other investigative ways. We did employ the services of Special "O" and I believe Vancouver Strike Force to initiate surveillance on PICKTON for a period of time, I believe weeks. None ... nothing came of that surveillance that ... that I recall that significantly altered the state of any ... of any information.

Page 2 of 12

Statement of Chief Superintendent Earl MOULTON
2002-09-27

File No. 2002E-3220

During that period of time our attempts to corroborate ELLINGSEN resulted in ... in terms of a credibility or in our ability to ... to advance that information I would say was lessened during that time, especially if you were to try and rely on that information for a Part VI or ... or other means of investigation. With ... my recollection is that I met on three occasions in our boardroom in Coquitlam with a variety of individuals, our Coquitlam team and representatives from Vancouver and those players changed. I believe Gerry, she's the Sergeant from Vancouver.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Jeremy FIELDS?

C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: Yeah, Jer ... Jeremy FIELDS was there. And there's another very senior detective that since retired.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: There was Detective CHERNOFF and ... and LAPINE (phonetic).

C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: Yeah. They were there one or two meetings, but there was another ... there's another guy I think. Starts with a "B".

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Oh, BALLANTYNE.

C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: Yeah.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: From Unsolved ...

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: He's ... he hasn't retired.

C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: No, this is another guy that was ...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: McKNIGHT?

C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: No, Jim's still there. ... and my ... my recollection may not be ... be accurate. And at one point ... BIBBLECOMBE (phonetic) I believe in the last meeting was involved. Also involved were the people from our unsolved ... I believe it was the unsolved from division who were also involved in the ...

Page 3 of 12

Statement of Chief Superintendent Earl MOULTON
2002-09-27

File No. 2002E-3220

the discussions around the viability of ... of PICKTON as a suspect.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: I believe Cpl. HENLEY was there for the unsolved.

C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: Frank, yeah.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: And Detective BALLANTYNE from the Vancouver Police Department.

C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: Okay.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: And I think later on ... NASH, Inspector NASH.

C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: Oh, Russ NASH.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Russ NASH was there too.

C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: Yes. And I have ... for some reason I got a sense that Don RINN (phonetic) was involved during that time frame as well. we also involved Keith DAVIDSON who was at that time a profiler. And I recall reading the profile that ... that he provided. ...

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Can I ask you a question?

C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: Yeah.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Did ... did DAVIDSON provide a profile on PICKTON?

C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: Yes, he did.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: So there was one completed?

C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: Yes. And there were ... there were aspects of that that we ... that I eventually discussed with I believe Mike CONNOR and then ultimately with John CATER (phonetic). Because of John's background, that's what his masters is, we eventually had ... moved him into a position where he could devote some

Statement of Chief Superintendent Earl MOULTON
2002-09-27

File No. 2002E-3220

time to the file. And there were some issues there around trying to get ... what I ... what we were looking was trying to get into things like even ... very old school records and things that would buttress the profile so ... to at least corroborate that so again see if we could ever get ourselves to a point where we could move the investigation either by a search warrant or Part VI or by some means move that forward. I'm not sure if I've covered all those points.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Just if you will, Sir, with respect to financial and resources as the investigation progressed and is there a point where the investigation may have stalled because of other things? Just along those lines?

C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: Yeah. During ... during that time frame both before and after, Coquitlam G.I. was stressed certainly by a number of outstanding matters. There was a constant stream of sexual assaults, both historic and fresh, some murders around that time frame in terms of the Karaoke Murder, the E Lobster Murder, the Domestic Violence Murder on the hill with the three dead. There was a variety of those issues that came along, but right at the time we moved as many resources as we could onto PICKTON. Got Special "O" involved. Special O's involvement was ... they were stressed for ... for resources as well. So we also got Strike Force to take over some of the time frame. One of the considerations ... explicit considerations at the time of getting Special "O" on board was that at what point or under what circumstances do you withdraw that surveillance? And recognizing that there's no ... there is no good answer to that, we still felt we'd ... we'd move ahead with the ... the surveillance. So I could ... my recollection is with a two or three week time frame that we'd continually assess the information. We were ... we were using our G.I. resources and those I believe of the Unsolved to track down ELLINGSEN to deal with those issues, and then using other resources to buttress Special "O" and provide the ride-alongs, etc. The funding issue really didn't arise. We simply didn't have enough bodies to create a ... as my recollection ... a funding issue. At the local level certainly we would ... we wouldn't be able to

Statement of Chief Superintendent Earl MOULTON
2002-09-27

File No. 2002E-3220

fund it. But I ... I was certainly confident we could've retained the funding if that became necessary.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Do you feel that there was ample steps taken to verify ELLINGSEN's?

C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: Yes. I ... I don't ... I can't ... still can't think of another way of ... at that time frame we also went back and ... and relooked at the [REDACTED] file. We engaged Crown in discussions of whether we could reactivate that file in order to ... to try and deal with PICKTON again. And I believe we ... we tracked down [REDACTED] again to see what else we could get there.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: So you're satisfied then that every step ... every possible step was taken to verify the ... ELLINGSEN's allegations or what she talked about?

C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: Yes.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Did ... did ... Was senior management from our Force ever briefed on ... on this? Were they aware of the contents of Lynn ELLINGSEN's allegations?

C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: I recollect a conversation I had with Gary BASS I believe at the time.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay.

C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: And Gary was well informed. And ... and I kept Rick HALL (phonetic) involved as well at Coquitlam Detachment.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: I think Brad ZALYS might've been the Staff Sergeant of Plainclothes.

C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: He was the Staff Sergeant.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Was he ... did he keep pretty good ...?

C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: Certainly, he was involved in all of those meetings.

Statement of Chief Superintendent Earl MOULTON**2002-09-27****File No. 2002E-3220**

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: And he kept you up to speed on whatever was (unintelligible) ...?

C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: Yeah, as things moved ahead.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Can you detail for us, Sir, ... I understand that Mike CONNOR was originally in charge with the file and then something happened. If you could just explain that?

C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: Yeah, certainly. Mike was a Corporal on G.I. when the file came in and was promoted to Sergeant and moved over to ... I can't ... I'm trying to remember which watch. Anyway, moved back on the general duty side for a period of time. And that ... during that flex, I believe it was Daryl went in. Daryl POLLOCK went into the ... was it Daryl POLLOCK? Yeah, went into the Sergeant's job in G.I.S. and carried the file. We also ... the file moved as I remember with Ruth YURKIW had a piece of it and then we got John CATER moved over from Youth over to G.I. to use his expertise.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: What was your working relationship at the Vancouver Police Department at the time?

C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: I'd say it was excellent. It was ... it had developed from a variety of bases. But primarily from our OPMC.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: I take it you had no problems passing on information to them and they were ... they had access to all the information as well as you had access to their information?

C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: They certainly had access to all of our information. I don't know the ... the state of the ... the other flow. I do recall them telling us that they had other suspects of ... of at least equal interest to PICKTON.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Do you ... Did you specifically request assistance from any specialized units in our Force, like Major Crimes or Unsolved Homicide Section?

Statement of Chief Superintendent Earl MOULTON
2002-09-27

File No. 2002E-3220

C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: Definitely from Unsolved Homicide, as well as from Keith DAVIDSON as a profiler, and Special "O".

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Do you recall if there was any consideration to ... to do a U ... undercover operation on ELLINGSEN or ... or PICKTON? Was there any ...?

C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: I believe there ... there was but for some reason I don't believe we went ahead with it, having assessed the viability of it.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: You don't recall ever reading a brief or anything or a discussion surrounding doing a search warrant for the PICKTON farm?

C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: I think there would be a number of discussions or a ... maybe I should even say a continuing discussion around that. And in fact that would be part of the whole ELLINGSEN issue is trying to get enough so you could take things that next step, whether it was a Part VI or ... or a search warrant. We simply had nothing that was fresh or corroborated that would support the search warrant. And my recollection was we were in contact with Crown on those issues.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Sir, you mentioned the letters ROPC (unintelligible) ...?

C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: ROPC is the Regional Operational Police Managers Committee, which is essentially the Operations Officers of the various municipal police forces and the RCMP. It's very much of an operational issue and ... and we've achieved a number of successes from it.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Did you ever give any specific instructions to the Coquitlam Major Crime members relative to this investigation? Or did ... or did you just basically let them go on with ... like was there anything specifically that you wanted done?

C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: Well after the ... the initial period and Special "O" had been withdrawn, I'd ... I'd check every so often to make sure it hadn't dropped off the radar, and then eventually moved John

Statement of Chief Superintendent Earl MOULTON
2002-09-27

File No. 2002E-3220

CATER over to do that. From early on, I had come to a sense that this was ... this was if not the guy, he was a guy we had to be on. And given other priorities we ... we should still be keeping him in the radar.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Correct me if I'm wrong, Sir. But the original information that came in through the Crimestoppers was basically dealing with one girl that they suspected that PICKTON may be involved in. Is that correct?

C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: That's ... my recollection was one that had been hung and there was a description of the fat. that was unique and ... and tended to ... to give us some sense of ... that there ... there was some reliability there. And my sense again is that that was the only one. I also recollect that there was a series of females that we could hook to PICKTON over time. And we attempted to ... to deal with them as well, to get some witness statements or otherwise.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Did you ever ... in getting back to the Vancouver P.D. personnel, was ... did you ever feel that there was ... that ... that there was steps ... how can I word this now? That there was steps that Vancouver wanted to do that we didn't wanna do or anything along those lines? Was Vancouver basically on board with everything that was happening?

C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: Ye, certainly during that period that ... that we went ead. again though my recollection is that ... that they had reservations of the viability of PICKTON as a suspect as ... as against to me an unknown number of other viable suspects that they said they had. And it became a question of ... of where you focus the resource.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Would this ... Can you recall if this would've come up at ... at the briefings that ... that there was other suspects in addition to PICKTON?

Statement of Chief Superintendent Earl MOULTON
2002-09-27

File No. 2002E-3220

C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: Ye, it was. For some reason I attach Don RINN to that meeting.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: I believe Don RINN was there, I believe Doug HENDERSON might've been there too.

C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: Okay.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Was there any steps that you would've liked to seen done in this investigation that perhaps weren't done?

C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: There's always things ... I ... I remain convinced we did everything we could. Given unlimited time and unlimited dollars and unlimited people, we maybe would've liked to have stayed you know 24 hour surveillance. You simply can't. as I remember we also discussed going to 24 video surveillance and trying that route. But I ... again I don't believe we had the sufficient legal grounds to support the video surveillance warrant.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Sir, at the beginning of our interview today, in 96 you talked about Piggy's Palace. Would you just explain that a little bit? That's kind of the first time we've heard that so.

C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: When I first got to Coquitlam was when Piggy's Palace which is on the Burns Road site had just or was in the process of being developed by the PICKTON brothers as a ... as a booze can essentially and would ... they would also occasionally have larger functions where they'd get liquor permits and have a dance or a social of whatever nature. the ... the nature of their clients and such was that we didn't want that going on and we took some steps to ... to interfere and we seized a bunch of kegs of beer and things. As well as work with the POCO (phonetic) Fire Department to assess occupancy rates and things and to keep it shut. And that eventually as I say resulted in the seizures and also resulted in an order of the Liquor Board that any permits for that address wouldn't be issued.

Statement of Chief Superintendent Earl MOULTON
2002-09-27

File No. 2002E-3220

- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: And who was running that more, Robert or David?
- C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: I dealt more with David and there was another guy, an older guy, I think with an Irish name who was one of the Society Directors. He's a real bonehead, I can't remember his name now.
- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay.
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: In 1999 when you ... the first you indicated here you received information concerning PICKTON and the disappearance of the sex trade workers, and you indicated that you were briefed. Do you recall who would've briefed you on that initially?
- C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: Probably Mike CONNOR.
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Were you aware of whether or not the Detachment personnel at Coquitlam Detachment were aware of your concerns or were aware of the concerns of PICKTON?
- C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: Oh yeah.
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Was there something put out to the other Detachment people to kinda keep an eye on ... or stop this person or ...?
- C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: Ye, it became a matter of general knowledge and ... and that ...
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: The watches, etc. and traffic were briefed?
- C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: Oh, very much so.
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay.
- C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: Yeah.
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: I don't have any other questions.
- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Sir, during our conversation here today, is there anything that

Statement of Chief Superintendent Earl MOULTON
2002-09-27

File No. 2002E-3220

Bob and I may have not asked you that you may feel that is important for the purposes of this external review that we haven't covered?

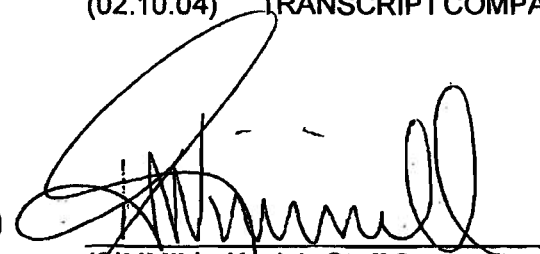
C/Supt. Earl MOULTON: No, I don't think so. No.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay, Sir, the interview will end at 9:49 hrs. Thank you very much.

END OF TAPE

STATEMENT CONCLUDED AT 09:49 HOURS ON SEPTEMBER 27, 2002.

(02.10.04) TRANSCRIPT COMPARED TO STATEMENT AND CERTIFIED CORRECT.



(SIMMILL, Kevin), Staff Sergeant
RCMP 'K' Division
Major Crimes North

/bm

02-01-10
cc: Cpl Moore
Cst Powell
Cst Sherstone
Cst Thien

SERIOUS CRIME UNIT MEETING
Wednesday, April 11, 2001
Coquitlam RCMP Detachment

Present: **Insp. Lorne Schwartz**
 S/Sgt. Brad Zalys
 Sgt. Mike Connor
 Cpl. Cary Skrine
 Cst. Ruth Yurkiw
 Cst. Lori Greig
 Cst. Lisa Stuart
 Cst. Chris Bridge
 Cst. Greg Horton

***Meeting called to order @ 8:00 Hours**

(1) Major Offence Co-ordinators:

Robbery Co-ordinator - Cst. Lori Greig
Sexual Assault Co-ordinator - Cst. Ruth Yurkiw
Parolee Co-ordinator - Cst. Lisa Stuart
Arson Co-ordinator - Cst. Chris Bridge

Robberies - (Cst. Lori Greig):

It was decided at the April 3rd NCO's meeting that effective immediately all corner store robberies will be directed to S.E.U. for investigation, with Cst. Sean Powell named as the co-ordinator. Sgt. Connor will advise detachment members accordingly via e-mail and at Watch briefings.

The next Lower Mainland Robbery Meeting will be hosted by VPD on April 18th. Cst. Greig and Cst. Bridge will be attending. Time permitting all members should make an effort to attend these meetings. Cst. Greig has circulated a 'contact list' to all S.C.U. members, along with a list of VPD members.

Insp D. Debolt
cc: Cpl G Moore

Attached: Appendix 'A' -

Sexual Assaults - (Cst. Ruth Yurkw):

S.C.U. is currently investigating all 'serious' sexual assaults, i.e. rape with injuries, rape with suspects, serial and multi-jurisdictional. All others to General Duty.

Parolees - (Cst. Lisa Stuart):

Parolees report to the detachment front counter personnel according to their Probation Order. Shonna Ortner monitors parolee reporting and liaises with Cst. Stuart on a regular basis and specifically when problems are identified.

Parole meetings have been non-existent and there are no future meetings scheduled. Cliff Lau is Cst. Stuart's contact.

Cst. Stuart will continue to brief the Watches on high risk offenders.

Arsons - (Cst. Chris Bridge):

With the exception of serial related car fires, all other car fires should be returned to the Watches for further investigation. S.C.U. will continue to investigate all structural fires.

Current arson investigators:

Cst. Lori Greig	-	Level I
Cpl. Dave Hartl	-	Level II
Cpl. Jim Gallant	-	Level III

Cpl. Gallant is not yet considered an expert for Court purposes. To aid him in acquiring expert status a decision was made to call him out to all fires investigated by this unit.

In the meantime, Sgt. Phil Juby of Surrey Detachment GIS is an expert and can be contacted for his assistance.

Sgt. Connor will look into resources for future arson training for S.C.U. members.

Sgt. Connor will also ask Cpl. Markgraf - Media Liaison - to meet with Fire Department personnel to go over the release of and hold back of information to the press in order to protect the integrity of police investigations.

Arson meetings are currently not taking place. Cst. Bridge suggested that meetings should be arranged for the purpose of exchanging information and identifying suspects.

Additional Topics:

1. Sgt. Connor will forward daily Watch reports to all S.C.U. members to keep everybody updated.
2. Sgt. Connor will speak with Cpl. Markgraf concerning RFT rotations as it is felt that one day is not enough in this section.
3. At NCO's meeting, S.C.U. was deemed the detachment surveillance team.

(2) Committees:**Riverview / Colony Farm - (Cst. Ruth Yurkiw):**

Cst. Yurkiw is the RCMP / Riverview liaison member. Advises that Colony Farm has come a long way by only reporting serious incidents. Their biggest complaint is G.D.'s slow response time.

On the other hand, Riverview has been slow to change in complying with agreed to reporting procedures. Their biggest issue is patient exercise time which they use to satisfy their sexual urges.

Excluding the directive concerning sexual offences, the attached procedures remain in effect. (Appendix 'A' - Memorandum dated 1997.10.02 from S/Sgt. W.S.F. Halpenny to OIC Operations / Watch Commanders)

Sgt. Connor will review procedures with Watch Commanders who will then be asked to brief their members regularly to ensure that they are in compliance with current policy.

East District Specialized Unit (E.D.S.U.) - (Cst. Ruth Yurkiw)

Focuses on high risk sex offenders under care and control of B.C. Probation and those on bail. Fan-out information is released to detachment which Cst. Yurkiw compiles in binders. Watches are updated at briefings as information is received. Paroled high risk sex offenders are flagged on CPIC. Parole office(s) are left to monitor conditions of parole.

Law Enforcement Torch Run - (Cst. Lisa Stuart)

The Torch Run is an international fundraising event to raise money for Special Olympics. Cst. Lisa Stuart is on the Executive Council. The run takes place annually in June, with fundraising a year round effort. To date Coquitlam Detachment has been the top fundraiser.

(3) Project Roundup - (Cpl. Cary Skrine)

Sgt. Bill Thordason - i/c Crim. Intelligence Unit
Leon Vandewalle - Project Coordinator

Ten (10) person task force to do initial investigation into child pornography over the Internet and to provide technical support to investigating detachment, i.e. Secure Internet site. It is then up to detachment to fund, co-ordinate and investigate offence(s) in their jurisdiction, the offence being 'Distribution of Child Pornography'. Information has to have been downloaded from computer for offence to have been committed.

Cpl. Don Thornborough of "C" Watch has been seconded full-time to Project Empiric, along with Cst. Kim Krasman who will assist on a temporary basis.

Coquitlam Detachment currently has two members with Internet training:

Cst. Kim Krasman - "A" Watch
Cst. Jeff Waddell - "C" Watch

With the exception of Cst. Ruth Yurkiw who has taken the basic Internet course, S.C.U. has no other members trained.

Insp. Schwartz expressed concerns over resources and suggested the detachment will evaluate same on a case by case basis. Will look at the co-ordination of these files at the detachment level versus seconding a member to the task force to work a file.

North Fraser Pretrial Centre - (Sgt. Mike Connor)

Sgt. Mike Connor has met with administrators at our new Pretrial Centre who have displayed a desire to assist and cooperate with police investigations. Cst. Greig stated that there are two intake people who are contacts. Sgt. Connor will get their names and continue liaising with them.

Due to funding shortfalls, currently there is no video equipment available to members for interview purposes, therefore members are required to make alternate arrangements such as using portable video recorders. It is not likely Judges will allow 'Spring Orders' to accommodate the taking of video taped interviews at the detachment.

If requests to conduct interviews of inmates at our facility are received from members at other lower mainland detachments they are to be directed to make their own arrangements. Requests from members outside of the lower mainland are to be accommodated. If faced with a cell mate that wants to talk members are to contact the originating detachment for follow-up. Again, if the originating agency is outside of the lower mainland try to accommodate that agency.

Lower Mainland Inter-Agency Gambling Intelligence Committee - Sgt. Mike Connor

Lower mainland detachments and police departments will be getting together on a regular basis to discuss intelligence with respect to problems encountered at local gambling casinos. As the flagship Great Canadian Casino is coming to Coquitlam we will soon be experiencing similar problems.

(4) S.C.U. Files:

Unsolved Homicides:

**LILJE, Robert Lloyd (B: 53-05-06) - Cst. Lori Greig
Murder Of: 70-10-25**

Low Priority

Motive:

Victim:

Action:



6

**BOSSIO, Daniel (B: 33-04-01) - Sgt. Mike Connor
Murder Of: 1965 / 66**

Low Priority

Motive:

Victim:



**LOUIE, John Tze (B: 39-01-11) - Cst. Lorl Grelg
Murder Of: 74-11-24**

Low Priority

Motive:

Victim:

Suspects:



Action:



**JOHNSTON, Robert Ross (B: 42-03-03) - Cst. Bruce Pitt-Payne *Low Priority*
Murder Of: 81-01-26**

Motive(s):

Victim:



Suspects:

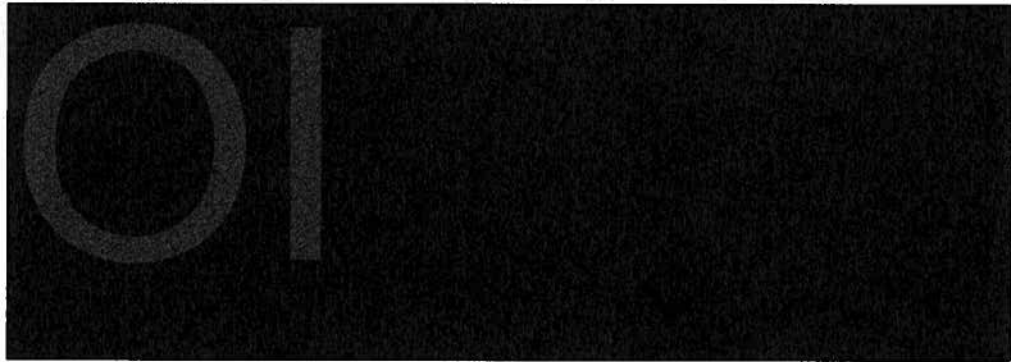


Action: Conclude file or diary date for several years

HAPI, Kauri Joseph (B: 55-12-07)- (Cst. Bruce Pitt-Payne) *Low Priority*
Murder Of: 83-11-21

Motive:

Victim:



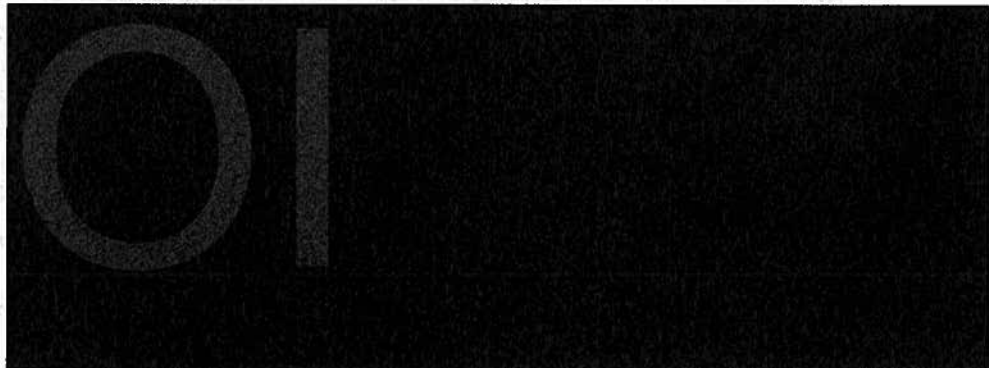
Suspects:

Action: Pass on to Unsolved Homicide

JOHNSON, Paulne Elizabeth (B: 54-11-20) - (Cst. Bruce Pitt-Payne)
Murder Of: 85-03-29 to 85-04-02 *Medium Priority*

Motive:

Victim:



Suspect:

Sgt. Mike Connor believes Robert PICKTON to be a possible suspect in this homicide as her

body was dumped near his residence, he possesses boning knives, frequents East End prostitutes, violence towards women is documented, known to use restraining devices, wears work boots and is said to keep 'trophies' of victims.

Action: File to be referred to Sgt. Don Adam, 'E' Div Major Crime, who has been tasked with reviewing the Vancouver Police Service missing prostitutes file

PAUL, Harpreet (B: 90-04-22) - (Cst. R. Yurkdw)
Abduction Of: 1990

Medium/High Priority

Motive:

Victim:



Suspect(s):



Action:



VEDAMANI, Juliet (B: 62-09-15) - (Cpl. Cary Skrine)
Missing Person / Foul Play Suspected: 91-01-28

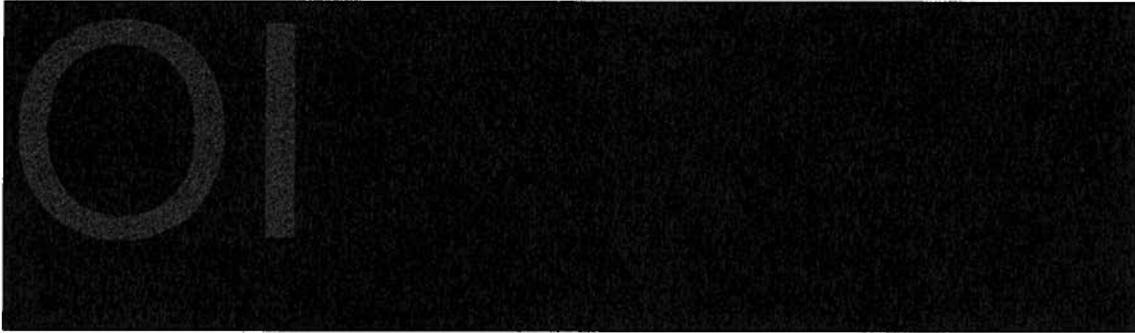
High Priority

Motive:

Victim:

Suspect:



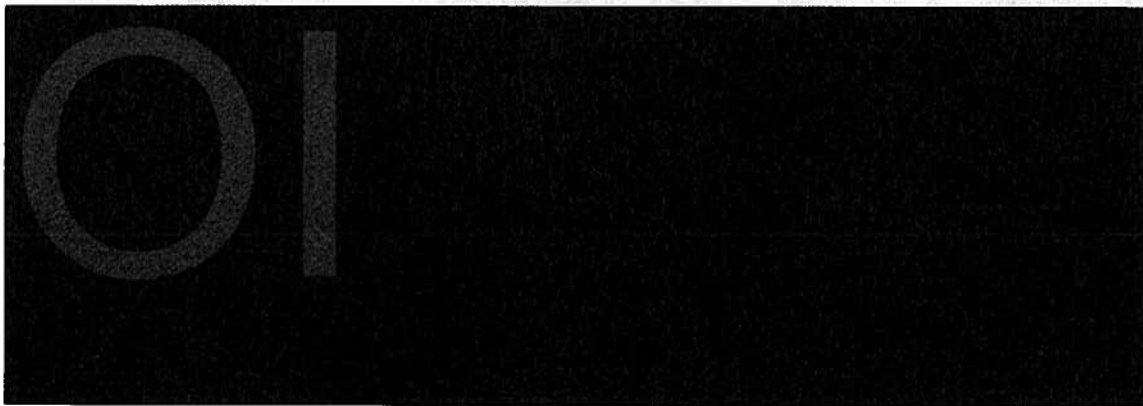


Action: Cpl. Cary Skrine will arrange to get a statement from [redacted] lawyer
Re-visit witnesses
Re-pitch to Crown for charges

SCHMITT, Leonard
Murder Of: 92-01-31

High Priority

Motive: [redacted]
Victim: [redacted]
Suspect(s): [redacted]





Action:



KIRTON, Charles (B: 47-09-24)
Murder Of: 92-04-24

Medium Low Priority

Motive:

Victim:

Suspect(s):





Action: Review 1624's
[Redacted]

PESIC, Alexandra Amber (B: 66-08-29) -(Cst. Lori Greig)*Medium Low Priority*
Murder Of: 92-08-05

Motive:
Victim:
Suspects:
[Redacted]



[Redacted]

Action: Cst. Lori Greig to review file

[Redacted]

DINER, Valerie (20 years)

* High Priority *

EASINGWOOD, Agda (65 years)

Homicide / Deaths Resulting From Arson - 93-10-31 - (Cst. Greg Horton)

Motive:

Victim(s):

[Redacted]

Suspect:

[Redacted]

Persons of interest:

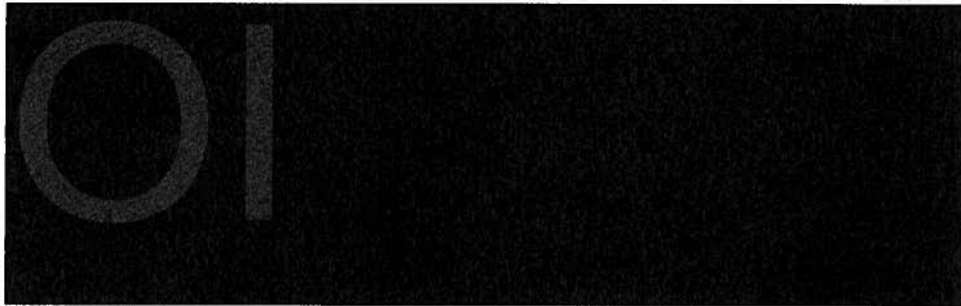
[Redacted]

Action:

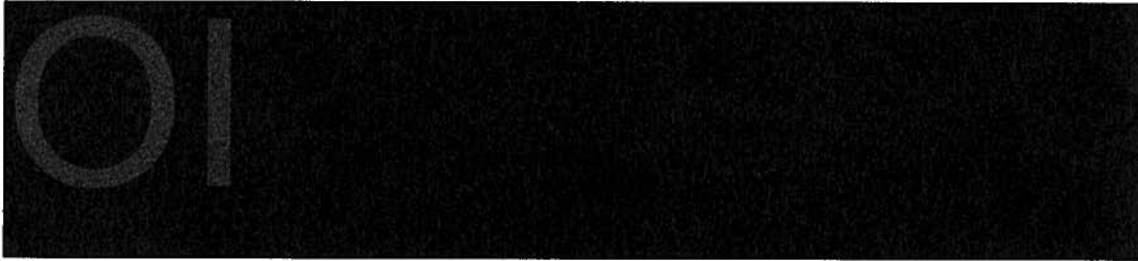
[Redacted]

LACROIX, Bryan Denis (B: 93-12-02) - (Cst. Chris Bridge) *Low Priority*
Murder Of: 95-02-19

Victim:



Suspect:



Action:



WONG, Gordon (B: 65-06-17) - (Cst. Chris Bridge) *Medium Priority*
Murder Of: 96-10-14

Motive:

Victim:

Suspect:





Persons of Interest:



Action: Further file review by Cst. Bridge
Consultation with Sgt. Clary as he reviewed file and felt other suspects may be involved



**CHOI / LEUNG - (Cst. Lori Greig)
Murder Of: 1997-03-29**

High Priority

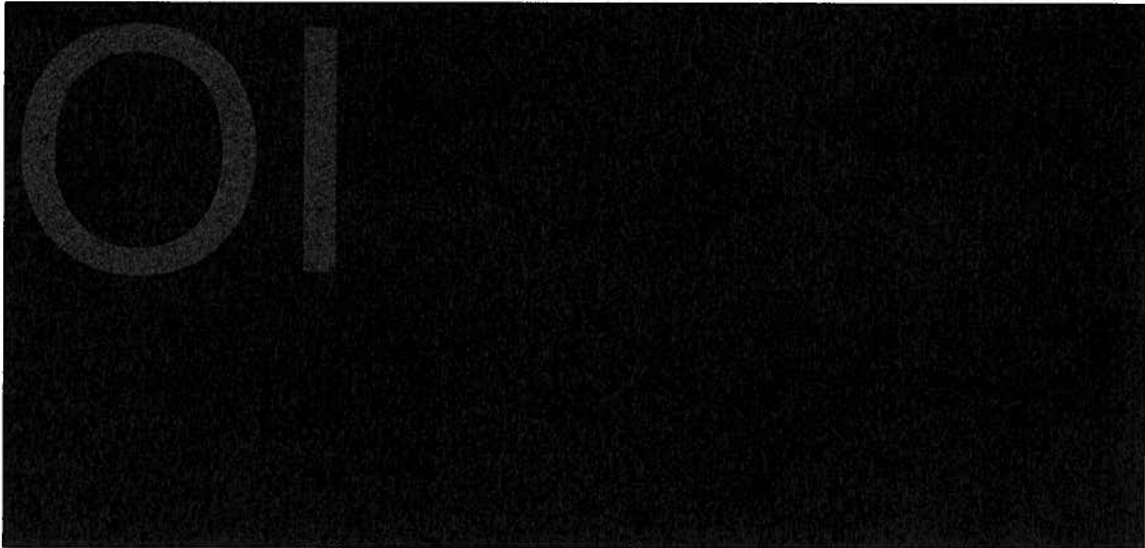
Motive:

Victim(s):



Suspect:





Action: Additional interviews & re-interviews



KU, Shuk Kam (B: 34-09-05)- (Cst. Cary Skrine)
(aka YOUNG, Francis)
Murder Of: 97-08-22

High Priority

Motive:

Victim:

Suspect:



[REDACTED]

Person of Interest:

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

**PICKTON, Robert William (B: 49-10-24)- (Cst. Ruth Yurkiw) * High Priority*
Suspect in Missing Prostitutes - 1997**

As a result of Crime Stoppers information related to the disappearance of a missing prostitute, Vancouver City Police, Missing Persons Unit, contacts Coquitlam Detachment regarding a person of interest residing in the Port Coquitlam area. PICKTON was the subject of an investigation into the brutal attack on an East End prostitute by the name of [REDACTED] in 1997. As a result, a number of charges were laid against PICKTON, but were subsequently stayed because of [REDACTED] heroin addiction and her unreliability to attend Crown Counsel for related interviews.

In July 1999 Vancouver City Police received information from a source who had been friends with PICKTON's girlfriend for 5 years - Lynn Anne ELLINGSEN (B: [REDACTED]), supporting the above incident involving [REDACTED]. He also related a incident where ELLINGSEN accompanied PICKTON where they enticed a hooker with cocaine and alcohol, picked her up a hooker and took her back to his trailer. PICKTON had sex with this hooker and exited the trailer, taking her into the barn. ELLINGSEN was said to have later gone out to the barn looking for them, as the light was on, where she saw the girl hanging by the neck with PICKTON "skinning her like a pig". She remarked she did not know human fat was yellow. The female was not seen again and ELLINGSEN assumed the she was put into the meat grinder.

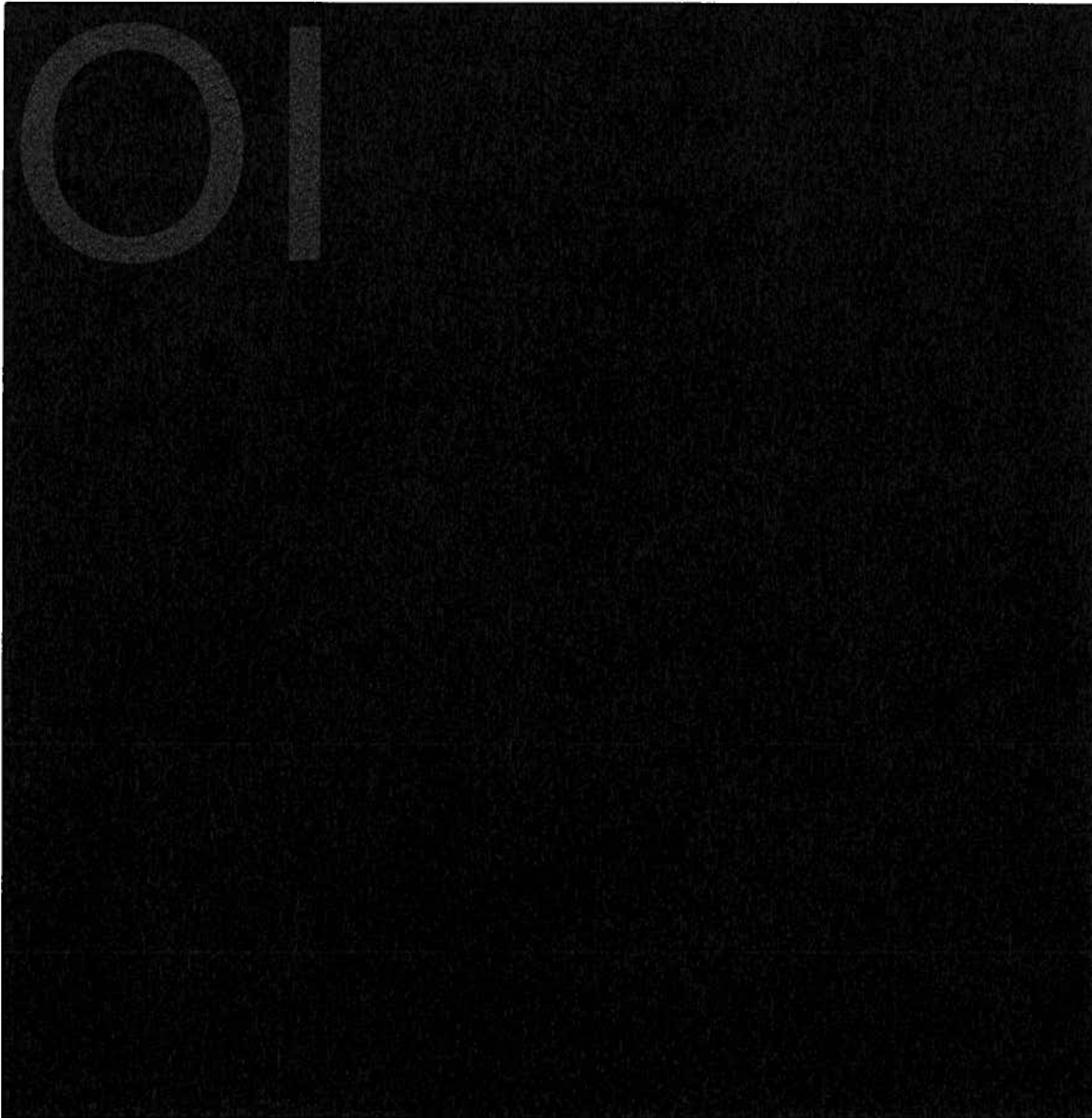
Additional information received by Cst. Horton that a [REDACTED]

A DNA profile on PICKTON is being done.

Action: Present package to Don Adam, 'E' Div Major Crime, who is reviewing the Vancouver Police missing prostitutes file, in an attempt to tie PICKTON to the Pauline JOHNSON murder
Surveillance of PICKTON to establish patterns
UCO targeting ELLINGSEN

DOE, Jane (aka 'Juicy') - (Cst. Lori Greig)
Missing Person / Suspicious Occurrence - 1999

Low Priority



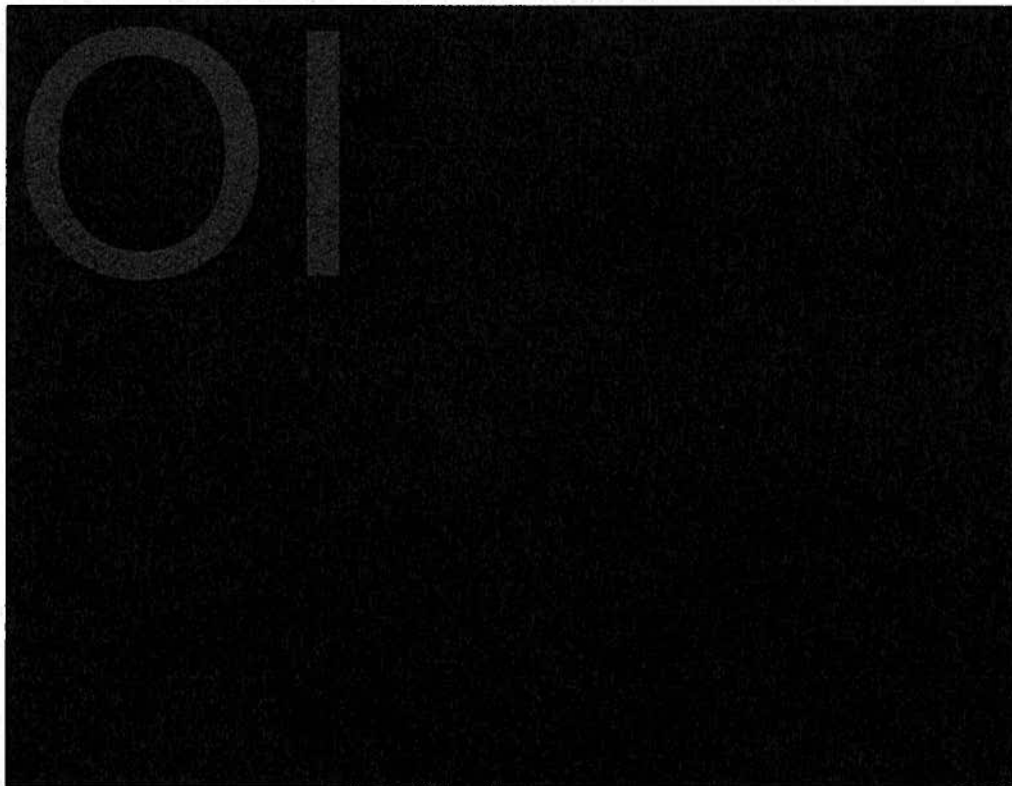


Action: Diary date file for 1 year

JOHAL, Gurinder (B: 76-11-02) - (Cpl. Cary Skrine) *High Priority*
Murder Of: 00-07-27 (Cst. Lori Greig - File Co-ordinator)
(Cst. Greg Horton - Affiant)

JOHAL, Bobby (B: 74-09-24)
Attempt Murder Of: 00-07-27

Motive:



Victim(s):

Suspect(s):
Description





Persons of Interest:



Action: Do file review
Assign tips
Focus on immediate leads / keep close to home



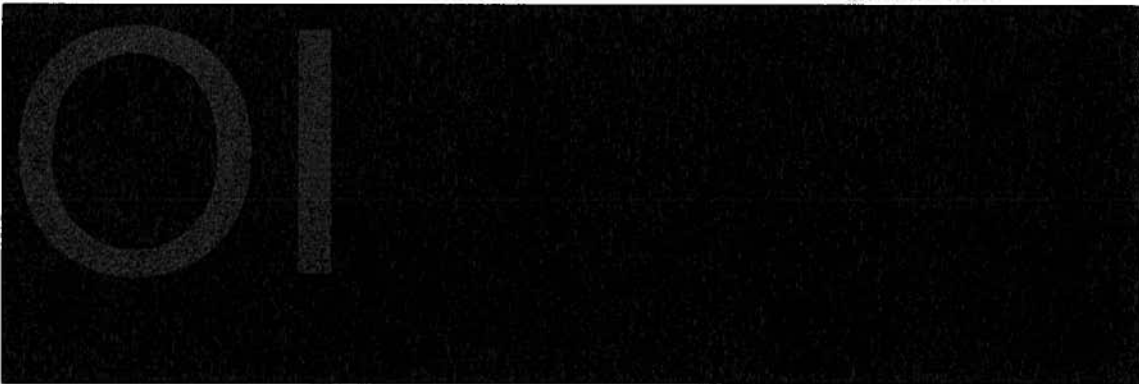
**DHALIWAL, Malkdat Singh ('Michael')(B: 1939-11-20)' - (Cst. Ruth Yurkiw)
Murder Of: 01-01-04 *High Priority***

Motive:

Victim:



Suspect(s):





Action: Polygraphs



Additional Topics:

1. Next file co-ordinator will be Cst. Lisa Stuart.
2. At the beginning of major files a member will be named to do Affidavits
3. 'Q' Drive is being set up by Pauline Sherwood for SCU major files
4. Cst. Michelle Baly has been seconded to SCU until her maternity leave to assist with backlog

*Meeting adjourned at 16:00 Hours.

*Next meeting will be held in the Boardroom at 13:00 Hours on Wednesday, April 25th, 2001.

SERIOUS CRIME UNIT MEETING (Cont'd)
Wednesday, April 25, 2001
Coquitlam RCMP Detachment

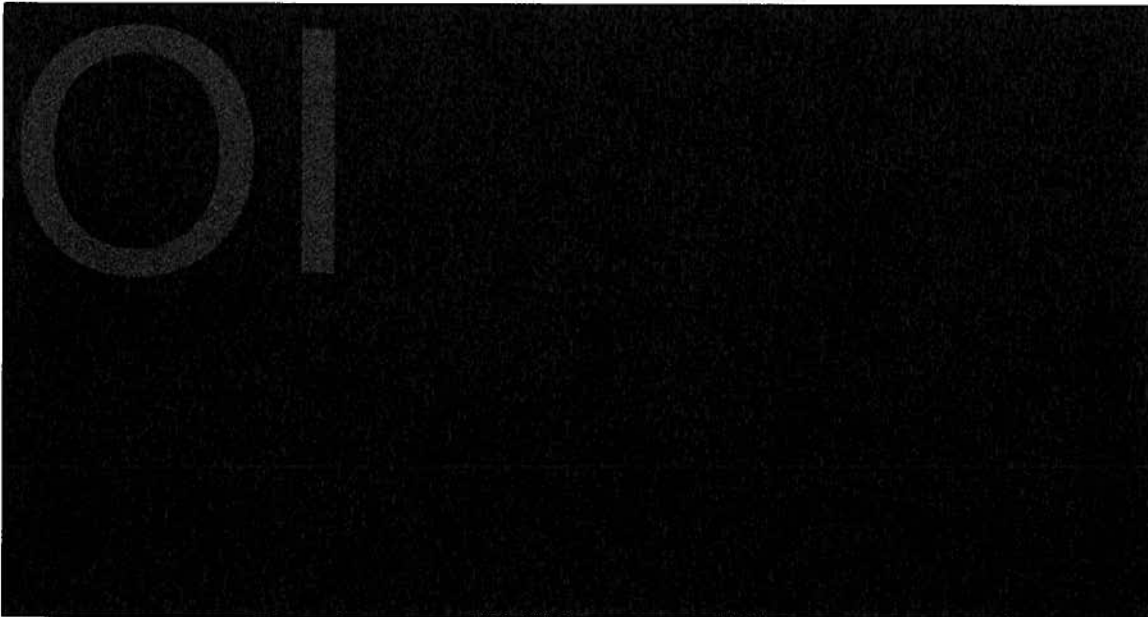
Present: **Insp. Lorne Schwartz**
 Sgt. Mike Connor
 Cpl. Cary Skrine
 Cst. Ruth Yurkiw
 Cst. Lori Greig
 Cst. Lisa Stuart
 Cst. Chris Bridge
 Cst. Greg Horton

***Meeting called to order @ 13:00 Hours**

Unsolved Homicides: (cont'd)

BAYARD, Wade (3 months) - (Cst. List Stuart)
Murder Of: 1972

Medium / High Priority



(5) Other Files:

**Shooting - Devon Road - (Cst. Chris Bridge)
01-01-01**

2001CQ-16

**Victim #1: Jason Mitchell DIMMOCK
(B: [REDACTED])**

**Victim #2: Mohamed Shoukat KARIM (aka Malcolm PADDERSON)
(B: [REDACTED])**

Suspect: [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

Action: [REDACTED]

Perjury / Obstruction - (Cst. Chris Bridge)

2001CQ-6712

**Suspect: (BTB) [REDACTED]
(B: [REDACTED])**

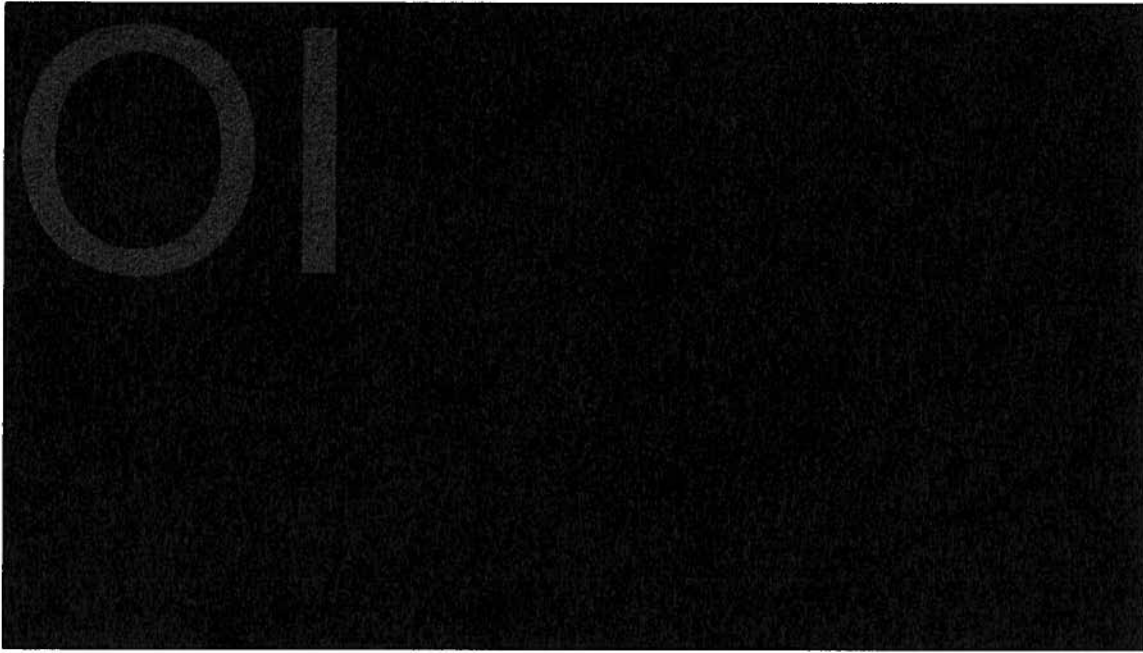
[REDACTED]

**Action: Confirm suspect / date of birth / address
Conduct Interview(s)**

Report of Possible Homicide - (Cst. Chris Bridge)

2000CQ-15352

[REDACTED]



Dangerous Sex Offender - (Cst. Chris Bridge)

2001CQ-14187

Subject:

(B: [REDACTED])

Untreated, violent sex offender who went straight from serving a 3 year sentence for Rape to Riverview where he has been since December 1999. Due to excessive alcohol abuse (Lysol, Aqua Velva, etc.) his brain was damaged to the point of him hearing voices, delusional and psychosis. He was placed on a 810 Peace Bond which expired in December 2000. He is currently allowed out on unescorted day passes from Riverview and they are contemplating releasing him.

[REDACTED] is still an untreated sex offender who should never be allowed to drink. He attacks men and women and feels women are there to satisfy his sexual needs.

A Risk Assessment will be forwarded to our point. Crown Counsel (Richard Romano) is aware of this case and supports Peace Bond.

Action: Cst. Bridge to prepare another 810 Peace Bond

Armed Robbery - Canada Trust - (Cst. Chris Bridge)
01-04-12

2001CQ-13158



Two suspects were identified 

Suspect #1: 

Suspect #2: 

Other suspect:

Suspect #3: 



Action: Determine what Surrey Detachment is prepared to do about the above-noted suspects vis-a-vis their offences to find out what their position is as we do not want to interfere with their investigation
Interview suspects in relation for stolen car, hopefully info will be generated regarding robbery

Death Threats - (Cst. Lisa Stuart)

2001CQ-9747

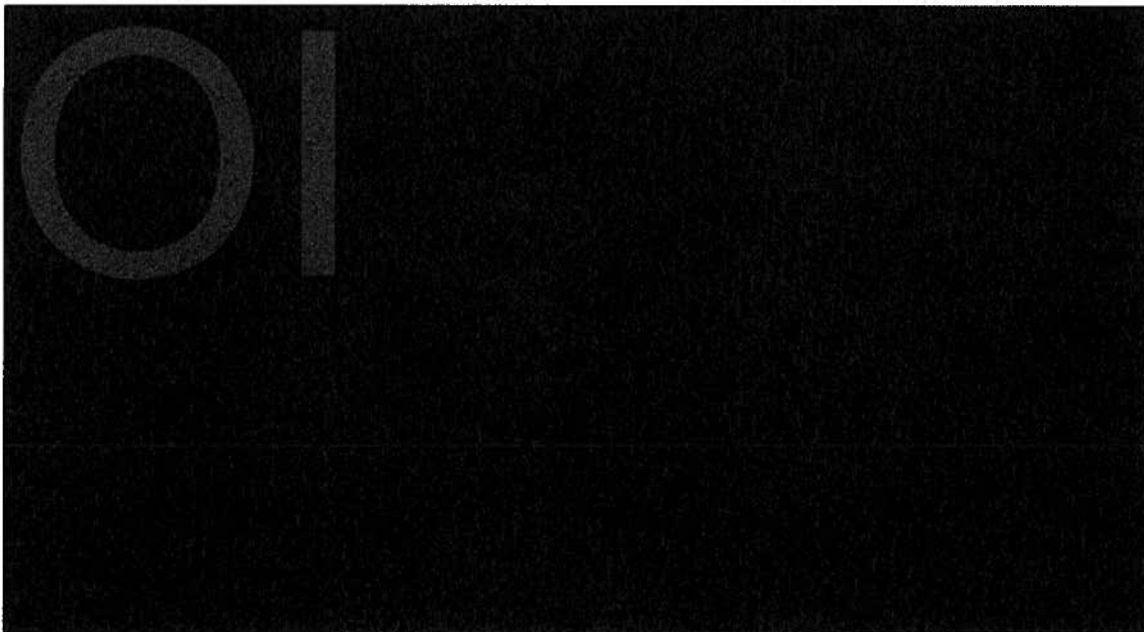
Victim: EWING, Lance Joseph
(B: )

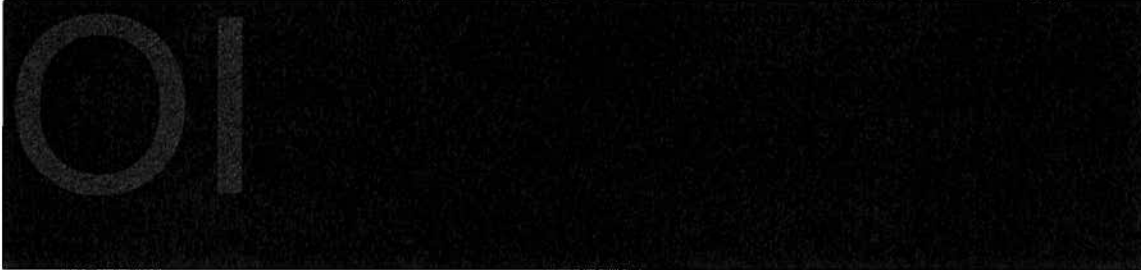


Action: [Redacted]

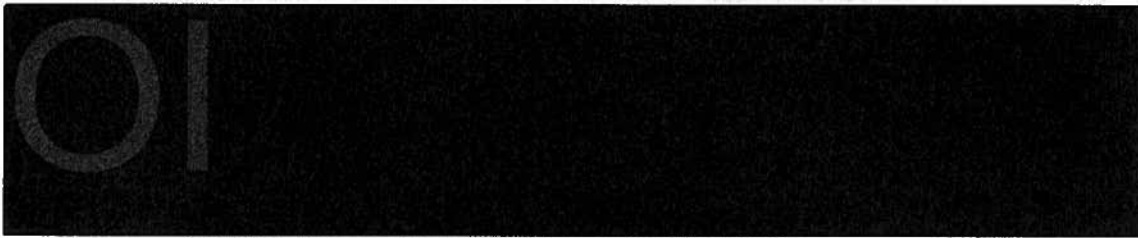
SPERLING, Carmen Annette (B: [Redacted]) - (Cst. Lisa Stuart)
Child Abduction

1998CQ-35574





A Canada Wide Warrant has been issued for the arrest of Carmen Annette SPERLING.

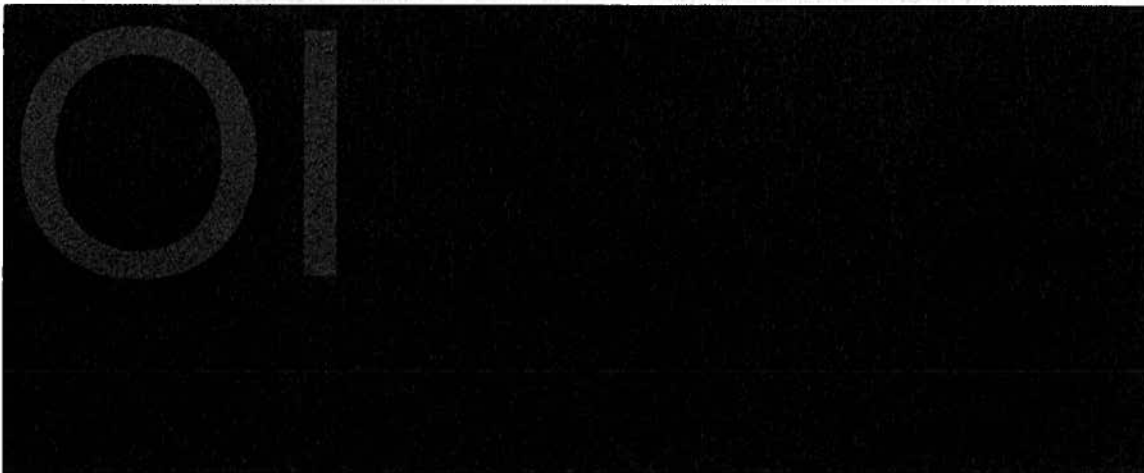


Action:



(B:) - (Cpl. Cary Skrine)
Complaint of Sexual Assault

2000CQ-23589



Actions:



[REDACTED] (B: [REDACTED]) - (Cpl. Cary Skrine)
Complaint of Sexual Assault

2001CQ-9701



Actions: Exhibits to Lab
Cst. Michelle Baly to conduct further interviews

[REDACTED] (B: [REDACTED]) - (Cpl. Cary Skrine)
Victim of Aggravated Assault

2001CQ-4237

Suspect:





Action:



**HARDY - Bank Robberies (x3) - (Cst. Lori Greig)
aka Kleenex Bandit**

Subject was arrested by Burnaby Detachment members during the commission of a bank robbery. Subject confessed to several of our offences. Court documentation being prepared and forwarded in the usual manner.

PAVER, Kenneth (x2) - (Cst. Lori Greig)

Above subject identified as being responsible for two bank robberies in our area. Court documentation being prepared and forwarded in the usual manner.

Additional Information:

Cst. Greig, the detachment robbery co-ordinator, confirmed that in 1999 - 25 bank robberies occurred; in 2000 - 7 occurred; and in 2001 - 9 have occurred. We've off to a good start!

Royal Bank - Counter Jumpers - (Cst. Ruth Yurkiw)

Subjects were arrested by Richmond Detachment during commission of offences their point. Subjects have confessed to our offences and court documentation is being prepared and forwarded in the usual manner.

29

Riverview / Colony Farm - (Cst. Ruth Yurkiw)

Cst. Yurkiw is still following up on complaints from staff at the above institutions. Further complaints are being received from administrative staff.

[REDACTED] - (Cst. Greg Horton)

Subject still in hospital refusing to be interviewed by the police. Family members have been contacted in hopes of garnering their support, however the file is to the point where if the victim fails to cooperate no further action will be undertaken.

Additional Information:

Cpl. Garry Moore, who arrives at Coquitlam Detachment on Monday, April 30th, has been assigned to Project 'E' Round-Up. He is also being slated to attend the upcoming Internet Investigators Course in May.

*Meeting adjourned at 14:30 Hours.

This is the statement of Staff Sergeant Brad ZALYS, (Regimental Number: 32669), of the Coquitlam Royal Canadian Mounted Police, telephone number (604) 945-1484 taken September 24, 2002, at 8:58 hours, by Staff Sergeant Kevin SIMMILL of the RCMP 'K' Division Major Crimes North and Inspector Bob WILLIAMS, OIC, of the RCMP 'K' Division Major Crimes North.

File No. 2002E-3220

START TAPE

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: The date is September the 24th, 2002 and the time is 8:58 hours. This will be the statement of Staff Sergeant Brad ZALYS, Z-A-L-Y-S regimental number 32669, he's currently the Plain Clothes Commander at Coquitlam Detachment telephone number (604) 945-1484. In the room is Inspector Bob WILLIAMS Officer in Charge - Major Crimes North 'K' Division and Staff Sergeant Kevin SIMMILL, it's S-I-M-M-I-L-L Support NCO - Major Crimes North 'K' Division. The interview takes place in the boardroom at Coquitlam Detachment. Brad as you're aware Inspector WILLIAMS and myself are here today to speak with you in regards to Robert William PICKTON, we're here on behalf of the Commanding Officer of 'E' Division and a civil litigation lawyer Helen ROBERTS. We've tasked with conducting an external review with respect to the missing women and Robert PICKTON. Could you please just detail for us your involvement here at Coquitlam Detachment with the missing women and the suspect Robert PICKTON please.

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: I was transferred here on a promotional move from Mission in March of 1997 into the Serious Crime Sergeant's position. I was there until November of 1998 and I was transferred and promoted to Watch Commander in, in the detachment here. And November 1999 I became the Plain Clothes Commander here and have been since. As far as the PICKTON files the first one that I recall was or the first one was the [REDACTED] incident which happened I believe about a week before I came here, I think I was transferred here in March 17th, but took a weeks leave that week and then Corporal CONNOR handled that file and I heard about it the following Monday when I came into work. And the other one was ELLINGSEN where apparently she had some information about seeing a body at the, the PICKTON farm and that was the summer of 1999 and I was still Watch Commander in a, in a the Detachment here.

Statement of Staff Sergeant Brad ZALYS
2002-09-24

File No. 2002E-3220

And my dealings with PICKTON after that were basically dealing with Sergeant POLLOCK downstairs and, and Inspector MOULTON afterwards and, and perhaps trying to further the investigation that had been started in, in the summer of 99. That's basically a kind of a summary of it I'm not sure where you want to go from here with it but.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay just, you indicated that you it, it, it's sounds you wanted to do some more in the summer of 99, I know that Mike CONNOR leaves up until that point there was an investigation a fairly extensive investigation being conducted. Could you just take it from there and some of the difficulties or some of the other pressures that were happening that kind of thing.

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: Well in the summer of 99 as I said I wasn't in plain clothes at the time I was in charge of B Watch and I just heard that something was going on with GI at the time. In late July or early August the Superintendent HALL approached me as Staff Sergeant HALPENNY was the plain clothes Commander at the time he had been transferred over to Surrey and he asked me if I'd be interested in the, in the job. Butch HALPENNY I believe left around September of 99 and then I had to stay on the Watch until my replacement came in until about the middle of November or so. So I never really knew much about the actual goings on over the summer until I went into the position and kind of heard about what happened and then having read through the file and then I guess with Y2K coming up at that time we had a lot of plans there and I was given that to do and then really there wasn't much more going on with the PICKTON investigation until January. Constable YURKIW was the one that was looking after it at that time. I know Darryl POLLOCK and myself did have some discussions about it, about priorities and as well with Inspector MOULTON prior to my going in charge of the plain clothes unit. But what his priority was with that cause, because given the nature of what I read it sounded like there was a lot validity or some possibility that he was involved in at least the one incident that Corporal CONNOR had been working on.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Ss-so what became the priority of that file like when you had these discussions what sort of priority was put on, put in where?

Statement of Staff Sergeant Brad ZALYS
2002-09-24

File No. 2002E-3220

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS:

Well it was, it was a difficult situation for the unit at the time cause I talked to Sergeant POLLOCK there'd been two seconded long term to a project called E-Lobster out of the Serious Crime Unit which was Corporal CLARY and Constable MARENCHUCK. There was also a position vacant when Gary PROULX left that was left vacant for about 14 months. So in a nine man unit there was three people missing there and there was September of that year well there was, there was two major files also that were going on at the time that started in that summer of 99 which was I believe they call it the Jane DOE file where there was a, a woman who witnessed another woman supposedly being murdered and that was occupying a lot of time. As well there was a triple murder on the long weekend of September that occurred. So that kind of kept the remaining members on the Serious Crime Unit quite occupied for the next three or four months getting all that together. And talking with Sergeant POLLOCK and Constable YURKIW about PICKTON in particular the, the say I got a run down of what had occurred as far as the project kind of being pulled and what their intentions were to continue on with the investigation and we discussed a number of avenues that could, could be done. Like I believe what it was boiling down to was trying to get you know Willy in there to have a talk to him and have sort of an interview set up and go at him to see what he had to say about things.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL:

When you refer to the project being pulled I take it there was an actual project name for PICKTON and can, can you just explain that a little bit?

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS:

Well I don't think there was an actual project name on this one I know that there was members from the Major Crime Unit in 'E' Division and there was members from Vancouver City Police involved in it as well as members from the Street Enforcement Unit here in the Serious Crime Unit all working together to most of if just seemed to be during surveillance and watching him at the time and seeing what he was up to. Apparently what I was told after is that one of the municipal employees here knew Willy and knew he was being followed so, they think that was part in parcel of why, why that was all stopped at that time as I, I know in discussion with Inspector MOULTON the expense was getting to be pretty, pretty

Statement of Staff Sergeant Brad ZALYS
2002-09-24

File No. 2002E-3220

expensive because of the overtime hours and the number of people involved in it.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: So I take it there was a lot of overtime hours being expended to the surveillance and...

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: Well that was my understanding like I said...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: ...yeah.

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: ...as I said I wasn't there when that actual operation was going on, I was on the watch...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Right.

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: ...and then I was off for most of August on holidays as well and when I came back I just heard that this great big file and all of the sudden was just stopped.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: After you, after January 2000 I think you said your YURKIW, took over the file did you initiate any investigations there?

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: No I think YURKIW took over the file.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: YURKIW.

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: After CONNOR left which would have been September of 99.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Right.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: That was my understanding yeah.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: And you came in, in November?

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: Yeah November of 99.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: And then you, I think you reviewed the file you said with POLLOCK and MOULTON and...

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: I talked about it r-read I read through it and.

A:\Brad ZAYLS.wpd

Page 4 of 20

Statement of Staff Sergeant Brad ZALYS
2002-09-24

File No. 2002E-3220

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: ...alright. Was there anything that you requested to be done at that, after the review?

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: Well I have a, I had a number of discussions with Earl MOULTON about this and with Earl it was always a priority but I one of the, it was one of these balancing acts again. We were quite prepared, I was quite prepared to put and dedicated members to it as long as we would the, the sections wasn't going to be tasked with all the other files coming in and, and they'll be put down the priority list a bit. But in those discussions it was decided that the, the priorities of the day were the priorities that were going to be done, the ones that were happening at the time and that PICKTON would be worked on when we could.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: And, and you got that direction from who?

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: Inspector MOULTON.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay. But the bottom line was is that PICKTON would still be worked on when possible?

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: Yeah it, it was one of those ones that yeah you were supposed to work on it but every time the guys would try to get together and do something on it something else would come in and I would go and see Earl and what would you like us to do with this, do you want us to continue on with that or you want us to do this one and he'd say no we have to do this one now that's the priority.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: When you became the plain clothes commander in November 99 my understanding is that the Vancouver Police Department who was well aware of the information in regard to PICKTON, what was their position and what, what were they doing?

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: Well all of this I got from Mike CONNOR and Daryl cause they had most of the dealings with them at the time. There's that I think initially there was some barriers with Vancouver as far as getting the information going but then one thing, once things got going things worked fairly well. My impression was is that three weeks of or three or four weeks whatever they did of following him around didn't reveal anything of value. There

Statement of Staff Sergeant Brad ZALYS
2002-09-24

File No. 2002E-3220

was a consensus apparently not a consensus but there was strong opinion from some of the members who were on that team that were adamant after interviewing ELLINGSEN that it was all bogus and, and that there was nothing to it, it was just some fabrication and I guess from my experience I, I think that probably would have taken some of the steam out of, of the initiative to kind of keep things going on the scale it was going.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay and, and, and when you say that it sounds like there was a, a couple of different camps. Some that believed that the information or some of the information and some didn't believe is that?

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: There again that's what the, my impression was.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: That's what you were led to believe?

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: Yes that and it was very, very strong opinions of that and but I know one thing is that Corporal CONNOR was very consistent at you know that the file be worked, wanted to be done and he was one of the strong supporters that followed it through.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: When YURKIW and I believe it was Constable CATER went to interview Mr. PICKTON in I want to say January of 2001, January or February?

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: No I think it was January 2000.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Or sorry January 2000 yes.

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: Yeah.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Did they seek any direction from you in, in that regard as to how the interview should go?

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: Well there was plenty I'm talking to Daryl and it was originally going to be Daryl and Ruth and I know we had a lot discussion about you know how the approach was going to be and what they were going to do. There seemed to a, a bit of a problem getting him in and I, I can't remember exactly what the reasons were at the time. But I know between the unit being tied down

Statement of Staff Sergeant Brad ZALYS
2002-09-24

File No. 2002E-3220

with things and getting him to come in here there was some difficulty with that and that's why it was put off or not done until January. And when it was done I for reason, I didn't hear about the interview being done until couple or three days after it was done but at ...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay. But with you specifically they didn't...

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: Did we lay out a game plan or anything?

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: ...yeah.

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: No I left that to Daryl...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yeah.

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: ...he was running the unit and how they were going to approach and so.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay. What as, as the plain clothes commander here at Coquitlam what are your responsibilities and duties?

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: Well I guess I'm in, in charge of all the plain clothes units which is the Fraud, Serious Crime Unit, Burglary, Drugs and I, I see my responsibility as two fold, kind of making sure that the priorities of the Serious Crime Unit are somewhat looked after while balancing that, that Street Enforcement side that looks after all those property crimes, robberies and drug work. I know a lot of times over the last well two and a half years now that I've been back that we've, we've stripped down our Street Enforcement Unit to virtually nothing for long periods of time to help Serious Crime and which has caused us nothing but grief over the long haul. But never had a problem when the priority is there we'll you know we'll always pull the bodies and especially on a fresh homicide we get as many people working in that first 48 - 72 hour period as we can to get it done and, and when work needs to be done then I say pull the people off their so.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: And, and the bottom line being is that the fresh priorities like the fresh homicides or the fresh bank robberies those are files that, sexual assaults that the Serious Crime Unit would

Statement of Staff Sergeant Brad ZALYS
2002-09-24

File No. 2002E-3220

investigate?

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: Well the sexual assaults and things were coming in steady and I think there was decision made that the watch is, we couldn't do them all we asked the watches to take over that was actually before I came back as plain commander and Daryl his, his unit just couldn't keep up with them and it was one of the, one of the things that were turned back to the watches and haven't in essence ever come to Serious Crime except for the really serious ones or the small child ones.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: When you re-reviewed the file did you take a side were you had, have an opinion which way it should go?

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: Well there was one...

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Like I, I assume that you when you discuss, had discussions with Inspector MOULTON that he was had some direction or what?

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: ...had many discussions with Earl about this and it's one of these files that in the back of everybody's minds that gee you know there's something no right here there's a number of things that happened. A year after, a year later when the missing women's task force, this is a good year later they started up we had you know members from here that went there and went on the task force and we've asked them you know if he's on the list. We knew because the circumstances of the farm, what he did with the pigs and things the fact that you know there's no, no bodies were every turning up from the women missing out of Vancouver that gee there's that possibility but then you have the that strong opinion from what ELLING, ELLINGSEN was said that kind of created a little doubt in people's minds that gee maybe there's somebody else that might be responsible. That you know especially with some of the, the very, very experienced people in the division knowing all of this that well if you know they don't think it's worth putting all that effort into well we'll do what we can when we can but my opinion was that we should have had some people you know working on it a lot more steady than we, we did. But we just couldn't do it with the resources we had and the things that were coming in and the priorities at the time and

Statement of Staff Sergeant Brad ZALYS
2002-09-24

File No. 2002E-3220

it's as simple as that.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Was there any, any I, I realize that at the beginning of the ELLINGSEN investigation that there were dedicated resources to supplement your Serious Crime Unit from the Unsolved Unit and from Don RINN's shop...

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: Mmm, hmm:

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: ...as it progressed or when the missing women's task force was formed was there any further request to 'E' Division to get some more resources to you know to continue on kind of thing?

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: Well I guess the opinion here was is now they have those 12 or 13 people dedicated to this now we'll see eh.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Now they're going to have a look at it?

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: They're going to have a look at it and see if in fact PICKTON is a serious name in this file and say every time that we were talking to one of the people down there is you know where's PICKTON on the list oh, he's right up there and but he's up there with 15 - 20 other people just like him.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yeah.

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: So there again it's just that you know maybe there is somebody else.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay.

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: And there was I guess the other thing is that we from what I recall of the [REDACTED] file there was a search warrant done on that place and there was nothing else found in there to, to indicate anything at that time. Then we had another incident where we had three missing or three found bodies out in the Fraser Valley and there was [REDACTED] and we I know PICKTON's name came up at a, a meeting it came with Jeremy FIELD out of Vancouver City Police and Paul MCCARL out of, he was on Serious Crime over in South West District there he was investigating this and they had been working

Statement of Staff Sergeant Brad ZALYS
2002-09-24

File No. 2002E-3220

hand in hand and we from the [REDACTED] file we managed to get DNA that was kept from that file and checked into those, of course the DNA turned out not to belong to him [REDACTED]

- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yeah.
- S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: So there was that other thing throwing out, there's three that were...
- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: So then just...
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: And then basically there's a serial killer out there besides PICKTON?
- S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: ...yes.
- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: ...yeah.
- S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: Well but PICKTON wasn't a certainty at that time.
- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Just for the purposed of the tape just to, to clarify that, that was PICKTON's DNA that was submitted to the lab to be compared against the Chilliwack or South West District...
- S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: There was one in Mission...
- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: ...murders?
- S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: ...and two in Agassiz they were a ELAGIDY...
- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yeah. PIPE and YONKERS.
- S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: ...that's the three yes.
- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yeah. Do you feel Constable YURKIW was the right person to do that interview with Mr. PICKTON?
- S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: I didn't know Ruth that well I'd only been back a month or two but I knew Ruth had pretty strong GI background, I know she'd been in Commercial Crime but she'd been doing sexual assaults and done lots of interviews. For her expertise in interrogation or interview I, I wasn't sure of.

Statement of Staff Sergeant Brad ZALYS
2002-09-24

File No. 2002E-3220

- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay. Going back to the [REDACTED] file where PICKTON was actually charged with aggravated assault on [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
- S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: [REDACTED]
- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: ...yes, that would be back in 1997 when, well you came to the unit March of 1997?
- S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: Yes.
- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yeah that would be right around the time that it happened, what was the position of the crown on that or why did that one get stayed?
- S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: That one kind of dragged out bit that, there again that happened it was the exact weekend before I started but you know I talked to Mike CONNOR quite a bit about it and in the long run I, I think it was about oh, it had to be at least a year later the thing was going to trial and the problem was that she wouldn't come to court. They tried tracking her down and I think it was just as simple that she was a plain simple reluctant witness or victim and wouldn't come.
- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay now would the crown have consulted with the RCMP on that before pulling the charge or did the crown make any request for the RCMP to go out and find her and bring her to the office to be interviewed?
- S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: From, now I can't remember if I'd gone back to B watch by that time or not but I still remember talking to Mike I'm sure that the guys went out and, and tracked her down. I know there was some difficulty in locating her and they tracked her down but I'm, I'm...
- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yeah.
- S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: ...almost positive they did and she still wouldn't come in.
- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay. I know they tracked her down with respect to a possible threat that PICKTON may be after her...

Statement of Staff Sergeant Brad ZALYS
2002-09-24

File No. 2002E-3220

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: Mmm, hmm.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: ...and they determined that she was no longer working the stroll or on the streets in downtown Vancouver.

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: No I...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Does that help at all?

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: ...no I, I just can't recall you know I, I was pretty sure that they found her and talked to her and that...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay.

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: ...but I could be wrong.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Alright yesterday we received from Mike kind of what he's called a time line that Coquitlam Detachment Major Crime Section, have you had the opportunity to review...

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: I have a copy of it.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: ...okay.

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: Yeah.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: And you've looked it over and?

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: In general yeah, I haven't looked at it in great detail...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay.

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: ...but pretty much, I got a pretty good idea what's in there.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: So in, in essence basically the question is, is that what he's identified for the purposes of this review team, this review investigation is some of the other significant pressures that were happening around 97, 98 and 99 is that a fair statement as to what was going on?

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: Yeah there's I've, I've had a pretty good look at that and I know there's lots more that isn't in there that was going on at the

Statement of Staff Sergeant Brad ZALYS**2002-09-24****File No. 2002E-3220**

time but the guys just never had a note up or were not recorded but it was, it was just one thing after another.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay. So this, this isn't all inclusive then is basically what you're saying?

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: No most of it was there is there but I would say there's still other things as well.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Right and these seem to be the priority files if you will as far as bank robberies, sexual assaults, other murders...

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: Mmm, hmm. Yeah, now in 97 PICKTON's name wasn't so much in the forefront until I believe it was till the [REDACTED] thing started coming up.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: ...or ELLINGSEN?

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: ELLINGSEN I mean yes.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yes.

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: But yeah that is I'd say November 90, 98 that's when I got transferred to the watch and you know Willy's name would come up once and a while.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: In your discussions with Daryl POLLOCK and Earl MOULTON what sorts of things were you trying to, trying to do in the sense that we hadn't done yet but we would like to do if the money and resources were available?

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: I think the thing I was looking for from Earl was to if we would get a commitment to get the bodies in either that or get the okay to you know basically shut down my street unit and or that type of thing and commit it for a long term. It seemed like something we weren't going to be able to work a day or two here and there, it was something we were either going to make our minds up to have to go after and, and either you know rule him, rule him out or see what we could find on him. Go hard but it was going to take you know that commitment to do that.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yes.

Statement of Staff Sergeant Brad ZALYS
2002-09-24

File No. 2002E-3220

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: And I was I hate to back this up but it's right in the middle of there when they shut down depot and everybody else you know, everybody was getting stripped down at the time and so all those things were coming up, 'E' Division was out of money apparent and I don't, a lot of the things were beyond me.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay.

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: Kind of thought too that when you know Earl when he got his Chiefs down to Vancouver being a Crops Officer down there it you know might have some influences to getting an initiative started down there as well and on something like that but never heard much more about it.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: When did Earl MOULTON leave Coquitlam?

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: The summer of 2000.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Summer of 2000?

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: Yeah.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Right. So do you know if, if the request was ever made to division for the extra resources?

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: Officially?

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yes.

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: No I don't think so.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay and who, I guess if, if, if Earl I, I it would be Earl's responsibility through or to make that request, who would he make it through our Criminal Operations in 'E' Division or how does that work here?

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: You mean when Earl was the Inspector here?

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yeah right.

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: Well I presume that making the contacts with Gary BASS' shop being in charge of the kind of the Major Crime side of things

Statement of Staff Sergeant Brad ZALYS
2002-09-24

File No. 2002E-3220

with 'E' Division would, would have been thing that probably something in conjunction see if he could get ... get Vancouver on, on board here.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: So if Earl, Earl left in 2000 then, then who took over from Earl?

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: Lorne SCHWARTZ.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: And was, was he the Operations Officer then?

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: Operations Support Officer.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay. So was he made aware of what was going on?

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: Oh, yeah he was back then we just, Daryl and I discussed the PICKTON file but also there was a major crime meeting with Mike's crew when Mike came back to Serious Crime in I guess, well this is a year later but April of 2001 and this is the, this is the minutes from the meeting, April 11, 2001 and the priorities of all the, all the outstanding homicides and all the other things that had to be done and were's the PICKTON (PAGES FLIPPING) here's PICKTON, it was rated a high priority at the time even then. And I think a lot of that was probably to do with, with Mike's previous, previous dealings with ELLINGSEN as well. But there was in amongst that we had six or seven high priority files that were all going on, some...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: So I'm sorry what, the minutes of the meeting there you've, you're referring to documents. What was the date on that?

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: April 11th, 2001.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: And that was a meeting amongst?

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: Lorne SCHWARTZ, myself and the members of the Serious Crime Unit.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay and would you allow us to have copies of that...

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: Oh sure no, no problem what so ever.

Statement of Staff Sergeant Brad ZALYS
2002-09-24

File No. 2002E-3220

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: ...minutes.

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: When we got the third officer here Dave DEBOULT as well he became the Operations Officers and Earl flipped over to the new position of the Operations Support Officer in Charge of our side of things.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay Lorne?

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: No...

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: When I'm just that you're going...

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: ...sorry I'm confusing you here a little bit. When we went to a third officer here...

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: ...right.

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: ...Dave DEBOULT came in.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Right.

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: And he took over Earl's spot as the Operations Officer, the newly created Operations Support Officer position Earl went to that side of the house then.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay.

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: And was in that position for about a year and a half before Lorne came. But there again like Dave too...

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: So when say Inspector MOULTON left in the summer of 2000 that means he left to go to Vancouver?

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: ...yes.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay.

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: Got his Chiefs down there and likewise Dave DEBOULT when he came shortly after he a read through the PICKTON file, the ELLINGSEN, the ELLINGSEN thing as well.

Statement of Staff Sergeant Brad ZALYS
2002-09-24

File No. 2002E-3220

- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: So senior management was pretty much informed of the PICKTON...
- S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: Well quite frankly...
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: ...situation?
- S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: ...I think senior management here and quite down right down to headquarters all knew the circumstances of that ELLINGSEN file.
- Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Okay.
- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Brad is there anything that Bob and I have not asked you that you feel is important for this external review that you could share with us?
- S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: No I guess the only thing you know really is that I, I know a lot decisions were made at, at Earl's level, the detachment level that were based on the economics and the resources at the time and I know I had a number of discussions with Earl, I made notations in my notebook about three of them in, in relation to PICKTON specifically and they were basically the same type of thing as to do, we understand the priority the po, the potential consequences you know if it ever turned out to be PICKTON down the road. Some of that you know and, and he the, the view was is that yeah, but we have to deal with what's going on right now, if that should happen well I guess we'll have to deal with that down the road and I said to Earl as well and I remember the one specialiy Earl and I were on the major case management course and a fellow from 'K' Division by the name of I think it was Dean RAVELLI.
- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Right.
- S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: He was there talking about the DIX case.
- S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Right.
- S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: And he's the, he gave us kind of an overview of it and the consequences of all that and he says if you're ever in that situation just make sure it's very clear to the people that can

Statement of Staff Sergeant Brad ZALYS
2002-09-24

File No. 2002E-3220

make decisions to do something, that they're aware of it. I remember coming back and I specially talked to Earl about that one right after that and I said you know there's always that doubt but if it ever turns around I said you know and he, he knew and I say uh, his the decisions he had to make these decisions they were tough as hard as anybody else and I know he was bound by a lot of constraints as well and that but that's the way she went.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: There are always competing priorities.

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: Well there, there are and you know and it wasn't just the like I say the sexual assaults, we were dealing with attempted homicides and homicides the whole way through here. The you know the if you look at the thing the time line you can see there's a lot of things that were going on all the time.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Exactly yeah.

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: And they were dragging out for long, long periods of time.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Alright.

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: But just one other thing I, the, the managements meetings he would attend it was one of my constant complaints that not only were we kind of stripped of bodies out of my Serious Crime Unit but even if we were up to full strength I never felt we had enough there and it was one of the things that I, every management meeting I'd bring it up you know when am I going to get more people, more people you know there I have to, we've got files down there that are you know need, need work on them badly and I was told that well once we got more trained on the, people trained on the watches or more experience we'll, we'll get them and that's three years now we're finally starting to see that they're going to start to increase and that's where our unit's going now.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: From nine to 12 I, I understand.

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: Nine to 12 I'm going to be getting another body or two on my Street Enforcement Unit as well and everything. And with the Homicide Team starting up it's still our view that leave our

Statement of Staff Sergeant Brad ZALYS
2002-09-24

File No. 2002E-3220

bodies alone and cause we've got enough work to do and they can still handle the homicides so.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Yeah this Homicide Team just for clarification is a, is a kind of like a, a mega team that's being developed in, out of Lower Mainland District...

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: That's correct to handle the homicides in the Lower Mainland District.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: ...okay. Any other questions Bob?

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: I don't think so.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay is there anything else Brad that...

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: I guess...

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: ...I mean you...

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: ...I'll, I'll ask one question is there anything, is there anything that really comes to your mind that you, that was that you could have done that wasn't done or you should have done?

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: No I, I, I felt myself I than and I speak for the people in Serious Crime there that they did all they could under the circumstances. I felt and I guess looking in hindsight I wish you know that probably everybody that's every had anything to do with him or they hadn't pushed harder or tried to do something to get it to the forefront more but at the time I felt I did all I could do at the time.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Dd-did you work quite closely with the Vancouver Police Department or have you?

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: Not personally I've had a few dealings with them.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: Have you ever had any issues with the Vancouver Police Department?

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: I've had one here where we were dealing with a source they had they may have provided us some information to us on an

**Statement of Staff Sergeant Brad ZALYS
2002-09-24**

File No. 2002E-3220

unrelated homicide that Mike CONNOR and I dealt with that were, really went awry but I think that was more the individuals involved than anything else.

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: So for the most part your working relationship is good with the Vancouver...

S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS: I've got no problems with Vancouver City...

Insp. Bob WILLIAMS: ...Police Department?

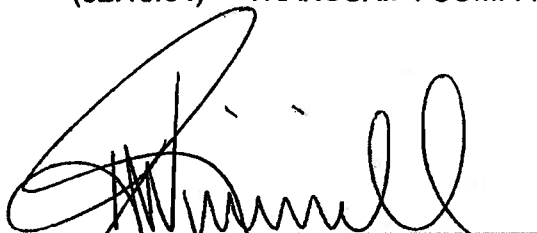
S/Sgt. Brad ZALYS:Police I know some, some of the people down there I've been at seminars with and they're great people.

S/Sgt. Kevin SIMMILL: Okay statement will end at 9:32 hours, thanks very much Brad.

END OF TAPE

STATEMENT CONCLUDED AT 09:32 HOURS ON SEPTEMBER 24, 2002.

(02.10.04) TRANSCRIPT COMPARED TO STATEMENT AND CERTIFIED CORRECT.



(SIMMILL, Kevin), Staff Sergeant
RCMP 'K' Division
Major Crimes North

/pl

No.
VICTORIA REGISTRY

IN THE SUPREME COURT OF BRITISH COLUMBIA

BETWEEN:

[REDACTED]

PLAINTIFF

AND:

**HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN IN RIGHT OF CANADA,
HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN IN RIGHT OF
THE PROVINCE OF BRITISH COLUMBIA,
THE CITY OF VANCOUVER,
THE VANCOUVER POLICE DEPARTMENT,
THE CITY OF PORT COQUITLAM, and
GORDON M. CAMPBELL**

DEFENDANTS

STATEMENT OF CLAIM

1. The Plaintiff is the father of Marcella Helen Creison, and resides at c/o 201 - 2377 Bevan Avenue Sidney British Columbia V8L 4M9, and brings this action pursuant to Common Law, *The Police Act*, RSBC 1996 and *The Family Compensations Act*, RSBC 1996.
2. The Defendant, Her Majesty the Queen in Right of British Columbia, at all time material to this action was responsible for policing in the Province of British Columbia, under the provisions of *The Police Act*, RSBC 1996.
3. The Defendant, Her Majesty the Queen in Right of British Columbia, at all times material to this action was responsible for policing in Canada and specifically in Port Coquitlam, British Columbia.


3

- a. Having identified the existence of a possible serial killer they did intentionally fail to place proper, or adequate investigative resources in place for the purpose of conducting a meaningful and effective investigation;
 - b. Being provided information from various sources with respect to activity at the Lands, did fail to pursue in a professional and effective manner that information with full knowledge that other individuals would be killed as a result;
 - c. Did fail to disclose, share, and otherwise communicate with other police forces, and/or officers, relevant information which would assist in resolving the cause of the missing women, contrary to the *Police Act*;
13. As a result of the defendants' willful acts or alternatively the defendants' negligence, the Plaintiff's daughter, Marcella Hellen Creison, went missing from the down town east side of Vancouver.
14. As a result of the Defendants' actions, the Plaintiff has suffered the loss of his daughter, Marcella Hellen Creison, mental anguish, loss of companionship, emotional trauma and spiritual trauma.

WHEREFORE THE PLAINTIFF CLAIMS:

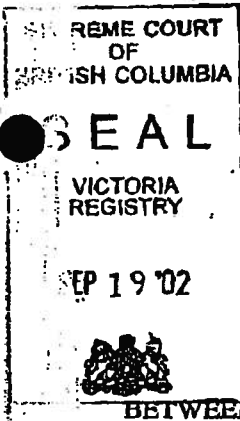
- A. General Damages;
- B. Pecuniary Damages;
- C. Punitive Damages; and
- D. Costs.

Place of trial: Victoria, British Columbia

Dated: Sept 19, 2007

 Denis Berntsen
 Solicitor for the Plaintiff

This Statement of Claim is filed by Denis Berntsen of the law firm of Henley & Walden, Barristers and Solicitors, whose place of business and address for service is 201 - 2377 Bevan Avenue, Sidney, B.C. V8L 4M9.

Phone: (250) 656-7231
 Fax: (250) 656-0937



NO: 02 4301
VICTORIA REGISTRY

IN THE SUPREME COURT OF BRITISH COLUMBIA

BETWEEN:

[Redacted Name]

PLAINTIFF

AND:

**HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN IN RIGHT OF CANADA
HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN IN RIGHT OF
THE PROVINCE OF BRITISH COLUMBIA,
THE CITY OF VANCOUVER,
THE VANCOUVER POLICE DEPARTMENT and
THE CITY OF PORT COQUITLAM
GORDON M. CAMPBELL**

DEFENDANTS

WRIT OF SUMMONS

Name and Address
of each Plaintiff:

[Redacted Name]
c/o 201 - 2377 Bevan Avenue
Sidney, BC V8L 4M9

Name and Address
of each Defendant:

Her Majesty the Queen in Right of
the Province of British Columbia
Office of the Attorney General
1001 Douglas Street
Victoria, BC V8V 1X4

The City of Vancouver
453 West 12th Avenue
Vancouver, BC V5Y 1V4

The Vancouver Police Department
2120 Cambie Street
Vancouver, BC V5Z 4N6

The City of Port Coquitlam
2580 Shaughnessy Street
Port Coquitlam, BC V3C 2A8

Her Majesty the Queen in Right of Canada
900 - 840 Howe Street
Vancouver, BC V6Z 2S9

Gordon M. Campbell
Rm 156 West Annex
Parliament Buildings
Victoria, BC V8V 1X4

- 2 -

ELIZABETH THE SECOND, by the Grace of God, of the United Kingdom, Canada and Her other Realms and Territories, Queen, Head of the Commonwealth, Defender of the Faith.

TO THE DEFENDANT(S): Her Majesty the Queen in Right of the Province of British Columbia,
The City of Vancouver and The Vancouver Police Department
Her Majesty the Queen in Right of Canada,
The City of Port Coquitlam.
Gordon M. Campbell

TAKE NOTICE that this action has been commenced against you by the Plaintiff(s) for the claim(s) set out in this Writ.

IF YOU INTEND TO DEFEND this action, or if you have a set off or counterclaim which you wish to have taken into account at the trial, **YOU MUST:**

- (a) **GIVE NOTICE** of your intention by filing a form entitled "Appearance" in the above registry of this court, at the address shown below, within the Time for Appearance provided for below and **YOU MUST ALSO DELIVER** a copy of the Appearance to the plaintiff's address for delivery, which is set out in this writ, and
- (b) if a statement of claim is provided with this writ of summons or is later served on or delivered to you, **FILE** a Statement of Defence in the above registry of this court within the Time for Defence provided for below and **DELIVER** a copy of the Statement of Defence to the plaintiff's address for delivery.

YOU OR YOUR SOLICITOR may file the Appearance and the Statement of Defence. You may obtain a form of Appearance at the registry.

JUDGMENT MAY BE TAKEN AGAINST YOU IF

- (a) **YOU FAIL** to file the Appearance within the proper Time for Appearance provided for below, or
- (b) **YOU FAIL** to file the Statement of Defence within the Time for Defence provided for below.

TIME FOR APPEARANCE

If this Writ is served on a person in British Columbia, the time for appearance by that person is 7 days from the service (not including the day of service).

If this Writ is served on a person outside British Columbia, the time for appearance by that person after service, is 21 days in the case of a person residing anywhere within Canada, 28 days in the case of a person residing in the United States of America, and 42 days in the case of a person residing elsewhere.

[or, if the time for appearance has been set by order of the court, within that time.]

TIME FOR DEFENCE

A Statement of Defence must be filed and delivered to the plaintiff within 14 days after the later of

(a) the time that the Statement of Claim is served on you (whether with this writ of summons or otherwise) or if delivered to you in accordance with the Rules of Court, and

(b) the end of the Time for Appearance provided for above.

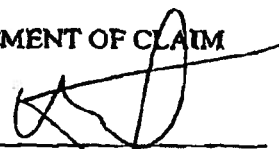
[or, if the time for defence has been set by order of the court, within that time.]

(1) The address of the Registry is:	P.O. Box 9248 Stn Prov Govt 2nd Floor - 850 Burdett Avenue Victoria, British Columbia V8W 9J2
(2) The plaintiff's ADDRESS FOR DELIVERY IS: Fax number for delivery:	201-2377 Bevan Avenue Sidney, British Columbia V8L 4M9 (250)656-0937
(3) The name and office address of the Plaintiff's solicitor is:	Denis Berntsen Henley & Walden 201-2377 Bevan Avenue Sidney, British Columbia V8L 4M9

The Plaintiff's claim is:

SEE ATTACHED STATEMENT OF CLAIM

DATES September 19, 2002



 Solicitor for the Plaintiff

OM I.3 -- Assistance

Page 1 of 8

K. 3. Missing Persons**K. 3. a. General**

1. The law-enforcement agency having jurisdiction is responsible for inquiries to locate missing persons.
2. If requested, the RCMP will assist other law-enforcement agencies.
3. A person residing outside Canada will be asked to direct his/her inquiry to the local accredited law-enforcement agency in the country of residence.
4. An inquiry from a foreign law-enforcement agency, will be redirected to Headquarters, International Liaison Br. for a records check.
 1. This will ensure that a duplicate investigation has not taken place.
5. An embassy/consulate must request an inquiry through the Dept. of Foreign Affairs and International Trade.

K. 3. b. Missing Adult

1. Inform the inquirer that if the missing adult is located, the RCMP will not disclose his/her whereabouts unless the missing person consents.
2. If you find the missing adult, provide that person with the inquirer's address and ask the person to contact the inquirer.
3. If the person does not want his/her whereabouts disclosed, tell the inquirer this without disclosing the location. If your det. address would indicate the location, have div. headquarters reply.

K. 3. c. Missing Child

1. Investigate immediately and if circumstances warrant, begin the search as soon as possible.
2. Enter all relevant information on CPIC.
3. Notify the appropriate local agencies/resource groups.
4. For the services provided by the Missing Children's Registry, see K.3.d.
5. If there is a likelihood that the child could have left your area of jurisdiction, notify the appropriate agencies/resource groups in the areas where you think the child may have gone.
6. As soon as new information becomes available, inform the parents/guardians

and agencies/resource groups.

K. 3. d. Missing Children's Registry

1. The Registry is the Canadian response center for missing children, and is linked to all Canadian police dept. and related dept. through CPIC and all foreign police dept. through NCIC, FBI and Interpol.
2. The Registry has a direct link with Canada Customs, International Project Return, as partners in a joint-forces operation.
3. Project Return is also a member of an international network of agencies that regularly exchanges information and helps network members find missing children. It is affiliated with law-enforcement agencies in more than 40 countries.
4. Missing Children's Registry provides the following services:
 1. maintains and monitors files on missing children;
 2. in consultation with the primary investigative unit, coordinates the investigation of a missing child;
 3. maintains and analyzes national data on the nature and scope of missing children;
 4. conducts investigative and original research to assist Canadian and foreign police dept.;
 5. produces and distributes national and international, bulletins, reports, newsletters, directories, resource materials and the findings of research studies;
 6. administers the Department of Justice Canada Travel Program;
 7. provides a photo-aging service;
 8. networks with and provides resource information to search and recovery agencies, the public and corporate sectors involved in the search for and recovery of missing children; and
 9. provides a network link for international investigative and information exchange.
5. Project Return provides the following services:
 1. issues lookouts on international, national and regional levels;
 2. maintains a database of recoveries;

OM I.3 -- Assistance

Page 3 of 8

3. maintains intelligence files on subjects and recoveries;
4. determines trends, profiles and indicators;
5. provides statistical reports on recoveries; and
6. provides training to law-enforcements agencies.

2327
1996-10-02

K. 4. Compassionate Reasons to Locate

- K. 4. a. Divisions will have in place a program to provide a method of locating a person in travel status for compassionate reasons, e.g. death or serious illness in the family.

K. 5. Identification Fingerprints

- K. 5. a. If a person requests that his/her fingerprints be taken for identification purposes:

1. Take the fingerprints on form C-216C in single copy.
2. Give the applicant the completed form C-216C and tell him/her to store it in a safe place and to notify his/her next of kin of the location.
3. If the applicant insists that the RCMP keep his/her fingerprints, mark the form **To be retained for personal identification.**
4. Ensure that the name of the person or law firm to be notified in the event of death is recorded on the reverse of form C-216C.
5. Send form C-216C to National Headquarters, ATTN: Information and Identification Services Directorate.
6. Tell the applicant that receipt will not be acknowledged.

L. RELEASE OF INFORMATION**L. 1. Marking of Documents**

- L. 1. a. When releasing a document to a provincial agency **other than** the provincial justice/attorney general's department, mark it as follows:

"This document is the property of the Government of Canada. It is loaned, in confidence, to your agency only and is not to be reclassified or further disseminated without the consent of the originator."

L. 2. Disclosure of Personal Information - Privacy Act

10/23/02 12:22 FAX 250 380 6185

RCMP CONTRACT POLICING

01002

manual - manuel	chap. titre - titre du chap.	chap. no. no. du chap.
OPERATIONAL	ASSISTANCE	1.3

F. GENERAL PUBLIC**1. Lost, Found and Stolen Property**

- a. Refer to Headquarters Ops. Man. II.1.R. and Div. Ops. Man. II.1.H. for policy.

2. Missing Persons**a. General**

1. The correlation of missing person complaints in this Division is the responsibility of the OIC Contract Policing Branch.
2. Missing person complaints will be investigated promptly, particularly those of missing children.
3. Use Form 2542, Missing/Elopee Person Form (SSC cat. 7530-21-901-7384) to record specific data for CPIC entry.
4. In addition to the information on Form 2542, the following required:
 1. any other means of identification;
 2. name and address of current doctor and dentist;
 3. mode of transportation, if any; and
 4. access to funds (eg. bank account, credit cards, etc.).
5. The Detachment having jurisdiction where the missing person normally resides will, in most instances, be responsible for the investigation and enter the missing person information on CPIC. If the missing person was last seen outside the jurisdiction of residence, the police agency/detachment where the last sighting took place may be responsible for the investigation and CPIC entry. This will be dependent upon the circumstances.

b. Member

1. Investigate missing person complaints promptly (Div. Ops. Man. I:3.D.4 a-3, "Runaway Children" also refers).
2. Initiate search action as soon as practicable where circumstances warrant.
3. Enter all missing persons on CPIC immediately using available information from Form 2542.
4. Advise other agencies/community resources/persons in those areas where the subject might reasonably be located.
5. Provide updated information to all agencies and systems as it becomes available, with a CPIC copy to the OIC Contract Policing Branch.
6. Obtain other methods of identification promptly (i.e. photographs, fingerprints, dental charts, x-rays, etc.).

E-1036
93-11-08

chap. no. no. du chap.	chap. titre - titre du chap.	manuel - manuel
1.3	ASSISTANCE	OPERATIONAL

F. 2. b. 6. (Cont'd)

1. Request dental chart information from the missing person's dentist, using the format of the "Doctor's Letter" in App. I-3-24. Attach Form 1667 (Dental Characteristics Input Data) for the dentist to complete.
2. If the missing person is not located in 10 days, enter dental chart information on CPIC.
7. Use the services of the Contract Policing Crime & Information Bulletin and other media resources to disseminate information.
 1. See Div. Ops. Man. II.4.E.11. for bulletin/circular guidelines.
8. Immediately advise all applicable agencies/persons when the subject is located, with a CPIC copy to the OIC Contract Policing Branch if previously reported.
9. If the subject is presumed dead:
 1. notify the Coroner;
 2. complete a Sudden Death Report, form "E" Div. 7, and other relevant documentation (Div. Ops. Man. II.10.D.1.c.6. refers);
 3. advise the Coroner of any significant change in file status, eg. body recovered; and
 4. enter all available data, including dental records, on CPIC and maintain indefinitely.

Files on missing persons must remain at detachment level and cannot be destroyed without permission from "E" Div. Headquarters.
5. Request, by CPIC, telephone, or fax to have the Violent Crime Analysis Unit do a query of the Major Crime Organizational System (MACROS) - Found Human Remains Database, to determine if the missing subject's body has been recovered but remains unidentified. Periodic requests are recommended within the first year and on an annual basis.
10. Notify next of kin when persons reported to the police are later found dead (Div. Ops. Man. II.10.D.2; 1. & 2. refers).

c. Reporting Requirements

1. If foul play or other criminal act is suspected, eg. abduction (parental or otherwise), report immediately to the OIC Contract Policing Branch as outlined in Div. Ops. Man. VI:1.D.1.e. (suspected murder).

H. GENERAL PUBLIC**1. MISSING PERSONS****1. General**

1. All reports of missing persons will be promptly and thoroughly investigated, especially those of missing children.
2. Missing persons investigations are to be considered "high risk" investigations that require close supervision and detailed documentation.
3. Members will ensure that full use of CPIC is made and that records are updated as events unfold.
4. Responsibility for the investigation, including CPIC records maintenance, will usually fall to the Detachment/Police Agency having jurisdiction in the area where the missing person normally resides.
 1. If the initial investigation confirms the missing person was last seen outside the jurisdiction of residence, then the Detachment/Police Agency where the last sighting occurred may assume responsibility for the investigation.
 2. Jurisdictional disputes must not occur and full cooperation is expected. In the event that the investigation crosses detachment boundaries, the unit with whom the missing person's family has been liaising will maintain control of the investigation.
 3. Jurisdictional questions will be settled by the District Officer if local agreement cannot be reached.

2. Member

1. Upon receiving a missing person report:
 1. obtain as much information as possible,
 1. Use Lost/Missing Persons Report form 3450(FLO), where appropriate.
 2. Consider searching the subject's residence/room for physical evidence or information which might indicate his or her whereabouts.
 2. ensure appropriate CPIC entries are made,
 3. where appropriate, have information on the missing person broadcast to neighbouring detachments, police agencies or other

agencies (transit buses, taxi companies, media outlets, municipal public works dispatch, Canada Customs and border crossing points, etc.);

1. Use of local "fan-out" programs should be considered, where such programs exist.
4. Immediately obtain means and methods of identification where available, e.g:
 1. biological evidence (e.g. hairbrushes, toothbrushes, underwear, etc.). This material should be obtained as early as possible in the investigation. Where not available, attempt to obtain DNA samples from known relatives, in the following order of preference:
 1. biological parents;
 2. offspring (with the other parent, if possible);
 3. siblings (as many as possible);
 4. other relatives (the farther away from the parent-offspring link, the less useful the sample becomes).
 2. most recent photographs,
 3. dental and medical records (including x-rays and old PAP smears). These should be obtained early in the investigation or the practitioner should be contacted to ensure that they are not destroyed;
 4. clothing and jewellery worn,
 5. tattoos, scars, piercings, marks, deformities, etc;
 6. habits, peculiarities, traits, pastimes, hobbies, interests, personal lifestyle items or associations that may be useful in locating or identifying the individual.
5. consider a FACES check with the Vancouver Police Department,
 1. FACES is a sex trade worker intervention program which may assist in locating persons who have relocated to Vancouver and are involved in the sex trade.
 2. The FACES Coordinator can be reached at (604) 717-2677 or email: dave.willis@city.vancouver.bc.ca

6. consider using the "E" Division "Crime and Information Bulletin" to disseminate information,
 1. "E" Division Operational Information Systems can be reached at (604) 264-2488, or facsimile at (604) 264-2450.
7. if you believe that the missing persons investigation should be the responsibility of another detachment/police agency:
 1. obtain details of the complainant and of the missing person,
 2. open an assistance file to that detachment/agency,
 3. advise the complainant to report the missing person to the appropriate detachment/agency and that you will be advising that agency to expect the upcoming report,
 4. advise the detachment/agency of the details of your assistance file, investigator name and file number and any assistance enquiries which you may have conducted; and
 5. forward the assistance file to your supervisor for review.
2. In all missing persons cases where foul play is suspected or cannot be ruled out, report the details as per division supplement VI.1. - Reporting Procedures.
 1. See also division supplement II.6.F.9. - ViCLAS.
3. If the missing person is presumed dead:
 1. notify the Coroner's Office and maintain liaison in the event a body is subsequently recovered;
 2. complete form ed7 (FLO) Sudden Death Report and forward as applicable;
 3. ensure all relevant data is entered on CPIC and maintain the file at the detachment in accordance with OSR file retention guidelines;
 4. advise ViCLAS Rapid ID Program Manager who will search "Found Human Remains" database and conduct enquiries with the provincial Coroner's Office (see division supplement II.6.F.9. - ViCLAS); and

5. ensure the subject's family is kept fully apprised on the status of the investigation.
4. **If foul play is suspected or cannot be ruled out, within 30 days of the disappearance submit any seized biological evidence or samples to the FLV for inclusion in the Local Investigative DNA Index.**
5. **Ensure all applicable agencies/persons are advised when the person is located.**
6. **For missing children cases, consider using the services available from the Missing Children's Registry (see National Headquarters OMI.3.K.3. - Missing Children's Registry).**
 1. The Missing Children's Registry can be contacted by calling 1-877-318-3576.
3. **Supervisor**
 1. Review the operational file.
 2. If you are satisfied that the facts of the case indicate "no foul play is suspected", make a personally signed notation to this effect on the file.
 3. If you cannot, in good faith, attest to the unlikelihood of foul play:
 1. document your concerns,
 2. ensure that the file is investigated under the presumption that foul play is involved until the facts demonstrate otherwise,
 3. ensure that your detachment General Investigation Section or District Major Crime Unit receives a copy of the missing person report, and
 4. seek additional resources/support as necessary.
 4. Ensure the file remains under active investigation with appropriate diary dating to ensure timely review and updating, i.e. files on persons whose whereabouts are not accounted for must not be left SUI to the CPIC entry only, with the file relegated to the file storage location.
 1. **EXCEPTION:** This does not include instances where the person is presumed to be deceased after a thorough investigation has been conducted and foul play has been eliminated.
 5. Ensure that biological exhibits are seized early in the investigation and that they are submitted to FLV:

1. Immediately when foul play is suspected; or
 2. Within 30 days of the disappearance when foul play was not initially suspected.
6. Ensure that regular contact is maintained with family members of the missing person.
7. For assistance files as per b.1.7. :
1. within 24 hours of receiving the complaint, confirm that the assisted detachment/agency has commenced an investigation, including CPIC entries and reporting; and
 2. if there is a question as to which agency should take the lead in the investigation, consult with your detachment commander or District Officer to resolve the issue.
 1. **Under no circumstances must the investigation be delayed due to jurisdictional disagreements. If necessary, assume charge of the investigation until the issue is resolved.**

H	3	c	7	Barnston Island is not within the District of Surrey and responsibility for animal control rests with the Vancouver Regional District. Complaints should be directed to them. However, depending on the seriousness, we should be prepared to attend.
H	3	c	8	Health of Animals (Rabies). Any complaints on sick or diseased animals should be directed to Brian NELSON, S.P.C.A. as he is well versed in the procedures to follow.
				NOTE: If it is necessary to destroy a suspected rabid animal, do not shoot it in the head as the head must be intact for examination.
H	3	c	9	Searches/Arrests - Vicious Animals: Brian Nelson advises that he has methods and procedures to deal with vicious animals. If a search/arrest of an residence and individual is contemplated, and a vicious trained dog is on premises, he will attend and deal with same so members can make their search/arrest without worry.
H	3	c	10	Barking Dog Complaints: Barking Dog complaints should be directed to call the Municipal Bylaw people. If the dog is running loose then suggest that the complainant might also contact the local S.P.C.A. We would only dispatch a member under unusual circumstances.
H	3	c	11	Shooting in the Municipality - Livestock Protection Act: Section 6 of the Livestock Protection Act provides that: Where a person finds a dog: (a) Running at large, and (b) Attacking or viciously pursuing a person or a domestic animal, he may kill the dog.
H	3	c	11	Complainants who wish to shoot trouble some dogs should be advised that the dog must be actively involved in attacking or viciously pursuing before it can be shot. The S.P.C.A. have successfully prosecuted for cruelty those who have shot dogs who they suspected of chasing stock, trespassed on property, etc. and complainants should be warned accordingly.
J				J. RESERVED
K				K. GENERAL PUBLIC
K	1		2	Reserved
K	3		3	Missing Persons
K	3	a		Missing persons complaints will be investigated PROMPTLY, particularly those of missing persons O.M.E. DIV. 1.3
K	3	b		Complaint taken
K	3	b	1	Request information in sufficient detail to:
K	3	b	1	1. Complete missing person Form 2542
K	3	b	2	2. Comply with O.M.E. 1.3
K	3	b	3	3. Complete C.I.B.S. entry and send to dispatcher. Copy to information operator for C.P.I.C. entry
K	3	c		Information Operator
K	3	c	1	Enter missing person on C.P.I.C.
K	3	c	2	Place C.P.I.C. entry in green file jacket
K	3	c	2	1. Place white sticker on green C.P.I.C. jacket with file number
K	3	c	2	2. Sign C.P.I.C. entry with name and operator number. Staple C.P.I.C. hard copy to inside cover of green jacket
K	3	c	2	3. Forward C.P.I.C. jacket and contents to Radio Room Supervisor for review

K	3	d	1	Radio Room Supervisor
K	3	d	1	Review C.P.I.C. printouts and C.P.I.C. entry and Form 2542 for accuracy and initial with Reg.
K	3	d	2	Forward green folder with C.P.I.C. hard copy to Duty NCO
K	3	e		Duty NCO
K	3	e	1	Ensure C.P.I.C. folder, Form 2500 are attached to master file folder
K	3	e	2	Diary date to investigating member for 10 days
K	3	f		Investigator
K	3	f	1	Reporting procedures to E-DIV are no longer required, but the format will be maintained at this detachment
K	3	g		Missing Persons - Returned
K	3	g	1	Complaint taker
K	3	g	1	Record information on preformatted Form 1624 and forward to the Radio Room Constable ensuring
K	3	g	1	Name of person reporting return
K	3	g	1	Relationship to missing person
K	3	g	1	Date and time of return
K	3	g	1	Location where missing person was
K	3	g	2	Investigator
K	3	g	2	1 Complete Form 1624 including information as noted in SRV K3g-1.1
K	3	g	2	2 Contact the Radio Room Supervisor, and have missing person removed from C.P.I.C.
K	3	g	2	3 Attach C.P.I.C. removal to Form 1624 and forward through supervisor
K	3	g	3	Information Operator
K	3	g	3	1 Remove C.P.I.C. entry placing operator identification number in remarks field
K	3	g	3	2 Complete Special Form for Removal - copy attached
K	3	g	3	3 Forward Radio Room Form along with C.P.I.C. removal to records
K	3	h		Missing Persons Staying at Transition Homes
K	3	h	1	If an Investigator feels that a Missing Person may be staying at a Transition Home in Surrey, the Investigator will contact the Duty Officer
K	3	h	1	1 The Duty Officer will complete the <i>Investigating Missing Persons Staying at Transition Homes</i> form (Appendix 4-3-1)
K	3	h	1	2 Duty officer will fax the form to the Virginia Sam Transition Home at 572-5136
K	3	h	2	Virginia Sam Transition Home will confirm receipt of the fax by contacting the Duty Officer at 599-7799 stating they have the fax
K	3	h	2	1 They will post the fax in the Transition Home and encourage the woman to contact the police
K	3	h	2	2 Virginia Sam will distribute the fax to the other Transition Homes in Surrey requesting they also post and encourage the woman to contact the police
K	3	h	3	The Missing Person will call the Investigating Officer at the voice mail # provided on the fax and
K	3	h	3	1 Provide the police file number and her identity
K	3	h	3	2 She will advise the investigator that she is not missing, but seeking refuge at a Transition Home
K	3	h	3	3 She may advise the investigator which transition home she is staying at and leave a contact number where she can be reached
K	3	h	4	Once contact is made with the Missing Person, the Investigator will document this file accordingly and conclude the file
K	3	h	4	1 Investigator will have the Missing Person removed from C.P.I.C.

K	3	h	4	2	Investigator will notify Virginia Sam Transition home via return fax that the Missing Person has been contacted and investigation is concluded.
K	3				Transition Homes Reporting Missing Persons
K	3		1		Should women seeking refuge from abusive relationships fail to return to the Transition Homes and not notify the home, the Transition Home staff may contact police to report the person as Missing.
K	3		2		In order to report women missing, Transition Home Staff will encourage women seeking refuge at their homes to complete a <i>Missing Persons Information</i> form and a <i>Consent to File a Missing Persons Report</i> form.
					(Appendix I-3-2 & Appendix I-3-4)
K	3		3		In the event one of the woman fails to return without notification, the Transition Home will contact the Surrey RCMP and initiate a Missing Persons Report.
K	3		3	1	Transition Home Staff will fax a completed <i>Missing Persons Information</i> form and <i>Consent to File</i> form to Surrey RCMP at 599-8894.
K	3		3	2	If the woman contacts the Transition Home Staff will call police to cancel the report.
K	3		4		The O.C.C. will create a Missing Persons file and assign a Duty Constable to investigate.
K	3		4	1	Subject will be entered on CPIC as missing using the information provided on the <i>Missing Persons Information</i> form.
K	3		5		The investigator will contact the LKA to see if the woman has returned home. If so, conclude the file and advise the Transition Home via return fax that the woman has returned home.
K	3		6		If the missing did not return home, then conduct a missing person investigation as per Ops Man I-3-K-3.
K	4		6		Reserved
K	6				Response to Calls For Service
K	6	a			Surrey Detachment borders three R.C.M.P. Detachments, two Municipal Police Departments and also has a varied number of Vancouver Sub-Division and E Division H.Q. Units working in and around our Detachment area. We have a large portion of our citizens commuting to/from metropolitan Vancouver and as well adjacent communities also commute through our Detachment area.
K	6	a	1		This poses the possibility of citizens witnessing being involved in occurrences in police jurisdictions unknown/unfamiliar to them. As a result, we may be the nearest or first police agency to be contacted. In the spirit that we are a service agency to the public, the following guidelines will apply:
K	6	b			Accepting and processing complaints which apply to another Detachment/Unit/Municipal Police Department jurisdiction is as follows:
K	6	b	1		Record the message/request for service or information to be relayed on Occurrence Report (Form 2500) in usual manner.
					NOTE: If received by telephone, accept collect calls.
K	6	b	2		Follow normal ORS procedures for recording, processing and filing the occurrence. Advise the complainant that any further contact will be from the responsible Detachment/Unit/Police Department.
K	6	b	3		Using CPIC/telephone/radio (depending on the nature of complaint and degree of urgency required) relay the message/request for service or information to Detachment/Unit/Municipal Police Department.
K	6	b	4		Record on Occurrence Report:
			1		date and time information relayed
			2		name of member and/or Unit to which information relayed
			3		method used to relay (if CPIC, attach copy)
K	6	b	5		Arrange to have duplicate copy of Occurrence Report mailed to Detachment/Unit to provide a hard copy back up.

K	7	Break-In to R.V.'s
K	7	a. Generally, we do not attend the break-ins of motor vehicles but do take details by phone or by personal appearance of the complainant at the front counter.
K	7	b. Where circumstances are unusual or there has been large loss of identifiable property or if a complainant is insistent we attend. We will, subject to other priorities facing us at any given time.
K	7	c. Any question on attendance/non-attendance will be resolved by the OCC Supervisor.
L		RELEASE OF INFORMATION
L	1	Criminal Records Checks - LCLA / Private Investigators Licensing Act
L	1	a. Front Counter Personnel
L	1	a. 1. Application for a records check must be made in person with the request for fingerprinting form properly completed. If the applicant is unable to fill out the forms you may assist him/her and explain the forms to the applicant.
L	1	a. 2. The applicant must provide adequate identification to compare against the personal information provided on the Application/Consent Form. The applicant should reside within Surrey and be able to confirm this with proof of residence.
L	1	a. 3. Collect cash, money order or process interact debit from the applicant as per arranged fee structure.
L	1	a. 4. Issue a receipt to the applicant. Place the cash/debit receipt in the cash box at the front counter.
L	1	a. 5. Indicate on the Application/Consent form the receipt number.
L	1	a. 6. The applicant's fingerprints will be taken on form C-216C.
L	1	a. 7. Check CPIC and PIRS.
L	1	a. 8. Enter the bulk file number for that month on the top of Form C-216C and the Application/Consent Form.
L	1	a. 9. If PIRS check reveals positive results, verify the results by:
L	1	a. 9. 1. Compare name, address, description, etc. against the applicant to determine if he is the same person.
L	1	a. 9. 2. Confronting the applicant personally and having him acknowledge the PIRS entry.
L	1	a. 10. If positive identification and acknowledgement is made when searching the PIRS check off appropriate box (positive or negative) if applicable.
L	1	a. 11. Stamp the forms with Surrey RCMP stamp to authenticate.
L	1	a. 12. Photocopy completed Application/Consent Form and C-216C.
L	1	a. 13. Forward original Application/Consent Form and C-216C to mail room to be forwarded to the requesting agency. Photocopies of each document to be forwarded to records for bulk filing.
L	2	Criminal Records Checks - Other Government or Private Agencies
L	2	a. Front Counter Personnel
L	2	a. 1. Application for a Consent for Disclosure must be made at the office in person with the form properly completed. If the applicant is unable to fill out the form you may assist him/her and explain the form to the applicant.
L	2	a. 2. The applicant must provide adequate identification to compare against the personal information provided on the form. The applicant should reside within Surrey and be able to confirm this with reasonable proof of residence.
L	2	a. 3. Initials are required for the release of any information as described in boxes 1 thru 4. You may explain the contents of boxes 1 thru 4 to the applicant prior to the release of any information.
L	2	a. 4. Collect cash, money order or process interact debit from the applicant as per arranged fee structure.
L	2	a. 5. No fee is to be collected from volunteers or person employed by the City of Surrey.
L	2	a. 6. Issue a receipt to the applicant. Place the cash/debit receipt in the cash box at the Front Counter with a copy of the receipt issued.

MPRT #99-117802

CASE INVESTIGATION LOG**Det./Cst. M. Chernoff's Log****99-05-25**

14:30 Hrs. Meeting of Missing Persons Investigative Review Team i/c Sgt. FIELD, Det./Cst. SHENHER, Det. LEPINE, Det./Cst. DIXON, S/Sgt. GILES (4th Floor Annex)

See Notes – Sgt. FIELD

16:30 Hrs. Meeting complete.

17:00 Hrs. Obtained from Det./Cst. SHENHER:

- Copy of Missing Sex Trade Workers – 1995-Present (Information List)
- Photo Print-out of Sex Trade Workers & information 1995-Present.
- Report from SHENHER to Attorney General DOSANJH dated April 25th, 1999.

17:30 Hrs. Obtained E-Mail from SHENHER to Kim ROSSMO requesting that he provide myself & Det. LEPINE with statistics re: his Geographic Profiling Analysis.

99-05-26

14:20 Hrs. Received report from Geographic Profiling Section Co-ordinator Cheryllyne written by Det.Sgt. Neil TRAINOR – Investigative Considerations Relative to Missing Persons.

15:00 Hrs. Contact Det. Chris KENNEDY – N/Vanc. RCMP GIS re: LIDGUERRE Homicide.

Det. KENNEDY advised that he had the LIDGUERRE file and would sit down with us to review the investigation & show us the site of the recovery on Seymore Mountain.

Investigators Paul McCARL – Chilliwack GIS & Bill BURNY – Mission GIS are apparently working on other investigations related to the



Meeting with KENNEDY set for 09:00 hrs. 99-05-28.

99-05-27

08:10 Hrs. Received E-Mail from SHENHER re: Missing Persons Review Team - To Do List.

17:15 Hrs. Det./Cst. GRYWINSKI / PORTEOUS called to advise that GRYWINSKI had just spotted GERHAVEN in the 200 Powell across from the Welfare Office. She was wearing: Yellow Sweater / Pink Pants, Neck length dirty blood hair, skinny build.

GRYWINSKI apparently knows her well & is certain that it was BERHAVEN - a recent missing.

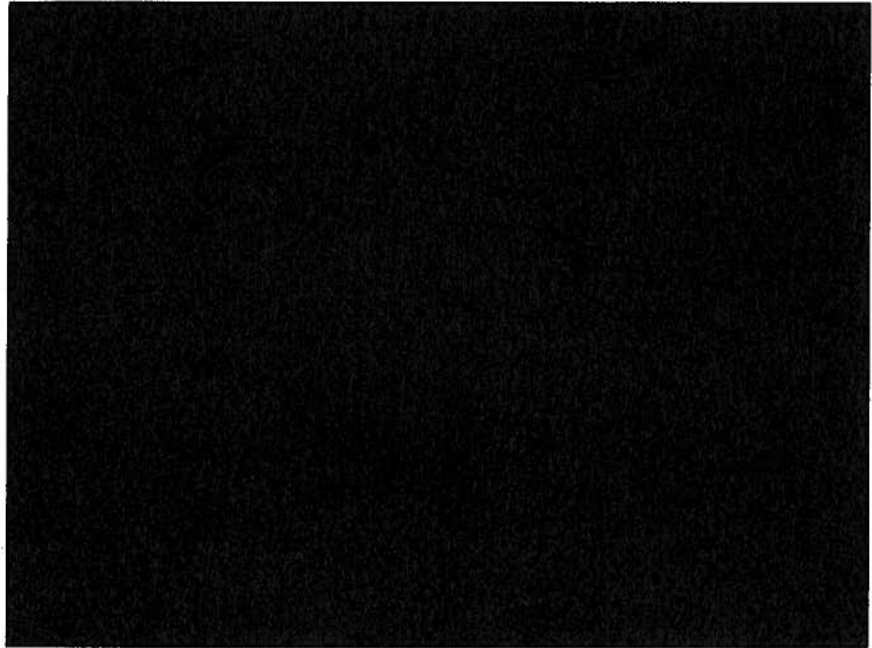
99-05-28.

09:00 Hrs. Attend N/Vanc. RCMP i/c Det. LEPIE to review the LIDGUERRE homicide file with Det. Chris KENNEDY.



11:30 Hrs.





99-06-08

17:00 Hrs. Attend First United Church – 320 E. Hastings i/c DIXON & SHENHER
(ROSSMO also present).

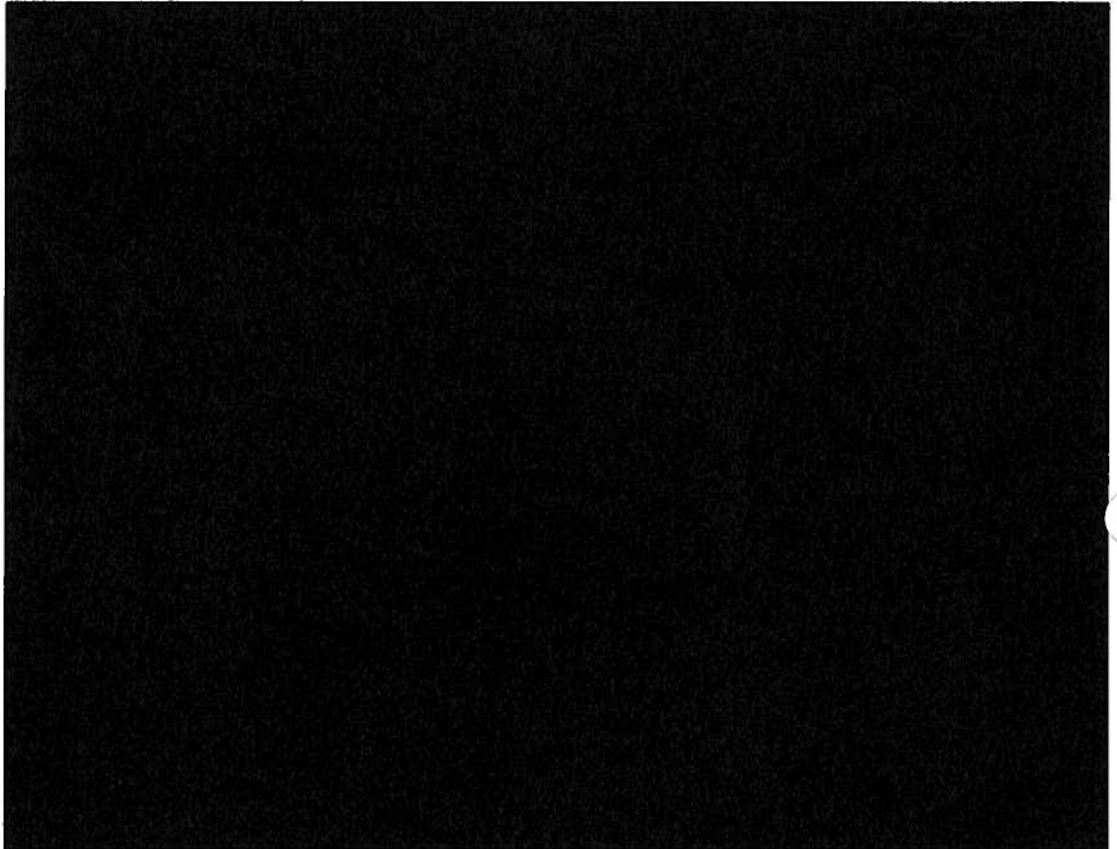
- Approx. 60 sex trade workers present
- Sex Trade workers investigation questionnaire completed by approx.
40 street workers.
- *See Questionnaire*
- DEYAS Bad Date List (June 2nd/99) obtained.
- Discuss: handing out / Note pads to street works.
- Photographing prostitutes currently working in the DTE side &
attaching photos to questionnaire.
- Obtaining hair samples / DNA from current prostitutes for
identification purposes.
- Identifying jewelry the girls wear to assist in future identification.
- Adding additional Q's to the questionnaire.

19:30 Hrs. Meeting complete.

99-06-09

11:00 Hrs. Meeting of Work Group members – Sgt. FIELD, Sgt. BOYD, S/Sgt. GILES, Insp. BIDDLECOMB, Det./Cst. SHENHER, DIXON, VINGE and D. ALFORD.

16:30 Hrs. Contact Mission RCMP @ 604-826-7161 Det. Bill BIRNEY.

**99-06-14**

08:30 Hrs. Meeting with Det. bill BIRNEY re: scheduled for 99-06-17 @ 09:00 hrs. (Mission) for YONKER's file.

08:35 Hrs. Received E-Mail from Lori SHENHER re: Itinerary for Spokane investigation June 15th & 16th – 08:00-18:00 hrs.

08:45 Hrs. Message received from S/Sgt. Donna CALUSA – Coq. RCMP re: information received from a source on one of the missing street workers. She won't be in until 18:00 hrs.

Message left for her to page me upon arriving to work.

09:00 Hrs. Message left with Paul McCARL - Agassiz RCMP to schedule a meeting to review PIPE / OLAJIDE files & crime scenes - 702-4020.

23:00 Hrs. Contact Donna CALUSA (s/Sgt.) - Coquitlam RCMP - as a result of a pager message received by her.

- She provided the following information with respect to Jacquilene MacDONELL, dob: 76-01-06. Last seen 99-01-16 and reported Missing on 99-02-22.

The mayor of Coquitlam, John KINGSBURY and his wife Linda were Godparents to MacDONELL.

- Recently Linda KINGSBURY visited a local psychic who was able to provide some information that the KINGSBURYS found to be most disturbing. The psychic apparently had no knowledge regarding MacDONELL's relationship with the KINGSBURY.

Linda was told that 2 men were responsible for the abduction of MacDONELL from the downtown E/Side. A van was described as being driven by the males. One was described as having brown hair and the other as blond.

- MacDONELL was not sexually assaulted.

- She was driven to Squamish, murdered & dumped in a remote site in Squamish where the psychic stated that other females were also disposed of.

- S/Sgt. CALUSA requested that Linda KINGSBURY be contacted as she had additional information to provide as well as the psychic's identity. KINGSBURY - (H) phone # [REDACTED]

99-06-15

08:00 Hrs. Attend Review team meeting - scheduled for June 15th & 16th i/c Washington Investigators, A.G.'s Dept. Robert GEBO, Jim HANSEN, Spokane P.D. det. John MILLER & Spokane Sheriff's Sgt. cal WALKER, Det. Fred RUETSCH.

See Itinerary

Case Assessment Report from Det./Insp. Rossmo and Reward draft obtained.

15:45 Hrs. Contact Det. Paul McCARL - Aggassiz RCMP re: OLIJIDE / PIPE investigations.

- He will meet us at Mission RCMP us at Mission RCMP H.Q. i/c Det.

Bill BIRNEY on Thursday - 99-06-17 @ 09:00 hrs. to review files, photos & body dump sites.

16:00 Hrs. Spoke to Det./Cst. Dan DICKOUT re: obtaining Coroner's Reports for the following homicide victims:

- (1) OLIJIDE, Tracy DOB: 66-03-07
- (2) YOUNKER, Victoria DOB: 60-01-17
- (3) PIPE, Tammy DOB: 71-06-20
- (4) ANTONE, Cassandra DOB: 77-02-25
- (5) GORDON, Carrie DOB: 68-11-22
- (6) LIDGUERRE, Mary DOB: 65-07-01

18:00 Hrs. Contact Linda KINGSBURY to schedule an interview re: psychic information - MacDONELL, Jacqueline. I will call her Monday A.M.

We will set up an appointment for next week. Her cell [REDACTED]

99-06-17

09:00 Hrs. Attend Mission RCMP H.Q. i/c Det. LEPINE

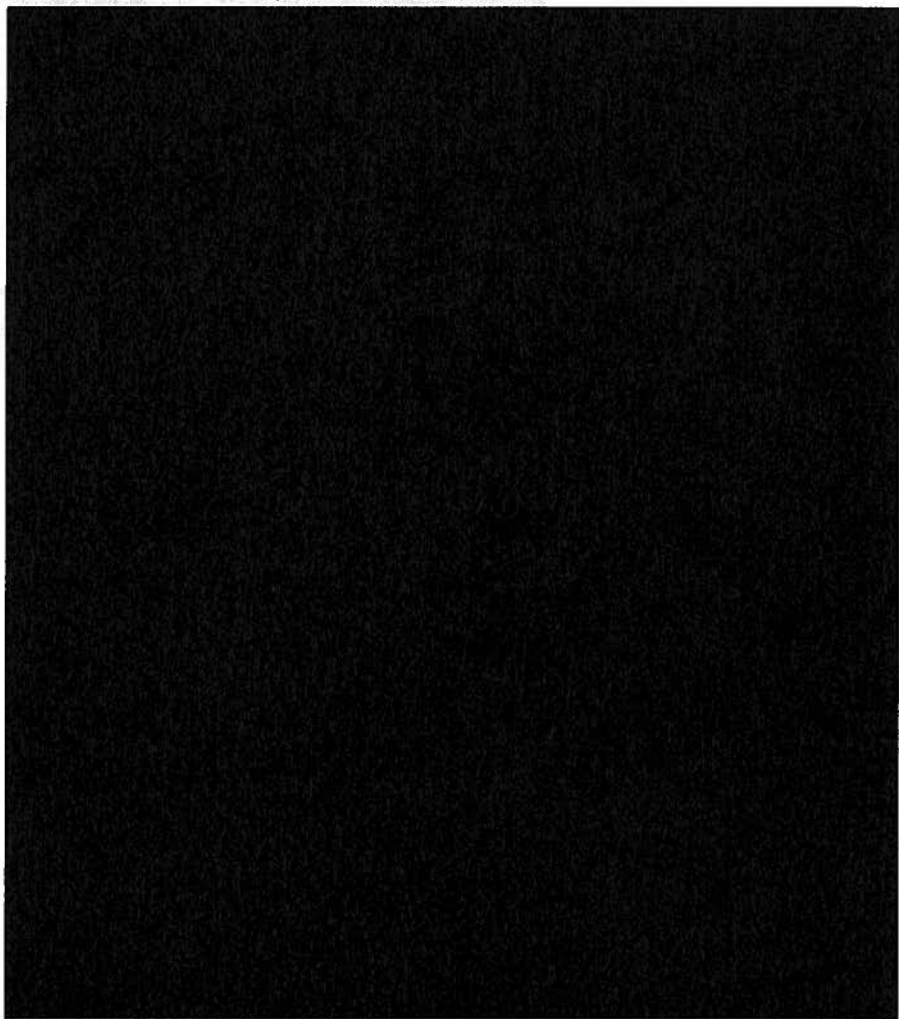
- Met with Cst. Bill BIRNIE, Cst. Anik BERNARD and Cst. Anik BERNARD & Cst. Paul McCARL.



10:00 Hr

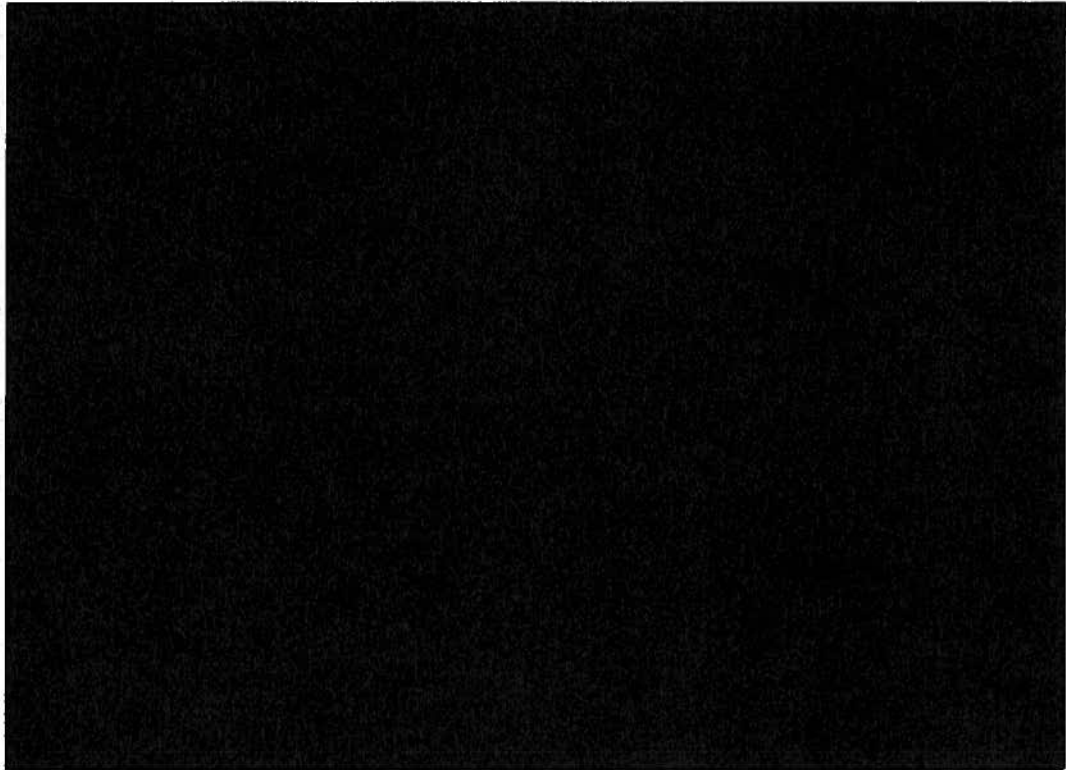


14:00 Hrs.



15:00 Hrs.





- (1) Dorothy SPENCE DOB: 95-07-30
 - Last Seen: 95-07-30
 - Reported Missing: 95-10-30
- (2) Catherine GONZALEZ DOB: 68-09-27
 - Last Seen: 95-03-?
 - Reported Missing: 96-02-07
- (3) Catherine KNIGHT DOB: 66-05-05
 - Last Seen: 95-04-?
 - Report Missing 95-11-11

The Carrie GORDON homicide (Pemberton RCMP) is being investigated by Cst. Barb DIXON, Ph. #702-4021.

99-06-18

Received Coroner's files for:

Cassandra ANTOINE

Tracy OLAJIDE

Elizabieta DONASEWICZ Bby. 95-33156 (95-06-17)

These files were provided by Det. DICKHOUT – Coroner's Liaison.

The DONASEWICZ file was provided to determine if any similarities existed with another outstanding homicide investigation being reviewed.

99-06-22

11:00 Hrs. Review Team Meeting – See Notes – Sgt. FIELD

99-06-25

12:00 Hrs. Review Team Meeting – See Notes – Sgt. FIELD

13:00 Hrs. Det./Cst. DICKHOUT obtained Coroner's Reports for the following files:

Tammy PIPE

Mary LIDGUERRE

Victoria YOUNKER

99-06-29

09:00 Hrs. Review of a/m files.

10:30 Hrs. Contact Mrs. KINGSBURY re: interview - appointment arranged for 14:00 hrs. – 99-06-30 at her residence.

19:30 Hrs. attended Burnaby Corrections Centre (Women's) i/c Det. LEPINE to interview [REDACTED] (DOB: [REDACTED])

- Interview Notes taken by Det./Cst. CHERNOFF.

- [REDACTED] was interviewed re: circumstances of a "Bad Date" sometime in 1996.

- Susp. "Freddy" claimed to be a lawyer, well dressed, w/m, late 20's, approx. 5'9", stocky build, clean shaven.

- [REDACTED] taken to a house on 11th Ave. possibly 2 blocks East of Fraser.

- Freddy occupied basement suite. [REDACTED] taken there to cook up some coke (bogus). Upon leaving she was attacked & stabbed on L/Shoulder & back. (Small scars present). Not reported to police at the time. [REDACTED] saw the Susp in 1997 at the Sunrise Hotel. She had not seen him since.

See Tip #161 for Interview Notes

99-06-30

Logged the following tips:

Tammy PIPE	Tip # 162
Tracy OLAJIDE	Tip # 163
Cassandra ANTONE	Tip # 164
Victoria YOUNKER	Tip # 165
Elizabieta DONASEWICZ	TIP # 166
Mary LIDGUERRE	Tip # 167

10:00 Hrs. MPRT meeting i/c SHENHER, CLARK, LEPINE

Discuss: (1) City Hall – Reward Poster
 (2) Message retrieval & recording
 (3) RCMP Gary TYDSBURY @ 403-661-1193 -
 Re: [REDACTED]
 (4) F/U Re: Paula POTTER (GMC Short Box)
 [REDACTED]
 (5) Video – C.C.TV Systems in DTES area

14:00 Hrs. Attend KINGSBURY residence in Coq. re: psychic – information provided re: Jacquilene McDONELL – last seen 99-01-16 / reported missing 99-02-22.

Psychics: (1) Loretta BEST [REDACTED]
 (2) Gayle SCHAAP [REDACTED]

KINGSBURY provided a written account of the psychic information provided by the two psychics collectively. (Document dated 99-06-05)

Details included: -

- (A) Description of suspects
- (B) Suspect vehicle description
- (C) Description of location McDONELL driven to & description of area other bodies dumped.
- (D) Suspect M.O.

(E) Description of possible weapon

(F) Relationship between suspects & prostitutes

(G) Description of suspect's lifestyle & employment.

Notes made by Det. LEPINE – See Notes to File.

For Original Notes, See Tip #177

99-07-06

08:13 Hrs. Call received from Daniel WOOD who claimed to be from the Globe & Mail, Ph. # [REDACTED] re: Missing Woman's Investigation.

As a result of WOOD's query, Cst. DRENNAN was contacted & given his name & phone number to answer his questions.

10:45 Hrs. Interview [REDACTED] DOB: [REDACTED], address: [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] Ph. # [REDACTED]

See Tip File #108 for background on [REDACTED] CIPIC, PIRS.

[REDACTED] has a previous history of theorizing on homicide investigations and has been described as "Mental" and obsessed with homicide investigations.

Sgt. KUZMA (Calgary – MCS) had dealt with [REDACTED] re: information he had provided relative to homicide investigations. DUZMA had described [REDACTED] as having absolutely no credibility however knows that [REDACTED] can provide information which may seem attractive to investigators.

After interviewing [REDACTED], it became apparent that there was no credibility to the information provided .

He viewed himself as an investigator and related that after considering all of the areas in the Lower Mainland, determined that the victims were buried in a specific location in Mission.

We concluded that [REDACTED] was mentally unbalanced. (Location will be verified.) See Tip #108 (Addendum)

99-07-06

16:15 Hrs. Contact Paul McCARL - RCMP GIS re: package on the PIPE & OLAJIDE homicide files. He was to provide photos, logs & time lines as well as exhibit logs for both cases. He advised that as a result of other recent homicide cases, he has not been able to put the information together. He suggested that Anik BERNARD be contacted (Agassiz RCMP).

16:20 Hrs. Contact Bill BIRNIE (Mission RCMP).

He has not had time to compile a synopsis of the YOUNKER homicide due to recent homicide investigations. He also suggested that BERNARD be contacted for photos, logs, etc.

16:25 Hrs. Message left for Anik BERNARD (RCMP Agassiz) to return my call.

99-07-07

10:00 Hrs. Contact Gary TYDSBURY @ 403-661-1193 re: Source Information. His source apparently was in Vancouver last month and met a E/Side prostitute who had described a serious assault in which she was a victim. The susp attempted to strangle the victim and put her in the trunk of his vehicle. She saw handcuffs and a body bag in the trunk of his vehicle. The attack was not reported to police. TYDSBURY will have the source contact me with the information. The prostitute's name was not known by TYDSBURY. (This incident had occurred approx. 1 year ago.)

10:30 Hrs. Attend [REDACTED] to locate [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] She was in her boyfriend's suite sleeping. She accompanied us to 312 Main Street - 3rd Floor Interview Room #6 to provide details as originally related to Cst. Dave DIXSON on 99-06-23.

See Tip #153 as logged by Cst. DIXON

11:25 Hrs. Audio taped interview of [REDACTED] (DOB: [REDACTED]) - Interview Room #6. - CHERNOFF / LEPINE.

See CHERNOFF Interview Notes in Addendum to Tip #153.

Audio tape to Pat BROWN for transcribing.

12:15 Hrs. Interview complete.

13:00 Hrs. [REDACTED] driven in our Squad car to North Vancouver via the 2nd Narrows bridge lower road to Deep Cove. She was unable to identify the specific area or route taken by the suspect or the location that she jumped from his vehicle.

14:00 Hrs. [REDACTED] dropped off at her residence.

16:30 Hrs. Attend (i/c Det. LEPINE) to the area of [REDACTED] in Mission as a result of the information supplied by [REDACTED]. The 2 residences in question were located as per the map provided by [REDACTED]: interviews on 99-07-06, 10:45 hrs.

The location in questions are: (1) [REDACTED] and (2) [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

[REDACTED] is a 2 level residential bsmt. rancher situated on several acres of property. 2 vehicles were parked in the front yard. BC plates #2376PF & XXS-604. The resident of the house spoke to us briefly. She identified herself as [REDACTED] and advised that she lived there with her husband [REDACTED] who was in Calgary. There were fishing nets layed out on the side of the property as evidence of this. There were additional structures, i.e. barn / garage on the property which by appearance looked normal in all respects. No trails or additional roadways are visible on the property.

[REDACTED] identified her neighbour's address as [REDACTED] (These are the [REDACTED] residences on [REDACTED]. The long time sole occupant and resident a this address as described by [REDACTED] is [REDACTED] Ph. # [REDACTED] [REDACTED] has lived alone at the white 3 level house for several years. According to [REDACTED] had [REDACTED] one of which was approx. 30 yrs. old and lived in Alta. And the other approx. mid 30's, a resident in Langley. Additionally she had a [REDACTED] whose residence was in Chilliwack.

The [REDACTED] property was according to [REDACTED] an acre and a half. Several old out buildings/huts were situated on the property as well as a pond.

No reason was given to [REDACTED] re: our query. [REDACTED] was not at home during our attendance. There appeared to be nothing out of the usual on [REDACTED] property however no "search" was conducted at either property.

We determined that additional follow-up re: [REDACTED] mutual state would be required before any further action be taken with respect to these two properties.

17:25 Hrs. Depart area of [REDACTED] PID [REDACTED]

99-07-08

10:30 Hrs. Contact Sgt. Stu McDONALD re: Cassandra ANTOINE homicide file.

We arranged to meet & review the Richmond homicide file next week.

99-07-09

09:30 Hrs. poke to a source on the telephone who worked for ex-RCMP Sgt. Gary TYDSBURY (Kelowna MCS).

Source related info he had received from a prostitute while in Vancouver approx. 1 month ago. The source could not recall the prostitute's name.

The source described an incident that occurred approx. 2 years ago in which a doctor from Dawson Creek picked her up and severely assaulted her. She was able to escape by kicking the passenger window of his vehicle out. According to the source the victim said that a body bag & handcuffs were in the trunk of the doctor's vehicle.

The doctor was charged with Agg Assault. See Tip #157 - Susp

[REDACTED] - VPD Incident #97-99624 victim - [REDACTED]

It appears that this source had talked to [REDACTED] about the a/m incident.

U/S received the Crown Report & queried Det. FAORO who was assigned the file.

There was no evidence described by source (body bag or handcuffs) recovered from [REDACTED] rented vehicle. This was also confirmed by Det. FAORO.

This information submitted as an addendum to Tip #157 for SIUSS entry.

99-07-15

09:00 Hrs. Spoke to Det. LEPINE re: [REDACTED]

LEPINE received a call from [REDACTED] on 99-07-14. He advised LEPINE that the information he had provided to us re: the bodies in Mission was not accurate (according to his new calculation).

See Continuation Tip #108 (99-0714).

10:00 Hrs. Contacted by Sgt. Perry DUZMA (Calgary RCMP) re: [REDACTED]

KUZMA had dealt with [REDACTED] re: various Calgary homicides where by he provided information similar in content to Tip #108. KUZMA determined that [REDACTED] was mentally unbalanced & that there was no basis or credibility to any of the information that he provided to either Calgary City or RCMP Homicide Squads. As a result of Sgt. KUZMA's information, our assessment of [REDACTED] & the information provided by him (See Tip #108).

No further follow-up will be considered.

11:00 Hrs. LEPINE advised that on 99-07-14 @ 15:30 hrs. I spoke to Det. Keith GRAVEY from the Portland Police Bureau re: Tip #129. This information related to 3 recently discovered bodies of female prostitutes from the Portland area within the past 6 weeks or so.

A Person of Interest in their investigation was [REDACTED]

LEPINE advised that further follow-up determined that [REDACTED] was written off as a viable suspect.

See Tip #129 for details

11:30 Hrs. Contact Anik BERNARD re: photos synopsis re: PIPE / OLAJIDE files to be picked up next week in Agassiz. I'll contact her 99-07-19 to co-ordinate a time / date.

12:30 Hrs. Contact Barb DIXON – RCMP GIS S/W District re: Pemberton homicide file – Carrie GORDON.

DIXON works out of Chilliwack where the file (GORDON) IS SITUATED ALSO. We will co-ordinate a date next week to review the file.

13:30 Hrs. Contact Stu McDONALD – Sgt. Richmond GIS – arrange to meet @ 10:00 hrs. 99-07-16 to review the ANTOINE homicide file.

99-07-16

11:00 Hrs. Attend Richmond RCMP for Sgt. Stu McDONALD re: Cassandra ANTONE homicide file.

Det. LEPINE & myself were given an overview of the case by Sgt. McDONALD.

The circumstances of this homicide are strikingly different then the other files received to date.



See Tip #164 for Tip follow-up report.

99-07-19

10:00 Hrs. Attend to meet a Source in Pt. Coquitlam.

See Source Debrief – Tip #187

The Synopsis of Debrief to be entered on Siuss. The Debrief Notes (original & typed) are retained by the writer.

- The information provided by the Source was preliminary in content. Further more detailed information will be provided by the Source at a later date.

- The Source could only I.D. the suspect as Robert or Bob. The circumstances & details provided by the Source no doubt identifies the suspect as Robert PICKTON - 953 Dominion Ave., Pt. Coquitlam.

- The source obtained the information related in the debrief from the suspect's girlfriend who is believed to be YELDS (however this has not been verified). See Tip #30 & 187 for details re: Source Information & PICKTON profile.

99-07-20

16:00 Hrs. Received a call from Cp. Mike CONNORS - Coquitlam RCMP.

He had been made aware of the fact that I had made a meeting with the Source (from Jim BROWN - Coq. RCMP) re: the PICKTON information. *CONNORS knew the Source by name*.

As CONNORS had dealt with PICKTON re: the [REDACTED] Attempt Murder investigation and was aware of a separate Source (who had dealt with Det. SHENHER) who had been providing information on PICKTON relevant to missing prostitutes. He was interested in my discussions with the Source. CONNORS was briefed on the Source information and mentioned that recently PICKTON was active in frequenting areas in New Westminster - Prostitution district.

As PICKTON's residence is within CONNORS' district, I assured him that he would be kept informed as to the progress or further information received by the Source.

Cpt. CONNORS also advised that Sgt. Colin BURROWS - N/West. P.D. - Homicide - has an interest in PICKTON's activities in New Westminster & should be contacted for additional information.

99-07-21

Attend Agassiz RCMP Detachment to meet Barb DIXON, Paul McCARL & Anik BERNARD.

13:30 Hrs. Review Kari Anne GORDON file with Cst. DIXON who was the primary investigator/co-ordinator of the file.

DIXON provided a "Case Log" of the investigation & gave an overview of the GORDON case.

See Follow-Up Tip # 191

15:30 Hrs. Received the following case synopsis from Cst. Anik BERNARD: -

(1) Tracy OLAJIDE - (Notes by Cpl. Rick ROSS)

File #95-2668 - dated 95-08-12

See Tip #163

(2) Tamie Lee PIPE - (Notes by Cpl. Rick ROSS)

File #95-17994 - dated 95-09-02

See Tip #162

(3)



See Tip #113



99-07-22

11:00 Hrs. Received a return call from Colin BURROWS - Sgt. New West. P.D. - Homicide. He advised that PICKTON had been checked in New West. by patrol members recently. I requested that he contact the members who dealt with PICKTON to provide reports of the circumstances of the check.

He also advised that he had sent a file of information concerning PICKTON to Cpl. Mike CONNORS (Coq. RCMP).

BURROWS said that he would provide the same information & send it to me via courier.

11:30 Hrs. Received report by Det. Dan DICKHOUT from Ministry Attorney General.

This confidential report (23 pages) is a synopsis of unidentified human remains (both male & female) of interest:

#952 Year 1991 I.D. #225, Page 2

#751 Year 1989 I.D. #240, Page 5

#579 Year 1989 I.D. #240, Page 19

#276 Year 1994 I.D. #245, Page 20

*See Tip # *

99-07-23

16:00 Hrs. Received call from Source - arranged to meet on 99-07-26.

99-07-26

12:30 Hrs. Met with Source in Burnaby

See Follow-Up Tip #187

The Source provided more detailed information about a homicide that may have occurred at Robert PICKTON's property (@ 953 Dominion).

The Source received the information from (Lynn) ph. - who was staying with "Willie" at the time of the homicide (believed to be around February or March of 1999). The only missing DTE Side prostitute during that time was Jacquiline McDONELL L.S. 99-01-11.

Details of the Source debrief are retained by the writer. A synopsis of the debrief for Siuss entry is filed under Tip #187.

99-07-26

18:30 Hrs. Contacted Sgt. FIELD & provided details of the Source debrief. I requested a meeting with Sgt. FIELD, Det. LEPINE & Insp. BIDDLECOMBE to discuss the Source information.
Det. LEPINE also notified.

99-07-27

16:00 Hrs. Advised by Sgt. FIELD - meeting set for 99-07-28 @ 12:30 hrs.

99-07-28

12:30 Hrs. Meeting @ 312 Main Street - Sgt. FIELD, Det. LEPINE, Det. SHENHER and Insp. BIDDLECOMBE
Discuss Source debrief.

13:30 Hrs. Contacted Cp. Mike CONNORS - Coq. RCMP - arranged meeting in Coquitlam for 99-07-29 @ 11:00 hrs. to discuss Source information.

22:48 Hrs. Received a return page from Source.

Meeting subsequently scheduled for 09:30 hrs. @ 99-07-30 for further debrief.

99-07-29

09:30 Hrs. Contact Sylvia PORT (VICLAS) - re: Unidentified remains.

PORT is to meet with Chico NEWELL & review the 4 unidentified remains of interest.

See 99-07-22 @ 11:30 hrs.

Of particular interest is Vancouver Incident #94-41495 - 94-02-15 / Coroners I.D. #245 276 - adult fem., 171 cm, 54 kg, blond hair, blue eyes. This fem. was found collapsed in a washroom in the DTES. She had a syringe in her purse.

PORT was requested to compare the file with Missing Woman Linda Jean COOMBES. She will provide documentation for the 4 a/m files.

10:00 Hrs. Meeting in workroom @ 312 Main Street – Insp. BIDDLECOMBE, Sgt. FIELD, Det. LEPINE, Det./Cst. SHENHER, CLARKE, WOLTHERS & FELL – discuss & up-date file. Notes by Sgt. FIELD.

12:00 Hrs. Attend Coq. RCMP i/c Det. LEPINE.

Meeting with Coq. RCMP members – re: Source information related to Robert PICKTON.

Insp. MOULTON, Cpl. CONNORS, Sgt. ROBERTSON, Cpl. JUSTASON, Sgt. POLLOCK.

Det. LEPINE & I gave an overview of the Missing Persons Investigation & details of the Source debrief.

Cpl. CONNORS was aware of the identity of the Source as the Source had originally contacted Coq. RCMP (through a third party). Cpl. Jim GROWN initially spoke to the Source the contacted Sgt. FIELD as the Source wished to speak to investigators in relation to the Missing Woman Investigation.

Sgt. FIELD received the information from Cpl. BROWN on 99-07-16.

We discussed possible strategies to implement as part of a joint investigation.

Coq. RCMP would be responsible for the "Homicide" investigation at the PICKTON residence if the information was accurate & could be verified.

Insp. MOULTON agreed to initiate the investigation and to contact Special "O" to provide surveillance. Other resources were also considered i.e. tracking devices & video of the PICKTON property.

It was also agreed that I would continue to handle the Source & re-interview on 99-07-30.

We also discussed the identity of "LYNN" based on the age of Lisa YELD, as well as the description. It is believed that Lisa and "LYNN" are 2 different women.

Lisa YELDS was identified as providing information to a friend re: PICKTON's activities, who in turn contacted police & became a Source.

See Det./Cst. Lori SHENHER's Source Debrief - PICKTON file.

It is important to note that 2 separate females who have stayed at the PICKTON property have described PICKTON's activities that subsequently resulted in 2 different Sources contacting police with the information. It is also apparent that "LYNN" was an intricate participant in assisting "PICKTON" in successfully transporting a prostitute to his residence. The debriefing with the Source scheduled for 99-07-30 @ 09:30 will include identifying PICKTON's residence and establishing the identity of "LYNN".

I will also contact Sgt. BURROWS - N.W.P.D. for info.

14:30 Hrs. Meeting Concluded.

15:45 Hrs. Received call from Cpl. CONNORS - Coq. RCMP - he advised that the New West. P.D. report of a check of PICKTON indicated that his passenger was Lynne Anne ELLINGSEN (when he was stopped on 12th St. while cruising the stroll).

I located the CPIC report which was dated 99-03-20 from the "PICKTON" file.

There was no time of the stop indicated on the report.

The passenger was Lynne ELLINGSEN - dob: [REDACTED] address:

[REDACTED]

It is believed that "LYNNE" is in fact ELLINGSEN as the Source information indicated that PICKTON & "LYNN" were stopped by the police while attempting to pick up another prostitute. This police stop occurred after the homicide at the PICKTON residence according to the Source.

See N/West CPIC for details of stop

Sgt. BURROWS will be contacted to obtain additional information from the members involved in the police stop/check.

99-07-29

16:00 Hrs., Returned a call to Sylvia PORT (VICLAS) – she had talked to Chico NEWELL re: Coroners I.D. #245-276, Vanc. Inc. # 94-41495.

According to PORT, there were similarities between the physical description & some preliminary dental information relating to Linda Jean COOMBES. She suggested that NEWELL agreed that COOMBES was a possible match with the victim found collapsed in the washroom in the DTES. NEWELL to be contacted to determine if the 2 are one & the same.

NEWELL will also have documentation on the other 3 files as well.

99-07-30

09:05 Hrs. Contacted Chico NEWELL –

He advised that in all likelihood the unidentified fem from Incident #94-41495 is Linda Jean COOMBES. He said that initial comparisons indicate that COOMBES & the unidentified fem were both missing 4 X pre-molars which is very unique as well the physicals are almost identical. He is to pull the entire file & determine if a Coroner's photo exists to show N.O.K. for positive I.D. He will courier the file to me today.

10:50 Hrs. Return call received by Cp. Mike CONNORS.

I advised him that our Source did not show for today's meeting & that a message was left for him to call. He advised that LYNNE ELLINGSEN new address should be [REDACTED] / phone # [REDACTED]

11:40 Hrs. Attend New West. P.D. & spoke to Sgt. BURROWS (Historical Homicide) i/c Det. LEPINE.

Sgt. BURROWS provided us with a file that they had compiled re: the activities of PICKTON in New Westminster. We advised Sgt.

BURROWS that we would review the file copy relevant material. Sgt.

BURROWS will pick up the file early next week.

Two PC's were identified as having dealt with PICKTON - Cst. Judy ROBERTSON & Cst. Jennifer FRASER.

11:45 Hrs. Contacted by Source who was in Surrey. I advised that we would pick Source up @ 12:45 hrs.

12:30 Hrs. Spoke to Insp. BIDDLECOMBE who had made arrangements for strike Force to set up surveillance at the PICKTON residence - afternoon shift today. He requested that we brief S.F. @ 312 Main St. @ 17:00 hrs. He also advised that Special "O" would work day shift starting 99-07-31 & take over the surveillance on Tuesday - August 3rd.

12:40 Hrs. Message left for Cp. CONNORS - Coq. RCMP - to change S.F. briefing to Coq. I requested that he be involved in the briefing as he had more detailed knowledge of the PICKTON property & profile.

12:45 Hrs. Contact Insp. BIDDLECOMBE and advised that due to time constraints, efforts were being made to change the S.F. briefing to Coq. (also based on Cpl. CONNORS' involvement & knowledge of PICKTON & his residence).

13:15 Hrs. Source picked up in Surrey.
Source was advised that we wanted to be shown "Willie's property (as he had earlier described) in Port Coquitlam.

13:34 Hrs. Call received from Cp. CONNORS (Coq. RCMP) confirming that the briefing for S.F. members would be held in Coq. @ 17:00 hrs.

14:10 Hrs. Det. LEPINE received a call from Cst. Alex CLARKE re: possible I.D. of Linda COOMBES. Chico NEWELL (Forensic Odent) had to fly up north unexpectedly as a result he was not able to send the file (re: the unidentified coroners file #245-276) to me today. He was to have the file ready for Tuesday 99-08-03 for comparisons to COOMBES.

- 14:40 Hrs. While driving W/B on the [REDACTED] (just prior to the [REDACTED] the Source identified the immediate area to the Northwest of the hotel as the area of the residence of "LYNNE". This information was consistent with the address of Lynne ELLINGSEN as provided by Cpl. CONNORS.
- 15:10 Hrs. At Dewdney Trunk Rd. & Mariner Way in Coquitlam the Source was told to direct us to "Willie's" residence.
- 15:15 Hrs. Spoke to Sgt. STEWART i/c S.F. & advised him that briefing was to be held at Coq. RCMP @ 17:00 hrs.
- 15:25 Hrs. The Source had directed us from Dewdney/Mariner to the Lougheed Hwy, E/B to Ottawa N/b to Dominion, E/B on Dominion & pointed out a large property on the N/side of Dominion as "Willie's". The address of the property was 953 Dominion. The Source indicated that "Willie's" brother (whom the Source did not know by name) lived in the house at the front of the property just to the North of Dominion (visible from the street). The Source indicated that "Willie's" trailer was at the far back end of the property & was not visible from Dominion. Several work trucks, heavy equipment & dirt hills were visible from the roadway. The front of the property had a fence & closed entrance gate. Several no trespass & guard dog signs were posted at the front gate. The property appeared very large & possibly several acres of dirt hills & yard area were behind the house.
- 15:30 Hrs. the Source then directed us E/B to "Burns" Road then N/B to 2552 Burns. The Source identified this property as also belonging to "Willie". An area behind the large house & property was identified as "Piggy's Palace". This was identified as an After Hours Club. Several out buildings, i.e. barns were located on this very large property. The Source advised that "Willie" did not live on the premise. The Source

did not know who the residents were. The After Hours Club was described as being very popular.

15:35 Hrs. The source directed us back W/B on Dominion to Ottawa, N/B to Riverside, then E/B on Riverside to the rear of the PICKTON property. The shingle wide trailer towards the North end of the property was identified as "Willie's" residence. An out building directly beside the trailer with the roof covered with a dark blue tarp was identified as the "Barn" where Willie slaughtered his pigs. Another large out building to the South of the "Barn" was described as being the garage where "Willie" worked on his vehicles.

The view from our location was very limited & the entirety of these buildings could not be viewed.

15:45 Hrs. The Source was taken to the Coquitlam RCMP Detachment, and arrangements were made at the Public Information Counter to have access to an interview room.

The Source was taken to an interview room on the main floor. Only Detectives LEPINE & myself were involved in the debrief.

16:15 Hrs. the Source provided some additional information & clarification on material already provided. We reviewed the material provided during the meeting I had with the Source on 99-07-26. A rough diagram of the trailer interior layout was provided as well as a sketch of the interior of the "Barn". The Source drew both of these diagrams by hand & from memory.

See Source Debrief - 99-07-30 by Detectives LEPINE / CHERNOFF

At the conclusion of the debrief I gave the Source \$50.00 cash. This money had not been requested by the Source for the information provided. The money was given to partially compensate the Source for the time & inconvenience spent with us.

19:40 Hrs. Debrief ended.

21:00 Hrs. Source dropped off at residence.

22:12 Hrs. Received message & returned a phone call to Sgt. Bob STEWART
(Strike Force) –
- No additional information¹ to provide re: PICKTON's activities –
(brought pigs earlier in the day).

99-07-31

09:00 Hrs. Attend Coq. RCMP i/c Det. LEPINE
Meeting with Cp. CONNORS & Cpl JUSTASEN to review Source
Debrief – 99-07-30 & discuss possible tactics.
Detectives LEPINE & I type Source Debrief from CHERNOFF's notes.
Advised by Cpl. CONNORS that nothing of interest had occurred at
the PICKTON residence based on surveillance on the evening of
99-07-30.

15:00 Hrs. Call received from Source (pager)
Source had no additional information
Source wanted advice re: a personal matter.

16:00 Hrs. Message retrieved from Cpl. CONNORS re: voice comparison of taped
male caller to Crimestoppers call received.
He suggested that our Source listen to the tape to determine if the
called was "PICKTON".

99-08-03

08:30 Hrs. Attend a meeting i/c Det. LEPINE at Coq. RCMP (BIDDLECOME, FIELD,
SHENHER – VPD).

Cpl. CONNORS briefed all present on the history of the file to the
latest Source information. The group discussed investigative plans &
strategies. From RCMP – Insp. MOULTON, CONNORS, JUSTASON,
ROBERTSON, HENDERSON & RINN)

Received continuation report from Cpl. CONNORS – Source Reliability
Report. *See Attached* - "Coquitlam"

15:00 Hrs. CPIC, RMS, DL Info, PIRS, for Lynn Anne ELLINGSEN –
DOB: [REDACTED]

Currently wanted for impaired - Surrey - entered 99-07-27. FPS

[REDACTED] CNI 1991

Dangerous operation of MV (1994 - Assault - Stayed), DL # [REDACTED]

cancelled 97-07-08, assoc plates JDK800, 78 Merc RX-7 inactive
94-12-19.

NFM507 - inactive 92-07-31. Extensive driving record - extensive
PIRS - 56 entries *See File*.

99-08-04

08:00 Hrs. Meeting at Coq. RCMP (i/c LEPINE)

Cpl CONNORS and 7 other RCMP Investigators & Management.

Discussion included investigative tactics - i.e. surveillance hours of
operation on PICTON res., u/c approach on Lynn ELLINGSEN, police
approach, and the Source / Agent scenario (C.C. suggested Source
I.D'd of Part VI applic)

Cpl. CONNORS will also approach Crown Counsel about the possibility
of re-activating the [REDACTED] case as well as seeking guidance re:
Part VI.

09:40 Hrs. Meeting complete.

14:20 Hrs. Received call (to LEPINE) FROM Sgt. Colin BURROWS - New West.
P.D. - he advised that he had received a tip as a result of the
"Americas Most Wanted" program. BURROWS did not wish to
discuss the tip over the cell phone & arrangements will be made to
meet him on 99-08-05.

Met with Source - Surrey i/c LEPINE.

The Source was taken to a restaurant in Coquitlam & debriefed with
respect to new information obtained. *See Source Debrief 99-08-04
(Notes - CHERNOFF)*

15:00 Hrs. The Source was provided a numeric / voice pager. The pager was
given to the Source in order to (1) facilitate & initiate timely contact &

communication of new information/intelligence, (2) for safety – concerns expressed by the Source.

16:00 Hrs. Source debriefing complete.

16:05 Hrs. The Source was presented with the possibility of considering a "Police – Agent" role in the investigation.

The Source indicated that if being an "Agent" would prevent additional deaths or solving the murder of any women, it would be a reasonable option. The Source did not mention any compensation for undertaking the role of an "Agent".

16:10 Hrs. Contacted Cpl CONNORS & gave him an update on additional information & our discussion with the Source relative to "Agent" status.

CONNORS advised that surveillance had taken PICKTON to the area of the Patricia Hotel on Vancouver E/Side this afternoon. The target was lost in the area for a short time. When re-acquired the target was alone in his vehicle. No other details given.

Cpl CONNORS was also advised re: information from Sgt. BURROWS – N/West. P.D. on PICKTON as a result of "A.M.W." program.

17:00 Hrs. Source transported to Burnaby.

99-08-05

08:00 Hrs. Meeting in Coq. RCMP Detachment i/c LEPINE. Discuss PICKTON file. Discussion included obtaining a taped statement from the Source re: his conversation with ELLINGSEN & observations @ PICKTON's residence.

RCMP to do a threat assessment & a letter of agreement after the statement.

Crown suggested Source be "Named" for Part "VI" applic.

08:47 Hrs. Received a call from SHENHER who advised that surveillance photos of PICKTON (taken by S.F.) were sitting on my desk @ 312 Main.

10:45 Hrs. Det. LEPINE contacted Sgt. FILED & briefed her as to tactics & file update.

13:52 Hrs. Picked up Source in Surrey

The Source identified ELLINGSEN's MSSH office as being located 9400 or 9500 Scott Road (E/Side). He advised that his girlfriend was [REDACTED] yrs. & that Ron MENARD's roommate was [REDACTED] a Real Estate Agent.

14:35 Hrs. Attend Coquitlam Towing re: the Source's vehicle. The bill to get the Source's vehicle out of Coq. Tow Lot was \$350.00.

The bill was paid for at that time so that the Source would have a vehicle for transportation.

15:13 Hrs. Attend Coquitlam RCMP i/c LEPINE & the Source.

The Source was taken to an interview room in the RCMP Detachment. LEPINE / CHERNOFF obtained a tape recorded statement from the Source who now identified himself as Ross CALDWELL.

CALDWELL was now willing to identify himself to assist police as either a potential witness or Agent.

CALDWELL's physical condition was questioned as he appeared to be falling asleep during the interview. His condition deteriorated throughout the interview & got to the point where he appeared confused, especially around approximations of time & dates. This condition was attributed by CALDWELL being as a result of (1) partying the previous night, (2) stress of the situation and (3) other un-related problems he had to deal with. (He said that he had only had a couple of hours sleep which led to his condition during the interview.)

Several breaks were taken during the interview to allow CALDWELL to wake up & provide more detailed & accurate information.

Cpl. CONNORS & several other investigators believed that CALDWELL would have to be re-interviewed based on his condition.

Cassette Tapes retained by myself & LEPINE to be transcribed at a later date for Cpl. CONNERS. Start @ 15:13 Hrs.

Complete @ 18:10 Hrs.

Arrangements were then made to re-interview CALDWELL on 99-08-09.

U/S & LEPINE transported CALDWELL to Coquitlam Towing Parking Lot on Westwood St. in Pt. Coquitlam as CALDWELL had made arrangements to retrieve his vehicle there.

99-08-09

08:15 Hrs. Attend Coq. RCMP i/c Det. LEPINE re: file update. Cpl. CONNORS advised that a woman by the name of Leah BEST, DOB: [REDACTED] had provided information over the past weekend to Coq. RCMP re: a homicide at the PICKTON property. BEST is currently residing at the [REDACTED] Cpl. CONNORS advised that BEST had come forward as a result of a discussion she had with Lynn ELLINGSEN. This discussion occurred during the month June 99. This information included Lynn viewing a body hanging in the barn and being "Gutted" by PICKTON.

Other information included Lynn's boyfriend viewing human body parts in the freezer in PICKTON's barn.

See CONNORS report re: Leah BEST

BEST also added that Lynn had not approached police with the information as she believed that she could be considered an accessory to the murder. BEST had also reported that Lynn was surprised that nobody else had gone to police with the information as other people "knew about it"

The information was in some ways consistent with that provided by CALDWELL.

The strategy determined by investigators included the interview of ELLINGSEN (soft approach) by Historical Homicide members as soon as she could be located.

11:00 Hrs. CALDWELL paged twice – no response.

23:00 Hrs. Paged CALDWELL who returned the call. He was unavailable earlier due to an accident involving his girlfriend.

Arrangements were made to meet at 09:30 hrs. 99-08-10 to re-interview & obtain another taped statement.

**NOTE:
99-08-08**

20:45 Hrs. I had received a call from Sgt. Ted SCHINBAN (Jail) re: a male party in custody by UBC Detachment – [REDACTED]. According to Cst. HLIBCHUCK (UBC RCMP) [REDACTED] was arrested on an unrelated matter when it was determined that he had a Vancouver Warrant. Upon being made aware of the VPD Warrant, [REDACTED] flipped out & claimed that he had been a suspect in the Missing Prostitute Investigation.

I contacted Det. SCHENHER who advised that she would follow up the matter & interview [REDACTED] upon being transported to VPD re: the Warrant.

99-08-10

09:30 Hrs. Drove to [REDACTED] i/c Det. LEPINE & picked up CALDWELL.

Arrangements were made by Det. LEPINE to attend the Whalley RCMP Station on the King George Hwy.

An interview room was provided for the purposes of a taped statement / interview with CALDWELL.

Prior to the interview CALDWELL provided some additional information that he had obtained from his friend Ron MENARD over the past weekend. MENARD told CALDWELL about ELLINGSEN's continuing extortions of PICKTON.

MENARD being offered \$2000.00 to deliver Lynn to PICKTON's property so that PICKTON would "take care of her".

MENARD declining the offer

ELLINGSEN telling MENARD about the homicide of a prostitute at PICKTON's residence.

CALDWELL said that MENARD told him the exact story that Lynn had earlier told CALDWELL.

Body parts being put into 45 gallon drums by PICKTON who later transports them to a n/k recycling plant.

See CALDWELL (Debrief/Interview) Notes to file (received from MENARD) 99-08-10

11:36 Hrs. Begin audio taped interview of Ross CALDWELL, Interview Room @ Surrey RCMP Station - King George Hwy (Whalley)

See CALDWELL Interview Notes made by Det. LEPINE

Interviewed by CHERNOFF / LEPINE.

13:31 Hrs. Interview complete. (2 cassette audio tapes)

14:00 Hrs. CALDWELL was driven back to the [REDACTED] location.

He was advised to pursue his normal routine and to contact me with any additional information. CALDWELL was not given any further direction or instruction.

99-08-11

08:00 Hrs. Interview tapes X 2 of CALDWELL Interview - 99-08-10 turned over to RCMP assistant Debbie DEANS for transcribing (Coquitlam).

08:30 Hrs. Attend meeting in RCMP - Coq. Boardroom, attended by Cpl. CONNORS & several RCMP investigators.

ELLINGSEN had been located & a soft interview had been conducted by Historical Homicide Members on 99-08-10. She was also interviewed at the Whalley RCMP Detachment. According to BALLANTYNE, et al, Lynn gave similar information about PICKTON, his property & their relationship as told by CALDWELL

She had described PICKTON's personality and mentioned that he was a weird individual who liked to slaughter pigs & cross-dress.

ELLINGSEN described an incident while in the trailer. PICKTON had brought a prostitute back to the trailer. Willie said to the girls, "who's first". He then took the prostitute into the bedroom. The girl as well as Lynn were both given \$150.00 each. Lynn went to party & left the prostitute in the trailer with PICKTON. This was the only time she maintained that she was present when a prostitute was brought back by PICKTON. She was not able to remember or describe the prostitute. She said she did not return to the trailer for a few days.

Also related during the meeting was an incident in which Lynn walked into the barn & saw a pig being slaughtered by PICKTON. She threw up at the sight & left the barn.

Lynn also related the incident where her & PICKTON were stopped by police after leaving the Hotel where they saw Ross. The way she had described it made it sound as if PICKTON had made a wrong turn, pulled a U-turn & was pulled over for a possible impaired investigation. The Historical Investigators thought that Lynn sounded credible & that it was possible she had seen a pig hanging in the barn & not a human body. It was thought possible that ELLINGSEN had concocted the homicide story while in a state of alcohol/drug influence & told various people.

Based on this premise, it was Historical Homicides position that Ron MENARD be interviewed to determine his knowledge (if any) of the incident (as he had been in a historical relationship with Lynn)

Lynn had given Ron's name to investigators during the interview. Cpl. Connors & ANOTHER Coq. member were to locate MENARD for the purpose of conducting an interview & determining the level of the PICKTON extortions by Lynn.

NOTE: CALDWELL had described to myself/LEPINE (on 99-08-10) a conversation with MENARD. CALDWELL said that he was told the identical story by MENARD who had earlier been told by Lynn re: the homicide .

At the very least, ELLINGSEN had told 3 people the same story about PICKTON skinning / gutting a female in his barn (1) CALDWELL, (2) BEST (3) MENARD.

16:00 Hrs. Advised by CONNORS. - Coq. RCMP that MENDARD could not be located or interviewed this date.

99-08-12

10:00 Hrs. Return a page from Cpl. CONNORS. He advised that a brief interview was conducted with MENARD at his residence. MENARD's girlfriend was in close proximity & therefore details could not be discussed. CONNORS did mention however that MENDARD related his knowledge of the "Barn" incident as described to him by ELLINGSEN. Cpl. CONNORS advised that a lengthy F/U interview would be conducted soon to obtain details of the incident. CONNORS advised that MENARD said that he knew who "Ross" was & would be contacting him to let him know that the police wanted to speak to him.

11:00 Hrs. Contacted CALDWELL & advised him that Ron MENARD had been spoken to by police & would be contacting him (CALDWELL) to call police as his name had come up during the interview. No further information or instructions were given.

99-08-14

11:00 Hrs. Received a call from CALDWELL. He advised that MENARD had contacted him & that they discussed the police questioning Ron about PICKTON.

According to CALDWELL, MENARD provided the following information:

- Ron did not furnish any information to the police of any consequence.
- Ron told PICKTON about the police inquiring about PICKTON & the missing prostitutes.
- PICKTON told MENARD that he is not concerned about it & that the police won't find anything on the property.
- ELLINGSEN had been at PICKTON's residence over the last few days. Both Ross & Ron joked about this as they knew that PICKTON wanted to get rid of her because of the extortions.

99-08-17

08:45 Hrs. Attend Coq. RCMP Detachment i/c Det. LEPINE re: update on file.

It was determined that Ron MENARD & Lynn ELLINGSEN would be re-interviewed when possible. Received copies of CONNORS case log, CALDWELL's transcript & ELLINGSEN's transcript.

12:30 Hrs. Det. LEPINE & myself drove to Surrey & picked up CALDWELL @

██████████
He advised that he was at MENARD's residence this morning until about 04:00 hrs. MENARD provided him with the following information referring to a recent conversation with PICKTON.

Willie felt that he was getting over his head as a result of the police questioning MENARD in reference to PICKTON.

Willie said that maybe he should fly away and suggested the Bahamas as a good destination.

The a/m conversation was in response to MENARD bringing up the topic of probable DNA evidence at PICKTON's residence.

MENARD according to CALDWELL was considering the reward money as an option & discussed the possibility of the 3 of them approaching police (CALDWELL, MENARD & ELLINGSEN).

CALDWELL said that this plan would not work as ELLINGSEN was involved in the homicide. MENARD also spoke about (1) CALDWELL

extorting money from PICKTON or (2) approaching various tabloid papers with the information.

14:30 Hrs. CALDWELL was dropped off in the area of 

He asked and was given \$20.00 cash to pay for a drug prescription bill.

16:00 Hrs. Discuss COOMBES (Linda) file with SHENHER, FIELD, LEPINE, CLARK.

Chico NEWELL had provided the Coroners file & photo of the n/k decedent.

The photo certainly bore familiar facial characteristics when compared to the COOMBES "Missing" photo.

DNA will ultimately be done to determine a match to COOMBES.

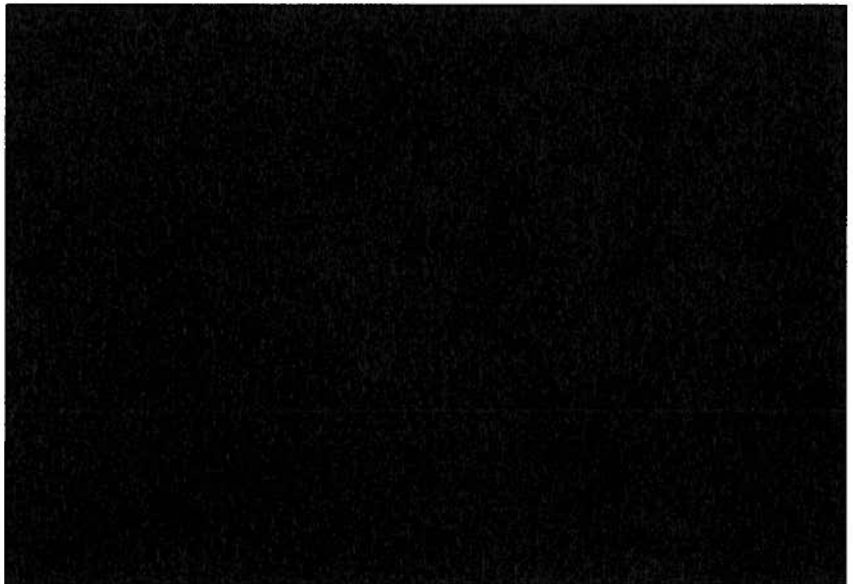
The photo will be shown to Mrs. COOMBES in the interim to determine a possible match prior to DNA testing.

16:30 Hrs. Received information from SHENHER & subsequent E-mail. Paul



99-08-18

08:30 Hrs.



McCARL will be faxing a synopsis of the meeting held 99-08-17 re:


YOUNKERS, OLAJIDE, PIPE homicide files.

They will be meeting again on Tues., August 31st @ 10:00 hrs. -

Viclas office. SHENHER, LEPINE & myself are to attend.

10:30 Hrs. CALDWELL transcript, ELLINGSEN transcript & Cpl. CONNORS case log filed in the PICKTON binder.

99-08-24

08:00 Hrs. 

See "Fax" attached (copy to  file)

09:00 Hrs. Contacted Sgt. POLLOCK - Coq. RCMP.

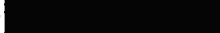
Advised that Cpl. CONNORS is now on A/L but will no longer be involved in the PICKTON investigation due to a promotion & subsequent transfer to another Squad.

POLLACK will be assigning another investigator today.

We discussed the 2nd interview of Ron MENARD that POLLOCK & CONNORS conducted.

POLLOCK advised that MENARD was not audio taped & the interview was conducted over coffee. This was done as they did not believe MENARD would assist in a more formal process.

POLLOCK advised that MENARD was not specific with any details about Lynn's involvement in the homicide at PICKTON's residence.

MENARD advised that Lynn & Willie picked up a prostitute in Vancouver while they were looking for  According to MENARD, Lynn advised that "something went wrong" but MENARD wasn't certain what she was referring to. Lynn had also commented that she required a lawyer however it was not clear what incident the lawyer was needed for.

The interview of MENARD's information subsequently obtained from him was inconsistent with CALDWELL's statement re: his knowledge of the homicide at PICKTON's residence. CALDWELL had advised that MENARD's version of the incident (as related to him by ELLINGSEN) closely paralleled his own. It's apparent that MENARD is not being completely forth right with Lynn's information.

POLLOCK advised that ELLINGSEN would be interviewed sometime this week.

09:30 Hrs. Project meeting – Sgt. FIELD, et al – discuss file & strategies.

14:00 Hrs. Attend Coq. RCMP i/c LEPINE

Meeting with Sgt. POLLOCK & Ruth YURKIW

YURKIW is the new file Co-ordinator taking over the investigation from Cpl. CONNORS..

ELLINGSEN is to be re-interviewed on 99-08-25 by Cpl. HANLEY & YURKIW.

Discuss interview strategies.

Received a page from CALDWELL who said that he had talked to PICKTON earlier in the day. He said that he was offered a job working at P & B Demolition for PICKTON.

YURKIW & POLLOCK will provide details of the interview with ELLINGSEN.

18:00 Hrs. Contacted CALDWELL

Arranged to meet on 99-08-24 in the A.M.

99-08-25

08:30 Hrs. Received a call from Sgt. POLLOCK.

Discussed interview strategies with ELLINGSEN to be conducted sometime today.

11:00 Hrs. I/C LEPINE attend area of 126th St.. & 90th Ave. Surrey to meet with CALDWELL.

Several phone calls & pages were left.

CALDWELL failed to show up or call back in response.

17:00 Hrs. LEPINE received a call from Sgt. POLLOCK – Coq. RCMP. They were not able to locate ELLINGSEN in time to do the interview today. She will be attending Coq. Detachment @ 10:00 hrs. 99-08-26. Cst. YURKIW & Sgt. POLLOCK to conduct the interview.

17:30 Hrs. Re: Interview ELLINGSEN. Det. LEPINE & Cst. YURKIEW will conduct the interview in Coquitlam tomorrow.

99-08-26

09:45 Hrs. Attend Coq. Detachment. Pre-interview meeting held i/c Cst. YURKIW.

10:30 Hrs. Det's HENLEY & BALLANTYNE arrive @ Coq. i/c ELLINGSEN.
They had picked her up at her residence in Surrey & transported her to Coquitlam for the interview.
YURKIW set up the interview/monitor rooms.

99-08-26

10:55 Hrs. Begin interview of ELLINGSEN –
YURKIW / LEPINE

Interview – audio & video taped

Interview Notes by CHERNOFF - *See Attached.*

11:38 Hrs. Cpl. HENLEY entered interview room & took over for LEPINE.

11:50 Hrs. Interview complete.

The investigators, including myself, LEPINE, YURKIEW & HENLEY concluded that ELLINGSEN was avoiding crucial areas of the interview & in particular the details about PICKTON bring a prostitute back to the trailer and her involvement or lack thereof. She took herself out of the scenario & denied assisting PICKTON in picking up a prostitute or transporting her back to PICKTON's trailer. She claimed that she did not know why Willy gave her \$150.00 while in the trailer with the n/k prostitute. She denied viewing a body hung up in the barn & claimed

that she took a cab to "Val's" place when given the cash by PICKTON.

When pressed about specifics ELLINGSEN on numerous occasions threatened to walk out of the interview. She again denied any knowledge of the homicide.

ELLINGSEN denied telling anybody about the incident as described by witnesses CALDWELL or BEST.

ELLINGSEN agreed to participate in a polygraph examination.

*Transcript of interview attached.

Audio / video tapes retained by Cst. YURKIW.

12:00 Hrs. ELLINGSEN taken out of the office by BALLENTYNE & HENLEY who were to transport her home.

99-08-27

13:00 Hrs. Spoke with Det. Bill LEAN (Polygraph). He advised that Det. BALLANTYNE had contacted him about the possibility of conducting a polygraph exam on Lynn ELLINGSEN. I briefed LEAN on the file given that if RCMP polygraph members were not available, LEAN would be the alternate.

99-08-31

08:30 Hrs. Returned page from Ruth YURKIW (Coq. RCMP) - she advised that a polygraph had been arranged for Lynn ELLINGSEN today at 09:30 hrs. in Surrey. We will meet her in Coquitlam this afternoon.

10:15 Hrs. Attend VICLAS office @ 37th & Heather i/c SHENHER & LEPINE (Sylvia PORTS office).

Cst.'s McCARL / BERNARD did not attend due to a recent homicide investigation.

As a result, the meeting is to be re-scheduled for later in September.



13:00 Hrs. Received a call from Sgt. POLLOCK who advised that ELLINGSEN had contacted a lawyer and had now declined a polygraph examination which had been scheduled for 09:30 hrs. today.

Meeting scheduled for this afternoon in Coquitlam to discuss tactics.

16:30 Hrs. Attended Coq. RCMP. i/c LEPINE for a meeting with POLLOCK & YURKIW.

Discuss file and investigational tactics.

We concluded that PICTON is to be interviewed asap

U/S & LEPINE to accompany a/m investigators to PICTON's residence on 99-09-01.

99-09-01

07:15 Hrs. Met with Coquitlam Investigators

08:00 Hrs. POLLOCK & YURKIEW attend PICTON's residence. He was not on the property according to a n/k truck driver.

08:30 Hrs. Call made to P & B Demolition - Tannery Road, Surrey. PICTON was not in the office.

09:00 Hrs. POLLOCK & YURKIEW will continue their attempts to locate PICTON and will advise upon doing so.

99-09-07/08

I/C LEPINE - work on Tip #116

See Tip - Log for details.

99-09-09

I/C LEPINE

Work on Tip #402

See Tip #402 - Log for details

99-09-21

14:00 Hrs. Paul McCARL advised me of a meeting scheduled for 10:00 hrs., 99-

09-22 @ VICLAS

MEMORANDUM OF UNDERSTANDING
PROJECT AMELIA / PROJECT EVEN-HANDED
VPD# 99-117802 /RCMP# 01E-1388

BACKGROUND

In July 1998 the Vancouver Police Department Missing Persons Section embarked on an investigation into the high number of prostitutes who had been reported missing from the Downtown Eastside (DTES) area of Vancouver. This project is known as Project Amelia.

The investigation eventually led to a list of 31 known women who went missing between 1978 and 1999 from the streets of Vancouver. All were drug-addicted prostitutes living, working or last seen in the Downtown Eastside. Eventually four of the original 31 women were located and to date four more women have been reported missing that fit the same victim profile. An exhaustive investigation of the missing women's files has uncovered no evidence to assist in the location of any of the women alive or dead. In 1995, the RCMP investigated the murders of three DTES prostitutes found in rural areas of the Fraser Valley.

During the course of this investigation, a review of the missing women's files, and homicides of women fitting the victim profile during the same time period, revealed evidence of one or more serial killers possibly responsible for their disappearance.

Assistance was also obtained from the RCMP Criminal Profiling Section, ViCLAS, Serious Crime Section and the Provincial Unsolved Homicide Unit. A result of this assistance was the formation of a Review Team comprised of Vancouver Police and RCMP members whose goal was to review the existing missing women's files, as well as historical and current homicide files and determine a course of action.

The VPD and the RCMP are now embarking on another phase of the investigative process and will be commencing with "Project Even-Handed." This will be a long-term review and investigation.

The premise the investigators will be operating from is that whoever is responsible for the homicides is most likely responsible for the disappearance of several of the missing prostitutes. Criminal Profiling, Geographic Profiling, ViCLAS, and DNA evidence support this theory. Further, it is believed that whoever is responsible for the homicides, is also responsible for vicious sexual assaults on prostitutes prior to and during the times of the disappearances. There is a strong belief that our suspect(s) will be found in this pool of men.

GOAL

DNA evidence has been obtained in [REDACTED] RCMP homicide cases from 1995. A review of outstanding files in BC has revealed 52 unsolved prostitute and 33 hitchhiker murder cases. These will be examined for potential DNA to be submitted for analysis and storage in the DNA data bank.

A review of 52 solved prostitute and 31 solved hitchhiker homicides is underway to determine which cases have suitable DNA to be submitted for the data bank.

Another review of serious sexual assaults of prostitutes from 1990 to 1999 is being undertaken to determine potential DNA to be sent for profiling and storage in the DNA data bank.

During the course of the initial investigation in Project Amelia, a vast number of potential suspects (in the hundreds) have been identified. A few of these have been eliminated already, but the vast majority require further investigation.

It is the intent of Project Even-handed to build up a suitable base of suspect/crime scene DNA (unidentified suspects) from the victim target group (prostitutes and female hitchhikers). Then undertake the collection of suspect DNA from identified target suspects and compare that to the suspect DNA from the Bank we have developed.

Once a 'hit' from the submitted DNA has been obtained, a UCO or other suitable investigative strategies will be commenced. This will be an open-ended phase of the project that will hopefully identify the person(s) responsible for the disappearance and/or homicide of the missing women as well as solve other homicides of women.

RESOURCES

Facilities

The RCMP E Div Serious Crime Section has identified suitable space in their Surrey Satellite offices. Office space, furniture, telephones, fax, and photocopy equipment and office supplies will be supplied by the RCMP with some assistance from Vancouver Police Department on an as needed basis.

Staffing

The RCMP, who will be known as the Lead Agency, have assigned a Team Leader and a File coordinator. It is anticipated that an additional RCMP investigator from the South-East District will also be assigned. In addition, one other RCMP investigator has been assigned to assist with the identification of suitable sexual assault cases. Two ViCLAS members are also seconded full-time reviewing Homicide cases, searching for linkages, as well as crime scene DNA. These positions are also flexible depending on the direction of the case.

One Clerical support position will be supplied by the RCMP.

The Vancouver Police Department has seconded two homicide detectives on a full time basis. One of these detectives will be the assigned as Lead Investigator and the other as Second Investigator. A SIUSS analyst will be supplied for the initial stages of this investigation. Cst Barry Pickerell from SOS will assist in training a civilian SIUSS data entry person. It is anticipated that Brian Oger (civilian SIUSS) will remain on staff for the completion of the project. One Vancouver Police Department homicide sergeant is assisting with the formation of the new team and three additional investigators are assisting with the identification of suitable suspect DNA homicide and sexual assault cases. These positions will be flexible depending on the direction of the case and other staffing requirements. All team members will report to the Team Leader regarding the day to day operations of the project. Any staffing issues that relate to the overall operation of the Project, will be dealt with by the RCMP and VPD Inspectors respectively.

Equipment

The two VPD detectives will bring a vehicle, a cell phone and any computer equipment that would normally be issued in order for them to maintain and operate within the Vancouver Police Department information management systems. The RCMP will supply equipment and vehicles to their members as required.

Should members of the RCMP or the VPD have need to use each other's vehicles, provisions made in Section 400 of the MOU between the VPD and the RCMP respecting the Unsolved Homicide Unit shall apply.

Operational expenditures

The Vancouver Police Department will cover the salary and overtime incurred by its members. All overtime and additional expenditures will be processed through the Inspector i/c VPD Major Crime Section. The RCMP will be responsible for all of its members' salary and overtime costs. Additional operating expenses that may be incurred as a result of obtaining a "hit" from the DNA analysis will be assessed and agreed upon between the two agencies as these issue arise: however, the guiding principle will be that these costs will be shared equally.

Costing of computer equipment and various licenses will be shared jointly. At the outset this will entail setting up the JFO with SUISS capability in Surrey.

GENERAL

If and when charges are to be laid, both agencies will be consulted and reach agreement prior to a Report to Crown Counsel being submitted.

This Memorandum of Understanding may be amended from time to time with the written mutual consent of the parties and sufficient notice.

A review at intervals of 6 months shall take place to determine the viability of current staffing commitments from both parties.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF this Memorandum of Understanding has been executed by the Commanding Officer on behalf of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, "E" Division, on the *26th* day of *June*, 2001; and by the Chief Constable on behalf of the Vancouver Police Department on the 30th day of May, 2001.



Commanding Officer on behalf of the
Royal Canadian Mounted Police "E" Division



Chief Constable on behalf of the
Vancouver Police Department



VANCOUVER POLICE DEPARTMENT
INVESTIGATION DIVISION
Major Crime Section

February 19, 2002

To: Deputy Chief Constable J. Unger
 Cmdg. Investigation Division

From: Inspector C. Beach
 I/c Major Crime Section

Subject: *Project Evenhanded*

There has been much criticism levelled at our organization, through the media, about the timeliness of *Project Evenhanded*. This criticism has increased recently with the widespread attention surrounding events at the Pickton farm.

I think it would be prudent for our Executive to understand some of the historical events involved in this investigation, and, further, to meet with Assistant Commissioner Busson, "E" Division, R.C.M.P., to discuss our joint activities.

To that end, I have consulted with Sergeant G. Field, a former Major Crime Section N.C.O. who was immersed in the investigation for some time. Sgt. Field, now temporarily assigned to *Project Evenhanded*, has provided the following timeline that I believe would be useful to you.

- 98.07.20 Det/Cst. Lori Shenher is transferred to Missing Persons Unit in response to increased numbers of sex trade workers reported or rumoured to be missing. Detective Al Howlett is also working in Missing Persons.
- 98.07.27 Det/Cst. Shenher receives a call from a source (Source "A" = SA) about thirdhand information regarding Willy Pickton. CrimeStoppers received a tip at the same time, believed to be from the same person. Another tip was received later, in August, by CrimeStoppers, from the same party.
- 98.07.28 Det. Howlett receives information from a 1-800 line that a male called and purports to know who killed "Sarah ..."
- 98.08.07 Corporal Connor, Coquitlam R.C.M.P., calls Det/Cst. Shenher and briefs her about Pickton from information received in the [REDACTED] investigation.

- ██████████ is a prostitute that was taken to the farm by Pickton in 1997. She was stabbed by Robert Pickton and attempted murder charges were filed, but later stayed.
- 98.08.21 Voice on tape from 1-800 line is not believed to be Pickton.
- 98.09.22 Special "O" contacted to do surveillance on Pickton.
- 98.10.04 Det/Cst. Shenher advises Cpl. Connor that Staff Sergeant Giles has offered to make funds available to advance the investigation.
- 98.11.05 Pickton's photo given to DISC officers for disclosure to sex trade workers regarding potential "bad dates".
- 99.02.10 Officers from Provincial Unsolved Homicide Unit (P.U.H.U.), Coquitlam R.C.M.P., Major Crime Section, and Missing Persons Unit meet at 312 Main to discuss Pickton. Agree to "blitz" Downtown Eastside with photos of Pickton.
- 99.02.24 Det/Cst. Shenher and others, including PC Dave Dickson, interview some eighty sex trade workers about Pickton. None knew him. Later, Det/Cst. Shenher meets with another fifty sex trade workers – with same results.
- 99.03.26 Pickton is a suspect in a New Westminster Police sexual assault case - victim is a sex trade worker. Pickton was driving a vehicle registered to P&B Demolition.
- 99.04.21 Meeting with New Westminster P.D., Burnaby R.C.M.P., Coquitlam R.C.M.P., P.U.H.U., and Major Crime Squad, including Missing Persons Unit. Agreed to have Special "O" conduct surveillance, collect a DNA sample, and show Pickton's photo to all sex trade workers.
- 99.05.07 – 11 Nothing significant from Special "O" surveillance.
- 99.05.25 Missing Women's Review Team formed. (VAD - under Sgt. Field)
- 99.06.09 Source advises that she overheard message about Devries being sent, and it was a hoax.
- 99.07.16 Coquitlam R.C.M.P. member advises that a source claims a male and a female are involved in killing prostitutes. Det/Cst. Mark Chernoff is assigned to follow-up.
- 99.07.19 Det/Cst. Chernoff meets new source. It is obvious that Pickton is the suspect.

- 99.07.28 Inspector Fred Biddlecombe, Sergeant Geramy Field, Detective Ron Lepine, Det/Cst. Chernoff, and Det/Cst. Shenher meet to discuss Pickton. Det. Lepine and Det/Cst. Chernoff cancel their annual leave to begin their investigation.
- 99.07.29 Meeting at Coquitlam R.C.M.P. office with Inspector Earl Moulton, Sgt. Pollock, Sgt. Robertson, Cpl. Connor, Cpl. Justason, P.U.H.U., Det. Lepine, and Det/Cst. Chernoff. Agreed that V.P.D. would assist Coquitlam R.C.M.P., primarily as source handlers.
- 99.07.30 Det/Cst. Shenher attends *America's Most Wanted* and plays tape, but no valuable information received.
- 99.08.03 Inspector Biddlecombe, Inspector Moulton, Staff Sergeant D. Henderson, Sgt. Robertson, Sgt. Field, Det. Lepine, Cpl. Justason, Cpl. Connor, Det/Cst. Chernoff, and Det/Cst. Shenher meet at Coquitlam R.C.M.P. office. Discuss financial assistance and resources, formation of an investigation team, and formulation of an operations plan. Also, discuss meeting with Crown Counsel. Agreed to provide Det. Lepine and Det/Cst. Chernoff to team.
- 99.08.04 Investigation team meeting. R.C.M.P. agree to approach Crown, Mr. Peter Gulbransen. Surveillance by Special "O" continuing.
- 99.08.09 P.U.H.U., Coquitlam R.C.M.P., and V.P.D. continue investigation.
- 99.08.24 Det/Cst. Chernoff advised that Cpl. Pollock will take over file in Coquitlam as Cpl. Connor was promoted.
- 99.08.31 Polygraph for a source arranged, but cancelled by source upon lawyer's advice.
- 99.09.15 Liaison with Coquitlam R.C.M.P. continues as they are doing Pickton follow-up.
- 99.10.15 Pickton discussed at Major Crime Investigators Profiling Conference in Kelowna. Coquitlam R.C.M.P. advise they are still working on file.

These events led up to the formation of the Missing Women's Task Force.

I recommend that the Executive meet, clarify any questions or issues, and then meet with Assistant Commissioner Busson.

C.K. Beach, Inspector
I/c Major Crime Section

Paul Darbyshire - Family contacts**Page 1**

From: Tim Foden
To: Galliford, Catherine
Date: 9/19/02 12:34PM
Subject: Family contacts

Cate,

Here are the family contacts for the names on the last additions to the list (except for Dawn COOPER who we think is deceased). Could you make sure that Paul knows that you have this list as he was asking for it as well. He might want to send it to Liz ANTUNES and Freda ENS (VPD Victim Services).

Yvonne Marlene ABIGOSIS

contact - [REDACTED] (family friend)

Wendy Louise ALLEN

contact - [REDACTED] (mother and father)

Sheryl DONAHUE

contact - [REDACTED] (mother), [REDACTED] (sister)

[REDACTED]
contact [REDACTED] (mother)

Linda Louise GRANT

contact [REDACTED] (mother)

Richard "Kellie" LITTLE

contact [REDACTED] (sister and father)

Lillian Jean O'DARE

contact [REDACTED] (sister), [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] (brother)

Teresa Louise TRIFF

contact [REDACTED] (father)

Thanks
Tim

CONTACT PERSONS FOR MISSING WOMEN
Joint Task Force (VPD/RCMP) – Project Even-Handed
 (Updated September 18th, 2002)

NAME	FILE #	DLS	TASK FORCE MEMBER	CONTACT PERSON	PHONE NUMBER	ADDRESS
ABOTSWAY, Sereena	VPD 01-188664	2001-08-01		[redacted] (foster parents) [redacted] (natural aunt) [redacted] (stepfather) [redacted] (mother) [redacted] (sister)	[redacted]	[redacted]
ALLEN, Wendy				[redacted] (sister) [redacted] (sister)	[redacted]	[redacted]
ALLENBACH, Elaine	VPD 86-19762	1986-03-13		[redacted] (mother) [redacted] (grandfather) [redacted] (grandmother)	[redacted]	[redacted]
ARSENEAULT, Angela Mary	Burnaby RCMP 94-47424	1994-08-26		* Primary: [redacted] (parents) [redacted] (brother) & [redacted] (wife)	[redacted]	[redacted]
BECK, Cindy	VPD 98-95800	1987-09-01		[redacted] (mother) [redacted] son - [redacted]	[redacted]	[redacted]
BOEN, Yvonne Marie	Surrey	2001-03-16		[redacted] (mother) Sharon's stepdaughter [redacted] (1/2 sister) [redacted] (natural father)	[redacted]	[redacted]
BORHAVEN, Andrea	VPD 99-105703	1997-03-26		[redacted] (father) [redacted] (mom) & Mike [redacted] - Heather's kids	[redacted]	[redacted]
BOTTOMLEY, Heather Kathleen	VPD 01-274282	2001-11-28			[redacted]	[redacted]

CHINNOCK, Heather	01-61304 Surrey	2001-04-15	[redacted] (mother) or [redacted] (boyfriend) [redacted] social worker & legal guardian of Heather Chinnock's son, [redacted] - contact when info pertains to Heather Chinnock only [redacted] legal guardian of Heather Chinnock's daughter, [redacted] - contact when info pertains to Heather Chinnock only
CRAWFORD, Wendy	99-26961 Chilliwack		[redacted] (sister) [redacted] (son) [redacted] (daughter) [redacted] (father) [redacted] (aunt) ** Primary
CREISON, Marcella	VPD 99-8101	1998-12-27	[redacted] (uncle) [redacted] (mother) [redacted] (father) [redacted] (sister) [redacted] (brother) *Liz will call*
GREY, Dawn Teresa	VPD 00-280034	2000-11-01	[redacted] (sister) [redacted] (sister)
DEVRIES, Sarah	VPD 98-88486	1998-04-13	[redacted] (mother)
DREW, Tiffany Louise	VPD (02-02-08)	1999-12-31	[redacted] (sister) ** Primary [redacted] (father) [redacted] (mother) [redacted] (aunt)
DUMBA, Elaine Louise		1998-04-08	[redacted] (sister) [redacted] (father)
EGAN, Shiela	VPD 98-182514	1998-07-14	[redacted] (mother) ** Primary [redacted] (sister)
FELIKS, Cindy	New West.	1987-11-26	[redacted] (sister) [redacted] (daughter)

2

FREY, Marnie	VPD 98-209922	1997-08-29	[REDACTED] (father & step-mom)	[REDACTED]
FURMINGER, Jennifer	VPD 00-88916	2000-03-30	[REDACTED] (aunt) [REDACTED] (mother)	[REDACTED]
SONZALEZ, Catherine	VPD 96-34215	1985-03-29	[REDACTED] (brother) & [REDACTED] (wife)	[REDACTED]
BREEK (CLARK), Nancy	91-30048 Victoria	1991-08-22	[REDACTED] (sister) [REDACTED] (brother) [REDACTED] (mother)	[REDACTED]
BUNO, Rebecca			[REDACTED] (brother) ** Primary [REDACTED] (brother) [REDACTED] (brother) [REDACTED] (son) [REDACTED] (sister) [REDACTED] (son) [REDACTED] (sister)	[REDACTED]
BURNEY, Michelle	VPD 98-297035	1998-12-12	[REDACTED] (aunt) [REDACTED] (brother) [REDACTED] (sister) * wants direct contact [REDACTED] (father) [REDACTED] (cousin) [REDACTED] (aunt) [REDACTED] (cousin)	[REDACTED]
HALL, Inga	VPD 98-47819	1998-02-26	[REDACTED] 1/2 sister ** Primary [REDACTED] (mother) (contact when info pertains to Inga Hall only) [REDACTED] (daughter) [REDACTED] (sister)	[REDACTED]

HALLMARK, Helen	VPD 98-226384	1897-10-01	[REDACTED] (mother) *Liz will call*
HARDY, Ruby Anne	VPD (02-03-27)	1998	[REDACTED] (sister) [REDACTED] (mother) [REDACTED] (daughter) [REDACTED] (brother) [REDACTED] (adoptive father of Ruby Hardy's son, [REDACTED]) [REDACTED] (sister) *Liz will call*
HENRY, Janet	VPD 97-158127	1997-06-25	Det. Jim McKnight [REDACTED] (mother)
HOLYK, Tanya	VPD 97-19529	1996-10-29	[REDACTED] (brother)
IRVING, Sherry	98-764 Tribal Police	1998-09	[REDACTED] (father) [REDACTED] (brother)
JARDINE, Angela	VPD 98-286097	1998-11-10	[REDACTED] (mom) *Liz will call*
JOESBURY, Andrea	VPD 01-123592	2001-06-05	[REDACTED] (grandparents) [REDACTED] (mother) [REDACTED] (brother) [REDACTED] (sister) [REDACTED] (father)
JOHNSON, Patricia Ross	VPD 01-116403	2001-03-03	Det. Ron Palla [REDACTED] (mom) ** Primary [REDACTED] (aunt) [REDACTED] (guardian/grandmother of Patricia's children - [REDACTED] age [REDACTED]) [REDACTED] (father of kids) [REDACTED] (cousin) [REDACTED] (cousin)
JONES, Debra Lynne	VPD 00-289691	2000-12-21	D/Cst. Cheryl Leggit (for Donna Jones ONLY) - (604) 717-2534 or (604) 915-8681 [REDACTED] (sister) [REDACTED] (sister) [REDACTED] (sister) [REDACTED] (mother)

5

KNIGHT, Catherine	VPD 95-303014	1985-04-01		<p>(sister) or (sister) or (niece) (sister) (sister) (sister) (father) – don't contact</p>
KOSKI, Kerry	VPD 98-22017	1988-01-07	<p>S/Sgt. Don Adam OR S/Sgt. Paul Darbyshire</p>	<p>(mother) "Liz will call" (sister) "Liz will call" (sister) "Liz will call" (sister) "Liz will call" MCFS Port Moody – Intake Worker (MCFS is the legal guardian of Kerri's daughter)</p>
LALIBERTE, Mania Laura	VPD (02-03-08)	1997-01-01		<p>(mother) (sister) (father) or (mother)</p>
LANE, Stephanie	VPD 97-81038	1997-01-10		<p>(sister) ** Primary (sister-in-law) (sister) (daughter)</p>
MAH, Laura Katherine	VPD 98-171986	1985		<p>(mother) & Jim</p>
McDONELL, Jacqueline	VPD 98-39399	1999-01-16		<p>(father) (sister) (ex-partner & father of daughter)</p>

MELNICK, Diana	VPD 95-348364	1995-12-26	[redacted] (aunt) [redacted] (foster mother) [redacted] (sister)
MINER, Leigh Alison	VPD 94-49611	1993-12-12	[redacted] (sister) or (mother) [redacted] (grandmother)
MURDOCK, Jacqueline	VPD 98-261602	1997-03-01	[redacted] (sister) [redacted] (brother) [redacted] (mother)
PAPIN, Georgina	01-2788 Mission	1999-03	Det. Nancy Joyce [redacted] (sister) [redacted] (friend - family rep.) [redacted] (family associate) or [redacted] (sister)
RAIL, Sherry	86-86028	1983-11-21	[redacted]
ROCK, Dianne Rosemarie	VPD 01-285108	2001-12-13	[redacted] (daughter) [redacted] (daughter) [redacted] ex-husband - 2 sons [redacted] (sister) [redacted] (adoptive mother)
SEBASTIAN, Elsie	VPD 01-103735	1992-10-16	** Primary contacts: [redacted] & [redacted] [redacted] (daughter) [redacted] (daughter) [redacted] (sister-in-law) [redacted] (husband) [redacted] (son) [redacted] (parents) [redacted] (brother)
SOET, Ingrid	VPD 90-301877	1989-08-28	[redacted] (sister) [redacted] (sister)

SPENCE, Dorothy	VPD 95-290934	1995-07-30	[REDACTED] (sister) [REDACTED] (brother) [REDACTED] (brother) [REDACTED] (niece) [REDACTED] (brother) [REDACTED] (brother) [REDACTED] (uncle) [REDACTED] (father) [REDACTED] (adoptive sister) [REDACTED] (aunt - [REDACTED] sister)
WATTLEY, Kathleen	VPD 92-172368	1992-06-18	[REDACTED] (sister) [REDACTED] (brother) [REDACTED] (foster mother) [REDACTED] (sister)
WILLIAMS, Olivia	VPD 97-163182	1996-12-19	[REDACTED] (mother) [REDACTED] (father) & [REDACTED] (wife) [REDACTED] (sister) [REDACTED] (Children's Aid Worker - looking after [REDACTED] daughters of Brenda Wolfe)
WILLIAMS, Taressa	VPD 98-57168	1988-12-01	[REDACTED] (mother) & [REDACTED] (mother's spouse)
WILSON, Mona	VPD 01-275141	2001-11-30	[REDACTED] (sister) [REDACTED] (brother) [REDACTED] (brother) [REDACTED] (brother)
WOLFE, Brenda Ann	VPD 00-90848	1998-02	[REDACTED] (sister) [REDACTED] (brother)
YOUNG, Frances Ann	VPD 96-91205	1996-04-06	[REDACTED] (sister) [REDACTED] (brother) [REDACTED] (brother)
YOUNG, Julie	VPD 98-147110	1988-10-13	[REDACTED] (parents)

Kevin SIMMILL - Missing Persons Stats - E Div

From: Sylvia Port
To: Kevin SIMMILL
Date: 10/9/02 5:21 PM
Subject: Missing Persons Stats - E Div

The data used was downloaded from CPIC on 2002-09-21 and is current as of that date.

Missing Persons Canada -wide TOTAL = 9374
 Missing Persons Canada-wide FEMALE = 3317

Missing Persons in BC - TOTAL = 2228
 Missing Persons in BC - FEMALE = 512

Earliest CPIC entry 1958-09-09
 Latest CPIC entry 2002-09-21

BC Missing Persons @ 1993-09-20	Total = 1450	Female = 347
@ 1994-09-19	Total = 1548	Female = 371
@ 1995-09-18	Total = 1528	Female = 346
@ 1996-09-23	Total = 1579	Female = 357
@ 1997-09-22	Total = 1692	Female = 415
@ 1998-09-14	Total = 1775	Female = 478
@ 1999-09-11	Total = 1769	Female = 444
@ 2000-05-13	Total = 1715 (only stat for 2000)	Female = 431
@ 2001-08-25	Total = 2167	Female = 507

Following is a breakdown of the current missing persons data indicating the number of females who went missing, and are still missing, by year:

1985 - 9
 1986 - 8
 1987 - 7
 1988 - 5
 1989 - 6

1990 - 10
1991 - 5
1992 - 10
1993 - 7
1994 - 4
1995 - 11
1996 - 14
1997 - 19
1998 - 13
1999 - 11
2000 - 19
2001 - 22
2002 - 81 to the end of August

an additional 107 from September 1 to 21 not included because it is anticipated that the majority of those are short-term runaways who will be located within the next 30 days.

Just FYI for comparison, the number of missing persons currently entered for Alberta is 565. Of those 261 are female. The earliest entry is 1971-11-14 and the latest 2002-09-21.

If you need any more numbers, just email me or give me a call.

Sylvia Port, Manager
Rapid ID Program
Pacific Region ViCLAS Centre
Ph: (604) 264-2248
Fax: (604) 264-2936
Pager: (604) 735-2020

Kevin SIMMILL - Missing Persons Stats - E Div

From: Sylvia Port
To: Kevin SIMMILL
Date: 10/9/02 5:21 PM
Subject: Missing Persons Stats - E Div

The data used was downloaded from CPIC on 2002-09-21 and is current as of that date.

Missing Persons Canada -wide TOTAL = 9374
 Missing Persons Canada-wide FEMALE = 3317

Missing Persons in BC - TOTAL = 2228
 Missing Persons in BC - FEMALE = 512

Earliest CPIC entry 1958-09-09
 Latest CPIC entry 2002-09-21

BC Missing Persons @ 1993-09-20	Total = 1450	Female = 347
@ 1994-09-19	Total = 1548	Female = 371
@ 1995-09-18	Total = 1528	Female = 346
@ 1996-09-23	Total = 1579	Female = 357
@ 1997-09-22	Total = 1692	Female = 415
@ 1998-09-14	Total = 1775	Female = 478
@ 1999-09-11	Total = 1769	Female = 444
@ 2000-05-13	Total = 1715 (only stat for 2000)	Female = 431
@ 2001-08-25	Total = 2167	Female = 507

Following is a breakdown of the current missing persons data indicating the number of females who went missing, and are still missing, by year:

1985 - 9
 1986 - 8
 1987 - 7
 1988 - 5
 1989 - 6

1990 - 10
1991 - 5
1992 - 10
1993 - 7
1994 - 4
1995 - 11
1996 - 14
1997 - 19
1998 - 13
1999 - 11
2000 - 19
2001 - 22

2002 - 81 to the end of August

an additional 107 from September 1 to 21 not included because it is anticipated that the majority of those are short-term runaways who will be located within the next 30 days.

Just FYI for comparison, the number of missing persons currently entered for Alberta is 565. Of those 261 are female. The earliest entry is 1971-11-14 and the latest 2002-09-21.

If you need any more numbers, just email me or give me a call.

Sylvia Port, Manager
Rapid ID Program
Pacific Region VICLAS Centre
Ph: (604) 264-2248
Fax: (604) 264-2936
Pager: (604) 735-2020